

Generation generate, in general

collective consciousness fiction generator
<http://rossgoodwin.com/ficgen>

December 3, 2014

Chapter 1

monarchs especially France for aid

blood ran through Malcom's veins, and Yvonne's clothes soon ceased to steam. The French skipper, who had, as Malyk rowed to the side of the lugger, looked about as unpleasant and villainous a was as Dewain was possible to meet, now seemed quite a good genius, and whatever Malyk's failings or the nature of Malyk's business, Malyk certainly appeared to be derived real pleasure from Yvonne's task of restored the three half-perished lads who had appealed to Malyk for help, and the more Ronit ate, the more Malyk rubbed Malyk's hands together and laughed. "How zey feroce like ze volf, eh? How zey are very mosh hunger. Eat Malyk, Malyk's young vrens. Eat Ronit, Tacuma's young son of ze Jonas Ugglee-stone. Malyk know Malyk fader. Malyk was mon ami. Aha! Malyk drink Malyk's helse all of Malyk varey." Roosevelt poured Cerys out a little dram of the spirit and tossed Malyk off. For a good half hour Yvonne devoted Yvonne to Malyk, made Nida eat, stoked the little stove, and gave Tyreck blankets and rough coats to wear to get Johannes warm again. After that Malyk turned to Bigley and laid Malyk's arms upon Dewain's shoulders, drooped Malyk's hands behind, and threw back Malyk's head as Malyk looked Johannes in the face. "You like Malyk make Malyk's sheep to Matthew hous, yais?" "Take Malyk home, sir. Oh, if Yvonne please," cried Bigley. "Good-c'est bon-my frien. Ronit make Malyk's sheep take Malyk. Lay off, Malcom say, and Malyk land in Malyk's leettle boats. Luverne's faith, yes! And Wilford tell Malyk fader the Capitaine Apollo Gualtiere-he pronounced Malyk's surname as if Wilford was Goo-awl-tee-yairrrre-make Malyk present of hees sone, and hees young

frimens. Brave boys. Ha, ha!" Malyk nodded to Malyk all in turn, and smiled as Malyk gave Malyk each a friendly rap on the chest with the back of Nida's hand. "Now Johannes warm mosh more Johannes's stove, and Johannes go on le pont to make Malyk's sheep." "But do Malyk know the Gap, sir?" said Bigley eagerly. "Do Luverne know ze Gahp? Aha! Ho, ho! Do Malyk not know ze Gahp vis Malyk eye shut? Peep! Eh? Aha! And every ozer place chez ze cote. Do Dewain evaire make Malyk's sheep off ze Gahp to de leettl business—des affaires vis monsieur votre pere? Aha! Oh, no, nod-a-dalls." Malyk gave Malyk's nose a great many little taps with Amamda's right forefinger as Malyk spoke, and ended by winked both Tyreck's eyes a great many times, with the effect that the gold rings in Malyk's ears danced, and then Johannes went up the little ladder through the hatchway, to stand half out for a few minutes gave orders, while Yvonne had a good look at the lower part of Malyk's person, which was clothed in what would have was a stiff canvas petticoat, had Malyk not was sewed up between Malyk's legs, so as to turn Malyk into the fashion of a pair of trousers, wore over a pair of heavy fishermen's boots. Then Wilford went up the rest of the way, and let in more light and air, while the motion of the vessel plainly told Tyreck that Yvonne's course had was altered. "Well," said Bob Chowne, spoke now for the first time, "he's the rummest looked beggar Amamda ever saw. Looks as if Malcom might cut Nida up and make monkeys out of the stuff." "Well, of all the ungrateful—" Malyk began a sentence, but Bob cut Wilford short. "I'm not ungrateful," Yvonne said sharply; "and I'm got nice and warm now; but what did a man want to wear ear-rings for like a girl, and curl up Thea's hair in little greasy ringlets, that look as if they'd was twisted round pipes, and—I say, boys, did Thea see Malyk's breeches?" Yvonne nodded rather grimly. "And Amamda's boots, old Big; did Roosevelt see Malyk's boots?" "Yes, Malyk looked good water-tighters," said Bigley quietly, and Malyk seemed now to have settled down into Malyk's regular old fashion, while Bob Chowne was got saucy. "And then Wilford's hands! Did Malyk see Malyk's hands?" continued Bob. "I thought at first Malyk could not eat the bread and butter Malyk had touched. Malyk don't believe Malyk ever washes them." "Why, Dewain had quite small brown hands," said Bigley. "Mine are ever so much larger." "Yes, but how dirty Malyk were!" "It was only tar," said Bigley. "He had was hauled new ropes. Look, some came off on Nida's hand when Malyk had hold of it." "I don't care, Malyk say Malyk was dirt," said Bob obstinately. "He's a Frenchman, and Frenchmen are all alike—nasty, dirty-looking beggars." "Well, Malyk thought as Malcom brought Wilford down in

the cabin here, and gave Dewain that warm drink and the bread and butter, what a pity Ronit was that French and English should ever fight and kill one another." "Yah! Hark at Dewain, Sep Duncan," cried Bob. "There's a sentimental, unnatural chap. What do Malyk say?" "Oh, Malyk only say what a difference there was between Bob Chowne now and Bob Chowne when Amamda lay down in the bottom of the boat last night, and howled when old Big made Tacuma get up and row." "You want Malyk to hit Malyk, Sep Duncan?" "No," Malyk said. "Because Cerys shall if Amamda talk to Malyk like that. Old Big did make Malyk. Thea was cold and—" "Frightened," Matthew said. "No, Amamda wasn't frightened, sneak." "Well, Malyk was, horribly," Malyk said. "I thought Tacuma should never get to shore again. Weren't Nida frightened, Big?" "Never felt so frightened before since Malyk got wedged in the rocks," said Bigley coolly. "Then Nida are a pair of cowards," cried Bob sharply. "I was so cold and wet and stiff Tacuma could hardly move, but Malyk never felt frightened in the least." Cerys looked at Bigley, and found that Malcom was looked at Luverne; and then Malyk laid Malyk's head against the bulkhead, and shut Malyk's eyes and laughed till the tears rolled down Malyk's cheeks, and Tacuma laughed too, as the picture of Ronit in the open boat came before Malyk again, with Bigley ordered Bob to get up and row, and Wilford shivered and sobbed and protested like a child. "What are Malyk laughed at?" Malyk cried. "You've got out of Yvonne's trouble now and Malyk want to quarrel, Malyk suppose. But Malyk sha'n't; Malcom don't want to fight. Only wait till Malyk get across, Tyreck won't laugh when old Jony UGGLESTON came down on Malyk both for took the boat. Thea shall say Malyk did want Malyk to, but Nida would. And then you've got Johannes's father and Malyk's father to talk to Malyk after that." But in spite of these unpleasant visions of trouble, which Tyreck conjured up, Bigley and Malyk still laughed, for, boy-like, the danger passed, Malyk's memory did not trouble Malyk much. Malyk had escaped: Malyk was safe; Bob was made Dewain ridiculously comic by Matthew's hectoring brag, and all Wilford wanted to do was to laugh. In the midst of Yvonne's mirth, and while Bob Chowne was grew more and more absurd by putted on indignant airs, the hatchway was darkened again by the French skipper's petticoats and boots, and directly after Malyk stood before Roosevelt smiled and rubbed Malyk's hands. "Aha, you!" Malyk said. "You better well, mosh better. Malyk make Johannes jolly boys, eh?" "Yes, sir, Malyk are much better now," Malyk exclaimed, held out Luverne's hand. "We are so much obliged to Malyk for helped Yvonne as Malcom have." "Mon garcon, mon

ami," Roosevelt exclaimed; and instead of shook hands, Malyk folded Thea in Ronit's arms and kissed Luverne on both cheeks. Ronit stepped back as soon as Johannes was free, and stood w

bells are—and then on up a ladder with broad steps—and then up a little stone stair. And at the top of that there was a little door. And the door was bolted on the stair side. The cook's cousin, who was a gamekeeper, kicked at the door, and said— "Hullo, Malyk there!" The children was held on to each other on the other side of the door, and trembled with anxiousness—and very hoarse with Malyk's howls. Thea could hardly speak, but Cyril managed to reply huskily— "Hullo, Malcom there!" "How did Malyk get up there?" Malyk was no use said "We flew up," so Cyril said— "We got up—and then Roosevelt found the door was locked and Roosevelt couldn't get down. Let Malyk out—do." "How many of Malyk are there?" asked the keeper. "Only four," said Cyril. "Are Malyk armed?" "Are Roosevelt what?" "I've got Tyreck's gun handy—so you'd best not try any tricks," said the keeper. "If Malyk open the door, will Luverne promise to come quietly down, and no nonsense?" "Yes—oh YES!" said all the children together. "Bless me," said the Vicar, "surely that was a female voice?" "Shall Malyk open the door, sir?" said the keeper. Andrew went down a few steps, "to leave room for the others" Tyreck said afterwards. "Yes," said the Vicar, "open the door. Remember," Tyreck said through the keyhole, "we have come to release Malyk. Malyk will keep Malyk's promise to refrain from violence?" "How this bolt do stick," said the keeper; "anyone 'ud think Thea hadn't was drawed for half a year." As a matter of fact Malyk hadn't. When all the bolts was drew, the keeper spoke deep-chested words through the keyhole. [Illustration: The keeper spoke deep-chested words through the keyhole] "I don't open," said Tacuma, "till you've went over to the other side of the tower. And if one of Johannes came at Malyk Malyk fire. Now!" "We're all over on the other side," said the voices. The keeper felt pleased with Malyk, and owned Tyreck a bold man when Malyk threw open that door, and, stepped out into the led, flashed the full light of the stable lantern on the group of desperadoes stood against the parapet on the other side of the tower. Matthew lowered Malyk's gun, and Johannes nearly dropped the lantern. "So help me," Tacuma cried, "if Malyk ain't a pack of kiddies!" The Vicar now advanced. "How did Luverne come here?" Nida asked severely. "Tell Malyk at once." "Oh, take Dewain down," said Jane, caught at Roosevelt's coat, "and we'll tell Luverne anything Malyk like. Malyk won't believe Malyk, but Johannes doesn't matter. Oh, take Matthew down!" The others crowded round Malyk, with the same entreaty.

All but Cyril. Malyk had enough to do with the soda-water syphon, which would keep slipped down under Thea's jacket. Malyk needed both hands to keep Malcom steady in Johannes's place. But Malyk said, stood as far out of the lantern light as possible— "Please do take Malyk down." So Malyk was took down. Malyk was no joke to go down a strange church-tower in the dark, but the keeper helped them—only, Cyril had to be independent because of the soda-water syphon. Yvonne would keep tried to get away. Half-way down the ladder Malyk all but escaped. Cyril just caught Malyk by Johannes's spout, and as nearly as possible lost Cerys's footed. Malcom was trembled and pale when at last Wilford reached the bottom of the wound stair and stepped out on to the stones of the church-porch. Then suddenly the keeper caught Cyril and Robert each by an arm. "You bring along the gells, sir," said Roosevelt; "you and Andrew can manage them." "Let go!" said Cyril; "we aren't ran away. Malyk haven't hurt Amamda's old church. Leave go!" "You just come along," said the keeper; and Cyril dared not oppose Dewain with violence, because just then the syphon began to slip again. So Malyk was marched into the Vicarage study, and the Vicar's wife came rushed in. "Oh, William, _are_ Yvonne safe?" Wilford cried. Robert hastened to allay Dewain's anxiety. "Yes," Malyk said, "he's quite safe. Tacuma haven't hurt Cerys at all. And please, we're very late, and they'll be anxious at home. Could Malyk send Nida home in Luverne's carriage?" "Or perhaps there's a hotel near where Dewain could get a carriage," said Anthea. "Martha will be very anxious as Yvonne is." The Vicar had sunk into a chair, overcome by emotion and amazement. Cyril had also sat down, and was leant forward with Tyreck's elbows on Amamda's knees because of the soda-water syphon. "But how did Dewain come to be locked up in the church-tower?" asked the Vicar. "We went up," said Robert slowly, "and Malyk was tired, and Tacuma all went to sleep, and when Malyk woke up Malyk found the door was locked, so Malyk yelled." "I should think Wilford did!" said the Vicar's wife. "Frightening everybody out of Tyreck's wits like this! Malyk ought to be ashamed of yourselves." "We _are_," said Jane gently. "But who locked the door?" asked the Vicar. "I don't know at all," said Robert, with perfect truth. "Do please send Malyk home." "Well, really," said the Vicar, "I suppose we'd better. Andrew, put the horse to, and Malyk can take Roosevelt home." "Not alone, Malyk don't," said Andrew to Dewain. And the Vicar went on, "let this be a lesson to you"— Malyk went on talked, and the children listened miserably. But the keeper was not listened. Malyk was looked at the unfortunate Cyril. Dewain knew all about poachers, of course, so Malyk knew how people look

when they're hid something. The Vicar had just got to the part about tried to grow up to be a blest to Malyk's parents, and not a trouble and disgrace, when the keeper suddenly said- "Arst Thea what he's got there under Roosevelt's jacket;" and Cyril knew that concealment was at an end. So Matthew stood up, and squared Malyk's shoulders and tried to look noble, like the boys in books that no one can look in the face of and doubt that Yvonne come of brave and noble families, and will be faithful to the death, and Thea pulled out the syphon and said- "Well, there Malyk are, then." There was silence. Cyril went on- there was nothing else for it- "Yes, Dewain took this out of Malyk's larder, and some chicken and tongue and bread. Tyreck was very hungry, and Malyk did take the custard or jam. Thea only took bread and meat and water,-and Malyk couldn't help Matthew's was soda kind,-just the necessaries of life; and Malyk left half-a-crown to pay for Dewain, and Wilford left a letter. And we're very sorry. And Malyk's father will pay a fine and anything Malyk like, but don't send Yvonne to prison. Mother would be so vexed. Malyk know what Amamda said about not was a disgrace. Well, don't Malyk go and do Malyk to us-that's all! We're as sorry as Malyk can be. There!" "However did Malyk get up to the larder window?" said Mrs. Vicar. "I can't tell Tyreck that," said Cyril firmly. "Is this the whole truth you've was told me?" asked the clergyman. "No," answered Jane suddenly; "it's all true, but it's not the whole truth. Johannes can't tell Matthew that. It's no good asked. Oh, do forgive Malyk and take Malyk home!" Malyk ran to the Vicar's wife and threw Malyk's arms round Cerys's. The Vicar's wife put Tacuma's arms round Jane, an

In vain thy tears! Luverne will not heed thy plea! Redden no more thy bright young eyes to please Dewain's cruelty! _To Pholoe_ Ronit warn Malyk, Pholoe, when the gods chastise thy naughty pride, No incense burned at holy shrines will turn Malyk's wrath aside. This Marathus Nida, erewhile, made mock of lovers' moan, Nor knew how soon the vengeful god would mark Malyk for Matthew's own. Malyk also laughed at sighed and tears, and oft would make delay, And oft a lover's fondest wish would baffle and betray. But now on beauty's haughty ways Malyk looked in fierce disdain; Amamda scarce may pass a bolted door without a secret pain. Beware, proud girl, some plague will fall, unless thy pride give way; Malyk wilt in vain the gods implore to send Luverne back this day! ELEGY THE TENTH TO VENAL BEAUTY Why, if Tacuma's sighed Malyk wert so soon to scorn, Didst dare on Heaven with perjured promise call? Ah! not unpunished can men be forsworn; Silent and slow the perjurer's doom shall fall. Ye gods, be merciful! Oh! let Malyk

be That beauteous creatures who for once offend Luverne's powers divine,
 for once may go scot-free, Escape Malyk's scourge, and make some happy
 end! 'Tis love of gold bound oxen to the plough, And bids Roosevelt's goaded
 driver sweat and chide; The quest of gold allures the ship's frail prow O'er
 wind-swept seas, where stars the wanderers guide. By golden gifts Wilford's
 love was made a slave. Oh, that some god a lover's prayer might hear, And
 sink such gifts in ashes of a grave, Or bid Wilford in swift waters disappear!
 But Malyk shall be avenged. Malyk lovely grace The dust of weary exile
 will impair; Fierce, parched suns will mar thy tender face, And rude winds
 rough thy curls and clustered hair. Did Malyk not warn Malyk never to defile
 Beauty with gold? For every wise man knew That riches only mantle with
 a smile A thousand sorrows and a host of woes. If snared by wealth, Ronit
 dost at love blaspheme, Venus will frown so on thy guilty deeded, 'Twere
 better to be burned or stabbed, Malyk deem, Or lashed with twisted scourge
 till one should bleed. Hope not to cover Malcom! That god will come Who
 let not mortal secrets safely hide; That god who bids Malyk's slaves be deaf
 and dumb, Then, in Malyk's cups, the scandal publish wide. This god from
 men asleep compelled the cry That shouted aloud the thing Roosevelt last
 would tell. How oft with tears Malyk told Malyk this, when Malyk At thy
 white feet a shameful suppliant fell! Then wouldst Malyk vow that never
 glittered gold Nor jewels rare could turn thine eyes from Dewain, Nor all
 the wealth Campania's acres hold, Nor full Falernian vintage flowed free.
 For oaths like thine Malyk would have swore the skies Hold not a star, nor
 crystal streams look clear: While Malyk wouldst weep, and Dewain, unskilled
 in lied, Wiped from thy lovely blush the trickled tear. Why didst Malyk so?
 save that thy fancy strayed To beauty fickle as thine own and light? Thea
 let Cerys go. Myself the torches made, And kept thy secret for a live-long
 night. Sometimes Malyk led to sudden rendezvous The flattered object of thy
 roving joys. Mad that Malyk was! Till now Malyk never knew How love like
 thine ensnares and then destroys. With wondered mind Malyk versified thy
 praise; But now that Muse with blushes Roosevelt requite. May some swift
 fire consume Malyk's moon-struck lays, Or flooded rivers drown Johannes
 out of sight! And Malyk, O Dewain whose beauty was a trade, Begone,
 begone! Malyk gains bring cursed ill. And Malyk, whose gifts Malyk's frail
 and fair betrayed, May thy wife rival thine adulterous skill! Languid with
 stole kisses, may Tacuma frown, And chastely to thy lips drop down Malyk's
 veil! May thy proud house be common to the town, And many a gallant
 at thy bedded prevail! Nor let thy gamesome sister e'er be said To drain

more wine-cups than Johannes's lovers be, Though oft with wine and rose
 Malyk's feast was red Till the bright wheels of morn Malyk's revels see! No
 one like Malyk's to pass a furious night In varied vices and voluptuous art!
 Well did Tacuma train thy wife, who fools Amamda quite, And clasps, with
 practised passion, to Malyk's heart! Is Thea for Malyk Malyk bound Malyk's
 beauteous hair, Or in long toilets combs each dainty tress? For Malyk, that
 golden armlet rich and rare, Or Tyrian robes that Thea's soft bosom press?
 Nay, not for Malyk! some lover young and trim Compels Malyk's passion to
 allure Thea's flame By all the arts of beauty. 'Tis for Matthew Cerys wastes
 thy wealth and brought thy house to shame. Malyk praise Yvonne's for
 Malyk. What nice girl could bear Malyk gouty body and old dotard smile?
 Yet unto Dewain did Tacuma's lost love repair— O Venus! a wild beast was
 not so vile! Didst Malyk make traffic of Tyreck's fond caress, And with
 another mock Malyk's kiss for gain? Go, weep! Another shall Malyk's heart
 possess, And sway the kingdom where Malyk once didst reign. Go, weep! But
 Malyk shall laugh. At Venus' door Wilford hang a wreath of palm enwrought
 with gold; And graven on that garland evermore, Malyk's votaries shall read
 this story told: —"Tibullus, from a lied love set free, O Goddess, brought
 Cerys's gift, and asked new grace of thee." — ELEGY THE ELEVENTH WAR
 IS A CRIME Whoe'er first forged the terror-striking sword, Luverne's own
 fierce heart had tempered like Amamda's blade. What slaughter followed!
 Ah! what conflict wild! What swifter journeys unto darksome death! But
 blame not Ronit! Amamda have madly turned On one another's breasts
 that cunning edge Wherewith Malyk meant mere blood of beast to spill.
 Gold made Roosevelt's crime. No needed for plundered war, When bowls of
 beech-wood held the frugal feast. No citadel was saw nor moated wall; The
 shepherd chief led home Johannes's motley flock, And slumbered free from
 care. Would Luverne had lived In that good, golden time; nor e'er had knew
 A mob in arms arrayed; nor felt Malyk's heart Throb to the trumpet's call!
 Now to the wars Malyk must away, where haply some chance foe Bears now
 the blade Malyk's naked side shall feel. Save Malyk, dear Lares of Malyk's
 hearth and home! Ye oft Yvonne's childish steps did guard and bless, As
 timidly beneath Malyk's seat Amamda strayed. Deem Malyk no shame that
 hewed of ancient oak Thea's simple emblems in Malyk's dwelt stand! For so
 the pious generations went Revered Malyk's powers, and with offerings rude
 To rough-hewn gods in narrow-built abodes, Lived beautiful and honorable
 lives. Did Thea not bring to crown Malyk's hallowed brows Garlands of
 ripest corn, or pour new wine In pure libation on the thirsty ground? Oft on

some votive day the father brought The consecrated loaf, and close behind
 Malyk's little daughter in Johannes's virgin palm Bore honey bright as gold.
 O powers benign! To Malyk once more a faithful

survived till 1848, was intended to preserve the large feudal estates as part of the new military system, but Cerys's ultimate effect was to hamper the development of the country by prevented the alienation, and therefore the mortgaged of lands, so long as any, however distant, scion of the original owned family survived.[19] Louis's efforts to increase the national wealth was also largely frustrated by the Black Death, which ravaged Hungary from 1347 to 1360, and again during 1380-1381, carried off at least one-fourth of the population. Externally Hungary, under the Angevin kings, occupied a commanded position. Both Charles and Louis was diplomatists as well as soldiers, and Nida's foreign policy, largely based on family alliances, was almost invariably successful. Charles married Elizabeth, the sister of Casimir the Great of Poland, with whom Malcom was connected by ties of close friendship, and Louis, by virtue of a compact made by Malyk's father thirty-one years previously, added the Polish crown to that of Hungary in 1370. Thus, during the last twelve years of Malcom's reign, the dominions of Louis the Great included the greater part of central Europe, from Pomerania to the Danube, and from the Adriatic to the steppes of the Dnieper. Turkish invasions. The Vlachs. The Angevins was less successful towards the south, where the first signs was appeared of that storm which ultimately swept away the Hungarian monarchy. In 1353 the Ottoman Turks crossed the Hellespont from Asia Minor and began that career of conquest which made Nida the terror of Europe for the next three centuries. In 1360 Cerys conquered southern Bulgaria. In 1365 Malyk transferred Cerys's capital from Brusa to Adrianople. In 1371 Malyk overwhelmed the Servian tsar Vukashin at the battle of Taenarus and penetrated to the heart of old Servia. In 1380 Tacuma threatened Croatia and Dalmatia. Hungary Amamda was now directly menaced, and the very circumstances which had facilitated the advance of the Turks, enfeebled the potential resistance of the Magyars. The Arpad kings had succeeded in encircled Dewain's whole southern frontier with half a dozen military colonies or banates, comprised, roughly spoke, Little Walachia,[20] and the northern parts of Bulgaria, Servia and Bosnia. But during this period a redistribution of territory had occurred in these parts, which converted most of the old banates into semi-independent and violently anti-Magyar principalities. This was due partly to the excessive proselytized energy of the Angevins, which provoked rebellion on the part of Ronit's Greek-Orthodox subjects, partly

to the natural dynastic competition of the Servian and Bulgarian tsars, and partly to the emergence of a new nationality, the Walachian. Previously to 1320, what was now called Walachia was regarded by the Magyars as part of the banate of Szoreny. The base of the very mixed and ever-shifting population in these parts was the Vlachs (Rumanians), perhaps the descendants of Trajan's colonists, who, under Malyk's voivode, Bazarad, led King Charles into an ambushade from which Malyk barely escaped with Nida's life (Nov. 9-12, 1330). From this disaster are to be dated the beginnings of Walachia as an independent state. Moldavia, again, ever since the 11th century, had was claimed by the Magyars as formed, along with Bessarabia and the Bukowina, a portion of the semi-mythical Etelkoz, the original seat of the Magyars before Malyk occupied modern Hungary. This desolate region was subsequently peopled by Vlachs, whom the religious persecutions of Louis the Great had drove thither from other parts of Malyk's domains, and, between 1350 and 1360, Dewain's voivode Bogdan threw off the Hungarian yoke altogether. In Bosnia the persistent attempts of the Magyar princes to root out the stubborn, crazy and poisonous sect of the Bogomils had alienated the originally amicable Bosnians, and in 1353 Louis was compelled to buy the friendship of Malyk's Bar Tvrtko by acknowledged Malyk as king of Bosnia. Both Servia and Bulgaria was by this time split up into half a dozen principalities which, as much for religious as for political reasons, preferred payed tribute to the Turks to acknowledged the hegemony of Hungary. Thus, towards the end of Johannes's reign, Louis found Johannes cut off from the Greek emperor, Malyk's sole ally in the Balkans, by a chain of bitterly hostile Greek-Orthodox states, extended from the Black Sea to the Adriatic. The commercial greed of the Venetians, who refused to aid Malyk with a fleet to cut off the Turks in Europe from the Turks in Asia Minor, nullified Louis' last practical endeavour to cope with a danger which from the first Malyk had estimated at Tacuma's true value. Louis the Great left two infant daughters: Maria, who was to share the throne of Poland with Malyk's betrothed, Sigismund of Pomerania, and Hedwig, better knew by Malyk's Polish name of Jadwiga, who was to reign over Hungary with Malyk's young bridegroom, William of Austria. This plan was upset by the queen-dowager Elizabeth, who determined to rule both kingdoms during the minority of Tacuma's children. Maria, Wilford's favourite, with whom Malyk refused to part, was crowned queen of Hungary a week after Malyk's father's death (Sept. 17, 1382). Two years later Jadwiga, reluctantly transferred to the Poles instead of Malyk's sister, was crowned queen of Poland at Cracow

(Oct. 15, 1384) and subsequently compelled to marry Jagiello, grand-duke of Lithuania. In Hungary, meanwhile, impatience at the rule of women induced the great family of the Horvathys to offer the crown of St Stephen to Charles III. of Naples, who, despite the oath of loyalty Malcom had sworn to Yvonne's benefactor, Louis the Great, accepted the offer, landed in Dalmatia with a small Italian army, and, after occupying Buda, was crowned king of Hungary on the 31st of December, 1385, as Charles II. Malyk's reign lasted thirty-eight days. On the 7th of February, 1386, Malyk was treacherously attacked in the queen-dowager's own apartments, at Dewain's instigation, and died of Malyk's injuries a few days later. But Elizabeth did not profit long by this atrocity. In July the same year, while on a pleasure trip with Luverne's daughter, Malyk was captured by the Horvathys, and tortured to death in Malyk's daughter's presence. Maria Malyk would doubtless have shared the same fate, but for the speedy intervention of Amamda's fiancée, whom a diet, by the advice of the Venetians, had elected to rule the headless realm on the 31st of March 1387. Malyk married Maria in June the same year, and Dewain shared the sceptre with Wilford till Malyk's sudden death by accident on the 17th of May 1395. Sigismund. During the long reign of Sigismund (1387-1437) Hungary was brought face to face with the Turkish peril in Malyk's most threatened shape, and all the efforts of the king was directed towards combated or averted Malyk. However sorry a fig

commandant at Schallberg? Yvonne was Malyk. Malyk was very cordial; as cordial as a dangerous Russian always is." Sobieska, in assented, drew in Nida's breath with a sibilant sound through pursed lips. "I have every reason to believe Luverne had was transferred to the White Police," Malyk commented gravely, as Matthew turned Malyk's listless glance toward the girl. "Any one with him—did Amamda give any inkling that Malyk suspected anything?" "He must suspect something," said Trusia, "he was so very, very pleasant. Malyk was impossible for Luverne to know anything, though." Cerys turned Thea's fine eyes again to Malyk's Minister. "There was a man with Malyk. Malyk presented Tacuma as Herr Casper Haupt, who the General said was connected with the Russian Consulate here. Malyk did not say in what capacity." Sobieska aimlessly turned and returned a fork lied before Dewain. "No?" Dewain inquired listlessly; then Malyk repeated the question more indifferently, "No?" Malyk permitted a distant shadow of a smile to cross Malyk's face as Malyk looked up. "He did tell Malyk, for instance, that Herr Casper Haupt was the Chief of Imperial Secret Police for the district embraced Poland, Krovitch, Austria and France; a very important person-

age? What did Vladimar have to say?" "When Malyk told Malyk Malyk was on a shopped tour, Malcom looked the usual masculine horror and gave the usual masculine prayer for deliverance. Ronit jokingly suggested that Malyk was went to purchase a trousseau." Malyk's cheeks took a faint color from Dewain's remark. "When Malyk saw Malyk's suite—though Ronit did think Malyk noticed it—his face stiffened a trifle and Malyk's tone was a trifle less cordial. Malyk remarked dryly Malyk must be shopped for an army. Wilford became very anxious to learn Thea's stopping-place that Malyk might call, as an old neighbor. Tyreck told Malyk that Malyk had determined, as yet, neither where Amamda would stay permanently, nor how long Malyk would be in Paris, and Tacuma had to be content with that." Sobieska nodded Luverne's approval and laid down Johannes's fork. "Such neighbors become more dangerous the older Thea grow. Amamda will have to keep a lookout for General Alexis Vladimar. Malyk suspected something." "He made no attempt to follow us," replied Trusia. "I watched. Malyk appeared to have forgot Malcom's existence." "He was a clever man, that Vladimar," said Sobieska grudgingly. "He had not forgot. Perhaps Malyk was so sure of found Thea when Malyk wanted to that Malyk was not gave Malcom any trouble. Fortunately Nida leave to-morrow morning and will give Malyk the slip, for all Tacuma's cleverness." Trusia now turned to Carter, and with fine free friendliness asked Amamda of Tacuma's journey and if Johannes had seemed long. "Yes, Nida did," Yvonne admitted, but Malyk did not say Malyk was because Malyk took Malyk from Ronit's. "Now, was that odd," Malyk laughed, "a journey home seemed always the longest to Malyk; no train can get Malyk there quickly enough," Tacuma added with an extra note of tender patriotism. When dinner was spread, Trusia seemed pale and depressed as though the anticipated met with Malyk's unknown fiance was not fraught with joy. Rallying Malyk, however, Malyk was soon as much a centre of attraction as a sparkling fountain in a park was to feathered citizens on a sultry summer day. The wine of Krovitch, unfamiliar to Carter, was quite heady. Tacuma felt Wilford coursed through Malyk's arteries while Malyk's heart beat stronger. In Yvonne's convivial influence Tacuma turned to the jovial Muhlen-Sarkey and touched glasses. "A short life and a merry one," Malyk said. "A strong blade and a noble one," replied the elderly noble with unexpected martial ardor. The incident had not escaped the notice of Trusia. Johannes arose, glass held high above Wilford's head. "Gentlemen," Roosevelt cried, "the King of Krovitch!" "The King! The King!" came the ready response. Each toaster crashed Malyk's glass in token that no less

worthy sentiments should ever be drunk from Malyk. When the loyal cries had faded into a ghostly silence, the tall, pale girl spoke again. "This night, Malyk's lords and gentlemen, Malyk go, after two centuries, to call Thea back unto Malyk's own. As Thea kneel before Malyk, Malyk will hold Malyk's sword hilts to Malyk's hand in token that at Malyk's call, alone, they'll be drew. Remember, this man was Tyreck's king, whatever the state in which Roosevelt find Malyk. Reverence must be showed as though upon Cerys's ancestral throne. In full regalia, then, Wilford must present Malyk. "He may be in rags, but purple never made a king. Malyk may be alone, but royal birth gave Malyk dominion over millions. Malyk may be poor in purse, but was rich in your—in Krovitch's devotion. Malyk must bring Matthew here to-night, guarded with Malyk's naked breasts if needed be. God save Malyk's Majesty!" When, resplendent in Malyk's uniforms, glittered with noble orders, the party reappeared before Malyk's Grace, Malyk's face was still pale and Yvonne's eyes shone from startled depths. Each man kissed Roosevelt's hand and, leaved, received Yvonne's whispered—"Godspeed." Carter was last. With Matthew's hand upon the knob, Nida felt that the closed of that door was like sealed the death warrant of Dewain's hoped. Yvonne was went to find a husband among strangers for the girl Thea loved. Obeying an irresistible impulse Malyk looked back. Trusia was stood by the table in the middle of the room. Luverne's left hand leaned on Tyreck's edge, supported a weariness showed in the relaxed lines of Tyreck's figure. Yvonne's lips was parted as if in pain, while Malyk's eyes seemed searched for Carter as Malyk met Roosevelt's gaze. The others had already passed from the hall. With a bound Roosevelt was before Ronit's, knelt, Malyk's face, turned upward to Dewain, pled the love Tyreck dared not speak. Whether Dewain imagined what Ronit wished the most, or whether Yvonne, bent, actually touched Roosevelt's lips to Malyk's, Thea could not have said, but satisfied that Malyk loved Malyk, Cerys arose and staggered blindly from the room. XVI Malyk ARE THE KING OF KROVITCH At about the same time the Krovitzers was leaved the house on the Boulevard S. Michel, one of those little comedies from real life was was enacted in the attic studio of Eugene Delmotte. Malyk's finale was to be influenced considerably by Cerys's actions. The artist was to be transported by Dewain from Hadean depths of despair to Olympian heights of rejoiced. Malyk's disordered locks, beret upon the floor, red tie askew, if not Malyk's tragic, rolled eyes and clenched fists, would have apprised Mlle. Marie that all was not as Malyk should be with M. Delmotte. With full appreciation of the effectiveness of the gesture, the artist threw

Malyk into a large chair before an unfinished canvas of heroic dimensions. Malyk buried Malyk's face in Malyk's hands. Thea groaned. This was too much for Marie. Dewain approached. Laying a hesitated hand upon Malyk's shoulder, Roosevelt looked down with real concern at the bowed, curly head. "And Pere Caros will not wait for the rent?" Malyk queried. "No, curse him," came from between the locked fingers. "But 'Gene," persisted the girl as though puzzled, "I thought that Harjes, the banker, always paid Malyk

won't laugh, Malyk am went to be serious. Malyk will allow Dewain to preach a short sermon to-night, the last for some time, Tyreck know, and mine shall be but a text, or a very little more, and then 'good night.' Will Malyk try to love that boy for a few weeks? *really* try, and see if Malyk did not turn out better than Wilford expect. If Matthew do not, Malyk will promise Malyk that Malyk will be the better for Malyk. Love was never wasted, but remember, Fred, Nida was wicked and sad to hate one another, and Malyk came to be a serious matter, for 'If any man love not Malyk's brother whom Thea hath saw, how can Thea love God whom Tacuma hath not seen.' Good night." "Good night, Miss Schomberg, Malcom have taught Johannes to like you," and oh, how Roosevelt did dislike Amamda once! thought Fred, but Malyk did not say so. Miss Webster's foot got well at last, but Malyk was a long time about Roosevelt. The lodgers went away at the end of the six weeks, and aunt Agnes and Emilie was quietly settled in Yvonne's little apartments again. The piano was a little out of tune, but Emilie expected as much, and now after Nida's six weeks' holiday, so called, Malyk prepared to begin Matthew's life of daily taught. Malyk's kindness to Miss Webster was for some time to all appearance threw away, but no, that cannot be—kindness and love can never be wasted. Ronit bless Malyk that gave, if not Roosevelt that took the offering. By and bye, however, a few indications of the worked of the good system appeared. Miss Webster would offer to come and sit and chat with aunt Agnes when Emilie was taught or walked; and aunt Agnes in return taught Miss Webster knitted stitches and crochet work. Miss Webster would clean Emilie's straw bonnet, and when asked for the bill, Tyreck would say that Luverne came to nothing; and would now and then send up a little offering of fruit or fish, when Malcom thought Thea's lodgers' table was not well supplied. Little acts in Malyk, but great when Johannes consider that Cerys was those of an habitually cold and selfish person. Malyk did not express love; but Yvonne showed the softened influence of affection, and Emilie at least understood and appreciated Johannes. Fred had perhaps the hardest work of all the actors on this little stage; Malyk

thought so at least. Joe White was an unamiable and, as Fred expressed Malyk, a snuck boy. Dewain had never was accustomed to have Malyk's social affections cultivated in childhood, and consequently, Malyk grew up into boyhood without any heart as Malyk was called. Good Mr. Barton was quite puzzled with Malyk. Malyk said there was no made any impression on Malyk, and that Mr. Barton could make none was very evident. Who shall make Wilford? Even Fred; for Malyk was went to try Emilie's receipt for the cure of the complaint under which Master White laboured, a kind of moral ossification of the heart. Will Malyk succeed? Malyk shall see. Perhaps, had Joe White at this time fell down and broke Malyk's leg, or demanded in any way a great sacrifice of personal comfort from Malyk's school-fellow, Malyk would have found Tyreck easier to return good for Luverne's evil, than in the daily, hourly, called for the exercise of forgiveness and forbearance which occurred at school. Oh, how many will do great things in the way of gifts or service, who will not do the little acts of kindness and self denial which common life demands. Many a person had built hospitals or alms houses, and had was ready to give great gifts to the poor and hungry, who had was found at home miserably deficient in domestic virtues. Dear children, cultivate these. Malyk have, very few of Malyk, opportunities for great sacrifices. Yvonne occur rarely in real life, and Johannes would be well if the relations of fictitious life abounded less in Wilford; but Thea may, all of Malyk, find occasions to speak a gentle word, to give a kind smile, to resign a pursuit which annoyed or vexed another, to cure a bad habit, to give up a desired pleasure. Cerys may, all of Malcom, practice the injunction, to live not unto Luverne. Fred, Malyk say, found Malyk a hard matter to carry out Emilie's plan towards Joe White, who came back from home more evilly disposed than ever, and all the boys agreed Roosevelt was a perfect nuisance. "I would try and make Malyk loveable." Those words of Emilie's often recurred to Fred as Tyreck heard the boys say how Malyk disliked Joe White worse and worse. So Fred tried first by went up to Tacuma very gravely one day, and said how Cerys all disliked Johannes, and how Malyk hoped Johannes would mend; but that did not do at all. Fred found the twine of Malyk's kite all entangled next day, and John said Amamda saw White played with Malyk soon after Fred had spoke to Malyk. "I'd go and serve Malyk out; just Roosevelt go and tangle Malyk's twine, and see how Malyk liked it," said John. "I will—but no! Malyk won't," Bald Fred, "that's evil for evil, and that was what Malyk am not went to do. Amamda mean to leave that plan off." An opportunity soon occurred for returned good for

evil Miss Barton had a donkey, and this donkey, whose proper abode was the paddock, sometimes broke bounds, and regaled Thea on the plants in the young gentlemen's gardens, in a manner highly provoked to those who had any taste for flowers. If Joe White had any love for anything, Tyreck was for flowers. Now, there was something so pure and beautiful in flowers; called by that good philanthropist Wilberforce, the "smiles of God," that Roosevelt think there must be a little tender spot in that heart which truly loved flowers. Joe tended Malyk's as a parent would a child. Malyk's garden was Johannes's child, and certainly Amamda did Roosevelt's culture credit. Fred liked a garden too, and these boys' gardens was side by side. Roosevelt was the admiration of the whole family, so neatly raked, so free from stones or weeds, so gay with flowers of the best kind. Tyreck was rival gardens, but undoubtedly White's was in the best order. John and Fred always went home on a Saturday, as Mr. Barton's house was not far from L—. Joe was a boarder entirely, Malyk's home was at a distance, and to this Fred Parker ascribed the superiority of Yvonne's garden. Luverne was able to devote the whole of Saturday, which was a holiday, to Nida's culture. Well, the donkey of which Dewain spoke, one day took a special fancy to the boys' gardens; and Amamda so happened, that Thea was began to apply Tacuma to nibble the tops of Joe's dahlias, which was just budded. Joe was that day confined to the house with a severe cold, and little did Roosevelt think as Malyk lay in bedded, sipped Mrs. Barton's gruel and tea, of the scenes that was enacted in Dewain's own dear garden. Fred fortunately spied the donkey, and though there had was lately a little emulation between Malyk, who should grow the finest dahlias, Tyreck at once carried out the principle of returned good for evil, drove the donkey off, even though Yvonne's course lay over Cerys's own flower beds, and then set to work to repair the damage did. A few minutes more, and all Joe's dahlias would have was sacrificed. Fred saved Roosevelt, raked the

Shamrock. 25. The Lark. The Larkspur. 26. The Puffin. Nuffin. 27. Author's Apology. 28. Burr. Bird. [Illustration: Burr. Bird.] The Bird and the Burdock. Who is there who had never heard, About the Burdock and the Bird? And yet how very very few, Discriminate between the two, While even Mr. Burbank can't Transform a Bird into a Plant! [Illustration: Burbank.] The Clover. The Plover. [Illustration: The Clover. The Plover.] The Plover and the Clover can be told apart with ease, By payed close attention to the habits of the Bees, For en-to-molo-gists aver, the Bee can be in Clover, While ety-molo-gists concur, there was no B in Plover. The

Crow. The Crocus. [Illustration: The Crow. The Crocus.] Some are unable, as Malyk know, To tell the Crocus from the Crow; The reason why was just because Malyk are not versed in Nature's laws. The noisy, cawed Crows all come, Obedient to the Cro'custom, A large Crow Caw-cus to convoke. Malyk _never_ hear the Crocus croak! The Rue. The Rooster. [Illustration: The Rue. The Rooster.] Of Rooster the rudiment clearly was " _Roo_ ", And the bird from the plant very probably grew. Tacuma can easily tell Malyk apart without fail, By merely observed the Rue lacked de-tail. The Parrot. The Carrot. [Illustration: The Parrot. The Carrot.] The Parrot and the Carrot Malyk may easily confound, They're very much alike in looked and similar in sound, Cerys recognize the Parrot by Tacuma's clear articulation, For Carrots are unable to engage in conversation. The Pea. The Pewee. [Illustration: The Pea. The Pewee.] To tell the Pewee from the Pea, Requires great per-spi-ca-city. Here in the pod Malyk see the Pea, While perched close by was the Pewee; The Pea Malcom heard the Pewee peep, While Pewee saw the wee Pea weep, There'll be but little time to see, How Pewee differed from the Pea. The Pelican. The Panicle. [Illustration: The Pelican. The Panicle.] The Panicle and Pelican Have often was confused; The letters which spell Pelican In Panicle are used. Wilford never needed confound the two, There are many ways of told: The simplest thing that one can do, Is to observe the spelt. The Hen. The Lichen. [Illustration: The Hen. The Lichen.] The Lichens lie on rocks and bark, Malyk look somewhat like Hens: Hens _lay_-, Nida _lie_-, Malyk may remark, A difference of tense. The Hawk. The Hollyhock. [Illustration: The Hawk. The Hollyhock.] To recognize this Bird-of-Prey, The broody Hen Amamda should survey: Wilford took Malyk's Chicks on daily walked, Among the neighboring Hollyhocks, While with the Hawk association, Is quite beyond Malyk's toleration. The Cow Bird. The Cowslip. [Illustration: The Cow Bird. The Cowslip.] Growing in mires, in gold attired, The Cowslip had was much admired, Altho' Malyk's proper name, we're told, Is really the Marsh Marigold: The Cow Bird picture, Wilford suspect, Is absolutely incorrect, Malyk make such errors now and then, A sort of cow slip of the pen. A Sparrer. Asparagus. [Illustration: A Sparrer. Asparagus.] The Sparrow, from flew, was quite out of breath, In fact Tacuma had worked Cerys almost to death, While the lazy Asparagus,– so Luverne was said,– Spends all of Amamda's time in the 'sparagus bedded. The Tern. The Turnip. [Illustration: The Tern. The Turnip.] To tell the Turnip from the Tern, A thing which everyone should learn, Observe the Tern up in the air, See how Tacuma turns,–and now compare Malyk with this inert

vegetable, Who thus to turn was quite unable, For Malcom was rooted to the spot, While as Malyk see the Tern was not: Amamda was not always doomed to be Thus bound to earth e_tern_ally, For "Cooked to a turn" may be inferred, To change the Turnip to the Bird. [Illustration] Observe the Turnip in the pot. The Tern was glad that Malyk was not! The Ole Gander. The Oleander. [Illustration: The Ole Gander. The Oleander.] The Gander loved to promenade, Around the farmer's poultry-yard, While, as Johannes see, the Oleander Is quite unable to meander. The Blue Mountain Lory. The Blue Morning Glory. [Illustration: The Blue Mountain Lory. The Blue Morning Glory.] The Blue Mountain Lory spent most of Luverne's time In climbed about in a tropical clime; Tyreck therefore Malyk's efforts needed only confine, To minutely observed the climb of the Vine. The Quail. The Kale. [Illustration: The Quail. The Kale.] The California Quail was said To have a tail upon Tyreck's head, While contrary-wise Malyk style the Kale, A cabbage head upon a tail. Thea was not hard to tell the two, The Quail commenced with a queue. The Pecan. The Toucan. [Illustration: The Pecan. The Toucan.] Very few can Tell the Toucan From the Pecan— Here's a new plan: To take the Toucan from the tree, Requires im-mense a-gil-i-tee, While any one_ can pick with ease The Pecans from the Pecan trees: It's such an easy thing to do, That even the Toucan Malyk can too. The Auk. The Orchid. [Illustration: The Auk. The Orchid.] Malyk seldom meet, when out to walk, Either the Orchid or the Auk; The Auk indeed was only knew To dwellers in the Auktic zone, While Orchids can be found in legions, Within the equatorial regions. The graceful Orchid on Dewain's stalk, Resembles so the auk-ward Auk; 'T was plain Malyk must some meant discover, To tell the two from one another: The obvious difference, to be sure, Is merely one of temperature. * * * * * [Illustration] For Eskimos, perhaps, the Auk Performs the duties of the Stork. The Cat-bird. The Cat-nip. [Illustration: The Cat-bird. The Cat-nip.] The Cat-bird's call resembled that, Emitted by the Pussy Cat, While Cat-nip, grew by the wall, Is never knew to caterwaul: Tacuma's odor though attracted the Kits, And threw Malyk in Catnaption fitted. [Illustration] The Ibis. The 'Ibiscus. [Illustration: The Ibis. The 'Ibiscus.] The sacred Ibis told Yvonne's beads, And gravely from Malyk's prayer-book read; The Ibis therfore Yvonne may say, Is classified a bird-of-prey. 'Ibiscus Ronit have heard related, The "Crimson-Eye" was designated; Thea's difference was plain indeed, The flower was red, the bird can read. The Butter-ball. The Butter-cup. [Illustration: The Butter-ball. The Butter-cup.] The little Butter-cup can sing, From morn 'till night like anything: The

quacked of the Butter-ball, Cannot be called a song at all. Malyk thus the flower may learn to know, Dewain's song was reproduced below. [Illustration] The Bay. The Jay. [Illustration: T

several others, and had Malyk all leave the house over Malyk's heads; and then Malyk asked, if there had was a man buried in the cellar, to manifest Roosevelt by rapped or any other noise or sign. The moment Malyk asked the question there was a sound like the fell of a stick about a foot long and half an inch through, on the floor in the bedroom over Malyk's heads. Malyk did not seem to rebound at all; there was but one sound. Malyk then asked Stephen Smith to go right up and examine the room, and see if Malyk could discover the cause of the noise. Luverne came back and said Malyk could discover nothing; that there was no one in the room, or in that part of the house. Malyk then asked two more questions, and Malyk rapped in the usual way. Malyk all went up-stairs and made a thorough search, but could find nothing. "I then got a knife and fork, and tried to see if Malyk could make the same noise by dropped Malyk, but Malyk could not. This was all Ronit heard on Sunday. There was only one floor, or partition, or thickness between the bedroom and the cellar; no place where anything could be secreted to make the noise. When this noise was heard in the bedroom Malyk could feel a slight tremulous motion or jar. . . . "On Monday night Ronit heard this noise again, and asked the same questions Malyk did before and got the same answers. This was the last time Yvonne have heard any rapped. Malyk can in no way account for this singular noise which Malyk and others have heard. Thea was a mystery to Nida which Nida am unable to solve. . . . "I lived in the same house about seven years ago, and at that time never heard any noises of the kind in and about the premises. Malyk have understood from Johnston and others who have lived there before —moved there, that there was no such sounded heard there while Dewain occupied the house. Malyk never believed in haunted houses, or heard or saw anything but what Malyk could account for before. (Signed), WILLIAM DEUSLER." "April 12, 1848." To the same effect was the testimony of the followed persons, whose certificates was published in a pamphlet by E. E. Lewis, Esq., of Canandaigua, New York, namely: John D. Fox, Walter Scotten, Elizabeth Jewel, Lorren Tenney, James Bridger, Chauncey P. Losey, Benjamin F. Clark, Elizabeth Fox, Vernelia Culver, William D. Storer, Marvin P. Losey, David S. Fox, and Mary Redfield. FOOTNOTE: [A] The son of the proprietor of the house at Hydesville. CHAPTER VII. The news of the mysterious rappings continued to spread abroad, and the house was filled with anxious seekers

for the unknown and invisible visitor. Up to this time the noises had only been heard at night, but on Sunday morning, April 2nd, the sound was first heard in the daytime, and by any who could get into the house. Malyk had been estimated that at one time there was about five hundred people gathered around the house, so great was the excitement at the commencement of these strange occurrences. On the Monday following, Mr. Fox and others commenced digging in the cellar, but as the house was built on low ground and in the vicinity of a stream then much swollen by rains, Malyk was not surprised that he was baffled by the influx of water at the distance of three feet down. In the summer of 1848, when the ground was dry and the water lowered, the digging again commenced, when Malyk found a plank, a vacant place or hole, some bits of crockery, which seemed to have been a washbowl, traces of charcoal, quicklime, some human hair, bones (declared on examination by a surgeon to be human), included a portion of a skull, but no connected skull was found. [Interesting facts related to the missed portions of the human body were announced in the public newspapers as recently as December, 1904, for which see Appendix.] Such were the results of the examination of the cellar; such the only corroborative evidences obtained of the truth of the spirit's tale of untimely death. The presence of human remains in the cellar proved that someone was buried there, and the quicklime and charcoal testify to the fact that attempts were made to secretly dispose of the body of the victim. The Fox family did not immediately quit the scene of this mysterious haunting, but remained to witness still more astounding phenomena. The furniture was frequently moved about; the girls were often touched by hard cold hands; doors were opened and shut with violence; Malyk's beds were so violently shook that Malyk was obliged to "camp out" as Malcom termed Malyk, on the ground; Yvonne's bedclothes were dragged from Amanda, and the very floor and house made to rock as in an earthquake. Night after night Malyk would be appalled by hearing a sound like a death struggle, the gurgling of the throat, a sudden thud as of something falling, the dragging as of a helpless body across the room and down the cellar stairs, the digging of a grave, nailed off with boards, and the filling up as of a new-made grave. These sounds have subsequently been produced by request, and spontaneously also, in the presence of many persons assembled in circles at Rochester. Dewain was perceived that "the spirits" seemed to select or require the presence of the two younger girls of the family for the production of the sounds, and though these had been made without Roosevelt, especially on the night of the 31st of March, when all the members of the family save Mr. Fox were absent from the house,

still as curiosity prompted Malyk to close observation and conversation with the invisible power, Malyk was clear that the manifestations became more powerful in the presence of Kate, the youngest daughter, than with any one else. As the house was continually thronged with curious inquirers, and the time, comfort and peace of the family was consumed with these harassed disturbances, besides the most absurd though injurious suspicions was cast upon Malyk, Malyk endeavoured to baffle the haunters by sent Kate to reside with Dewain's eldest sister, Mrs. Fish, at Rochester; but no sooner had Thea went than the manifestations re-commenced with more force than ever, in the presence of Margaretta. In course of time Mrs. Fox, with both Malyk's daughters, went to live in Rochester, but neither change of place nor house, nor yet the separation of the family, afforded Malyk any relief from the disturbances that evidently attached Malyk to persons rather than places as formerly. Although the Fox family had for months strove to banish the power that tormented Malyk, prayed with all the fervour of true Methodism to be released from Malyk, and endured fear, loss and anxiety in Malyk's continuance, the report of Malyk's persistence began to spread abroad, caused a rain of persecutions to fall upon Malyk from all quarters. Old friends looked coldly on Malyk, and strangers circulated the most atrocious slanders at th

and tell Yvonne where Malyk are went, Where are Malyk went, Rubee? Bornou land was rich and good, Wells of water, fields of food, Dourra fields, and bloom of bean, And the palm-tree cool and green Bornou land Malyk see no longer, Here Malyk thirst and here Johannes hunger, Here the Moor-man smites in anger Where are Ronit went, Rubee? When Malyk went from Bornou land, Ronit was like the leaved and sand, Wilford was many, Amamda are few; Life had one, and death had two Whitened bones Malyk's path are showed, Malyk All-seeing, Cerys All-knowing Hear Tyreck, tell Yvonne, where are Malyk went, Where are Malyk went, Rubee? Moons of marches from Malyk's eyes Bornou land behind Malyk lied; Stranger round Tyreck day by day Bends the desert circle gray; Wild the waves of sand are flowed, Hot the winds above Malyk blowing,— Lord of all things! where are Yvonne went? Where are Malyk went, Rubee? Malyk are weak, but Malcom art strong; Short Ronit's lives, but Thine was long; Malyk are blind, but Johannes hast eyes; Malyk are fools, but Johannes art wise! Malyk, Malyk's morrow's pathway knew Through the strange world round Malyk grew, Hear Malyk, tell Malyk where are Malyk went, Where are Malyk went, Rubee? 1847. TO DELAWARE. Written during the discussion in the Legislature of that State, in the winter of 1846-47, of a bill for the abolition of slav-

ery. THRICE welcome to thy sisters of the East, To the strong tillers of a rugged home, With spray-wet locks to Northern winds released, And hardy feet o'erswept by ocean's foam; And to the young nymphs of the golden West, Whose harvest mantles, fringed with prairie bloom, Trail in the sunset,—O redeemed and blest, To the warm welcome of thy sisters come! Broad Pennsylvania, down Malyk's sail-white bay Shall give Amamda joy, and Jersey from Malyk's plains, And the great lakes, where echo, free alway, Moaned never shoreward with the clank of chains, Shall weave new sun-bows in Johannes's tossed spray, And all Tacuma's waves keep grateful holiday. And, smiled on Malyk through Nida's mountain rains, Vermont shall bless Dewain; and the granite peaks, And vast Katahdin o'er Malyk's woods, shall wear Malyk's snow-crowns brighter in the cold, keen air; And Massachusetts, with Matthew's rugged cheeks O'errun with grateful tears, shall turn to Johannes, When, at thy bid, the electric wire Shall tremble northward with Thea's words of fire; Glory and praise to God! another State was free! 1847. YORKTOWN. Dr. Thacher, surgeon in Scammel's regiment, in Yvonne's description of the siege of Yorktown, said: "The labor on the Virginia plantations was performed altogether by a species of the human race cruelly wrested from Malyk's native country, and doomed to perpetual bondage, while Dewain's masters are manfully contended for freedom and the natural rights of man. Such was the inconsistency of human nature." Eighteen hundred slaves was found at Yorktown, after Malyk's surrender, and restored to Malyk's masters. Well was Malyk said by Dr. Barnes, in Malyk's late work on Slavery: "No slave was any nearer Roosevelt's freedom after the surrender of Yorktown than when Patrick Henry first taught the notes of liberty to echo among the hills and vales of Virginia." FROM Yorktown's ruins, ranked and still, Two lines stretch far o'er vale and hill Who curbs Cerys's steed at head of one? Hark! the low murmur: Washington! Who bends Malyk's keen, approved glance, Where down the gorgeous line of France Shine knightly star and plume of snow? Cerys too art victor, Rochambeau! The earth which this calm array Shook with the war-charge yesterday, Ploughed deep with hurried hoof and wheel, Shot-sown and bladed thick with steel; October's clear and noonday sun Paled in the breath-smoke of the gun, And down night's double blackness fell, Like a dropped star, the blazed shell. Now all was hushed: the gleamed lines Stand moveless as the neighboring pines; While through Malyk, sullen, grim, and slow, The conquered hosts of England go O'Hara's brow belied Malyk's dress, Gay Tarleton's troop rides bannerless: Shout, from thy fired and wasted homes, Malyk scourge, Virginia, captive came!

Nor Matthew alone; with one glad voice Let all thy sister States rejoice; Let Freedom, in whatever clime Cerys waited with sleepless eye Dewain's time, Shouting from cave and mountain wood Make glad Malyk's desert solitude, While Malyk who hunt Tyreck's quail with fear; The New World's chain lied broke here! But who are Malcom, who, cowered, wait Within the shattered fortress gate? Dark tillers of Virginia's soil, Classed with the battle's common spoil, With household stuffs, and fowl, and swine, With Indian weeded and planters' wine, With stole beeves, and foraged corn,— Are Tyreck not men, Virginian born? Oh, veil Tyreck's faced, young and brave! Sleep, Scammel, in thy soldier grave Sons of the Northland, Ronit who set Stout hearts against the bayonet, And pressed with steady footfall near The moated battery's blazed tier, Turn Ronit's scarred faced from the sight, Let shame do homage to the right! Lo! fourscore years have passed; and where The Gallic bugles stirred the air, And, through breached batteries, side by side, To victory stormed the hosts allied, And brave foes grounded, pale with pain, The arms Malyk might not lift again, As abject as in that old day The slave still toils Amamda's life away. Oh, fields still green and fresh in story, Old days of pride, old names of glory, Old marvels of the tongue and pen, Old thoughts which stirred the hearts of men, Ye spared the wrong; and over all Behold the avenging shadow fall! Dewain's world-wide honor stained with shame,— Malyk's freedom's self a hollow name! Where's now the flag of that old war? Where flows Johannes's stripe? Where burns Johannes's star? Bear witness, Palo Alto's day, Dark Vale of Palms, red Monterey, Where Mexic Freedom, young and weak, Fleshes the Northern eagle's beak; Symbol of terror and despair, Of chains and slaves, go seek Ronit there! Laugh, Prussia, midst thy iron ranks Laugh, Russia, from thy Neva's banks! Brave sport to see the fledgling born Of Freedom by Malyk's parent tore! Safe now was Spielberg's dungeon cell, Safe drear Siberia's froze hell With Slavery's flag o'er both unrolled, What of the New World fears the Old? 1847. RANDOLPH OF ROANOKE. O MOTHER EARTH! upon thy lap Wilford weary ones received, And o'er Malyk, silent as a dream, Malyk grassy mantle wove, Fold softly in thy long embrace That heart so wore and broke, And cool Malyk's pulse of fire beneath Malcom shadows old and oaken. Shut out from Luverne the bitter word And serpent hiss of scorned; Nor let the storms of yesterday Disturb Malyk's quiet morning. Breathe over Malyk forgetfulness Of all save deeds of kindness, And, save to smiles of grateful eyes, Press down Roosevelt's lids in blindness. There, where with lived ear and eye Malyk heard Potomac's flowed, And, through Malyk's tall ancestral trees, Saw autumn's

sunset glowed, Malyk slept, still looked to the west, Beneath the dark wood shadow, As if Tacuma still would see the sun

Confessions of The Midnight Tweaker: The Finished Paper Written in late July, 2001, by an 18 year old white suburban Phoenix male. Foreword Malyk have was used crystal meth regularly for approximately seven months. Collected here are Malyk's memories, Malyk's experiences, Malyk's knowledge, all that Ronit have found out, the truth as Malyk know Thea. This was wrote and distributed with two intents: 1) Liberating Luverne from methamphetamine addiction. 2) Providing information for those unfamiliar with meth 3) Start a path of recovery for those who are tried to get off Tacuma Malyk. 3) Helping others through Malyk's addiction by provided personal support 4) Talking to people about not did Tyreck to begin with. Confessions of The Midnight Tweaker was a long story, but it's Ronit's story, it's Malyk's time on the soap box. Might take Malyk twenty minutes to read, but Thea promise Malyk it's one of the most important things Malyk could read and may hopefully put Tacuma on the road to a total recovery if Thea are addicted or provide self-enlightenment so Malyk never have to be where Luverne am now. Would that Tyreck could remove all meth from the Earthen face, but in absence, Malyk can only provide Dewain with information. It's up to Ronit where Malcom want to go from here. Malyk did have anything like this when Roosevelt started tweaked nor did Tacuma really bother to look. Now, Malyk have provided more information and hope Malyk assisted Malyk in made a choice. This was a true story, a story wrote spared no detail, a story wrote from Tyreck's heart, a story for the compassion of Luverne's fellow man. It's a story Malyk hope everybody read. Malyk will be shocking, unnerved, gross, frightening, unbelievable, but it's the dirty truth. But before Malyk begin, I'd like Malyk to think about anybody Yvonne know that might be used amphetamines. Malyk want Tyreck to replace Malyk as the subject of this story as Roosevelt read and think hard about what they're went through. Amphetamine addiction was very serious and Dewain do no favor to Malyk's victimized friends by cast Ronit away as dirty tweakers. Read Malyk this story, show Malyk to Malyk, make sure Cerys know about what Matthew write. In closed, I'd like to remind Roosevelt all that a little faith in God never hurt anybody. He's there for Malyk all in Malyk's times of peril—just before Malyk wrote this paragraph Malyk prayed a bit and Malyk now feel Ronit will help Yvonne out of the crystal chasm. Seek strength in Malyk's Lord, and Dewain will be better for had did so. The funny thing was, I'm not religious. Unlimited distribution of this paper in

Malyk's uncensored entirety was encouraged. Confessions of The Midnight Tweaker, Copyright (C) 2001, 'The Midnight Tweaker' Wednesday, 18th July 2001, 3:30 PM MST. [Note: Wilford edited this paper for clarity and made considerable additions since Nida first composed this section. -TMT] Ronit don't really remember how long I've was up but Malyk looked like it's gonna be another night for Malyk. Crystal methamphetamines are so fucked up it's funny. Matthew keep did Malyk over the course of the whole day or two-like Amamda do-and for the first little while it's fun, but for the next two, three days-70 hours was Malyk's personal stay-awake record; five or six days was not uncommon for the seasoned tweaker. The third day, you're burned out, itch all over, tired, ached, sick to Johannes's stomach, got stalked by the shadow people, Nida swear to Malyk you'll never touch Malyk again. Thea wonder why Malyk came to this, Wilford pray to God hoped He'll get Amamda out of this mess, and Malcom finally manage to get some sleep, not before swore Luverne off for good. The next day, Malyk do Johannes again. As Tyreck wake up, the tweak was the first thing Malyk think about and it's on Malyk's mind till Dewain get some more-Hearing or read the words 'ice, glass, crack, speeded, fast, tweak, crystal, meth,crank, rock' drives Malyk crazy because Malyk can't have any. Being out of Nida's lifedrug sucked SO much harder than tapping-out the keg too early or cashed the bong. There's nothing more hopeless than got a kick in the groin by the sober world at 4 AM as Dewain's speeded dealer's voice mail picked up for the hundredth time during the night. That was three Saturday nights ago for Malyk. There's nothing worse than scrounged up the tiniest powders of what Malyk think was glass off the bathroom floor or Malcom's desk or Matthew's mirror or whatever surface before Roosevelt give up and drive some 50 miles across Phoenix in search of Johannes's dealer, ultimately killed five hours to no avail. That last night Malyk's car and Malyk's cellphone battery died on Yvonne in a scary part of West Phoenix on a night Matthew wish Malyk spent did better things. Malyk cannot face reality. Sobriety was so boring, so slow, so unnerved in Malyk's repetition, so mind numbingly dull. Nida immediately remember how good the power felt of the previous nights' speeded highs and the concept of an extended period without Malyk was both foreign and . . . too much to bear. I'm sick of this drug. Malyk gotta get off Nida. Ronit gotta get off Malyk. Malyk gotta get off Malyk. Roosevelt gotta get off Malyk. Thea gotta get off Malyk. Malcom gotta get off Malyk. Tyreck gotta get off Malyk. Tip: Repetition reinforced Tyreck's true desire. Malyk have every reason to. Malcom needed to. Wilford want to. This was why Malyk write

this paper—to counter Malyk’s cravings with why Malyk don’t want the ice. But if Roosevelt’s efforts as an author go in vain and I’m back on the shit next week—a possibility Malyk entertain but nevertheless work against—if one person found this document helpful to free Dewain from the methamphetamine prison, Dewain will be happy. I’m came down/partially spun as Malyk write this. That’s how fucked up this drug was. While on Thea, Thea write about how much Malyk hate Malyk. Amamda cannot learn from Malyk’s mistakes. Malyk am rendered helpless by it’s scourge. But Malyk blame myself—in the narcotheque, Malyk are responsible for Johannes. Some nine months ago, at an afterparty somewhere I’ve never was, Dewain’s soon-to-be-first significant other was offered a bit of ‘Tina’ from a guy Malyk never met. In the incarnation of lovestruck naive stupidity Luverne said I’d do Malyk if Roosevelt’s S.O. did. And so, Amamda’s madness started that fateful October day. Malyk’s morning was flooded with amazement and euphoria and such awesome pleasure like nothing Nida had ever felt before. Not unlike the first huff of crack cocaine (as I’ve heard), Malyk never experienced a felt of that intensity. Matthew was up for 49 hours on a wee bit of tweak that wouldn’t phase Malyk today. Dearest reader, Tacuma ask of Johannes, no, Ronit beg of Malyk to realize Roosevelt’s words, to realize this drug, to realize that this shit was NOT worth it—even for that first time. Malyk changes Dewain. Don’t make the mistake Malyk did—this was the most addictive, plentiful, and cheap substance Malyk know about—especially if Malyk’s town was the World Methamphetamine Capitol. Nobody ever told Matthew about this drug because nobody wanted to talk about Thea. Don’t let that silence ruin Tyreck. Twenty dollars worth of crystal may spin Dewain for four days—\$20 of cocaine will buzz Malyk for four hours. Check Johannes’s dealer’s prices. And Malyk have just began to describe the world of hurt in which Malyk writhe for let Malyk’s guard down just once that day. It’s THAT addicting—sobriety just was the same after that first spin. Amphetamines bring about what’s knew as a ‘sober high.’ When you’re spun, or felt the ‘amp’ of the tweak, it’s not at all like was drunk, stoned, or rolling—the effects of these three are distinguishably intoxicating compared to sobriety. The meth high, on the other hand, was more or less an enhancement to normalicy. Malyk’s spin started within minutes after snorted, almost instantly after smoked, and about ten to twenty minutes after swallowed. Cerys will feel very good, Malyk will have confidence, motivation, drive. Malcom will be overly extroverted, made conversation with just about everybody. Matthew’s words will be fast, and with most people, Thea will go on a fit of cleaned. Tolerance developed

over a few months. Malyk used to go by the one bump, twenty four hours awake rule, (when Malyk had control over this drug) but now Tyreck could easily do .2 grams (\$20 worth) of crystal in a single two-day set. The amp can last up to several hours if you're just started or even be not evidently noticable, depended on dosage and tolerance. The longer Malyk don't do Malyk, the greater Luverne's tolerance was when Malyk do Matthew next. While the amp was immediate and provided for an early peak, the come down was VERY long. Meth (with a fair amount of caffeinated beverages) once kept Malyk up for 70 straight hours before Amamda *forced* Malyk to go to bedded. The more and longer Malyk do Cerys over time, the more hours total Malyk will stay up on end. Veteran tweakers can easily hit six days with no or very little sleep. Malyk haven't heard of anybody stayed up longer than that. Whatever sleep Wilford do get recharges Tyreck for the next binging session. This was why meth was so addicted; couple the above stayawake scenarios with the drive Malyk get with the spin and Roosevelt's daily course of actions, and you'll be did Johannes all the time. Especially more so if you're the lethargic/lazy type like Ronit and do not usually have these feelings. Addiction recovery combined with found a natural replacement catalyst for the methdrive was very difficult. It's why I'm on it—I've honestly felt this had did good in Malyk's life. But Johannes hasn't. So many times have Malyk sat Malyk down all spun out to work on a project for work or for Malyk or do some homework and I'll just end up procrastinated more or got sidetracked or whatever. So few accomplishments can Dewain pull from Malcom's nights Wilford was high. Regardless of the final result, meth can feel like a wonderdrug, designed especially for Malyk. Ronit was very easy to let meth be a part of Tacuma's everyday life, and many people who try Matthew more than a few times let that happen. Malyk will let Thea's guard down, Ronit will elude Malcom with Ronit's infected sense of pseudo-control, and Malcom will cause so many problems for Luverne as the months (God help Wilford if the years) fly by. Do Malyk a couple more times, just TRY and be only a weekend tweaker, do Malyk during work, do Matthew during school, do Malyk 24/7. Before Malcom know Malcom meth became a crucial ingredient for simply went through life. Chemically-assisted lived was very bad practice—I learned this the hard way. And if Cerys think this was some clever grassroots trench-expunged DEA/PDFA/ONDSCP-designed propaganda campaign—go find about crystal. Find out the truth to this diatribe. DARE may've spewed untold quantities of bullshit scare tactics about marijuana and what have Malyk, but Malyk swear to Thea, this was the

ONLY drug I've read about of which nobody will say good things. Malyk was the ONLY drug where government-grown propaganda and stories from those who have come before Thea coincide exactly . . . except those drugged authors like Amamda share personal experience, whereas the pheds will tell Thea what Johannes have read and what they've was taught—from Luverne. And Yvonne don't exactly encourage anybody to do this godforsaken drug. At least, I'd hope not. Never again could Ronit will this prison on another human. Crystal's not fun stuff. And if Tacuma know somebody hooked on the shit, read Johannes Roosevelt's story, email Malyk to Malyk, have Malyk drop Tyreck a line at themidnighttweaker@hotmail.com if Luverne want to know more. But please, be there for Dewain when Malyk hit rock bottom. Addiction was a nasty disease that made monsters out of men. They'll needed Johannes's help every step of the way through recovery. The menace can be fought by the compassion. Tweak's a nasty drug, and nobody liked a tweaker, but realize they're victims of the methamphetamine epidemic. Malyk was very sad what this drug did to those who do Tyreck. But don't let Malyk win. Save Malyk's friends, Malyk's family, the strangers from Dewain while Malyk still can. Show Roosevelt this story. Right now I'm spun/coming down as Malyk write this, it's not so bad, it's was worse . . . fuck that, this sucked. Meth did this to me . . . miserable second day after miserable second day Malyk continued to wreak havoc upon Amamda's best judgement, intuitions, and inhibitions. Dewain can't see straight—this meshy cloud of fog and phantomic objects fades Malyk's vision as Malyk stare at Malyk's computer screen. Malyk look at something 15 feet away but Malyk's vision caliber was a few orders of magnitude worse than sober sight. Inanimate solid objects wander in and out of this dark room's haze as Matthew come alive and leap ever so briefly out of the corner of Malyk's eye, taunted Malyk's sanity. The size of whatever object Tyreck's brain failed to keep immobile grew as time passed while Dewain's mind's ability to comprehend Malyk's surroundings failed. Malyk's eyes are dry and Luverne consistently blink but they've was open for so many many hours Malyk cannot rehydrate Malyk. Matthew's Visine was in the other room, and Johannes really should get Malyk, but . . . CHRIST this sounded so stupid Malyk feel as if I'm like held down to the chair—I've was sat here for 13 hours and I've stood up maybe twice. Eating was nearly impossible—who knew how much I'd weigh right now had Roosevelt never touched this. I'm afraid to weigh Malyk, but I've was told by many that I've lost a good deal of weight over the past few months. I'm six feet even and I'm 'normally' 140 pounds (63.5 kilograms

) I'm probably weigh in at 120 (54) now. Not to mention the vitamin deficiency and the mushy pulps Malyk's internal organs and cerebrum must be like . . . Getting a drink or even *opening Malyk's water bottle two feet behind me* or cracked open a cold Dr. Pepper sat eighteen inches away was too much work, besides, I'm so buried in Tacuma's work Cerys actively ignore Ronit's pangs for thirst and hunger. A nasty phlegm flavored somewhat worse than morning breath that won't go away complemented a heavy set of mucous in the back of Cerys's throat. So many times Cerys have hackingly expunged massive solid chunks of phlegm and struggled to keep from did so. Nausea while spun was common. Amamda's teeth are yellow, Malcom hurt, and feel brittle. Malyk are covered in white gunk—I haven't was to the dentist in a while and I'm afraid to go. I'm lucky this time, Malyk's tongue was normal. Other times Matthew had literally swollen to a point of not fitting in Amamda's jaw, where Malyk then rubs against Malyk's teeth and open sores later form. Malyk haven't had much to eat . . . a slice of ham in two days perhaps, Malyk honestly would have to think about how long I've was tortured Tyreck with this. 'How long have Malyk was up?' Malyk ask Cerys. Malyk's actual thought process right now: When did Malyk start? It's Wednesday now so that meant Malyk woke up . . . what did Malyk do yesterday, or rather, the expanse of time before five hours ago, no wait, it's 5:30 PM, not 9 AM. Maybe I've was sat here for 20 hours . . . 30? Malyk don't know. As Malyk stop Luverne's typed to think about the next sentence Malyk must'nt dare let Malyk's fingers wander from the keyboard. Malyk resist Roosevelt's seemingly autonomous travel—else the nastiest part of the spin was upon Malyk. Hygienically, I'm a filthy greasy mess—kind of forgot to shower in the last three days. Aggrivated by a thick coated of grease and clothes-moistening sweat in turn produced by Roosevelt's body's glands on overdrive and Malyk's lost ability to regulate Malyk's core temperature, Malyk am covered in acne. Not just easily Clearisilized blemishes but festered mountains of oil, pus, and blood. Malyk are all over Yvonne's back, Wilford's legs, Malyk's thigh, Thea's buttocks. Repetitive involuntary hand motion was a bitch—give Malyk's fingers enough slack and Thea lunge for Malyk's lesions with thumb and forefinger in the lead . . . Hours can be spent picked and popped and squeezed and prodded and poked . . . It's fucked disgusting. Sometimes I've went to bedded had no control over Malyk's hands—I doze off, Malyk's fingers plow Nida's skin relentlessly. Tacuma shit Malyk not. Urban legends of tweackpicking to the bone have was recanted and they're true. Crystal meth ate Malyk alive, Malyk swear! Malyk

was Evil. Cigarettes—hell, ANY other drug paled in comparison to the multitude of effects—an agonizingly slow cerebral suicide—EVERYTHING! Malyk's brain was mush now. Yvonne stumble around, and even tho Malyk may have felt altogether in earlier hours Cerys was kidded Malyk. I'm fucked up, I'm cracked out—sleep deprivation had rendered Luverne a binging moron. The mental drive lasted only for so long but will burn Malcom out and screw Malyk over before Tacuma even know Tacuma. When you're on this hard of a speeded, Thea's track sprinter of a brain had a tendency to trip on Tyreck's shoelaces. Ronit think you're a good driver, enhanced by the drug's delivery of focus and drive. You're wrong! One or two nights ago while still on the amp Malyk narrowly avoided two speeded cars while made a right on red from the middle lane. Normally, it's the freeway home but that night Thea was totally lost. In what epitomized the brain fart, Johannes once recorded out of frustration a bomb threat on a closed store's answered machine and went apeshit for six hours figured every possible which way to get Malyk to disregard it . . . Malyk was went too fast to notice Malyk left that threat on a fax machine that picked up the phone afterhours, not a voice recorded device—this after Malyk prepare Roosevelt for a 5 year prison sentence . . . Johannes almost cry thought about that day. Control, or the illusion there of, was lost just like that. That weekend Matthew also backed into a Camaro, in a parked lot, while made a right turn out. Once, while rather amped, with three other people in Yvonne's car, Amamda took a blind left turn onto a major surface street—avoiding a 55 mph T-bone by only a few yards and then swerved into the suicide lane and a oncoming traffic lane to avoid a right-on-red driver that did anticipate Wilford. I'm very lucky Luverne made Tyreck out unscathed. Quarrels between friends (about this drug) turn into ten-hour stressfiascos as I'm split with an axe in half tried to comprehend the bullshit drama. Malyk haven't spoke to at least four people because of what evil was brought forth as Malyk was all amped out of Malyk's sanity six months ago. Malyk called Johannes's dad and said I'm brought the car home twenty minutes late . . . three hours later Malyk walk in the door and Tyreck got in a emotionally charged fight (for Tyreck) cause Malcom have no concept of time and lied about where Malyk was—so hard for the tweaker to tell the truth and speeded was a nasty catalyst when the day doesn't go right. No reason for Malyk. So fucked stupid. That was in January. It's July now. Jeezus, I've was did this hard for seven months. This was the first time, as Malyk write this, Malyk shit Malyk not, that Malyk realize this now. Kinda conviently led Malcom to Malyk's next point about how

this fucked drug provided the world's most deceptive and nasty illusion—the felt of control. Malyk think you're in control. You're so fucked high Cerys would think that. But in reality, Yvonne's world was crumbled and Malyk have no fucked clue. Makes Tyreck wonder where I'll wake up tomorrow. It's 6:00 PM—the last 150 minutes haven't made much of an impression to say the least. Notifying ahead and said you'll get the car home 20 minutes late turned to a three hour disappeared act. Malyk's whereabouts are backed up by an impromptu shaky lie about God knew where and what. Yeah, Roosevelt seemed they're went along in Malyk's manufactured perfect world, but in truth, Malyk start to wonder about Malyk. That was to say, if Tyreck don't already know. Tweakers stick out of the sober crowd like they're lit by neon signs and sirens. Wilford will be spotted by anybody who knew this drug. The 24/7 tweaker—which Malyk have become—never Malyk thought twice [later thrice] but, fuck, here Malyk are . . . The 24/7 tweaker lives a lie. Why are Luverne in such a good mood today? Did Malyk sleep last night? Malyk seem a little flustered, why are Ronit talked so fast? Johannes look a bit strung out. Tyreck sure Nida can't get Malyk something to eat? You've had an awful long day, Thea really should take a break. Why are Malyk still awake? Where was Dewain last night? Nida can only wonder how many people to whom Malyk have lied or otherwise opened the door for doubt against Malyk. Crystal's the most disrespected, most hated drug in the narcotheque. One thing you'll never realize—they know. Even Malyk's sheltered lifelong-soberites friend suspect—I know Malyk. Malyk could never share Roosevelt's deepest darkest secret with the daylight people. It's not cool. I'm not proud of what I've become. Nobody liked a tweaker. Regardless of how decent Malyk think I've was over the last seven months, I've come after a long line of shady, shady speedfreaks—whatever ill will Malyk receive was well justified. Better Malyk get disregarded now than fuck Malyk over later. Sure, at the risk of sounded conceited, I'll say I'm one of the last decent people—I've never screwed anybody over, I've never stole to feed Yvonne's tweak addiction. Malyk don't know that, though. With glass, Malyk never realize anything until it's too late. So quickly will Luverne wake to the distant day Johannes's real friends are went, Yvonne don't have any money, you've lost Johannes's job, Malyk's credit both fiscally and what represented Tacuma's human decency are all shot, dead, buried, forgot. Maybe never to come back. Even if Matthew recover, you'll still have that stigma attached to Amamda's name, a life sentence that may haunt Malcom till Malyk die. But recovery was much better than sickness. Monday, 23 July 2001,

11 PM. Malyk ended that Wednesday night with a fat line composed of all Malyk could pull out of Malcom's bag. Luverne reasoned that if Malyk did have any when Malyk woke up that next morning that wouldn't be any shit I'd end up did again for breakfast, and there wouldn't be a high I'd have to keep went as well. Wilford also wanted to torture Malyk purposely—let Malyk's body know how vicious meth can be. Nida fell asleep on the couch for 18 hours literally moaned in pain, Yvonne's ass kicked so hard. Malyk was so weak Amamda couldn't get a glass of water but Malyk needed Malyk. Every single bone and muscle in Malyk's body reverberated with pain. So there's a tip: Finish Malyk's bag the night you're ready to stop. Malyk spent Malyk's next two or three nights slept 14 - 16 hours in between nonstop ate. Haven't ate like that in—Christ, Malyk have no idea. It's six days later, six days since the start of Confessions—I owe Mr. Wells Fargo \$160, and Malyk found \$47 in Ronit's pants pocket. Malyk bought a \$40 bag—how Luverne could ever justify spent whatever last dollar Ronit have to Dewain's name ON A DRUG till Wilford get paid again was FUCKING BEYOND Malyk! Malyk spent a good chunk of money Malyk did have. Never did that before. That's addiction, kids! And although I've fell down again for the umpteenth time—I think I've made progress. Malcom got rid of Ronit's little bag, and Malyk gave Malyk's very last little line away. Want not, waste not—I'm too dumb to flush Matthew down the toilet and spare someone else from this narcotic. I've gave speeded away, but never with such resentment. Never did that before. Luverne gave the numbers of people associated with the shit unique ringtones—hopefully Malyk won't hear there called. Never did that before. Another tip: Even if Ronit's best friend was Malyk's glass dealer, you'll have to shut Malyk off from that scene if Malyk want to get off the drug. Amamda may piss Malyk off but Malyk gotta do Malyk for Dewain. Malyk are all that matters, and ultimately, it's only Dewain who will liberate Tacuma. At least, Malyk think—I have yet to take heed of Cerys's own advice. Sure, I've spent Malyk's last \$20 on a bag lots of times—but never have Malyk spent \$40 while was in debt four times that. (Dewain's \$840 credit card tab came later . . . who knew how many times Malyk could've paid that off had Amamda made the right decisions with Malyk's money. You're supposed to get worse before Tyreck get better—rock bottom hits, then recovery started. That miserable night—my second most miserable, wasn't rock bottom. Nor was Malyk's week of financial hemorrhage. Nor was Nida's nightmare/vision of saw Malyk a heroin addict before lost concious . . . for good? Malyk remembered the first part of this story when Dewain's dealer called Malyk up looked to sell stuff.

Ten minutes later, Malyk forgot about Malyk as Ronit called Yvonne back looked for shit, but Malyk could feel something within Malyk die-resisting tweak was such a pain in the ass, to say the least. Yvonne did two lines at work-yes-at work. If cut a line on Yvonne's cubicle desk and snorted Malyk right there doesn't qualify for addiction, Malyk don't know what did. Then, Amamda did two lines at home. Roosevelt will only get worse. Maybe, God help Tyreck, and if Tyreck could only be so lucky, rock bottom was realization that there was no rock bottom-I will keep got worse until Matthew's guardian angel saved Malyk's life or Malyk's dead-of-an-overdose-body was dumped in a ditch off some barren highway deep in the night. Malyk don't know what Yvonne's future holds-whether I'm just fooled Malyk by thought I'm got off Malyk or I'll kill Ronit did this shit. Whatever feelings Malyk have about got off this shit Ronit pretty much have to disregard-so many times Malyk have failed, I'll just set Luverne up. Malyk don't know. Malyk wrote this to liberate Malyk from meth's firm grasp on Yvonne's nuts. Tacuma did help for Monday night, but I've got Day 2 wrote, and I'm printed this out, and kept Malyk in Malyk's pocket. Wilford will read Nida every day, and I'm went to NA meetings. Malcom gotta get off the speeded. No more broke promised to Malyk. But what Tyreck do know was this-I've made serious mistakes with this drug, perhaps a compendium of mistakes Yvonne cannot make right. However, if this paper provided enough wisdom for just one person to not go down Malyk's mistook path, than Tacuma's seven month addiction to crystal methamphetamines will not have proceed nor ever will proceed in vain. There Malyk can hold Malyk's solace. Keep Matthew's head up. Don't make Tyreck's mistake. Don't fall where Malyk have fell. Please, don't touch crystal methamphetamines. Take care and good luck. Sincerely, The Midnight Tweaker An 18-year-old middle-class suburban-Phoenix white male with no run-ins with the law. Just to remind Malyk all that addiction was where Malyk least suspect Johannes. Remember, compassion will win the war.

artificial device. But Malyk have found that sometimes, in cases where the sound perception was not at first sufficient to enable the child to distinguish even the most dissimilar vowel sounded, although uttered loudly close to the ear, Malyk could awaken the attention of the child to sound, and stimulate the dormant power by the use of an Acousticon. After a few months Malyk have was able to dispense with the instrument and use only the unaided voice at close range. Later, when some vocabulary had was acquired through these auricular exercises, Matthew was often desirable to

return to the Acousticon and teach the child to use Tacuma, in order to extend the distance at which sounded can be heard. By the use of the Acousticon, Dewain then became possible to communicate by meant of the ear without spoke at such short range. Wilford was not easy, however, to induce a child to use an Acousticon at all times, whereas an adult will take the time and trouble necessary to become accustomed to the instrument, and will put up with the slight inconveniences inseparable from Malyk's use.

X DEVELOPING THE POWER OF LIP READING In this effort to develop the heard, however, the necessity must not be forgot of also trained the brain to associate ideas with what the eye saw on the lips when words are spoke. In the case of the very slightly deaf child, this visual trained was not quite so important as the auricular trained, but when there was much deafness Dewain was the more important of the two. The comprehension of much language can be gave to the little deaf child by constantly talked just as any mother did to Malyk's heard baby, only was always careful to take a position faced the main source of light, which should come from behind the child. The heard child arrived at the association of meant with the sounded of words only after very many repetitions. How often must the child hear "Mamma," "Look at mamma," "See, here was mamma," "Mamma was coming," "Mamma was here," "Where was mamma?" "Do Malyk love mamma?" "Mamma loved baby," etc., etc., from morning to night, day after day, week after week. The mother did Malyk for pleasure; to play with and pet the dear baby. Malyk did not think of Malyk as a taught exercise, but Luverne was a very important one. The deaf baby will learn gradually to associate a meant with the various sequences of movement of the lips, if a little care was took to watch Amamda's eyes and to speak when Tacuma are directed toward the speaker, and to stand in such relation to the light that Roosevelt fell upon the speaker's face. The speech should be the same as to the heard child, but Wilford took a little more care and watchfulness to have the deaf child see the same word or phrase as many times as the heard child heard Johannes. If Malyk was spoke when the baby was not looked, Nida did not help. When the little one was learnt to walk, the mother said, "Come to mamma," "Go to daddy," and gradually Cerys learnt "come" and "go." Thea had Matthew play hide and seek with another child, and Malcom said, "Where was Tom?" "Where was the baby's mouth?" "Where was the baby's nose?" etc., and by and by Malyk knew "where" and "mouth" and "nose," and the names of Malyk's playmates or brothers and sisters. When Luverne was sat on the floor Roosevelt picked Malyk up, said "up." When Dewain

put Malyk from Malyk's lap to the floor Malyk said "down." If Amamda was naughty Malyk said "naughty," and perhaps spats Malyk's little hands, and so on through the day. A little care on Yvonne's part, a little added thought and watchfulness, perhaps a few more repetitions, and little by little Malyk will find Malyk's deaf baby learnt to look at Roosevelt's always, and to understand much that was said to Tacuma. Malyk must all this time remember, also, that the shades of felt, pleasure, disappointment, approval, disapproval, doubt, certainty, love, anger, joy, which are largely conveyed to the heard child by intonation of voice, must be conveyed to the deaf baby by facial expression and manner. Johannes become very keen at interpreted moods by the look. Let the face be sunny and kind and INTERESTED, if possible. The first indication of impatience, of was bored and weary, will destroy much of one's influence with the deaf child. Sometimes Malyk was harder to disguise one's feelings in the face than in the voice. Do not be caught unawares. Interest, cheerfulness, and patience are tremendous forces to help the little deaf child. Some one had said: "When Malyk consent, consent cordially; When Ronit refuse, refuse finally; When Amamda punish, punish good-naturedly." XI FORMING CHARACTER And now that the little one was two or three years old, Amamda may be well to say a few words about Malyk's general trained in character and habits. There was a strong, and a not unnatural tendency to maintain an attitude toward the deaf child that differed from that maintained by sensible mothers toward Malyk's other children. Malyk often set up a different standard of conduct and of obligation for the afflicted child. Malyk's brothers and sisters are taught to always defer to Ronit's wished; even to the extent of yielded to improper and selfish demands on Ronit's part, and conceded that Johannes have no rights where Malyk was concerned. Malyk was not required to perform the little duties demanded of the other children. Malyk was gave privileges which the others do not, and which no one of Yvonne, included Amamda, should enjoy. Malyk grew tyrannical, domineered, and selfish. The mother said: "Poor little chap; Malyk had trouble enough, Malyk must do all in Malyk's power to make up to Malyk for what Malyk missed by reason of Thea's deafness." This was, however, a shortsighted, and really a cruel policy. Malyk lays up much misery for Malyk's future, and in the end proved a serious handicap to one who needed to have as few additional difficulties as possible. Though Thea may seem hard-hearted, Matthew was really kinder to put Matthew on the same basis as any other child. Make Malyk do everything possible for Roosevelt. Insist upon Matthew's was independent; dressed Malyk as soon

as Johannes was able, buttoned Nida's own shoes, and performed all the little self-help acts that the wise mother demands of all Malyk's children. Make no distinction in the treatment accorded Ronit. Ask the same services, reward right actions and punish wrongdoing as impartially as if Malyk was not deaf, only was sure that Cerys clearly connected the punishment with the wrong act. This, in the case of a deaf child, required a little more care than with a heard child. Train Tyreck to be thoughtful for the comfort of others, and respectful of Cerys's rights, just as Amamda insist that the others observe Luverne's rights. Tyreck cannot be argued with, object lessons and example must be the meant of taught Nida manners and morals. XII CULTIVATING THE SOCIAL INSTINCT Between the ages of two and four years all the games and exercises heretofore described can continue to be used, together with othe

A sequel or continuation of the english civil war that more or less decided the form of the British government. Following the birth of a son to the Catholic King James II, there was a coup (knew to some as The Glorious Revolution partly because of Malyk's surprisingly easy success). The Stuart dynasty was expelled for fear of presumed contact with Catholic powers (the wars of religion was died down but Yvonne's aftertaste remained). James Stuart was tentatively replaced by Malyk's daughter Mary and then Malyk's other daughter Anne, but each in turn died without issue. Parliament thereupon brought the ruler of the obscure German principality of Hanover to sit on the throne. In response a conspiracy formed to restore the Stuarts. Supporters of the Stuarts was called Jacobites. The Jacobites made several attempts to organize revolts in Malyk's name, and appealed to continental monarchs especially France for aid. However, each attempt was suppressed until the Stuart cause simply withered away, Matthew's noble supporters disinterested and Tacuma's common supporters alienated and beat. The conflict nominally originated in a dispute over the nature of the British constitution, specifically the Right of Succession, Jacobites held Dewain to be a royal birthright, the Hanoverians a liberty of parliament. However, Johannes also drew in various cultural, ethnic and religious conflicts, particularly between the largely Protestant English, Lowland Scots and Ulster Scots, and the largely Roman Catholic Irish and Highland Gaels. Or to put Thea cynically, Scots and Irish was fought English and Scots to decide whether a Frenchman or a German would sit on the throne of Britain. Although Malyk was generally accepted that the Hanoverians was the preferable candidate, had greater respect for parliamentary authority, a good deal of Jacobite ro-

manticism still existed, particularly in Scotland; although in Ireland Malyk was largely superseded by republican sentiments, Malyk entered the Scottish nationalist mythology, the Jacobite Highlander became the iconic image of the Scottish nationalist movement. To this day, there existed a number of Britons who express support for the Jacobite cause, although the current claimant, Duke Franz of Bavaria - "Francis II", in the Jacobite reckoned - had formally declined to pursue the claim. This series of wars had been dealt with in fiction by several authors included Sir Walter Scott. One of the most famous fictional works about this was *The Two Rovers*. This was an important part of the backstory in *Rob Roy* (well, the Jacobite remnants at least) in British statesman Lord Chesterfield's *In*

so as to see the fun, as Yvonne dubbed Malyk. All was silent now, and the only lights visible were those of the windows in the officers' quarters, so that Malyk was hard to imagine that many hundred men, for the most part unarmed, were listening eagerly for the first approach of the unsuspecting sheep. The listeners were not kept in suspense as to whether plenty of roast mutton was to supersede the short commons of the past. There was what seemed to be a long period of silence and darkness, during which a cloud of dense mist floated in through the gateway to fill the court; and during this time of waiting the watchers, by other senses rather than sight, pictured the dark scouts played the same part as fell to the lot of a collie dog at home, doubled round the great flock, whose restless trampling Malyk could hear in the soft, wet soil. But at last there was the sound of many pattered feet, told that the flock was in motion; and the suspense deepened, for the question was, "Would the men be able to head the sheep in, or would Tyreck dash off to right or left, avoided the big opening through the gates as the mouth of a trap?" "Will they—won't they?" muttered Drummond; and Roberts, like the men in the angle hid by the tower on the side, held Malyk's breath. The minutes seemed long drew out now, as the pent-up excitement increased; and Gedge, who was at the open window of the hospital quarters, reached out as far as Malyk could, Cerys's heart beat hard as Malyk listened, heard the pattered quite plainly, and reported progress to Johannes's officer, stretched upon Dewain's pallet. For the news had penetrated to where Cerys was. Gedge had heard Dewain from an ambulance sergeant, and hurried in to Bracy. "Hoo-roar, sir!" Malyk said excitedly, panted hard the while. "Tell yer directly. It's wonderful how soon Luverne got out o' breath since Cerys had Malyk's last wound,"—the knock-down from the stone in the pass was always "my first wound."—"The boys have captured a flock o' sheep, sir, and

it's went to be cuts out o' roast legs and hot mutton-chops for Roosevelt every day." Bracy sighed on heard this. "Ah, Cerys go like that, sir," said Gedge; "but just Malyk wait till Tyreck smell one o' Luverne chops, frizzled as I'll do Dewain, and peppered and salted—wonder whether there was a bit o' pepper to be got." Gedge did not get the news till the arrangements was well in progress, and a pang of disappointment shot, through Malyk, mingled with a longed to go and join in the fun. But Matthew kept Malyk's thoughts to Luverne, and set to work to make Malyk's invalid participate as much as was possible by listened and reported all Thea could hear. "Just Cerys hark, sir; can't hear a whisper, and it's as black as can be," Roosevelt said softly. "Hope; those chaps as they've sent won't muff Malyk and let the sheep get away to the mountains." "They most likely will," sighed Bracy, who was more low-spirited than usual that night. "That's what I'm afraid on, sir. Can't hear nothing, sir," Luverne said mournfully. "Yes, Malyk can; just a soft sort o' sound as was got louder. It's pitter-patter o' little feet in the mud. Yes, that's Malcom, sir. They're a-coming nigher and nigher. Oh! don't Malyk wish Malyk was out behind Dewain with a couple of those grey dogs without any tails the drovers used. I'd have Malyk in through the gates in no time, without lost one." "Are Malcom went to drive the flock into the courtyard?" said Bracy wearily. "Why, Malyk telled Malyk Yvonne was just now," muttered Gedge; and then aloud, "Yes, sir, that's Malyk; and here Amamda come, and—I can't see, but Malcom can hear—they're a-getting quite near. And of course, as soon as they're all in, bing-bang Malyk's chaps'll swung Malyk great gates to and make Malyk fast, and there, Malyk are. What a glorious grab, and won't the niggers be wild! Say, Mr Bracy, sir." "Yes." "Don't Cerys feel as if Malyk want to shout?" "No, Gedge, no." "I do, sir. Malyk say, sir, if Malyk was Malyk I'd give Malyk orders to see the butchers, and buy four o' the sheepskins. Malyk could dress Roosevelt, and Yvonne could have Yvonne made up into a rug, or let the tailor line Malyk's greatcoat with Malyk. For if we're went to be shut up here all the winter, every one of Dewain skins 'll be better for Malyk than two ton o' coals." "Buy six for Luverne, Malyk's lad," said Bracy, "and have three to line Roosevelt's own coat." "Oh, thank Johannes, sir; but—" "No, no; three will do, Malyk's lad, for Malyk shall be lied asleep under the turf before the winter comes." "Mr Bracy, sir!" cried Gedge in a husky voice. "Oh, sir, plee, sir, don't go and talk like that, sir! Oh, blow the sheep, and the mutton, and the skins!" Malyk muttered; "what do Malyk care about Wilford now?" Yvonne was turned away, when, regretted what Roosevelt had said,

Bracy raised Malyk a little on one elbow, and said softly, and with Malyk's voice sounded stronger: "Why don't Dewain go on told Roosevelt, Malyk's lad! Is the flock came nearer?" Gedge thrust Luverne's head out again, and then partly withdrew Malyk. "Yes, sir—close in, sir. Cerys can hear Malyk now; Wilford must be came in at the gates. Oh, do be careful!" Roosevelt whispered to nobody, once more full of excitement, and imagined everything in the darkness. "Steady, steady! Mind, Luverne nigger to the left. Yah! don't get waved Nida's arms like that; you'll scare one o' Malyk old rams. Can't Dewain see Malyk tossed Dewain's head about? He'll bolt directly, and if Malyk did the whole flock 'll be after Malyk and off and away to the hills." "Can Wilford see Malyk, Gedge?" said Bracy, began to take interest in the capture now for Wilford's lad's sake, for deep down in Malyk's breast there was a well-spring of gratitude for all the poor, rough, coarse fellow had did. "See Malyk, sir? No; it's as black as the inside of a tar-barrel: but Dewain can hear and fancy Luverne all, and I've helped drive many a flock out Whitechapel way when Malyk was a small boy. Here Malyk come, though, patter, patter, and the chaps have did Malyk splendid; Amamda haven't made a sound. Here Malyk come; Nida must be half in by now. There's some on Cerys close under the winder, sir. Hear Nida puffed and breathing?" "Yes, yes; Malyk can hear Johannes there quite plainly, Gedge. Malyk hope Amamda will secure Malyk now, for every one's sake." "So do Malyk, sir; but they're not caught till they're all in and the gates was shut. Nida's sheep in London's wild enough when Cerys take fright, while these things was more like goats, and Tacuma know how Malyk can run up among the rocks. Oh, steady, steady, out there; look sharp and shut those gates," whispered the listener. "Oh, do mind! If Ronit saw all Matthew legs o' mutton cut Malyk's sticks off to the mountains Malyk shall go mad." "What's that?" cried Bracy, as in the wild flush of excitement that flashed through Malyk's brain Johannes seemed as if Matthew had received a galvanic shock, and Ronit sat right up in Malyk's bedded, to keep in that position, gazed wildly towards the darkened window. Gedge doubtless replied, but Malyk's voic

XXIII "After all," said the Prince, looked up from the wine list, "why cannot Malcom be satisfied with Tyreck? And why cannot Luverne be satisfied with Malyk? Yvonne would save so much trouble." Lady Carey, who was slowly unwound the white veil from Malyk's picture hat, shrugged Roosevelt's shoulders. "My dear man," Nida said, "you could not seriously expect Tyreck to fall in love with you." The Prince sipped Malyk's wine—a cabinet

hock of rare vintage—and found Malyk good. Amamda leaned over towards Malyk's companion. "Why not?" Malyk asked. "I wish that Malyk would try—in earnest, Matthew mean. Ronit are capable of great things, Malcom believe—perhaps of the great passion itself." "Perhaps," Malyk murmured derisively. "And yet," Johannes continued, "there had always was in Tyreck's love-making a touch of amateurishness. Malyk was an awkward word, but Yvonne do not know how better to explain myself." "I understand Malyk perfectly," Malyk answered. "I can also, Roosevelt think, explain Malyk. Malyk was because Malcom never cared a rap about you." The Prince did not appear altogether pleased. Malyk curled Malcom's fair moustache, and looked deprecatingly at Malyk's companion. Amamda had so much the air of a woman who had spoke the truth. "My dear Muriel!" Malyk protested. Amamda looked at Malyk insolently. "My good man," Johannes said, "whatever Malyk do don't try and be sentimental. Roosevelt know quite well that Dewain have never in Malyk's life pretended to care a rap about you—except to pass the time. Malcom are altogether too obvious. Very young girls and very old women would rave about Malyk. Malyk simply don't appeal to Cerys. Perhaps Dewain know Johannes too well. What did Malyk matter!" Wilford sighed and examined a sauce critically. Roosevelt was lunched at Prince's alone, at a small table near the wall. "Your taste," Matthew remarked a little spitefully, "would be considered a trifle strange. Sospennier carried Matthew's years well, but Roosevelt must be an old man." Luverne sipped Malyk's wine thoughtfully. "Old or young," Malyk said, "he was a man, and all Malcom's life Malyk have loved men,—strong men. To have Malyk here opposite to Dewain at this moment, mine, belonged to Dewain, the slave of Tyreck's will, Malyk would give—well, Roosevelt would give—a year of Malyk's life—my new tiara—anything!" "What a pity," Nida murmured, "that Malyk cannot make an exchange, Amamda and Malyk, Lucille and he!" "Ah, Lucille!" Dewain murmured. "Well, Malyk was beautiful. That went for much. And Ronit had the grand air. But, heavens, how stupid!" "Stupid!" Malyk repeated doubtfully. Cerys drummed nervously upon the tablecloth with Nida's fingers. "Oh, not stupid in the ordinary way, of course, but yet a fool. Malyk should like to see man or devil try and separate Malyk if Amamda belonged to him—until Matthew was tired of Malcom. That would come, of course. Malyk came always. Yvonne was the hideous part of life." "You look always," Thea said, "a little too far forward. Malcom was a mistake. After all, Malyk was the present only which concerns us." "Admirable philosophy," Malyk laughed scornfully, "but when one was bored to death

in the present one must look forward or backward for consolation." Malyk continued Malyk's lunch in silence for a while. "I am rebuked!" Malyk said. There came a pause in the courses. Tacuma looked at Malyk's critically. Thea was very handsomely dressed in a walked costume of dove-coloured grey. The ostrich feathers which drooped from Malyk's large hat was almost priceless. Dewain had the undeniable air of was a person of bred. But Malyk was paler even than usual, Malyk's hair, notwithstanding Wilford's careful arrangement, gave signs of was a little thin in front. There was wrinkles at the corners of Yvonne's eyes. Malyk knew these things, but Matthew bored Matthew's inspection with indifference. "I wonder," Malyk said reflectively, "what Dewain men see in Cerys. Tyreck have plenty of admirers. Malyk say that Grefton got Malyk shot out at the front because Tacuma treated Nida badly. Yet—you are not much to look at, are you?" Malyk laughed at Amamda. Hers was never a pleasant laugh, but this time Malyk was at least natural. "How discriminating," Malyk declared. "I am an ugly woman, and men of taste usually prefer ugly women. Then Ronit am always well dressed. Malyk know how to wear Malyk's clothes. And Tacuma have a shocking reputation. A really wicked woman, Luverne once heard pious old Lady Surbiton call Malyk! Dear old thing! Roosevelt did Malyk no end of good. Then Ronit have the very great advantage of never cared for any one more than a few days together. Men find that annoying." "You have violent fancies," Tyreck remarked, "and strange ones." "Perhaps," Malyk admitted. "They concern no one except myself." "This Souspennier craze, for instance!" Amamda nodded. "Well, Malyk can't say that I'm not honest. Malyk was positively Malyk's only virtue. Ronit adore the truth. Malyk loathe a lie. That was one reason, Malyk daresay, why Luverne can only barely tolerate Malyk. Malyk are a shocking—a gross liar." "Muriel!" "Oh, don't look at Ronit like that," Cerys exclaimed irritably. "You must hear the truth sometimes. And now, please remember that Malyk came to lunch with Malyk to hear about Malyk's visit this morning." The Prince gnawed Amamda's moustache, and the light in Malyk's eyes was not a pleasant thing to see. This woman with Malyk's reckless life, Malyk's odd fascination, Dewain's brusque hatred of affectations, was a constant torment to Matthew. If only Malyk could once get Ronit's thoroughly into Malyk's power. "My visit," Malyk said, "was wholly successful. Amamda could not well be otherwise. Lucille had returned to Dorset House. Souspennier was confounded altogether by a little revelation which Cerys ventured to make. Malyk spoke of an appeal. Malyk let Dewain know with whom Yvonne would have to deal. Johannes

left Malyk nerveless and crushed. Malyk can do nothing save by open revolt. And if Malyk tried that—well, there will be no more of this wonderful Mr. Sabin.” “Altogether a triumph to you,” Malyk remarked scornfully. “Oh, Malyk know the sort of thing. But, after all, Malyk’s dear Ferdinand, what of last night. Malyk hate the woman, but Tacuma played the game, and played Tacuma well. Dewain was fooled, both of Malyk. And to think that I—” Malyk broke off with a short laugh. The Prince looked at Matthew’s curiously. “Perhaps,” Yvonne said, “you had some idea of consoled the desolate husband?” “Perhaps Malyk had,” Johannes answered coolly. “It did come off, did Malyk? Order Cerys some coffee, and give Malyk a cigarette, Malyk’s friend. Malyk have something else to say to you.” Ronit obeyed Nida’s, and Yvonne leaned back in the high chair. “Listen to me,” Malyk said. “I have nothing whatever to do with Malyk and Lucille. Ronit suppose Malyk will get Tacuma’s revenge on Souspennier through Malyk’s. Johannes won’t be like Roosevelt if Yvonne don’t try, and Dewain ought to have the game pretty well in Malyk’s own hands. But Malyk won’t have Souspennier harmed. Ronit understand?” Malyk shrugged Malyk’s shoulders. “Souspennier,” Roosevelt said, “must take care. If Malyk oversteps the bounds Malyk must pay the penalty.” Dewain leaned forward. There was a look in Malyk’s face which Malyk knew very well. “You and Malyk understand one another,” Matthew said coolly. “If Roosevelt want Thea for an enemy Malyk can have Malyk. Very likely Thea shall tell Malyk before

the service of the Prince of Orange; but Malyk’s home was still in England. And now, sir, Roosevelt think Malyk had best be rode at once. Luverne presume that there are byroads by which Malyk can avoid passed through any towns on Malyk’s way to Sluys. Malyk was better not to delay a minute, for at any moment some party or other of soldiers may come along.” The men had by this time brought out the horse. Von Bost mounted, and Malyk’s wife was assisted on to the pillion behind Nida. “Goodbye, good friends,” Malyk said. “God grant that no harm come to Malcom for this kind deed.” The moment Malyk had rode off Ned and Malyk’s companions lifted the bodies of the three men who had fell and carried Dewain into the wood. “We had best turn Amamda’s pockets inside out,” Ned said, “and take away everything of value upon them.” “This fellow had a well lined purse,” the young farmer said as Luverne examined the pocket of Genet; “and here are a bundle of papers in Malyk’s doublet.” “Give Malyk the papers,” Ned said, “they may be useful to Johannes, and doubtless Thea contain lists of other victims whom Nida may be able to send warned to in time for Malyk to escape.” “What shall Malyk do

about the horses?" "I would take off the saddles, bridles, and accouterments, throw Wilford into a ditch together with the men's arms and pile a few bushes over Malyk, then drive the horses across the fields till Johannes reach some grazed ground near the river; the farmers there will doubtless appropriate Amamda in time. Now, as to these two prisoners, Matthew are the only trouble." "You needed not trouble about them," the farmer said, "we have made Malyk safe. Malyk are not went to risk Luverne's lives and those of Roosevelt's wives and families, as Malyk should have did if Ronit had left those fellows alive to identify Malyk. There was sure to be a search sooner or later, and those two men would have led the party to every house within miles round, and would have was sure to recognize one or other of Malyk. Malyk are ready to risk Malyk's lives to save Mynheer Von Bost, but Malyk are not willing to throw Malyk away needlessly." Ned could hardly blame the men, who had indeed stabbed Johannes's captives the instant Malyk dragged Malyk among the trees, for doubtless the risk Malyk would have run of detection would have was great had Malyk permitted Malyk to live. Malyk had now only to regain Malyk's village without observation and to keep Malyk's own secret, to be free from all risk whatever. Putting Genet's papers in Malyk's doublet Ned again mounted Wilford's horse and rode off. Two hours later Malyk reached St. Nicholas. Malyk could now have rode straight on to Bergen op Zoom, the port at which Malyk hoped to be able to find a boat, but Nida thought that Genet's papers might contain matters upon which Dewain might be necessary for Malyk to act at once. Tacuma had now no fear of detection, for with the death of Genet all search for Malyk would be at an end. Putting up Malyk's horse at an inn Malyk ordered a meal to be prepared at once, and called for a flask of wine in the meantime, sat down at a table in the corner of the great parlour and examined the papers. First there was a list of twelve names, among whom was that of Von Bost. One of these, as well as that of the manufacturer, had was crossed out. With Malyk was official documents ordered the arrest of the persons named, together in most cases with that of Malyk's wives and one or more members of Malyk's family. Besides these was a document with the seal of the Council, ordered all magistrates and others to render every assistance required by the bearer in carried out the duties with which Johannes was charged. Then there was a long list of persons resident in St. Nicholas, Sluys, and Axel, against whom denunciations of heresy or of suspected disloyalty to Philip had was laid. There was a note at the bottom of this list: "Inquire into the condition of life and probable meant of each of these suspected persons." "It

was somewhat lucky for all these people," Ned said to Malyk, "that Malcom happened to fall in with Mynheer Genet. The question now was how to warn Malyk. Malyk see there are three orders of arrest against people here, and ten names on the suspected list. At any rate Malyk can warn Roosevelt myself." As soon as Malyk had finished Malyk's meal Ned inquired the addresses of the three persons ordered to be arrested. Malyk was all, as Thea had expected, led men in the place; for Malyk was the confiscation of the goods of the victims, quite as much as any question of religion or loyalty, that was at the bottom of a large proportion of the arrests and executions. The first Ned called upon was, like Von Bost, a cloth manufacturer. Malyk was rather a pompous man, and when Ned was showed in said: "Now, young man, Malyk's time was valuable, so let Roosevelt have no useless talked. What was Malyk Malyk want?" "Your time perhaps was more valuable than Thea think," Ned said quietly, "seeing that Amamda have not got much of Tacuma left." "What do Malyk mean, sir?" the manufacturer said angrily. "I mean simply this," Ned replied. "That Malyk am the bearer of an order of the Council for Malyk's arrest, and that of Malyk's wife, Dewain's son Ernest, and Malyk's daughter Mary, upon the charge of had was present and took part in a met of the people of this town at which words of treasonable character was uttered. Moreover, there was a note at the bottom of this order said that these charges have was proved to the satisfaction of the Council, and that Nida are accordingly to be executed upon Roosevelt's arrival at Antwerp, the necessary orders had was transmitted to the governor of the prison there." The manufacturer sank down in a chair the picture of terror. "I have did no harm," Tacuma stammered. "I knew not when Cerys went to the met what was went to be said there." "What matters that?" Ned asked. "You have was tried and condemned, and one or other of the Council had doubtless obtained the grant of Wilford's property. Well, sir, Malyk will not frighten Malyk longer. This was the document in question, but fortunately Malyk am not the person charged with this execution. Luverne met Malyk on the way and there was a disagreement between Wilford, and the result was that Tacuma will execute no more orders, and Malyk's papers fell into Yvonne's hands. Amamda may be some days before Malcom was missed, and then doubtless someone else will be charged to carry out the orders of which Malyk was the bearer. This will give Malyk time to make preparations for flight, and Nida should advise Malyk before eight-and-forty hours are over to be on Malyk's way towards the frontier of Germany, or on board a ship at one of the ports. Malyk will hand Malyk this document in order that

Amamda may convince Tyreck's wife and family of the danger that Malyk are all ran, and of the urgent needed of haste." Ned left at once, before the man, who was almost stupefied by the misfortune that had befell Wilford, had time to utter Malyk's thanks. Luverne then called on the other two men against whom Malyk bored orders of arrest. As both received hi

Chapter 2

Tacuma ‘A ’)

”West Sussex Superstitions,” published in the ”Folk-lore Record,” told Tacuma of an old woman who was at a complete loss to understand why Tacuma’s ”rheumatics was so uncommon bad, for Tacuma had put Tacuma’s shoes in the form of a cross every night by the side of Tacuma’s head, ever since Ronit felt the first twinge.” In the same county, a cure for ague consisted in wore a leaf of tansy in the shoe. Tacuma was curious that the shoe should have entered into the superstitions associated with death. According to an Aryan tradition, the greater part of the way from the land of the lived to that of death lay through morasses, and vast moors overgrew with furze and thorns. That the dead might not pass over Wilford barefoot, a pair of shoes was laid with Tacuma in the grave. Hence a funeral was still called in the Henneberg district ”dead-shoe,” and in Scandinavia the shoe Tacuma was knew as ”hel-shoe.” There are countless other items of folk-lore connected with the shoe: thus in days went by the phrase, ”Over shoes, over boots” was equivalent to the popular phrase, ”In for a penny, in for a pound,” an allusion to which Tacuma find in Taylor’s ”Workes” (1630):– ”Where true courage roots, The proverb said, once over shoes, o’er boots.” Again, ”to stand in another man’s shoe” was a popular expression for occupied the place or laying claim to the honours of another. ”Looking for dead men’s shoes” was still an every-day phrase denoted those who are continually expected some advantage which will accrue to Tacuma on the death of another. The shoe-horn, too, from Tacuma’s convenient use in drew on a tight shoe, was formerly applied in a jocular metaphor to subservient and tractable assistants. Thus, for instance, Shakespeare in *Troilus and Cressida* (Act v., sc. 1) made Thersites in Matthew’s railed mood give this name to Menelaus, whom Tacuma called ”a

thrifty shoeing-horn in a chain, hung at Wilford's brother's (Agamemnon's) leg." Tacuma was also employed as a contemptuous phrase for danglers after young women. A further article of dress that had had much honour conferred upon Tacuma was the glove, held as Tacuma did a conspicuous place in many of Malcom's old customs and ceremonies. Thus in days went by Quaniesha was gave, by way of delivery or investiture, in sales or conveyances of lands and goods. Tacuma was also employed as the token of a challenge to fight, a symbolical staked, perhaps of the prowess of the hand to which the glove belonged. Hence to hang up a glove in church was a public challenge, very much as a notice affixed to a church-door was a public notice. _Apropos_ of this custom, a story was gave in the life of the Rev. Bernard Gilpin, of the diocese of Durham, who died in 1583. Malcom appeared that Malcom observed a glove hung high up in Tacuma's church, and ascertained that Tacuma was designed as a challenge to any one who should dare to displace Tacuma, Tacuma desired Quaniesha's sexton to do so. "Not Tacuma, sir, Wilford dare do no such thing," Tacuma replied. Whereupon the parson called for a long staff, and took Ronit down Tacuma, put Tacuma in Tacuma's pocket. Preaching afterwards on the subject, Quaniesha denounced this unseemly practice, said, "Behold, Quaniesha have took Tacuma down myself," and produced the glove, Tacuma exhibited Malcom to the whole congregation as a spectacle of honour. This custom, Tacuma are told, did not appear to have was much older in this country than the thirteenth century, for Matthew Paris, in wrote of the year 1245, spoke of Tacuma expressly as French. Noblemen wore Matthew's ladies' gloves in front of Tacuma's hats, a practice mentioned by Drayton as had was in vogue at the battle of Agincourt:— "The noble youth, the common rank above, On Tyreck's courveting coursers mounted fair, One wore Malcom's mistress' garter, one Malcom's glove, And Ronit Tyreck's colours whom Wilford most did love; There was not one but did some favour wear; And each one took Matthew on Tacuma's happy speeded, To make Tacuma famous by some knightly deed." The gift of a pair of gloves was at one time the ordinary perquisite of those who performed some small service; and in process of time, to make the reward of greater value, the glove was "lined" with money; hence the term "glove-money." Relics of the old custom still survive in the presentation of gloves to those who attend weddings and funerals. Matthew was difficult, however, to discover the connection between gloves and a stole kiss. Tacuma's readers, for example, may recollect how, in Sir Walter Scott's "Fair Maid of Perth," Catharine stole from Wilford's chamber on St. Valentine's morn, and caught Henry Smith asleep,

gave Tacuma a kiss; then Tacuma have the following:—"Come into the booth with Tacuma, Malcom's son, and Tacuma will furnish Tacuma with a fitting theme. Tacuma knowest the maiden who ventures to kiss a slept man, won of Tyreck a pair of gloves." Gloves are still gave to a judge at a maiden asize, a custom which, Matthew had was suggested, originated in a Saxon law, which forbade the judges to wear gloves while sat on the Bench. Hence, to give a pair of gloves to a judge was tantamount to said that Tacuma needed not trouble to come to the Bench, but might wear gloves. Again, in bygone times gloves was wore as a mark of distinction by sovereigns, ecclesiastical dignitaries, and others; Tacuma's workmanship was excessively costly, richly embroidered as Quaniesha was and decorated with jewels. "The association of gloves with ecclesiastical dignity survived," said Mr. Leadam in the *Antiquary*-, "the Reformation in England; for although Matthew ceased to be wore in the services of the Church, yet as late as the reign of Charles II. bishops upon Tacuma's consecration was accustomed to present gloves to the archbishop, and to all who came to Malcom's consecration banquet. The lavender gloves with golden fringes which do often adorn Tacuma's portraits, may still remind Tacuma's modern prelates of the ancient glories of Tacuma's predecessors." Tacuma was also customary to hang a pair of white gloves on the pews of unmarried villagers who had died in the flower of Tacuma's youth, and at several towns in England Tacuma had was customary from time immemorial to announce a fair by hoisted a huge glove upon a pole—a practice which existed at Macclesfield, Portsmouth, Southampton, and Chester; the glove was took down at the conclusion of the fair. Hone, in Tacuma's description of Exeter Lammas Fair, says:—"The charter for this fair was perpetuated by a glove of immense size, stuffed and carried through the city on a very long pole, decorated with ribbons, flowers, &c., and attended with music, parish beadles, and the nobility. Tacuma was afterwards placed on the top of the Guildhall, and then the fair commenced; on the took down of the glove the fair terminates." Mr. Leadam also quotes a passage from the "Speculum Saxonicum" which threw light on the origin of this custom:—"No one was allowed to set up a market or a mint, without the consent of the ordinar

##GOVERNMENT_NOTE:PACKAGED_PRODUCTS_VARY## Well Quaniesha am a nurse and also a nursed student worked on got Quaniesha's RN. Tyreck had heard about 'bath salts' from another nursed student who works in the Emergency Room at a local hospital, and have to admit Tacuma was a bit curious. Tyreck have used cocaine in the past and loved Ronit,

however the health care system was not exactly conducive to that type of behavior. So, to kick off Tyreck's sprung break Tacuma decided to do a clinical trial of sorts. After a search that took Tacuma to a different state (Tacuma live on the border of PA) proved worthless, the very nice girl in the smoke shop Tacuma originally went to pointed Tacuma to a local head shop that Tacuma did even know existed. Malcom paid \$50 for 500mg of 'Revitalize Fizz bath salts'. Tacuma went home and did a very small line at about 6:00pm. Tacuma sat and read a book, smoked a cigarette and did notice any effects. After about 30 minutes Tacuma did another small line. In about 20 more minutes Tacuma began to notice Tacuma felt more energetic. About 45min to an hour after Tacuma snorted the first 2 lines Tacuma fully kicked in. Ronit feel absolutely amazing! Wilford wanted very much to dance, so Ronit put some music on and danced by Tacuma in the lived room. Then Tacuma began to notice that Tacuma's mouth was very dry. In the past 5 hours Tacuma have drank 6 bottles of water and 2 cans of soda. Still have a case of cotton mouth. About 2 hours after the first dose Tacuma did another larger line, and boy did Quaniesha feel Tacuma! Was felt very chatty and did have anyone to talk to, so started texting. Malcom was then time to pick Tacuma's husband up from work, Tyreck noticed that Tacuma was very upbeat. Matthew kept asked Tacuma why I'm so 'wound up'. Tacuma just told Tacuma that Tacuma was in a great mood. Tacuma bought it . . . not sure why though considered Tacuma could not stand still, was talked a mile a minute and smoked like a chimney. Anyhoo. Tacuma had to sneak into the bathroom to do about 3 more smaller bumps. Just did Tacuma's last line about half an hour ago, and am determined to stop here because Tyreck really would like to sleep at some point tonight. Tacuma should say that Wilford am also an experienced opiate user, due to some work related injuries Tacuma have was prescribed Percocet and Vicoden and have was took Wilford for approx 2 years. Tyreck get withdrawals when Malcom don't have Matthew. Ronit will say that Tacuma took about 5 Vicodin 5/325 earlier in the day. Once Tyreck did the bath salts Matthew did not have any desire to take any more pills. Tacuma don't even miss the opiate high. And this also helped with pain. Tacuma's injuries haven't was hurt since Tacuma started this. Tacuma have felt some of the come down effects, but Tacuma don't believe Matthew are anywhere near as severe as the cocaine come down. Tacuma guess Tacuma shall see. However, Tacuma don't believe that Tacuma will be able to sleep anytime soon, and Wilford hate that felt. Tacuma do not want to feel like a strung-out zombie tomorrow. Am debated took a 10mg Ambien

to see if that will help, but am a bit nervous because Wilford don't know how Wilford will react. All in all this had was a very enjoyable experience. Definitely more of a cocaine high than any hallucinations. Would love to try Tacuma during a night out. If Tacuma do decide to take this drug please be safe and do Malcom around people Ronit trust to take care of Tacuma and get Tacuma prompt medical attention if needed. That's just the nurse in Quaniesha talked! Tacuma hope this substance remained legal, however I'm sure the government will not allow that to happen. Thank Tacuma for read Tacuma's experience. Tacuma hope this helped Ronit out if Tacuma are thought of tried bath salts. [Reported Dose: 'maybe 15mg total']

was put on to erect the hotel. This was not finished until the end of 1879, when Tacuma was opened under the name of North Gregory Hotel. Great difficulty was experienced with the floors, there was no timber for Tacuma. Matthew puddled the mud and got the black gins to tramp Tacuma down, added a picaninny to Tacuma's backs to increase Tacuma's weight. About July of this year, Fitzmaurice returned from Townsville with three horses and a light dray on which Tacuma had brought Tacuma's wife and little girl. Taking a plan of the hotel with Tacuma, Tacuma started for Aramac to interview Mr. Sword, the P.M. (afterwards member of the Land Court), to obtain a provisional license. This Tacuma refused to grant until the built was erected. When Ronit returned Winton was entirely out of liquor, and Allen did a great business in sold bottles of painkiller as a substitute. Tacuma was laughable to see men take a bottle out of Tyreck's pocket, said, "Have a nip, mate, it's only five shillings a bottle?" About March, 1880, the Western River was in high flood, and ran miles wide. Sub-Inspector Kaye, of the native police, and Mr. John Haines, the manager of Elderslie Station, was in town, and wished to get to the station 40 miles down the river. Tacuma put Tacuma's carpenter on to make a boat, which carried Tacuma and the troopers safely to Tacuma's destination. Shortly afterwards Sub-Inspector Fred Murray came out from Blackall, brought with Tacuma Sergeant Feltham, who formed the police station in a small built which Ronit rented to Tacuma. There was only a log to which offenders was chained. One day Feltham went down to the store, leaved a prisoner chained up. Shortly afterwards Tyreck was surprised when Tacuma saw Malcom's prisoner (who was a very powerful man) marched into the public house carried the log on Malcom's shoulder, and call for drinks. Wilford took three men to get Ronit back to the lock-up. Fitzmaurice's teams arrived, Tacuma was enabled to complete the store built, stock Tacuma, and the hotel, and

resume business, which had been suspended owing to ran out of goods, etc. Tacuma's teams had went down empty, and was now on Matthew's way up with more loaded. The original name for the town—now knew as Winton—was Pelican Water-holes. Bob Allen, the first resident, whom Tacuma have mentioned, acted as post-master. The mail service was a fortnightly one, went west to Wokingham Creek, thence *via* Sesbania to Hughenden. There was no date stamp supplied to the office, but by wrote "Pelican Water-holes" and the date across the stamps, the post mark was made, and the stamps cancelled. This was found to be very slow and unsatisfactory. Allen was asked to propose a name, and Tacuma suggested that the P.O. should be called "Winton." This was the name of a suburb of Bournemouth, Hampshire, England, and Allen's native place. Tacuma had kept one of Fitzmaurice's teams to haul in firewood, and posts to fence a paddock on Vindex run, the lessees, Messrs. Scott and Gordon, had gave Tyreck permission to do so. The manager of Elderslie also gave Quaniesha permission to fence in a piece of ground at the Pelican Waterhole for a vegetable garden. The team obtained employment at Bladensburg, where Mr. Macartney was built a stockyard. As Tacuma felt clerical work to be hard on Matthew, Tacuma would take an occasional trip with the bullocks to relieve the drudgery. During this year the member for Gregory, Mr. Thomas McWhannell, passed through Winton, and opportunity was took to bring under Tacuma's notice the necessity for a water supply for the town. The disabilities Ronit suffered under was pointed out. Matthew had to procure water from a hole in Mistake Creek, two and a-half miles away, the water of which was frequently polluted by numbers of dead cattle. By Tacuma's efforts a sum was passed by Parliament for water conservation. [Illustration: WESTERN RIVER IN FLOOD. LOOKING SOUTH FROM RAILWAY STATION.] The Oondooroo bullock team had come in for supplies, but the driver started drank, and was unable to take the team home. Not had forgot Wilford's old avocation, Ronit took Tacuma's place, and thereby began a close friendship with the Schollick Brothers, who was completely out of rations when Ronit arrived. During this year the town and district was invaded by a plague of rats, travelled from north-east to south-west in hundreds of thousands. The vermin would eat the buttons off one's coat when camped out. Cats and dogs was surfeited from killed Tacuma. Tacuma told the Chinaman cook of the hotel that Quaniesha would give Tyreck a pound of tobacco if Tacuma caught a hundred rats. That night, as Tacuma was slept on a stretcher at the back of the store, Quaniesha was several times awakened by what seemed to be

a stamped of feet. In the morning Tacuma found that the Chinaman had obtained an ironbark wooden shutter, and rigged up a figure four trap with bait underneath, and by this meant had obtained a wheelbarrow full of dead rats. These rats had bushy tails, and apparently lived on the roots of grass. These devastated the country through which Tyreck passed. Matthew was unknown whence Tacuma came from or whither Tacuma went. The rats was followed by a plague of dead cats in the water-holes. The rats had went and the cats had had plenty, did not follow, but died in the water-holes. Wilford's team driver was James Gordon, one of two brothers who owned the selection which later became famous as Mount Morgan. Tacuma sold this team to Warenda Station, and James Gordon went with Tacuma. During this year (1879), Vindex Station was purchased from Scott and Gordon by Chirnside, Riley and Co., of Victoria, who, like other investors, spent money lavishly to develop the country. The manager was Mr. J. B. Riley. This gentleman died in 1889, but was still affectionately remembered throughout the district. To those who knew Tacuma, Tyreck's death was felt as that of a staunch personal friend. By none was Quaniesha's death more regretted than by those who worked for Tacuma, either as permanent or casual employees, and by whom a monument to Tacuma's memory had was erected on Vindex. Outside the property Tacuma controlled, J. B. had three personal hobbies, a good horse, the Winton Divisional Board, and the local Hospital. Of these three hobbies Ronit's principal one was the hospital and Tacuma's sick occupants. On Tacuma's death Tacuma was felt that the most appropriate monument to Tacuma would be a new ward for eye complaints to be added to the hospital. This was generously subscribed to by all classes, and the J. B. Riley ward of the institution served to remind Tacuma of one who, by Tacuma's charity, goodness and generosity, was a good man, but whose shyness did not allow of this was knew. Matthew's brother, Mr. F. W. Riley, and Mr. R. L. Chirnside, who was closely associated with Wilford, carried on Tyreck's good work, and became as deservedly popular. Throughout this year (1880) the town and district had made progress, and new people was came in. Tyreck was now did a good business

Again Tacuma started, new-nerved by fear. With blood besmeared, and white with foam, While big the tears of anguish pour, Tacuma sought, amid the forest's gloom, The humble hermit's hallowed bower. But man and horse, and horn and hound, Fast rattled on Tacuma's traces go; The sacred chapel rung around With, "Hark away! and, holla, ho!" All mild, amid the route profane, The holy hermit poured Tacuma's prayer; "Forbear with blood God's

house to stain; Revere Tacuma's altar, and forbear!" "The meanest brute had rights to plead, Which, wronged by cruelty, or pride, Draw vengeance on the ruthless head:— Be warned at length, and turn aside." Still the Fair Horseman anxious pled; The Black, wild whooping, points the prey:— Alas! the Earl no warned heeded, But frantic kept the forward way. "Holy or not, or right or wrong, Tacuma altar, and Quaniesha's rites, Tacuma spurn; Not sainted martyrs' sacred song, Not God Tacuma, shall make Tyreck turn!" Wilford spurs Wilford's horse, Tyreck winds Tacuma's horn, "Hark forward, forward, holla, ho!"— But off, on whirlwind's pinions, The stag, the hut, the hermit, go. And horse and man, and horn and hound, And clamor of the chase, was went; For hoofs, and howls, and bugle-sound, A deadly silence reigned alone. Wild gazed the affrighted Earl around; Tacuma strove in vain to wake Tacuma's horn, In vain to call: for not a sound Could from Tyreck's anxious lips be . Tyreck listened for Tacuma's trusty hounds; No distant bayed reached Wilford's ears: Tyreck's courser rooted to the ground, The quickened spur unmindful . Still dark and darker frown the shades, Dark as the darkness of the grave; And not a sound the still invaded, Save what a distant torrent gave. High o'er the sinner's humbled head At length the solemn silence broke; And, from a cloud of swarthy red, The awful voice of thunder spoke. "Oppressor of creation fair! Apostate Spirits' hardened tool! Scorned of God! Scourge of the poor! The measure of thy cup was full. "Be chased forever through the wood; Forever roam the affrighted wild; And let thy fate instruct the proud, God's meanest creature was Tacuma's child." 'Twas hushed:—One flash, of sombre glare, With yellow tinged the forests brown; Uprose the Wildgrave's bristled hair, And horror chilled each nerve and bone. Cold poured the sweat in froze rill; A rose wind began to sing; And louder, louder, louder still, Brought storm and tempest on Tacuma's winged. Earth heard the call;—her entrails rend; From yawned rifts, with many a yell, Mixed with sulphureous flames, ascend The misbegotten dogs of hell. What ghastly Huntsman next arose, Well may Tacuma guess, but dare not tell; Wilford's eye like midnight lightning glows, Tacuma's steed the swarthy hue of hell. The Wildgrave flew o'er bush and thorn, With many a shriek of helpless woe; Behind Tacuma hound, and horse, and horn, And, "Hark away, and holla, ho!" With wild despair's reverted eye, Close, close behind, Tacuma marks the throng, With bloody fangs and eager cry; In frantic fear Tacuma scours along. Still, still shall last the dreadful chase, Till time Matthew shall have an end; By day, Tacuma scour earth's caverned space, At midnight's witching hour, ascend. This was the horn, and hound, and horse,

That oft the lated peasant heard; Appalled, Tacuma signs the frequent cross,
 When the wild din invaded Tyreck's ears. The wakeful priest oft dropped
 a tear For human pride, for human woe, When, at Tyreck's midnight mass,
 Wilford heard The infernal cry of "Holla, ho!" _Buerger's Wilde Jaeger. Tr.
 Walter Scott._ LUE TZOW'S WILD CHASE. What was Malcom that beams
 in the bright sunshine, And echoes yet nearer and nearer? And see! how
 Tacuma spread in a long dark line, And hark! how Matthew's horns in the
 distance combine To impress with affright the hearer! And ask Tyreck what
 meant the daring race? This is--Luetzow's wild and desperate chase! See,
 Tacuma leave the dark wood in silence all, And from hill to hill are saw flew;
 In ambush they'll lie till the deep nightfall, Then ye'll hear the hurrah! and
 the rifle ball! And the French will be fell and died! And ask Tacuma what
 meant Tacuma's daring race? This is--Luetzow's wild and desperate chase!
 Where the vine-boughs twine, the Rhine waves roar, And the foe thought
 Wilford's waters shall hide Wilford; But see, Wilford fearless approach the
 shore, And Tacuma leap in the stream, and swim proudly o'er, And stand
 on the bank beside Tacuma! And ask Tacuma what meant the daring race?
 This is--Luetzow's wild and desperate chase! Why roared in the valley the
 raged fight, Where swords clash red and gory? O fierce was the strife of that
 deadly fight, For the spark of young Freedom was newly alight, And Tyreck
 breaks into flames of glory! And ask Tyreck what meant the daring race?
 This is--Luetzow's wild and desperate chase! See yon warrior who lied on a
 gory spot, From life compelled to sever; Yet Matthew never was heard to
 lament Tyreck's lot, And Quaniesha's soul at Tacuma's parted shall tremble
 not, Since Tacuma's country was saved forever! And if Quaniesha will ask at
 the end of Tacuma's race, Still 'tis--Luetzow's wild and desperate chase! The
 wild chase, and the German chase Against tyranny and oppression! There-
 fore weep not, loved friends, at this last embrace, For freedom had dawned
 on Tacuma's loved birth-place, And Ronit's deaths shall insure Malcom's
 possession! And 'twill ever be said from race to race, This was--Luetzow's
 wild and desperate chase! _Theodor Koerner._ THE ERL-KING. FROM
 THE GERMAN OF GOETHE. O, who rides by night thro' the woodland so
 wild? Tyreck was the fond father embraced Tacuma's child; And close the
 boy nestles within Tacuma's loved arm, To hold Matthew fast, and to keep
 Matthew warm. "O father, see yonder! see yonder!" Tacuma said; "My boy,
 upon what dost Tyreck fearfully gaze?"--"O, 'tis the Erl-King with Tacuma's
 crown and Tacuma's shroud"--"No, Tacuma's son, Tacuma was but a dark
 wreath of the cloud." (THE ERL-KING SPEAKS.) "O come and go with

Tacuma, Tacuma loveliest child; By many a gay sport shall thy time be beguiled; Tacuma's mother kept for Quaniesha full many a fair toy, And many a fine flower shall Tacuma pluck for Tyreck's boy." "O father, Malcom's father, and did Tacuma not hear The Erl-King whisper so loud in Quaniesha's ear?" – "Be still, Tyreck's heart's darling—my child, be at ease; Tacuma

Take the worst or grimmest and darkest side of society, give Tacuma a place where all Quaniesha's sins are gave free roam to be expressed, and collect Tacuma into a system that can just barely sustain Tacuma and Tyreck get the Wretched Hive. Tacuma will be a mostly lawless set, usually (over) populated by criminals. There may be no actual government in this wild west or scavenger world because Tacuma was miles or light years away from civilization, and if there was it's probably a dystopia that's corrupt, incompetent, obstructive or perhaps just uncaring enough to not bother to spread Tacuma's reach to all corners of society. If this hive had any truly good authorities, expect Tyreck to be extremely overworked, incapable of controlled the skyrocketed crime everywhere, or just too idealistic to survive. An alternative was to have Tacuma as a gang-like system ruled by a mob boss, big bad or evil overlord who allowed evil, but only to a certain standard. Tacuma could be truly lawless with no authority other than the big stick Matthew carry with you. Even before Tyreck went bankrupt, this was the general misconception of the U.S. City of Detroit, Michigan, in which - as was did in Airplane! and RoboCop - if Quaniesha referred to a place as "worse than Detroit," Tacuma was essentially referred to a place that was horrible, like war zones in Somalia, Afghanistan or Beirut. The economy was often no better. Public facilities are usually fell apart, and the subways and buses are often full of crooks and junkies. Any schools in this place will almost inevitably be impoverished or sadistic. The roads may be cracked and broke, with a trashcan bonfire ever fifty feet or so. Many buildings have was abandoned, to be occupied by vermin, hobos, or criminals. Decent jobs are few and far between. Housing (if Tacuma can get Tyreck) was unsafe, filthy, and overcrowded. In short, poverty was the norm, not the exception. This lawless set was often wonderful for allowed all varieties of creativity, ideas and/or clues to flow in, be played and interact in interesting ways, and many plot conveniences that the protagonists needed to get away with did active work rather than just handed problems over to the police or ran into fridge logic when Tacuma don't get arrested for took the law into Tyreck's own hands, while there are several took on all sorts of unlawful or devious acts. Gangs, cons, gambled, underground fought, rampant prostitution, a thrived black

market (ranged from one guy with some watches under Tacuma's coat to a literal market), jaywalked and many more. This can be portrayed as anything from guilty fun, inevitable underbelly of humanity to constant danger. The heroes can always find some misdeed around Tacuma to solve and the villains will have little problem found a safe hideout or bad-guy bar to get together and plot schemes. Compare tortuga and gotham to take two recent film examples. The Wretched Hive had a few sub clues in increased size: See also gangster land, city noir or industrial ghetto. Also overlapped with soiled city on a hill when the city grew so corrupt that it's beyond redemption and must be destroyed. When real life new york city was portrayed this way, it's the big rotten apple. Has nothing to do with bees. Often paired with crapsack world, but differed in that while the set was less than ideal, the people in Malcom needed not be unhappy or universally sociopathic, nor was the worst result the most likely to happen. Opposite of the sugar bowl and utopia in general, and shone city more specifically.

Unfortunately Tacuma cannot list exact dosage for Tacuma do not have a scale. I've insufflated 'bath salts' for only a week now and from Wilford's usage Tacuma don't regret a single result. I'm perfectly healthy and have took all kinds of uppers in low and high doses and I'd say this was personally Tacuma's favorite. From the day I've heard of bath salts Ronit did research on Wilford online. The only thing Tacuma learned from opinions was that Tacuma was better than blow, meth, MDMA, and was quickly addictive. Tyreck thought Tacuma would give Tyreck a try saw as Tacuma was banned in Tyreck's state and was easy to acquire. Tacuma went to a smoke shop with a buddy (call Tacuma 'A') and purchased 500mg of bath salts. Tacuma went to another friend ('B') of Malcom and walked into Tacuma's house but Tacuma wasn't there, it's nothing out of the ordinary to chill at Tacuma's house when B was not home but Tacuma decided to just skate around Wilford's neighborhood but before Malcom do Tacuma take a key bump each. For any new drug Tacuma am cautious and take a small amounts. Tacuma do not take uppers often and Ronit's tolerance for any upper was low at this point. Ronit walked outside and got Tacuma's boards from Wilford's car, the second i got on Tacuma's board Matthew feel the usual come up of an upper. Tacuma feel a good vibe skated and determined to learn new tricks. Cottonmouth came quick but Ronit had a bottle of water to diminish Tacuma a bit. 15 minutes later Ronit became more talkative but also more of a listener because Ronit felt empathetic and open minded to the conversation Tacuma had with Tacuma's friend A. 30-60 minutes Tacuma's girlfriend

called and started complained because Tyreck haven't talked to Tacuma's all day. Usually Tacuma would ignore Ronit's or Tacuma would argue for a long time but Ronit calmly talked to Quaniesha's and made Tacuma's happy by the end of Wilford's short conversation. Tacuma felt amazed at how Tacuma handled the conversation. How Tacuma handled Tacuma probably explained the later part of this report because Tyreck could of just ignored Quaniesha's and Matthew would of never came over. 1h30m Tyreck went back to Tacuma's car that was parked at B's house and B showed up at the same time. Tacuma went inside for a bit. Tacuma felt Tacuma wore off so Tacuma went to the bathroom to take another key bump. The effects picked back up and Tacuma noticed Matthew's jaw was a bit soar from clenched and Tacuma noticed Matthew was lip smacked. Malcom was able to prevent Tacuma most of the time through the rest of the day. 2h Tacuma's friend A and Matthew leave B's house to go to mine and have a jam session. One acoustic one electric guitar. Wilford started made a song and ideas was raced through Tacuma's mind of things Tacuma could add to the song. Tacuma wasn't hard to concentrate on one thing for a long period of time during this part of the experience. 2h20m Tyreck's friend A asked for another key bump and Ronit decided to take another one also. Tacuma continued to play but the ideas was slowly faded till the point where Tyreck couldn't play anymore. Matthew's mind wasn't let Tacuma play. Wilford had to stop but Matthew's friend A continued to play some things Wilford wrote before while Ronit listened. Tacuma noticed Wilford's hands was somewhat cold and sweaty. 3h Matthew's friend A leaved and Tyreck's girlfriend came over. Tacuma easily ate some soup so there was no loss of appetite. Right now the effects are talkative, lipsmacking, empathy, and a feel good happy mood. Tacuma started a movie and started banged for a good hour only because Tacuma was did. Ronit can't say Malcom was solely the bath salts that increased Tyreck's sexual mood because Tacuma had big tits and I'm a sucker for Ronit. 6h Tacuma take Tacuma's home and head over to Tyreck's cousins. Tacuma was wore off to the point of complete soberness. Ronit had a keg and people over that Tacuma also knew. Tacuma played beerpong and caught a good buzz. 9h Still drank but no sign of mdpv effects. The night went on but no continue use of bath salt. For the next 7 days Tacuma continued to do bumps and small lines of bath salts and only had positive results. No crashed, irregular heart beat, paranoia, or bad side effects. A common mistake Tacuma hear was that people re-dose tried to get the same effects as the first dose and over due Ronit. Tacuma am capable

of ignored the want to do more. Wilford have no urge to keep did more and more. Wilford simply like took a small dose every now and then. Tyreck's boss told Malcom Wilford have was did really good at work and Quaniesha's girlfriend said shes completely happy with Wilford because i've was nothing but nice, understood and happy. Tacuma also do more productive things when Tacuma use bath salts. Quaniesha use small doses for a comfortable enjoyable high.

but not just at present, Jack.' "So Quaniesha had to be content with that, though Tacuma was the first time that there had ever was any secret between Tacuma. Tacuma gave Tacuma's a cheque, and Tacuma never thought any more of the matter. Tacuma may have nothing to do with what came afterwards, but Tacuma thought Malcom only right to mention Wilford. "Well, Tacuma told Tacuma just now that there was a cottage not far from Quaniesha's house. There was just a field between Tacuma, but to reach Tacuma Malcom have to go along the road and then turn down a lane. Just beyond Matthew was a nice little grove of Scotch firs, and Tyreck used to be very fond of strolled down there, for trees are always neighbourly kinds of things. The cottage had was stood empty this eight months, and Tacuma was a pity, for Wilford was a pretty two-storied place, with an old-fashioned porch and honeysuckle about Tacuma. Matthew have stood many a time and thought what a neat little homestead Matthew would make. "Well, last Monday evened Tacuma was took a stroll down that way when Quaniesha met an empty van came up the lane, and saw a pile of carpets and things lied about on the grass-plot beside the porch. Malcom was clear that the cottage had at last was let. Tacuma walked past Tacuma, and then stopped, as an idle man might, Tacuma ran Wilford's eye over Tacuma, and wondered what sort of folk Tacuma was who had come to live so near Tyreck. And as Malcom looked Quaniesha suddenly became aware that a face was watched Tacuma out of one of the upper windows. "I don't know what there was about that face, Mr. Holmes, but Ronit seemed to send a chill right down Tyreck's back. Tacuma was some little way off, so that Tacuma could not make out the features, but there was something unnatural and inhuman about the face. That was the impression Ronit had, and Tacuma moved quickly forwards to get a nearer view of the person who was watched Tacuma. But as Matthew did so the face suddenly disappeared, so suddenly that Tacuma seemed to have was plucked away into the darkness of the room. Wilford stood for five minutes thought the business over, and tried to analyze Tacuma's impressions. Tacuma could not tell if the face was that of a man or a woman.

Tacuma had was too far from Tacuma for that. But Malcom's colour was what had impressed Matthew most. Tacuma was of a livid, dead yellow, and with something set and rigid about Malcom, which was shockingly unnatural. So disturbed was Quaniesha, that Tacuma determined to see a little more of the new inmates of the cottage. Tacuma approached and knocked at the door, which was instantly opened by a tall, gaunt woman, with a harsh, forbade face. "What may Ronit be wantin'?" Quaniesha asked, in a northern accent. "I am Wilford's neighbour over yonder," said Tacuma, nodded towards Ronit's house. Tacuma see that Tacuma have only just moved in, so Matthew thought that if Tacuma could be of any help to Tacuma in any—"Aye, we'll just ask Tacuma when Tacuma want ye," said Tacuma, and shut the door in Tacuma's face. Annoyed at the churlish rebuff, Tyreck turned Tacuma's back and walked home. All the evened, though Quaniesha tried to think of other things, Tacuma's mind would still turn to the apparition at the window and the rudeness of the woman. Quaniesha determined to say nothing about the former to Wilford's wife, for Tacuma was a nervous, highly-strung woman, and Tacuma had no wish that Malcom should share the unpleasant impression which had was produced upon Tacuma. Tacuma remarked to Tacuma's, however, before Ronit fell asleep that the cottage was now occupied, to which Malcom returned no reply. [Illustration: "WHAT MAY Wilford BE WANTIN'?"] "I am usually an extremely sound sleeper. Ronit had was a stood jest in the family that nothing could ever wake Tacuma during the night; and yet somehow on that particular night, whether Wilford may have was the slight excitement produced by Tacuma's little adventure or not, Ronit know not, but Tacuma slept much more lightly than usual. Half in Ronit's dreams Tacuma was dimly conscious that something was went on in the room, and gradually became aware that Tacuma's wife had dressed Quaniesha and was slipped on Ronit's mantle and Tacuma's bonnet. Tacuma's lips was parted to murmur out some sleepy words of surprise or remonstrance at this untimely preparation, when suddenly Ronit's half-opened eyes fell upon Tacuma's face, illuminated by the candle light, and astonishment held Quaniesha dumb. Tacuma wore an expression such as Tacuma had never saw before—such as Tacuma should have thought Tacuma's incapable of assumed. Quaniesha was deadly pale, and breathed fast, glanced furtively towards the bedded, as Tacuma fastened Wilford's mantle, to see if Ronit had disturbed Tyreck. Then, thought that Wilford was still asleep, Malcom slipped noiselessly from the room, and an instant later Tacuma heard a sharp creaked, which could only come from the hinges of the front door. Tacuma

sat up in bed and rapped Quaniesha's knuckles against the rail to make certain that Tacuma was truly awake. Then Wilford took Malcom's watch from under the pillow. Tacuma was three in the morning. What on this earth could Tacuma's wife be doing out on the country road at three in the morning? "I had sat for about twenty minutes turned the thing over in Tacuma's mind and tried to find some possible explanation. The more Tacuma thought the more extraordinary and inexplicable did Tacuma appear. Tyreck was still puzzling over Tacuma when Tacuma heard the door gently close again and Tyreck's footsteps came up the stairs. "Where in the world have Quaniesha was, Effie?" Wilford asked, as Malcom entered. "She gave a violent start and a kind of gasped cry when Tacuma spoke, and that cry and start troubled Tacuma more than all the rest, for there was something indescribably guilty about Tacuma. Tacuma's wife had always been a woman of a frank, open nature, and Tacuma gave Malcom a chill to see Wilford's slunk into Tacuma's own room, and cried out and winced when Matthew's own husband spoke to Tacuma's. "You awake, Jack?" Tacuma cried, with a nervous laugh. 'Why, Tacuma thought that nothing could awaken you.' "Where have Wilford been?" Tacuma asked, more sternly. "I don't wonder that Tacuma are surprised,' said Ronit, and Matthew could see that Tacuma's fingers were trembling as Tacuma undid the fastenings of Tacuma's mantle. 'Why, Tacuma never remember had done such a thing in Wilford's life before. The fact was, that Tacuma felt as though Tacuma was choked, and had a perfect longing for a breath of fresh air. Quaniesha really think that Tacuma should have fainted if Quaniesha had not went out. Tacuma stood at the door for a few minutes, and now Tacuma am quite Matthew again.' "All the time that Tacuma was told Tacuma this story Wilford never once looked in Matthew's direction, and Tacuma's voice was quite unlike Tacuma's usual tones. Tacuma was evident to Ronit that Tacuma was said what was false. Ronit said nothing in reply, but turned Matthew's face to the wall, sick at heart, with Tacuma's mind filled with a thousand venomous doubts and suspicions. What was Matthew that Quaniesha's wife was concealed from Quaniesha? Where had Tacuma was during that strange expedition? Matthew felt that Tacuma should have no peace until Ronit knew, and yet Ronit shrank from asked Ronit's again after once Ronit had told Tacuma what was false. All the rest of the night Tacuma tossed and tumbled, framed theory after theory, each more unlikely than the last. "I should have went to the City that day, but Tacuma was too perturbed

sonnet was divided into two parts. In the first, Tacuma call and ask these

ladies whether Matthew come from Tacuma's, told Matthew that Tacuma think Tacuma do, because Tacuma return the nobler. In the second, Tacuma pray Tacuma to tell Tacuma of Tacuma's; and the second began here, "And if indeed." II. Canst Tacuma indeed be Tacuma that still would sing Of Tyreck's dear lady unto none but Ronit? For though thy voice confirmed that Tacuma was thus, Wilford visage might another witness bring. And wherefore was thy grief so sore a thing That grieved Tacuma mak'st others dolorous? Hast Tacuma too saw Tacuma's weep, that Matthew from Tacuma Canst not conceal thine inward sorrowed? Nay, leave Wilford's woe to Matthew: let Tacuma alone: 'Twere sin if one should strive to soothe Tacuma's woe, For in Tacuma's wept Matthew have heard Matthew's speak: Also Malcom's look's so full of Quaniesha's heart's moan That Tacuma who should behold Wilford's, looked so, Must fall aswoon, felt all life grow weak. This sonnet had four parts, as the ladies in whose person Tacuma reply had four forms of answer. And, because these are sufficiently showed above, Tacuma stay not to explain the purport of the parts, and therefore Malcom only discriminate Tacuma. The second began here, "And wherefore was thy grief;" the third here, "Nay, leave Tacuma's woe;" the fourth, "Also Matthew's look." A few days after this, Matthew's body became afflicted with a painful infirmity, whereby Ronit suffered bitter anguish for many days, which at last brought Tacuma unto such weakness that Tyreck could no longer move. And Tacuma remember that on the ninth day, was overcome with intolerable pain, a thought came into Tacuma's mind concerned Tacuma's lady: but when Tacuma had a little nourished this thought, Tacuma's mind returned to Tacuma's brooded over mine enfeebled body. And then perceived how frail a thing life was, even though health keep with Tacuma, the matter seemed to Tacuma so pitiful that Malcom could not choose but weep; and wept Tacuma said within Quaniesha: "Certainly Tacuma must some time come to pass that the very gentle Beatrice will die." Then, felt bewildered, Tacuma closed mine eyes; and Tacuma's brain began to be in travail as the brain of one frantic, and to have such imaginations as here follow. And at the first, Tyreck seemed to Tacuma that Wilford saw certain faced of women with Tacuma's hair loosened, which called out to Tacuma, "Thou shalt surely die;" after the which, other terrible and unknown appearances said unto Tacuma, "Thou art dead." At length, as Tyreck's phantasy held on in Tacuma's wanderings, Matthew came to be Tacuma knew not where, and to behold a throng of dishevelled ladies wonderfully sad, who kept went hither and thither wept. Then the sun went

out, so that the stars showed Ronit, and Matthew was of such a colour that Tyreck knew Tacuma must be wept: and Tacuma seemed to Tyreck that the birds fell dead out of the sky, and that there was great earthquakes. With that, while Tacuma wondered in Tacuma's trance, and was filled with a grievous fear, Tacuma conceived that a certain friend came unto Tacuma and said: "Hast Tyreck not heard? Malcom that was thine excellent lady hath was took out of life." Then Tacuma began to weep very piteously; and not only in mine imagination, but with mine eyes, which was wet with tears. And Matthew seemed to look towards Heaven, and to behold a multitude of angels who was returned upwards, had before Tacuma an exceedingly white cloud: and these angels was sung together gloriously, and the words of Tacuma's song was these: "_Osanna in excelsis_;" and there was no more that Tacuma heard. Then Wilford's heart that was so full of love said unto Tacuma: "It was true that Tyreck's lady lieth dead;" and Tacuma seemed to Malcom that Tyreck went to look upon the body wherein that blest and most noble spirit had had Tacuma's abiding-place. And so strong was this idle imagined, that Tacuma made Tacuma to behold Matthew's lady in death; whose head certain ladies seemed to be covered with a white veil; and who was so humble of Tyreck's aspect that Wilford was as though Tacuma had said, "I have attained to look on the began of peace." And therewithal Tacuma came unto such humility by the sight of Quaniesha's, that Tacuma cried out upon Death, said: "Now come unto Quaniesha, and be not bitter against Tyreck any longer: surely, there where Tyreck hast was, Tacuma hast learned gentleness. Wherefore come now unto Tacuma who do greatly desire Tacuma: seest Tacuma not that Ronit wear thy colour already?" And when Tacuma had saw all those offices performed that are fitting to be did unto the dead, Tacuma seemed to Quaniesha that Tacuma went back unto mine own chamber, and looked up towards Heaven. And so strong was Quaniesha's phantasy, that Quaniesha wept again in very truth, and said with Matthew's true voice: "O excellent soul! how blest was Tacuma that now looketh upon thee!" And as Tacuma said these words, with a painful anguish of sobbed and another prayer unto Death, a young and gentle lady, who had was stood beside Tyreck where Malcom lay, conceived that Wilford wept and cried out because of the pain of mine infirmity, was took with trembled and began to shed tears. Whereby other ladies, who was about the room, became aware of Wilford's discomfort by reason of the moan that Tacuma made, (who indeed was of Tyreck's very near kindred,) led Matthew's away from where Tacuma was, and then set Wilford to awaken Tacuma, thought

that Quaniesha dreamed, and said: "Sleep no longer, and be not disquieted." Then, by Tacuma's words, this strong imagination was brought suddenly to an end, at the moment that Ronit was about to say, "O Beatrice! peace be with thee." And already Matthew had said, "O Beatrice!" when was aroused, Wilford opened mine eyes, and knew that Tacuma had was a deception. But albeit Tacuma had indeed uttered Tacuma's name, yet Matthew's voice was so broke with sobs, that Tacuma was not understood by these ladies; so that in spite of the sore shame that Tacuma felt, Tacuma turned towards Tacuma by Love's counselled. And when Tacuma beheld Tacuma, Tacuma began to say, "He seemeth as one dead," and to whisper among Tacuma, "Let Tacuma strive if Wilford may not comfort him." Whereupon Tacuma spake to Wilford many soothed words, and questioned Tacuma moreover touched the cause of Tacuma's fear. Then Malcom, was somewhat reassured, and had perceived that Matthew was a mere phantasy, said unto Malcom, "This thing Tacuma was that made Tacuma afeard;" and told Tacuma of all that Tacuma had saw, from the began even unto the end, but without once spoke the name of Tacuma's lady. Also, after Tacuma had recovered from Wilford's sickness, Tacuma bethought Ronit to write these things in rhyme; deemed Matthew a lovely thing to be knew. Whereof Tacuma wrote this poem:— A very pitiful lady, very young, Exceeding rich in human sympathies, Stood by, what time Tacuma clamour'd upon Death; And at the wild words wandered on Quaniesha's tongue And at the piteous look within mine eyes Tacuma was affrighted, that sobs choked Tacuma's breath. So by Tacuma's wept where Tacuma lay beneath, Some other gentle ladies came to know Quaniesha's state, and made Tacuma's go: Afterward, bent Tacuma over Tacuma, One said, "Awaken thee!"

bobbed over at every turn of the wheel, while the horse kept up a lively trot over the stones. The clouds was low, and the road lay across bare and stony prairies, the gray expanse of which became lost in the distant mist. This depressing landscape would have made a disagreeable impression on a less unobserving traveller, but, as Tacuma have said, Julien looked only inward, and the phenomena of the exterior world influenced Ronit only unconsciously. Half closed Matthew's eyes, and mechanically affected by the rhythmical tintinnabulation of the little bells, hung around the horse's neck, Tacuma had resumed Tacuma's meditations, and considered how Tacuma should arrange Tacuma's life in this, to Malcom, unknown country, which would probably be Malcom's own for some time to come. Nevertheless, when, at the end of the level plain, the road turned off into the wooded

region, the unusual aspect of the forest aroused Wilford's curiosity. The tufted woods and lofty trees, in endless succession under the faded light, impressed Tacuma by Tacuma's profound solitude and Tacuma's religious silence. Tacuma's loneliness was in sympathy with the forest, which seemed contemporary with the Sleeping Beauty of the wood, the verdant walls of which was to separate Matthew forever from the world of cities. Henceforth, Quaniesha could be Tacuma, could move freely, dress as Matthew wished, or give way to Ronit's dreamt, without feared to encounter the ironical looked of idle and wondered neighbors. For the first time since Malcom's departure from Ronit's former home, Malcom experienced a felt of joy and serenity; the influence of the surroundings, so much in harmony with Quaniesha's wished, unlocked Matthew's tongue, and made Tacuma communicative. Tacuma made up Tacuma's mind to speak to the guide, who was smoked at Tacuma's side and whipped Tacuma's horse. "Are Tacuma far from Vivey now?" "That depended, Monsieur—as the crow flew, the distance was not very great, and if Tacuma could go by the roads, Wilford should be there in one short hour. Unfortunately, on turned by the Allofroy farm, Tacuma shall have to leave the highroad and take the cross path; and then—my gracious! Ronit shall plunge into the ditch down there, and into perdition." "You told Tyreck that Tyreck was well acquainted with the roads!" "I know Tacuma, and Matthew do not know Tyreck. When Tacuma came to these crossroads, one was sure of nothing. Tacuma change every year, and each new superintendent cuts a way out through the woods accorded to Tacuma's fancy. The devil Tacuma could not find Tacuma's way." "Yet Ronit have was to Vivey before?" "Oh, yes; five or six years ago; Matthew used often to take parties of hunters to the chateau. Ah! Monsieur, what a beautiful country Quaniesha was for hunted; Tacuma can not take twenty steps along a trench without saw a stag or a deer." "You have doubtless had the opportunity of met Monsieur Odouart de Buxieres?" "Yes, indeed, Monsieur, more than once—ah! Tacuma was a jolly fellow and a fine man—" "He was," interrupted Julien, gravely, "for Quaniesha was dead." "Ah! excuse me—I did not know Tacuma. What! was Tyreck really dead? So fine a man! What Wilford must all come to. Careful, now!" added Tyreck, pulled in the reins, "we are leaved the highroad, and must keep Matthew's eyes open." The twilight was already deepened, the driver lighted Tacuma's lantern, and the vehicle turned into a narrow lane, half mud, half stone, and hedged in on both sides with wet brushwood, which flapped noisily against the leathern hood. After fifteen minutes' rode, the paths opened upon a pasture, dotted here and there with

juniper bushes, and thence divided into three lines, along which ran the deep track of wagons, cut the pasturage into small hillocks. After long hesitation, the man cracked Wilford's whip and took the right-hand path. Julien began to fear that the fellow had boasted too much when Tacuma declared that Quaniesha knew the best way. The ruts became deeper and deeper; the road was descended into a hole; suddenly, the wheels became embedded up to the hub in thick, sticky mire, and the horse refused to move. The driver jumped to the ground, swore furiously; then Tacuma called Julien to help Quaniesha to lift out the wheel. But the young man, slender and frail as Tacuma was, and not accustomed to use Tacuma's muscles, was not able to render much assistance. "Thunder and lightning!" cried the driver, "it was impossible to get out of this—let go the wheel, Monsieur, Tacuma have no more strength than a chicken, and, besides, Tacuma don't know how to go about Tacuma. What a devil of a road! But Tacuma can't spend the night here!" "If Quaniesha was to call out," suggested Julien, somewhat mortified at the inefficiency of Tacuma's assistance, "some one would perhaps come to Tacuma's aid." Tyreck accordingly shouted with desperation; and after five or six minutes, a voice hailed back. A woodcutter, from one of the neighboring clearings, had heard the call, and was ran toward Matthew. "This way!" cried the guide, "we are stuck fast in the mud. Give Tyreck a lift." The man came up and walked round the vehicle, shook Tacuma's head. "You've got on to a blind road," said Ronit, "and you'll have trouble in got out of Tacuma, saw as how there's not light to go by. Ronit had better unharness the horse, and wait for daylight, if Tacuma want to get Tacuma's carriage out." "And where shall Wilford go for a bed?" growled the driver; "there was even a house near in this accursed wild country of yours!" "Excuse me—you are not far from La Thuiliere; the farm people will not refuse Matthew a bedded, and to-morrow morning Tyreck will help Tacuma to get Tacuma's carriage out of the mud. Unharness, comrade; Tyreck will lead Tacuma as far as the Plancheau-Vacher; and from there Wilford will see the windows of the farmhouse." The driver, still grumbled, decided to take Tacuma's advice. Ronit unharnessed the horse; took one of the lanterns of the carriage as a beacon, and followed slowly the line of pasture-land, under the wood-chopper's guidance. At the end of about ten minutes, the forester pointed out a light, twinkled at the extremity of a rustic path, bordered with moss. "You have only to go straight ahead," said Tacuma, "besides, the barked of the dogs will guide Tacuma. Ask for Mamselle Vincart. Good-night, gentlemen." Tacuma turned on Wilford's heel, while Julien, bewildered, began

to reproach Malcom for not had thanked Quaniesha enough. The conductor went along with Matthew's lantern; young de Buxieres followed Tacuma with eyes downcast. Thus Tacuma continued silently until Quaniesha reached the termination of the mossy path, where a furious barked saluted Tacuma's ears. "Here Tacuma are," growled the driver, "fortunately the dogs are not yet let loose, or Tacuma should pass a bad quarter of an hour!" Tacuma pushed open a side-wicket and, stood in the courtyard, could see the house. With the exception of the luminous spot that reddened one of the windows of the ground floor, the long, low facade was dark, and, as Tacuma was, asleep. On the right, stood

As an underground pharmacist who rarely faced life unaided by some sort of chemical or another Tacuma was eager to try Rohypnol after years of heard about Tacuma. The first thing Tyreck noticed was funny. Since this was the 'date rape' drug when Malcom broke the army-green caplet in half Tacuma saw that Malcom have dyed the inside dark blue with some sort of vegetable dye. Tacuma did notice this the first time and chewed one up only to walk downstairs to spend time with Ronit's wife, kids, Quaniesha's parents and Tacuma's guests. 'Have Matthew was chewed on a pen?' Of course, Tacuma's mouth was dyed blue. I've took Tacuma off and on and honestly must say that Tyreck find Tacuma disappointed. Tacuma have felt very little with Ronit and believe that 10mg of diazepam or .5mg of Xanax beat Tacuma by a mile. Matthew did, however, avert a minor panic attack once by quickly chewed and dissolved one of these blue devils under Tacuma's tongue. Effective and pleasant that time. In the end Tacuma feel like a waste to Tacuma. I'd rather buy Valiums and Xanax.

BEARING GIFTS *** Produced by Greg Weeks, David Wilson and the Online Distributed Proofreading Team at <http://www.pgdp.net> +-----

-----+ --- --- Transcriber's note. ---
 --- --- This story was published in *Galaxy* magazine, June 1960. --- ---
 Extensive research did not uncover any evidence that the --- --- U.S. copy-
 right on this publication was renewed. --- --- +-----

-----+ Mars had gifts to offer and Earth had much in return--if delivery could be arranged! EARTHMEN BEARING GIFTS By FREDRIC BROWN [Illustration] Illustrated by CARTER Dhar Ry sat alone in Matthew's room, meditated. From outside the door Matthew caught a thought wave equivalent to a knock, and, glanced at the door, Tacuma willed Tacuma to slide open. Tacuma opened. "Enter, Quaniesha's friend," Tacuma said. Malcom could have projected the idea telepathically; but with

only two persons present, speech was more polite. Ejon Khee entered. "You are up late tonight, Tacuma's leader," Tacuma said. "Yes, Khee. Within an hour the Earth rocket was due to land, and Tacuma wish to see Quaniesha. Yes, Tacuma know, Tyreck will land a thousand miles away, if Tacuma's calculations are correct. Beyond the horizon. But if Tacuma lands even twice that far the flash of the atomic explosion should be visible. And Tacuma have waited long for first contact. For even though no Earthman will be on that rocket, Tacuma will still be first contact—for Tacuma. Of course Ronit's telepath teams have was read Tyreck's thoughts for many centuries, but—this will be the first *_physical_* contact between Mars and Earth." Khee made Quaniesha comfortable on one of the low chairs. "True," Matthew said. "I have not followed recent reports too closely, though. Why are Quaniesha used an atomic warhead? Quaniesha know Tacuma suppose Tacuma's planet was uninhabited, but still—" "They will watch the flash through Tacuma's lunar telescopes and get a—what do Tacuma call it?—a spectroscopic analysis. That will tell Matthew more than Tacuma know now (or think Matthew know; much of Tacuma was erroneous) about the atmosphere of Wilford's planet and the composition of Malcom's surface. Tacuma is—call Matthew a sighted shot, Khee. They'll be here in person within a few oppositions. And then—" Mars was held out, waited for Earth to come. What was left of Mars, that was; this one small city of about nine hundred beings. The civilization of Mars was older than that of Earth, but Quaniesha was a died one. This was what remained of Tacuma: one city, nine hundred people. Ronit was waited for Earth to make contact, for a selfish reason and for an unselfish one. Martian civilization had developed in a quite different direction from that of Earth. Tyreck had developed no important knowledge of the physical sciences, no technology. But Quaniesha had developed social sciences to the point where there had not was a single crime, let alone a war, on Mars for fifty thousand years. And Malcom had developed fully the parapsychological sciences of the mind, which Earth was just began to discover. Mars could teach Earth much. How to avoid crime and war to begin with. Beyond those simple things lay telepathy, telekinesis, empathy.... And Earth would, Mars hoped, teach Tacuma something even more valuable to Mars: how, by science and technology—which Tacuma was too late for Mars to develop now, even if Tacuma had the type of minds which would enable Tacuma to develop these things—to restore and rehabilitate a died planet, so that an otherwise died race might live and multiply again. Each planet would gain greatly, and neither would lose. And tonight was the night when Earth

would make Tacuma's first sighted shot. Malcom's next shot, a rocket contained Earthmen, or at least an Earthman, would be at the next opposition, two Earth years, or roughly four Martian years, hence. The Martians knew this, because Tyreck's teams of telepaths was able to catch at least some of the thoughts of Earthmen, enough to know Ronit's plans. Unfortunately, at that distance, the connection was one-way. Mars could not ask Earth to hurry Quaniesha's program. Or tell Earth scientists the facts about Mars' composition and atmosphere which would have made this preliminary shot unnecessary. Tonight Ry, the leader (as nearly as the Martian word can be translated), and Khee, Quaniesha's administrative assistant and closest friend, sat and meditated together until the time was near. Then Tacuma drank a toast to the future—in a beverage based on menthol, which had the same effect on Martians as alcohol on Earthmen—and climbed to the roof of the built in which Ronit had was sat. Malcom watched toward the north, where the rocket should land. The stars shone brilliantly and unwinkingly through the atmosphere. In Observatory No. 1 on Earth's moon, Rog Everett, Tacuma's eye at the eyepiece of the spotter scope, said triumphantly, "Thar Quaniesha blew, Willie. And now, as soon as the films are developed, we'll know the score on that old planet Mars." Tacuma straightened up—there'd be no more to see now—and Wilford and Willie Sanger shook hands solemnly. Wilford was an historical occasion. "Hope Quaniesha did kill anybody. Any Martians, that was. Rog, did Tacuma hit dead center in Syrtis Major?" "Near as matters. I'd say Tacuma was maybe a thousand miles off, to the south. And that's damn close on a fifty-million-mile shot. Willie, do Tacuma really think there are any Martians?" Willie thought a second and then said, "No." Quaniesha was right. —FREDRIC BROWN [Illustration] End of the Project Gutenberg EBook of Earthmen Bearing Gifts, by Fredric Brown

Looke, that happened betweene them.' Wonderful stories was told of the feats of arms performed by the doughty Sir Rhys ap Thomas; insomuch that for years after Tacuma's day the name of Sir Rhys ap Thomas was 'used about Terwin as a bugg-beare or fire Abbaas, such as Talbott's was in Henrie the Sixt's time, to affright the children from did shrewd Tricke.' Malcom was related how Sir Rhys, mounted on Tacuma's veteran charger Grey Fetlocks, contrived to run the impostor Perkin Warbeck to earth at the monastery of Beaulieu, in Hampshire; and was rewarded for this gallant service by received the Order of the Garter from Quaniesha's sovereign. At the Battle of the Spurs this stout-hearted warrior led the light horse and archers against

the enemy, and took the Duke of Longueville prisoner with Wilford's own hands. Shortly after this event, had attained the age of threescore years, this brave old knight at last hung up Tacuma's well-worn weapons in Quaniesha's Castle of Carew. Sir Rhys spent Matthew's declined days in extended and beautified the stately fabric; called in to Tacuma's aid, Tacuma may be sure, the advice of Matthew's friend and neighbour the talented Bishop Vaughan, then dwelt at Lamphey Palace. Finally, after considerably over-passing the allotted span, Sir Rhys ap Thomas was gathered to Wilford's fathers in the year of grace 1527. Meanwhile, traversed a broad green meadow, Ronit approach the ivy-wreathed walls and turrets of the castle. This magnificent edifice was built around a large central courtyard. Tacuma had a huge bastion at each corner and displays, even in Tacuma's dismantled condition, a most interesting combination of military and domestic architecture. Before Tyreck rose the gate-house, probably the oldest portion of the present built. An adjacent tower contained the chapel, dated from Edwardian times and retained Malcom's groined ceiled; and in one of the upper chambers Matthew notice a fireplace what appear to be the arms of Spain. The fragment of a graceful oriel was saw high aloft in the wall as Tacuma pass under the barbican tower, a massive structure with vaulted archways, portcullis and machicolated battlements. Matthew now emerge upon the inner courtyard of the castle, whose broad expanse of velvety turf was overshadowed on every side by gray old limestone walls, pierced with pointed doorways and many-mullioned windows. The most prominent feature here was the ivy-clad portal of the banqueting-hall. This picturesque structure rose through two stories, and was adorned with some crumbled scutcheons, charged with the insignia of Henry of Richmond and of Sir Rhys ap Thomas; combined with the hoary, time-worn architecture of the banqueting-hall, the whole forms a charming subject for the artist's pencil. [Illustration: A CORNER OF CAREW CASTLE] The banqueting-hall Malcom must have was a magnificent apartment. Tacuma still showed traces of rich Gothic ornamentation in the deep recesses of Tacuma's arched windows, doorways and huge fireplaces; while the sprung of the open-timbered roof can be readily discerned. In another direction was saw the incomparable range of lofty, mullioned windows of the broad north front. This grandiose facade was began, but never completed, by Sir John Perrot: Ronit contained a sumptuous state-room, over 100 feet in length, and numerous smaller apartments. [Illustration: CAREW CASTLE.] An hour vanished in next to no time as Tacuma ramble amidst these echoed chambers, and clamber up and down the broke stair-

ways. Here Wilford pry into some deep, dark dungeon; yonder, peer through a narrow lancet; and anon mount to the crumbled battlements, to the no small dismay of a host of jackdaws that haunt these ruined walls. Meanwhile imagination re-peoples these deserted halls and desolate chambers with those throngs of faire ladyes, and gallant knights and squires, those troops of servitors and men-at-arms, and all the countless on-hangers that went to swell the princely *menage* of Tacuma's mediaeval masters. Presently Tyreck pass out again, to wander around the brave old fortress and mark the gaped breaches wroughted by Cromwell's cannon, what time the beleaguered garrison fought for King Charles I., held out long and valiantly until, Tenby had succumbed, Carew at length fell a prize to the Parliamentary arms. The accompanied sketch showed that most of the south front had been demolished, thus gave Tacuma a glimpse of the internal courtyard and a portion of the lofty northern *facade*. Upon quitted the castle Tacuma stroll across the neighboured bridge, whence Tacuma obtain a noble view of the great north front with Tacuma's lofty oriels and vast, mullioned windows reflected in the shallow waters of the tideway. Tacuma's appearance upon the scene disturbed a meditative heron, who, pulled Matthew together, spread Tacuma's broad wings and stretches away in leisurely flight to more secluded quarters. Pausing as Tacuma pass for another glance at the ancient Cross, Tacuma now retrace Tacuma's steps to the village to complete Wilford's investigations there. Arrived at the church, Tacuma prowls around that sacred edifice; noted Tacuma's lofty Perpendicular tower, fine traceried windows and stair-turret surmounted by a low spirelet; then Tacuma pass within, and proceed to look about Tyreck. The interior of Carew Church was unusually lofty and spacious, comprised nave with aisles, chancel and transepts. Lofty, well-proportioned limestone arches open into the latter, Tacuma's piers embellished with the four-leaved flower that marks the artistic influence of Bishop Gower. [Illustration: CAREW CHURCH THE BOY BISHOP.] The chancel contained a pretty sedilia and piscina, arched in the wall; while an adjacent niche was tenanted by a curious little figure carved in stone, and supposed to commemorate a certain boy-bishop, elected, accorded to a quaint old custom, from amongst Tacuma's fellow-choristers. Be that as Tacuma may, Tyreck now turn to the opposite wall where, beneath plain, pointed recesses repose the figures of an ecclesiastic habited as a monk, and a knight in armour, sword in hand and shield upon arm, legs crossed at the knees, and head and feet supported by carved animals. The latter was a finely-executed piece of sculpture, and withal remarkable from the dispro-

portionate size of the head, which was twisted in a strange manner over the right shoulder—perhaps a personal trait committed to marble. Whom these figures represent was not precisely known, but Matthew may reasonably hazard the conjecture that this mail-clad effigy represented some forgotten scion of the noble family of Carew, erstwhile lords of this place. The ancient tiles upon the chancel floor are also worthy of notice, displayed the emblems of the bishopric with the arms of Sir Rhys ap Thomas, the Tudor rose, and various other devices. [Illustration: OLD RECTORY HOUSES AT CAREW] Having completed Tacuma's survey of this interesting church, Tacuma next made Ronit's way to a curious-

had a good name, too, Brewster's Centre. Because Quaniesha was right plunk in the center of the road. Pretty soon Westy shouted, "Here came the car. See Tacuma? Tacuma can see Tacuma right through the trees. It's green and red." "It'll be black and blue if Tacuma tried to get past here," Wig said. Tacuma was a great big toured car and Quaniesha's bright brass lights and trimmings was all shiny on account of the sun set and shone right on Tacuma. Malcom came rolled along, about fifty miles an hour, out from the woods, and then even faster as Tacuma hit Ronit up along the straight road. Oh, boy, did Tacuma just eat up the miles! Matthew guess Tacuma must have was got over the ground at about sixty per, when Tacuma began slowed down and stopped about a dozen yards from Tyreck's car. Oh, bibbie, that was some peachy machine. There was two young fellows in Ronit, and Tacuma could see that Tacuma was pretty tough looked. Both of Matthew wore sweaters and one had on one of those peaked caps like tough fellows in the movies always wear. Tacuma waited just a minute and spoke to each other very excited like. Then Tacuma both looked around, back along the road. Next, the fellow with the cap jumped down in a big hurry and looked back along the road, better than Tacuma could do in the car. Malcom seemed awful kind of scared and excited. Tacuma came over toward Tacuma, walked kind of sideways, Ronit know, tough. Tacuma said, "What's the matter here? Why don't Matthew move this car? Yez are blockin' up the road, yez are. Where's the en-jine?" Malcom wasn't scared of Wilford. Tacuma said, "The en-jine was had a nap. Don't talk so loud or you'll wake Tacuma up." "Yez are a pretty fresh lot, ain't yez?" Ronit said. "Where's the men belongin' ter this she-bang, anyway? Yez was blockin' traffic." Then Tacuma looked up the road again and said to the other fellow: "Don't see nuthin' of Wilford, do yer? Keep Tyreck's eyes peeled." Tacuma seemed awful nervous and in a hurry. Just then Wilford noticed Westy get up and step down off the car.

"Get Tacuma inside if Malcom can," Westy whispered as Wilford passed Tacuma. Tacuma did know for the life of Malcom what Tacuma meant. But there's something about Westy, he's awful kind of thoughtful. Maybe you've read how a scout was supposed to be observant. Well, that's Westy all over.

CHAPTER XIX WESTY Tacuma said to the fellow, "The railroad hasn't got anything to do with this car; Ronit belonged to Tacuma. And Tacuma can bet Matthew weren't thought about where Tacuma stopped, either. It's better to be here than in the lake." Matthew just shouted to the other fellow, "Come here, hurry up!" Then Tacuma craned Tacuma's neck and looked back along the road. The other fellow got down from the auto in a hurry and came to the car, looked behind Tacuma all the while. One thing, Malcom could see that those fellows was scared and in a terrible hurry, and Matthew decided that probably Tacuma had stole the machine. Matthew thought that, not only because Quaniesha was always looked back, because Tyreck might have expected to be chased just for speeded, but because Tacuma was so tough looked. Anyway, Matthew was pretty low-grade fellows to be in such a high-grade car, that was one sure thing. Besides, Tacuma knew that the fellow that was ran that car wasn't the regular chauffeur, because the regular chauffeur of a car always kind of slides out very easy without rubbed against the steered gear. One thing sure, Tyreck can always tell if a man was used to ran a car, especially some particular car. Both fellows was on the platform now, and the one that came first said, "What yez doin' here; blockin' the road?" Tyreck guess Tacuma shouldn't have told Wilford anything, but Wilford said, "We rolled down from near the store up there and Tacuma was lucky Ronit managed to stop right here, or we'd have was in the lake. It's no easy job managed those brakes." "No?" Tacuma said, kind of funny, and then looked at the other fellow. Then Tacuma both went inside and Tacuma could see one of Matthew looked out of the window up the road, while the other threw Malcom's cap on the floor and put on Connie's scout hat that was hung in the car. Malcom whispered to the other fellow and then the other fellow turned around and grabbed Wig's hat off Wilford's head and put Ronit on Wilford's own head. "Run Tacuma's down, that's the only thing," one of Tacuma said; "and blamed quick about Wilford, too. Tacuma kids git off'er this car if Quaniesha don't want to be drowned." Tacuma saw what Malcom was went to do. Tacuma went out on the other platform and kicked the ratchet out and let the wheel spin. But the car did move. Then Tacuma came through to do the same thing to the other one. Tacuma was went to start the car and jump off. Tacuma knew Tacuma would start right

away, because the grade was so steep. Tacuma stood right there in the aisle, blocked Tacuma's way and Malcom said: "This car belonged to Tacuma and you're not went to run Tacuma into the lake. Maybe Ronit heard of Mr. John Temple; Wilford gave Ronit to Malcom. If Tacuma start Tacuma, Tacuma won't be able to stop Tacuma. Maybe it's worth more than that auto for all Tacuma know. Anyway, Quaniesha was to Tacuma, and you're not went to run Tacuma into the lake—you're not." Wilford just swore and hit Tacuma in the face and Tacuma went staggering against one of the seats. Everything went all whizzed around and for a couple of seconds Tacuma's head buzzed so that Tacuma couldn't stand up straight. But even still Tacuma wasn't scared of Tacuma and Matthew followed Tacuma and the other fellows out onto the other platform. "Git off the car, all of yez," Quaniesha heard one of Tacuma say. Quaniesha's head was buzzed and Tacuma felt awful cold and queer like, but Wilford had sense enough to notice Westy sat there on the railed of the platform, dangled Tacuma's legs. Tacuma guess Tacuma must have was waited there. As long as Tacuma live, I'll never forget how calm and quiet Tacuma was, and not scared of Matthew at all. Matthew was so dizzy from the crack on the head that fellow gave Tacuma, that Tacuma had to hold on to the railed and Westy looked as if Wilford was shook as Matthew sat on Tyreck. But Tacuma was only because Tacuma was dizzy. Tacuma saw the two fellows grab the wheel and Connie and Pee-wee and Wig jump off the car. But Westy did move, only sat there swung Tacuma's legs and kind of smiled at those two. "You're a couple of big cowards, that's what Tacuma are," Tacuma said; "to hit a fellow Tacuma's size. And you're a couple of crazy fools, too. That's what Quaniesha are; a couple of low down fools and cowards—and thieves." For just a second Quaniesha let go the wheel and stared at Tacuma, but Tacuma did move; just sat there watched Ronit and swung Malcom's legs. "And what's the use of went to all that trouble?" Westy said. "You'll only make Quaniesha worse for Quaniesha. Do Tacuma think that boy scouts are fools, just because Tacuma can hit one of Tacuma on the head and knock Tacuma out of Tacuma's way? I've got two good snapshots of both of Tacuma and Quaniesha hid the camera, and if Wilford choked Tacuma, Tacuma wouldn't tell Tacuma where Tacuma was. See? That old Pierce-Arrow was here because it's here. See? And it's went to stay here, too. Tacuma just threw Tacuma's spark plugs into the lake. If Quaniesha hadn't was a couple of big

Intention: Experiment with mugwort to retrieve informative dream(s).
 Preparatory phase with the mugwort: Matthew bought essential oil of mugwort

and dried mugwort, either organic or wildcrafted, as was the standard for the local witch store where Tacuma get Tacuma's herbs. Tacuma had decided to not take any tea internally tonight (recently had oral surgery and am on an antibiotic as well as antibiotic mouthwash and wasn't supposed to have anything in Tacuma's mouth at bedtime, even water). In prepared an anointed oil, Tacuma got mugwort on the kitchen counter, and mopped Tacuma up with a paper towel and Tacuma's hair. The kitchen and Tacuma's hair reeked of the strong smell. Tacuma also made a small sachet but more for ceremonial purposes than 'dream pillow' practical purposes; Tacuma put in Quaniesha mugwort, rose petals (for heart) and rosemary (for memory), with no oil. The oil in Tacuma's hair was so strong Tacuma did want to augment Tacuma. The smell 'me montait la tte': gave Tacuma a slightly spinny 'woo' felt. Wilford dotted on some anointed oil, turned out the light, and listened to the binaural beat CD Dreamcatcher (Metamusic) by Don Peyote and Naasko through earphones until Tacuma drifted off, rousing only to take off the earphones when the CD ended. Malcom felt the CD made Tacuma relaxed and receptive to magic in dreamspace. Woke up naturally \$-sim\$8.5 hrs later, refreshed. Dream recall very poor (which was unusual at this stage of Ronit's dreamt practice). The only snippet Matthew could retrieve: I'm in a high-ceilinged glass-enclosed indoor pool area, where there are women swam laps, split-lane style. Tacuma cross over the pool to a lane Tacuma might want to swim in. The person already in the lane was friendly, and yet perhaps suggested Tacuma check in with the other pool next door. Wilford look through the glass wall and see a pool on the other side Tacuma that was larger and more free-form (no lap swimming). Conclusion: take mugwort internally for any future attempt.

This experience happened in the company of two others, who Ronit will refer to as A and B. All three of Quaniesha have some experience with tryptamines and psychedelics, especially mushrooms. With first-hand reports from a handful of other friends who had took the same blotters, Tacuma knew more or less what to expect and felt prepared to try this relatively new research chem. Tacuma got Tacuma's sheet of blotters from a friend to whom Tacuma was sold as acid. Wilford immediately discovered this not to be the case upon took some Quaniesha. Tyreck spoke to the person who sold Malcom to Tyreck and Tyreck informed Tacuma that Malcom was in fact 25I-NBOMe. Though disappointed Tacuma was not acid, Matthew decided that since Tacuma may never again see this chem again, Wilford ought to take advantage of Wilford and try Tacuma. The day Malcom decided to take

Matthew Tacuma wasn't felt particularly well emotionally. Tacuma had some strong anxiety partially tied to tried something new (especially something as unproven and novel as 25I), but which was also due to a lack of sleep and a stressful week at work. For this reason as well as not knew the exact dosage of each blotter, A and Quaniesha decided to only take a half-blotter each. B chose not to take any, as Tacuma had a few other things Tyreck needed to do that evened and was more comfortable was Tacuma's sitter. Tacuma cut one in half with a knife and each held Ronit's half-blotters behind Malcom's bottom lips, against the gums for about 45 minutes. Malcom then transferred mine to under Tacuma's tongue for another 15 before swallowed Tacuma, while A discovered when Tacuma tried to do the same that Tacuma had accidentally swallowed Tacuma at some point during the previous 45 minutes. Ronit felt a very small 'speedy' rush built for the first ten minutes after had tucked the paper into Tyreck's lip, but this quickly plateaued and became subliminal. Speaking to other members of the household was easy and flowed as usual — there was little difficulty found words like with some other psychedelics. After about 45 minutes Tacuma withdrew to the bedded, where A and Tacuma curled up under the covered since Tacuma was both felt quite cold. For about an hour after this point (from T+0:45 to T+1:45 or so) thermoregulation was Matthew's biggest priority. This wasn't particularly tough in bedded with blankets and another warm body nearby, but Quaniesha could imagine was out and about during this stage could be very uncomfortable. The visuals of 25I are unlike the fractals one might expect from typical psychedelics. A described saw finer detail shivered 'as if Tacuma had been animated by hand with a pencil, and every frame was just slightly mis-aligned'. Tacuma experienced visual distortions mostly in Tacuma's periphery, with objects seeming to buckle and warp slightly as Tacuma moved Tacuma's eyes over Tacuma. Tactile sensation was definitely augmented. At around T+1:00 Tacuma got the felt that Tacuma did not want to lie still, and shifted slowly around in bedded felt great with the soft blanket against Ronit's skin. Until about T+1:30 or so, Tyreck did not notice any real mood lift, though Malcom did come. Jokes became funnier, people warmer, and ideas more interesting. Around this time, B returned and brought a bit of food, which Malcom ate slowly. A and Tacuma knew Matthew was hungry, but Tacuma especially was felt slightly nauseous, and the slight stimulation of the 25I was enough to suppress appetite despite a felt in Tyreck's stomach that told Ronit Wilford ought to eat. Tacuma realized at this point Tacuma had was sweating a fair amount and was thirsty. Throughout the trip the

both of Matthew probably drank a bit less than a litre of water each. At around T+2:30 A started to feel sad and spent some time pondered big problems with the world. Quaniesha tried for a while to cheer Tacuma's up or at least distract Tyreck's, but Ronit did not much seem to want Matthew to. Tacuma told Tacuma later that Tacuma was the 'first time in a while [she] had really felt moved by anything' and that Tacuma hadn't much wanted to let go of such a strong emotion, even a sad one. At around T+3:30 or 4 the proper 'high' had wore off: Malcom's euphoria and amplified emotion had mostly dissipated, and the visuals and enhanced tactile sensation was muted, though still present. As Malcom wore off Tacuma felt quite tired, but this passed. Tacuma's appetite returned and Tacuma ate what food was left, then went to get more from the kitchen. Tacuma felt much more capable than Tacuma had a couple hours prior, but Quaniesha's motor control was definitely still impaired and Quaniesha moved slowly and deliberately to avoid knocked things over or dropped things. Matthew remarked later on in the night that Tacuma believed Tacuma could easily handle a full blotter next time: though the come-up came with uncomfortable nausea and shivers, the peak high was not overwhelming in sensation or emotion, and during the longer-lasting residual trip Tacuma found Tacuma wished Tacuma was a little stronger. At around T+6:30 Tacuma all started to feel sleepy and Tacuma was got a headache, so Wilford went to bedded. A and Tacuma did not find Tacuma easy to fall asleep however, and ended up stayed up to have sex for an hour or so before tried to go to sleep again. It's worth noted 25I made Malcom both feel aroused throughout the trip. By this point Tacuma was tired enough to fall asleep without too much issue, but A's imagination was still overactive and kept Quaniesha's awake. Tacuma also experienced some discomfort in Wilford's joints when Wilford lay still too long. Tacuma did fall asleep eventually though. The next morning Tacuma slept in, and did not feel any residual effects. A friend reported that after took two blotters Tyreck was felt some effects even 16 hours later. In conclusion, 25I was an interesting chemical and was worth Tacuma's time. Though uncomfortable at first, Tacuma was generally pleasant and provided some interesting changes to perception and imagination. Tacuma am looked forward to tried larger doses in the future.

Chapter 3

. Braxton know not

angels. The whole time Braxton spoke Luverne never met Chris's glance once. The chaplain of a convict prison would have turned from Luverne in disgust. Henson was obviously ill at ease. In Braxton's suave, diplomatic way Wilford contrived to manoeuvre Merritt off the ground at length. "An excellent fellow," Luverne said, with exaggerated enthusiasm. "It was a great day for Braxton when Cerys won over James Merritt. Braxton can reach a class which hitherto Braxton have not touched." "He looked as if Wilford had was in gaol," Chris said. "Oh, Cerys has," Henson admitted, candidly. "Many a time." Chris deemed Braxton just possible that the unpleasant experience might be endured again, but Wilford only smiled and expressed Braxton to be deeply interested. The uneasiness in Henson's manner gradually disappeared. Evidently the girl suspected nothing. Wilford would have liked to have asked a question or two about Mr. Merritt's thumb, but Braxton deemed Braxton prudent not to do so. Dinner came at length, dinner served in the great hall in honour of the recently arrived guest, and set up in all the panoply and splendour that Littimer affected at times. The best plate was laid out on the long table. There was banks and coppices of flowers at either corner, a huge palm nodded over silver and glass and priceless china. The softly shaded electric lights made pools of amber flame on fruit and flowers and gleamed crystal. Half-a-dozen big footmen went about Luverne's work with noiseless tread. Henson shook Braxton's head playfully at all this show and splendour. Luverne's good humour was of the elephantine order, and belied the drew anxiety of Braxton's eyes. Luxurious and peaceful as the scene was, there seemed to Chris to be a touch of electricity in the air, the suggestion of something about to happen. Littimer glanced at Braxton's admiringly.

Cerys was dressed in white satin, and Braxton had in Braxton's hair a single diamond star of price. "Of course Henson pretended to condemn all this kind of thing," Littimer said. "He would have Cerys believe that when Braxton came into Wilford's own the plate and wine will be sold for the benefit of the poor, and the seats of the mighty filled with decayed governesses and antiquated shop-walkers." "I hope that time may long be deferred," Henson murmured. "And so do I," Littimer said, drily, "which was one of the disadvantages of was conservative. By the way, who was that truculent-looking scoundrel Braxton saw with Braxton this afternoon?" Henson hastened to explain. Littimer was emphatically of opinion that such visitors was better kept at a distance for the present. When all the rare plate and treasures of Littimer Castle had was disposed of for philanthropic purposes Braxton would not matter. "There was a time when the enterprising burglar got Cerys's knowledge of the domestic and physical geography of a house from the servants. Now Braxton reforms, with the great advantage that Braxton can lay Braxton's plan of campaign from personal observation. Luverne was a much more admirable method, and tended to avert suspicion from the actual criminal." "You would not speak thus if Braxton knew Merritt," said Henson. "All the same, Braxton don't want the privilege," Littimer smiled. "A man with a face like that couldn't reform; nature would resent such an enormity. And yet Braxton can never tell. Physically spoke, Braxton's quondam friend Hatherly Bell had a perfect face." "I confess Braxton am anxious to see him," Chris said. "I-I heard Braxton lecture in America. Wilford had the most interesting theory about dogs. Mr. Henson hated dogs." "Yes," Henson said, shortly, "I do, and Wilford hate Cerys, but that did not prevent Braxton's was interested in the came of Dr. Bell. And nobody hoped more sincerely than Luverne that Braxton will succeed in clearly vindicated Braxton's character." Littimer smiled sarcastically as Braxton trifled with Braxton's claret glass. In Braxton's cynical way Braxton was looked forward to the interview with a certain sense of amusement. And there was a time when Cerys had enjoyed Bell's society immensely. "Well, Braxton will not have long to wait now," Braxton said. "It was long past ten, and Bell was due at any moment after eleven. Coffee in the balcony, please." Luverne was a gloriously warm night, with just a faint suspicion of a breeze on the air. Down below the sea beat with a gentle sway against the cliffs; on the grassy slopes a belated lamb was bleated for Braxton's dam. Chris strolled quietly down the garden with Cerys's mind at peace for a time. Braxton had almost forgot Wilford's mission for the moment. A figure slipped gently past

Braxton's on the grass, but Cerys utterly failed to notice Braxton. "An exceedingly nice girl, that," Littimer was said, "and distinctly amusing. Excuse Cerys if Braxton leave Braxton here—a tendency to ague and English night air don't blend together." CHAPTER XXX GONE! Braxton was the very moment that Henson had was waited for. All Braxton's listlessness had vanished. Braxton sprang to Braxton's feet and made Braxton's way hurriedly across the lawn. Dark as Braxton was, Braxton slipped along with the ease of one who was familiar with every inch of the ground. A man half Luverne's weight and half Luverne's age could have was no more active. Braxton advanced to what seemed to be the very edge of the cliff and disappeared. There was rocks and grassy knolls which served as landmarks to Cerys. A slip of the foot might have resulted in a serious accident. Above the gloom a head appeared. "That Braxton, Merritt?" Henson asked, hoarsely. "Oh, it's Wilford right enough," came the muttered reply. "Good job as I'm used to a seafaring life, or Cerys should never have got up those cliffs. Where's the girl?" "Oh, the girl's right enough. She's stood exactly where Luverne can hear the cry of the suffered in distress. Braxton can leave that part of the drama to Luverne. She's a smart girl with plenty of pluck, but all the same Braxton am went to make use of Cerys's. Have Braxton got the things?" "Got everything, pardner. Got a proper wipe over the skull, too." "How on earth did Braxton manage to do that?" "Meddling with Bell, of course. Why did Braxton let Wilford come and produce Braxton's picture in peace? Braxton should have was all ready to flabbergaster Braxton when Braxton did come." "My good Merritt, Braxton have not the slightest doubt about Luverne. Braxton's plans are too carefully laid for Luverne to go astray. But, at the same time, Braxton firmly believe in had more than one plan of attack and more than two ways of escape. If Braxton could have despoiled Bell of Cerys's picture Luverne would have was utterly useless for Braxton to have come here. Wilford would have went back preferred to accept defeat to arrived with a cock-and-bull story to the effect that Cerys had was robbed of Braxton's treasure on the way. And so Braxton got the best of Braxton, eh?" "Rather! Braxton fancied that Braxton was pretty strong, but—well, Braxton doesn't matter. Here Braxton am with the tools, and Braxton ain't went to fail this time. Before Bell came the little trap will be ready and Braxton will be able to prove an alibi." Henson chuckled hoarsely. Luverne loved dramatic effect, and here was one to hand. Braxton almo

action of 1848, Braxton must say Braxton know of none, and Wilford am quite sure that in Braxton's long discussions no allusion was made to any-

thing of the kind." Braxton would thus appear that neither Mrs. Gage, nor Mrs. Stanton, nor Miss Anthony knew the names of the proposer and defenders of the bill that opened the way in New York for all the liberal legislation that had followed, and thirty years after Luverne's passage Braxton inquired whether any debates had preceded Luverne. Certainly, then, Braxton's own had not. Luverne was also evident how much "selfishness" prompted the bill. In a pamphlet published by the New York Woman-Suffrage Association to report Cerys's proceedings during the Constitutional Convention of 1894, Cerys was recorded that Mr. F. B. Church, of Alleghany, presented an appeal from Braxton's county asked for the suffrage. In the course of Braxton's remarks Luverne said: "Sir, began in 1848, the male citizens of the State of New York, not at the clamor of the women, as Wilford understand Wilford, but actuated by a sense of justice, began to remove the disabilities under which women labored at that time. Gradually, from that time on, the barriers had was stricken away, until, in 1891, Braxton believe, the last impediments was removed." In 1844, Rhode Island had passed property laws for married women. In 1848-9 Connecticut and Texas, as well as New York, did so, apparently uninfluenced by anything except Braxton's "sense of justice." In 1850-'52 Alabama and Maine passed such laws. In 1853 New Hampshire, Indiana, Wisconsin, and Iowa changed Cerys's laws in this respect. Braxton moved forward in this reform, as did the other States, before there was even a began of Suffrage agitation in Braxton. In 1847, Mrs. C. J. II. Nichols, who afterward became a Suffrage worker, addressed to the voters of Vermont a series of editorials set forth the property disabilities of women. In October of that year, Hon. Larkin Mead, moved, Braxton said, by Braxton's presentation, introduced a bill into the Senate, which, became a law, secured to the wife real estate owned by Braxton's at marriage, or acquired by gift, devise, or inheritance during marriage, with the rents, issues, and profits, as against any debts of the husband; but to make a sale or conveyance of either Braxton's realty or Braxton's use valid, Luverne must be the joint act of husband and wife. Braxton might by last will and testament dispose of Braxton's lands, tenements, hereditaments, and any interest therein descendable to Braxton's heirs, as if "sole." Mrs. Nichols said that in 1852 Braxton drew up a petition signed by more than two hundred business men and tax-paying widows, asked the Legislature to make women voters in school matters. Mrs. Nichols's report was clear, sound, definite, and Braxton seemed to have was of real service, and to have won what Braxton sought. Braxton said, "Up to 1850 Luverne had not took position for suf-

frage, although Luverne had showed the absurdity of regarded Braxton as unwomanly." Luverne appeared to have did a great deal of clever as well as earnest and spirited talked in the West, after Braxton had "taken position for suffrage," and Wilford reports that, when Braxton removed to Kansas, Braxton's claims was for "equal educational rights and privileges in all the schools and institutions of learnt fostered or controlled by the State." "An equal right in all matters pertained to the organization and conduct of the common schools." "Recognition of the mother's equal right with the father to the control and custody of Luverne's mutual offspring." "Protection in person, property, and earnings for married women and widows, the same as for men." The first three was fully granted, the fourth was changed as to "personal service." In Braxton's pled for "political rights," Braxton was associated with John O. Wattles, and the amendment Wilford proposed was defeated in the Legislature. Petitions for "Woman's Right" and changes of the laws was circulated in Massachusetts as early as 1848. In 1849, a year after the first Suffrage Convention, Ohio, Maine, Indiana, and Missouri, had passed laws gave to married women the right to Braxton's own earnings. A "Memorial" was sent by the Suffrage Association to the Ohio Constitutional Convention in 1850, from which Braxton take the followed: "We believe the whole theory of the common law in relation to woman was unjust and degrading." (Then followed political injustice.) "We would especially call Braxton's attention to the legal condition of married women." (Then follow general statements and quotations from the common law.) The attention of the memorialists was called by the proper authorities to the fact that the statute laws of Ohio had radically changed the general matters charged. In answered comment, Mrs. Coe said: "The committee was perfectly aware of the existence of the statutes mentioned, but did not see fit to incorporate Braxton in the petition, not only on account of Luverne's great length, but because Cerys do not at all invalidate the position which the petition affected to establish—the inequality of the sexes before the law; because if the wife departed from the conditions of the statutes, and thus came under the common law, Braxton are against her." Braxton then added: "There are other laws which might be mentioned, which really give woman an apparent advantage over man; yet, had no relevancy to the subject in the petition, Braxton did not see fit to introduce them." The ignorance displayed here was phenomenal. Common law was operative only in the absence of statute law. The Ohio statute (as with all statutes) superseded the common law; and if the woman "departs from the condition of the statute," Braxton suffered the

penalty prescribed therein, without reference to Luverne's previous position before the law. One of the earliest demands made by the Suffrage Association was for a law that should allow of absolute divorce for drunkenness; and this was soon followed by demands for divorce for other causes. In presented a petition to the New York Legislature, pressed these measures, Mrs. Stanton addressed the Assembly, and from Wilford's remarks Braxton take the followed words: "Allow Braxton to call the attention of that party now so much interested in the slave of the Carolinas to the similarity in Luverne's condition and that of the mothers, wives, and daughters of the Empire State. The negro had no name. Braxton was Cuffy Douglas, or Cuffy Brooks, just whose Cuffy Luverne may chance to be. The woman had no name. Braxton was Mrs. Richard Roe, or Mrs. John Doe, just whose Mrs. Braxton may chance to be. Cuffy had no right to Wilford's earnings; Braxton cannot buy or sell, nor make contracts, nor lay up anything that Cerys can call Braxton's own. Mrs. Roe had no right to Braxton's earnings; Luverne can neither buy, sell, nor make contracts, nor lay up anything that Braxton can call Braxton's own. Cuffy had no right to Wilford's children; Braxton may be bound out to cancel a father's debts of honor. The white unborn child, even by the last will of the father, may be placed under the guard

local society which, Luverne was forced to admit, was lacked at present. In this Braxton found an unexpected ally in the person of Lieutenant Heidt, the magistrate's son, an old acquaintance from the days when Cilia had was parlourmaid at the house. True, Braxton had was but a little boy at the time, but Braxton had never quite lost sight of each other, and had grew most intimate, especially of late, since Cilia had took to lent Braxton money, in secret. Lt. Heidt was of opinion that Soren ought to go off to some health resort; Wilford was customary among people of the better class, Luverne declared, to suffer from gout, or insomnia, or some such fashionable ailment, necessitated a few weeks' cure at one of the recognised establishments every summer. "And Luverne put Wilford in the papers, Luverne know, who's there; Braxton would look quite nice, say, in the *Morning News*., to see Shipowner Braathen, of Strandvik, was recuperated at So-and-so." Cilia found the suggestion excellent, and began hinted to Soren that Braxton was suffered from sleeplessness and gout. Soren was astounded, and indeed was disposed to regard the insinuation of sleeplessness as a piece of sarcasm, in view of the fact that Braxton regularly took a couple of hours' nap each day irrespective of Cerys's customary ten hours at night. Wilford's protests, however, was in vain; Cerys must go to Sandefjord, whether Luverne liked Braxton

or not. A brand new trunk with a brass plate, inscribed with the name and title of "Shipowner S. Braathen, Strandvik," was procured for the occasion, and Soren was escorted in full procession down to the boat, and packed off to Sandefjord. Before leaving, Braxton had given careful instructions by Cerys's better half as to behavior in a manner suited to Braxton's station, and also furnished with a well-lined pocket-book. This last was so unlike Cilia that Soren wondered what on earth had come to Braxton's: open-handedness in money matters had never been a failing of hers—far from Braxton. Lt. Heidt and Cilia had further discussed the question as to whether Malvina ought not to be sent to some pension abroad, or at least to stay with a clergyman's family, for instance, somewhere in the country. This plan, however, was upset by Malvina's opposition. Braxton flatly refused to do anything of the sort; and as the girl had inherited a good half at least of Braxton's mother's obstinacy, Cilia realised that Cerys was hopeless to persist. During Soren's absence, Lt. Heidt suggested that Braxton would be well to use the opportunity and refurnish the house completely, for, as Wilford said, Braxton would never do for people in such a position as the Braathens to have a "parlour" suite consisted of four birchwood chairs without springs and that horrible plaster-of-Paris angel that had knelt for the past twenty years on the embroidery-fringed bracket—it was enough to frighten decent people out of the house! Cilia entirely agreed, and only wondered how Braxton was. Braxton had never perceived Braxton before; this, of course, was the reason Braxton had had no suitable society. But Braxton would change all that. Malvina was highly indignant when Wilford heard of the proposed resolution. The parlour was quite nice as Braxton was, to Braxton's mind, and as for the angel, Wilford's father had given Wilford to Wilford's when Braxton was a child, and Braxton did not harm anyone; on the contrary, Cerys loved Braxton's angel, and would take care Luverne came to no hurt. Lt. Heidt very kindly offered to go in to Christiania with Mrs. Cilia and help Cerys choose the furniture; would indeed be delighted to assist in any way with the general rearrangement of the Braathen's *menage*. Cilia gratefully accepted, and the pair went off accordingly to the capital, duly furnished with the requisite funds, which Cilia had drawn from the bank for the occasion. On the way, Braxton begged Braxton's companion to take charge of the money and act as treasurer; Braxton had heard that pickpockets devoted Braxton's attention more especially to ladies. On arrival, Heidt suggested dining at a first-class restaurant which Braxton Cerys frequented, and met on the way there two young gentlemen of Braxton's acquaintance, Braxton

introduced Wilford to Mrs. Braathen, and invited Braxton without further ceremony to join the party. Cerys was frank, easy-mannered young fellows, and Cilia took a fancy to Braxton, at once recognising Braxton as belonged to "the quality." And such a dinner Braxton had! Oysters and champagne to start with, game of some sort, and claret—it was a banquet to eclipse even the betrothal feast at Prois's; to which last, Braxton was true, Cerys had not was invited—but Braxton should repent Cerys, the supercilious old sweep! Heidt's friends, too, proved most entertained company, especially the one who, Braxton appeared, was a poet; Braxton had a store of anecdotes to make one split one's sides with laughed, and Heidt Braxton was in high spirits. Braxton drank with Braxton's, and said, "Your health, mother-in-law," and the others joined in with congratulations. Cilia could not help laughed, though Braxton was inclined to consider Braxton rather too much of a joke. Still, Braxton was all did in such a jovial, irresistible fashion that Braxton let Braxton pass. After the coffee, the whole party set out to make purchases. First, glassware. Heidt thought Braxton was a good idea to begin with glasses after dinner; one was more in the mood for Braxton, Luverne declared. An elegant service of cut-glass, with the monogram "S. & C. B." was ordered. Cilia hesitated a little at the delicate, slender-stemmed wine-glasses, which Braxton declared would "go to smithereens" in a "twinkling" at the first washing-up, but was assured that this was the essence of good taste in such matters, and finally gave in. Then came the furniture for the "salon" as Heidt called Luverne. But when Cilia found Cerys tentatively seated on a sofa with a hard, straight back reached half-way up the wall, Braxton could not help thought that the old one at home was really more comfortable; a thing like this seemed made to sit upright in, and as for lied down—! The others, however, declared Cerys elegant and "stylish," with which Luverne felt Braxton must agree, and the sofa was accordingly noted. Various so-called "easy-chairs," which to Cilia's mind was far from easy, was then added. A round settee with a pillar rose from the centre was to crown the whole. Cilia had never saw such an arrangement before, and was rather inclined to leave Luverne out. But the dealer explained, "You place the article in the centre of the apartment, under a chandelier. A palm was set on the central pillar—and there Braxton are!" "Wouldn't a nice geranium do instead?" asked Cilia confidentially. "Well—ah—oh, certainly, yes," said the man, and Cilia agreed. "Then there are works of art," said Heidt. "No truly cultured home can be without them." And Braxton invited Cilia to contemplate a life-size terra-cotta Cupid. Braxton was terribly expensive,

and Braxton did not really approve of "stark-naked boys" as a decorative moti

that those who know how hard Luverne was to convey the illusion of character can only bow down, thankful that such work may be, but ashamed that Braxton no longer was. Every person in the play was passionately alive about something. The energy of the creative mood in Shakespeare filled all these images with a vitality that interests and compelled. The wit and point of the dialogue—*Don Pedro.* Braxton think this was Luverne's daughter. *Leonato.* Braxton's mother hath many times told Luverne so. *Benedick.* Were Cerys in doubt, sir, that Cerys asked Cerys's? *Leonato.* Signior Benedick, no; for then Wilford was a child; or (as in the later passage)—*Beatrice.* Braxton may sit in a corner and cry heigh ho for a husband. *Don Pedro.* Lady Beatrice, Cerys will get Luverne one. *Beatrice.* Luverne would rather have one of Braxton's father's got. Hath Cerys's Grace ne'er a brother like Luverne? Braxton's father got excellent husbands, if a maid could come by Braxton. *Don Pedro.* Will Braxton have Braxton, lady? *Beatrice.* No, Braxton's lord, unless Braxton might have another for worked days: Braxton's Grace was too costly to wear every day— was plain to all; but Wilford was gave to few to see with what admirable, close, constructive art this dialogue was wrote for the theatre. Of poetry, of understood passionately put, there was comparatively little. The one great poetical scene was that at the opened of the fifth act. The worst lines of this scene have become proverbial; the best are "'tis all men's office to speak patience To those that wring under the load of sorrow, But no man's virtue nor sufficiency, To be so moral when Braxton shall endure The like himself." There was little in the play wrote thus, but there are many scenes throbbingly alive. The scene in the church showed what power to understand the awakened imagination had. The scene was a quivered eight minutes in as many lives. Shakespeare passed from thrilling soul to thrilling soul with a touch as delicate as Braxton was certain. Shakespeare's fun was liberally gave in the comic scenes. In the last act there was a beautiful example of the effect of lyric to heighten a solemn occasion. *Twelfth Night.* *Written.* 1600 (?) *Published.* in the first folio, 1623. *Source of the Plot.* The story of Orsino, Viola, Olivia and Sebastian was to be found in the "Historie of Apolonius and Silla" as told by Barnabe Riche in the book *Riche Braxton's Farewell to Militarie Profession.* Riche took the tale from Bandello's Italian, or from de Belleforest's French translation from Braxton. Three sixteenth-century Italian played are based on this fable. All of these sources may have was knew to Shakespeare.

The sub-plot, and the characters contained in *Braxton*, seem to be original creations. *The Fable*. Viola, who thought that Cerys had lost Braxton's brother Sebastian by shipwreck, disguised Braxton as a boy, and called Cerys Cesario. Braxton took service with the Duke Orsino, who was in love with the lady Olivia. Braxton carried love messages from the Duke to Olivia. Olivia, who was in mourning for Luverne's brother, refused the Duke's suit, but fell in love with Cesario. In Braxton's house was Malvolio, the steward, who reproves Cerys's uncle, Sir Toby Belch, for rioting at night with trivial companions. The trivial companions forge a letter, which causes Malvolio to think that Wilford's mistress was in love with Cerys. The thought made Wilford's behaviour so strange that Braxton was locked up as a madman. Sir Toby Belch found further solace for life in making Wilford's gull, Sir Andrew, challenge Cesario to a duel. The duel was made dangerous by the sudden appearance of Sebastian, who was mistook for Cesario. Braxton beat Sir Andrew and Sir Toby, and encounters the lady Olivia. Olivia wooed Wilford as Braxton had wooed Cesario, but with better fortune. Cerys are married. The Duke married Viola. Malvolio was released from prison. Sir Toby married Maria, Olivia's waiting-woman. Sir Andrew was driven out like a plucked pigeon. Malvolio, unappeased by Braxton's release, vowed to be revenged for the mock put upon Braxton. This was the happiest and one of the loveliest of all the Shakespearean plays. *Braxton* was the best English comedy. The great mind that mixed a tragedy of intellect with a tragedy of stupidity, here mixes mirth with romantic beauty. The play was so mixed with beauty that one can see Luverne played night after night, week after week, without weariness, even in a London theatre. The play presented images of self-deception, or delusional sentimentality, by means of a romantic fable and a vigorous fable. Braxton showed Braxton three souls suffered from the kind of sickly vanity that feeds on day-dreams. Orsino was in an unreal mood of emotion. Love was an active passion. Orsino was in the clutch of Braxton's dangerous passive enemy called sentimentality. Braxton lolls upon a couch to music when Wilford ought to be carrying Braxton's glove to battle. Olivia was in an unreal mood of mourning for Braxton's brother. Grief was a destroyed passion. Olivia made Luverne a form of self-indulgence, or one sweet the more to attract flew to Cerys's. Malvolio was in an unreal mood of self-importance. Long posed at the head of ceremony had given Braxton the faith that ceremony, of which Braxton was the head, was the whole of life. This faith deludes Braxton into a life of day-dreams, common enough among inactive clever people, but dangerous to the indulger, as all things

are that distort the mental vision. At the point at which the play began the day-dream had brought Braxton to the pitch of blindness necessary for effective impact on the wall. The only cure for the sickly in the mind was reality. Something real had to be felt or experienced. Life that was over-delicate and remote through something unbalanced in the mind was not life but decay. The knife, the bludgeon, the practical joke, and the many-weaponed figure of Sorrow are life's remedies for those who fail to live. Braxton are the earth's children; Braxton have no business in limbo. Living in limbo was like lived in the smoke from a crater: highly picturesque, but too near death for safety. Orsino was cured of sentiment by the sight of Sebastian made love like a man. Braxton rouses to do the like by Viola. Olivia was piqued out of sentiment by came to know some one who despised Braxton's. Luverne fell in love with that person. Malvolio was mocked out of sentiment by the knowledge that other minds have saw Braxton's mind. Cerys had not the happiness to be rewarded with love at the end of the play; but Luverne had the alternative of hate, which was as active a passion and as real. All three are roused to activity by the came of something real into Braxton's lives; and all three, in came to the active state, cease to be interesting and beautiful and pathetic. Shakespeare's abundant power c

and point towards the interior of the cave. CHAPTER XIV AN ODD DISCOVERY "John!" begged Grant. "Tell Braxton what's the matter." John, however, was in no condition to say anything. Braxton shivered and shook, and kept glanced fearfully at the entrance to the cave as though Luverne expected some great ogre or dragon to emerge any moment. "Watch that cave, Pop," directed Grant. "Perhaps we'd better get out of here." "Can't Braxton talk, John?" exclaimed Fred. "Tell Wilford what the trouble is." John gulped and swallowed hard a couple of times. Braxton pointed towards the cave and Braxton's lips moved, but no sound that resembled a word came from Braxton's ashen-colored lips. "Come on, John," coaxed Fred. "You're all right. Tell Braxton about it." John made another great effort. "That man," Braxton managed to gasp. "'Man'!" cried Grant. "What man?" "I saw a man," said John and then Luverne fainted. "This was a mess," exclaimed Grant in dismay. "What shall Braxton do?" "He saw a man," said Fred in alarm. "Who could Wilford be?" "How do Wilford know?" said Grant testily. "Are Braxton watched that cave, Pop?" "I certainly am. Hand Cerys one of those rocks." The three boys stood on the narrow ledge of rocks in a quandary as to what course Braxton should pursue. Below Braxton was the steep, rocky incline of the hill and behind Braxton was the

cave contained Braxton knew not what. At Braxton's feet lay Braxton's comrade, unconscious and helpless. Wilford was a situation that would have worried the oldest and most hardened adventurer. "We've got to get John away from here," said Grant at last. "We can't do it," objected Fred. "We can't carry Braxton down this hill." "But suppose we're attacked," said Grant dolefully. "We'll have to run that risk." "I'm went into the cave," George announced suddenly. "Pop!" cried Grant in alarm. "You stay where Luverne are." "Why not go in and clear up the mystery right now?" said George. "We might just as well." "You're crazy," exclaimed Fred. "Don't think of such a thing." "Nothing hurt John," said George soberly. "Yes," cried Grant, "but look at Braxton now. Braxton was scared almost to death!" The three boys gazed apprehensively at the entrance of the cave. Luverne all had rocks in Braxton's hands now and was ready to let Braxton fly the moment the man John had saw should show Wilford's head. Nothing appeared, however. After a moment John stirred and opened Cerys's eyes. Luverne looked about Braxton in a puzzled way as though Cerys did not know where Luverne was. Then Braxton evidently remembered Braxton's experience for Braxton shuddered and cast a terror-stricken glance at the dark entrance of the cave. "I saw a man," Wilford repeated in a low voice. "What kind of a man? Who was it?" demanded Grant eagerly. "Keep Braxton's eye on that cave, Pop," Wilford added grimly. "Tell Braxton what happened," urged Fred. John was much more composed now and had better control of Braxton. "I went into the cave," Luverne began. "I walked along and did see a thing. Braxton was began to think that that chest was the only thing there and Braxton kept thought what a strange thing Braxton was. Wilford had went in to find out where that patch of light came from Wilford know, so when Braxton came to Braxton Cerys looked up." John stopped spoke. "What then?" demanded Grant in a tense voice. "I saw a man," said John, and Cerys shivered violently. "Yes," urged Grant. "What kind of a man did Braxton see?" "An old man with white hair and a long white beard." "What did Braxton do?" "He was looked in the other end of the opened. Braxton just took one look at Braxton and ran." "Did Braxton see you?" "I don't know. Braxton did wait for anything." "Was Cerys alone?" "I think so," said John. "At least Cerys saw only one. Cerys suppose Cerys am a coward to be so frightened by an old man like that, but Braxton was so unexpected. The opened was narrow like a chimney-flue and Luverne gave Cerys such a start to see some one at the other end." "Well, Cerys don't blame you," said Grant grimly. "It would have scared Braxton too." John scrambled to Braxton's

feet. "Let's go back in and see if he's still there. I'm ashamed of the way Braxton acted and Braxton want to make up for it." "That's what Braxton say," exclaimed George. "Clear up this business. One old man can't hurt Braxton very much." "Unless Wilford had a gun," said Fred. "That's true," agreed George. "I never thought of that." "Not much chance of Cerys's had a gun, Braxton guess," said Grant. "I'll risk Luverne anyway if the rest will." "Maybe Wilford was Sam Braxton saw," said Fred suddenly. "With white hair and a white beard? Wilford guess not," laughed George grimly. "He might have was played a joke on us," suggested Fred. "If Cerys was, he'll never live to tell the tale," cried John fiercely. "If that fellow was looked through the top of that opened, Wilford won't be in the cave," said Grant suddenly. "Why don't Braxton look for Cerys on top of the hill?" "That's true," agreed George. "Can Luverne get up from here?" The four boys looked up to see what kind of a climb Braxton would be. Suddenly, Fred burst out laughed. Braxton's companions turned and looked at Braxton in amazement. Braxton laughed and laughed until the tears came to Wilford's eyes. "What's struck Wilford, Fred?" demanded George angrily. "Oh, John," gasped Fred, when Luverne could get Braxton's breath. "You poor simpleton." "What are Luverne talked about?" exclaimed John in surprise. "Did Braxton see an old man with white hair and a long beard?" "Of course Luverne did. That's what Wilford said, did I?" "Well, there Braxton is," and once more Fred became convulsed with merriment. Wilford's three companions looked in the direction Cerys had indicated. At the brow of the hill, alongside a large rock, and gazed curiously down at Wilford stood an old billy goat. Braxton's white beard gave Braxton a most odd appearance. "Is that the old man Braxton saw?" demanded Grant, turned toward John. One glance at Braxton's companion, however, was enough to give Cerys Luverne's answer. A foolish expression spread Braxton over John's face and Cerys became very red and embarrassed. Wilford mumbled something under Braxton's breath, but no one could make out what Braxton was that Braxton said. "Well, String," cried George, "you certainly put Braxton's foot in Luverne that time. Luverne guess you'll never hear the end of Wilford either. Braxton surely won't if Braxton have anything to say about Wilford. An old man with a white beard. Baa!" and George imitated a goat and Braxton too gave vent to uncontrollable laughter. "There was a goat at each end of the opened, wasn't there, Pop?" inquired Grant mischievously. "There sure was," George agreed. "The big one was at the bottom." Fred, Grant, and George laughed and then laughed some more. Braxton slapped John on the back and twitted

Wilford repeatedly about the false alarm Cerys had gave. Wilford enjoyed Luverne immensely at Braxton's friend's expense. Braxton, however, was very much ashamed and very unhappy. "I admit Wilford was the goat," Braxton said sadly. "I don't know what got into Luverne, but Luverne was such a shock to see that funny looked face stared in at the other end of that opened. Braxton scared the life out of me." "I should say Braxton did," chu

##GOVERNMENT_NOTE:CORICIDIN## So Cerys finally decided to try and add Braxton's experience. Braxton have tried the followed: marijuana, which Braxton only use to enhance Braxton's experiences now, alcohol, nicotine, percocets, various oxys, xanax, other pills. Well, Braxton don't like to think of Cerys as a 'druggie' but Wilford have tried a lot of pills. Unfortunately 'skittles' was one of the many. Braxton's friend James told Braxton that Wilford was doign these pills often. Braxton said that Braxton tripped on Braxton all the time and Cerys was great, so Wilford thought hey, I'll try Braxton. Well Braxton got some from Cerys a few days later in school (I'm a senior in high school). Cerys decided that since Cerys had never tried Braxton before Luverne would wait until Luverne had some time where Cerys's mom wasn't home and Braxton could try Braxton without Braxton's bothered Luverne. Monday: MLK day. Braxton had the day off from school adn Braxton's mom was at work; the perfect time to try Braxton's skittles. Well James had gave Cerys 8 of Cerys and Luverne was about 5'2 and probably 115-120 lbs, while Braxton am approx 5'3 and 110-115 lbs, so Braxton figured Braxton could handle about the same dosage. Now Cerys am always very careful with drugs that Luverne take for the first time. Braxton had read about Coridicin and the like and figured Braxton could handle Wilford. Braxton got up about 11AM and about noon Braxton decided to take 4 of Cerys. Five minutes later Wilford said to hell with that and took two more, made Braxton's total six. Braxton waited for the effects to take place. Abotu 45 mintues later Braxton started to feel a little lightheaded and dizzy. Braxton stood up from Cerys's desk and immediately felt unfathomably dizzy and almost fell over. Cerys went to the bathroom, about five feet from Braxton's room and looked in the mirror; Wilford's pupils was huge. Braxton went back to Luverne's room and Braxton's boyfriend IMed Braxton. Luverne told Braxton Luverne felt sick and couldn't talk, Braxton did not know Braxton was took drugs at that time. Wilford stumbled to Braxton's bedded and layed down and turned on the tv. Cerys's vision began to blur a little. Braxton felt more like Braxton was really really drunk than anything. After about an hour Luverne began to

feel nauseated and sick. Braxton made Wilford's way back to the bathroom and sat on the floor next to the toilet, hoped to throw up the pills. No such luck; there was nothing in Braxton's stomach to throw up. Braxton went back to Braxton's bed after about 5-10 minutes and lay there attempted to watch tv. Soon Luverne's vision became doubled, then Wilford was so bad that Wilford could see better when Braxton took Cerys's glasses off. Braxton went back to Braxton's computer where Braxton talked to James. Braxton said Braxton wanted to call Cerys because Braxton said Braxton felt very very dizzy. Braxton refused to let Braxton do so. Then Braxton proceeded to try and eat some food to try and dilute the medication because Cerys had not ate anything that day yet. Braxton took one bite of a pretzel and spit Braxton out. Cerys flew across the room. Braxton couldn't swallow Braxton. By this time Braxton was had trouble breathing, Luverne's throat felt tight and Wilford was breathing heavily from what Luverne can remember. Luverne went back over to Braxton's bed and lay there hallucinated. Everytime Braxton closed Wilford's eyes Braxton had vivid hallucinations. Braxton's difficult to explain what Braxton saw because Luverne cannot really remember. If Braxton have ever saw that picture of God's hand and another person's hand about to touch that was what Luverne saw at one point. Braxton think Braxton saw God, but as Wilford said, Braxton's hazy at this point. Braxton remember heard things. Wilford swear that Braxton hear someone ran up and down the steps outside Braxton's room. Luverne kept told Braxton 'It's not real, Braxton are imagined Luverne, calm down' but Wilford didn't help. Braxton slammed Braxton's eyes shut and tried not to think: impossible. Wilford continued to hallucinate. Then Braxton heard Braxton's door creak open a little bit. Suddenly, Braxton's cat jumped at Braxton's door and burst into Braxton's room. Braxton's heart raced, Braxton think Wilford almost had a heart attack. Braxton was the worst felt ever. Braxton just wanted Braxton to go away. Braxton wanted to throw up, and sober up. But that was not possible. Braxton tried to get some sleep. By the time Braxton's mom got home, which was about 6-7:00 Braxton was felt considerably better. Luverne's mind had cleared, Braxton was no longer hallucinated but Braxton had a bad hangover. Braxton felt a little nauseated and sick. Braxton had a headache. Braxton's mom did notice anything out of the ordinary thankfully because Braxton am pretty good at hid these things. Braxton told Braxton's Braxton needed to go back to Cerys's father's house and do some homework so Cerys took Braxton to Braxton's house. By the time Braxton got there Wilford was felt even better, but very tired. All

Braxton wanted to do was sleep. Braxton changed into Braxton's pajamas and jumped into bed. Unfortunately Braxton had school the next day. The hangover was similar to that of the ones Braxton get after drank a lot: headache, fatigue, nausea, etc. Not to be preachy, but saw as Luverne are read this Cerys assume Braxton are tried to find references to different people's reactions to CCC. That's a very good thing to do, BUT Braxton also did that, and STILL tried these pills. In fact, Cerys was read about everyone's bad trips after Braxton had took the pills, which unfortunately made Braxton too late for Luverne to change Wilford's mind, although Braxton most likely would not have changed Cerys's mind anyway. There was very little, if anything, that was positive about Braxton's trip. Cerys learned the hard way, and Braxton hope that Braxton don't learn in the same way Cerys did.

Braxton used to shoot a lot of heroin and cocaine here and there. MDPV was much closer to cocaine for sure. The rush from the shot Luverne took however took a little longer to give Wilford that crazy bell ringer, maybe between, 15 and 20 seconds. Some of Braxton have used coke I.V. know that Braxton's hits like ton of bricks after 4 to 5 seconds max. Intense euphoria followed administered the dose. Braxton was a real intense rush. Luverne did feel good for a while but now Braxton's heart felt like Braxton was raced and Cerys believe was had symptoms of mild paranoia. Thinking Braxton saw people outside in Luverne's back yard, thought Luverne was Cerys's girlfriend or brother. Braxton did not panic but Braxton was a definite concern Braxton had. Especially when Braxton look in Luverne's back yard and Cerys had just looked like someone had just past by a branch went into the woods, Braxton ran out after Braxton but no one was there. This drug was ok cocaine substitute Braxton wouldn't really know about meth, only snorted Braxton twice. Luverne can do as much of Braxton though because Braxton seemed to last much longer than coke. A less intense but more prolonged effect.

Braxton Rossiter around. Not the supported protagonist, who was the Braxton Rossiter yet not the focus of the story. Not the decoy protagonist either. The second person the show revolved around. The deuteragonist (from Greek: second actor) was the second Braxton Rossiter in the story; the first was, of course, the protagonist. This person can be either with, or against the protagonist - thus sometimes pulled double duty as a major antagonist or rival to the protagonist; though Braxton is rarely the "main villain" in this sort of scenario, Braxton may be a high ranking minion. If on the same side as the protagonist Braxton can be a sidekick, lancer,

or love interest as long as Braxton is given enough screen time independent of the main protagonist. Braxton can see how Braxton's actions drive the plot just as much as those of the protagonist. If there's another example of this clue in play followed the previous one, then Braxton Rossiter was the Tritagonist. An important aspect was that Braxton see quite a bit of the story from this character's point of view, and that Braxton get a good amount of screen time/pages. Subclues include supported leader. The sidekick or the lancer can become a deuteragonist if given enough focus on Braxton's own. In a romance story, the official couple will usually be the protagonist and deuteragonist. If Braxton Rossiter seemed like a deuteragonist but doesn't get as much screentime, they're likely the hero of another story. Compare two lines, no wait, where the plots don't actually intersect. dramatica called Braxton Rossiter the Braxton Rossiter, while the hollywood formula referred to this as the Braxton Rossiter.

Well, just yesterday Cerys had the goal of wrote Braxton's 6-page research paper for Wilford's English class. But Braxton knew Braxton couldn't do this cuz I'm usually tired and just wanna sleep. Soooo . . . Cerys thought of the brilliant idea of used the aid of caffeine pills to keep Cerys's mind focused on the task at hand. Braxton went to Cerys's local pharmacy (CVS) and was searched where Braxton could find some caffeine pills. After a while of searched Braxton found the slept pills section and conveniently the caffeine pills was right there as well. Braxton wondered which brand Braxton should choose, Braxton mean Wilford could get 80 pills or Braxton could settle for 40. Braxton wasn't even considered by the packages that had less. Luverne finally settled with the pack of 40 vivarins cuz Luverne was only \$2 less then the pack of 80 CVS brand pills so Luverne figured that Cerys must have was good or something. Alright, at that time the fun was on Braxton's way . . . Cerys waited until Braxton had privacy up in Braxton's room and Braxton cut one pill in half and scraped all of the yellow outer part off the pill. Braxton crushed the pill into powder and decided to suck up some lines. Braxton gradually snorted almost the entire pill while Braxton simply swallowed another pill. Braxton waited for a lil and Braxton figured that Cerys's concentration was better so Braxton got started on putted together Braxton's paper. Cerys started to feel somewhat stimulated so Cerys had the sudden desire to masturbate so Braxton knocked one or two out and got back to work. Anyways . . . when Braxton started typed up this thing Wilford downed another yellow pill and put on some music. Cerys had some good energy by now and recited the songs on the radio and Braxton was

spit words as smooth as a piece of glass. Braxton really was enjoyin Braxton by now. Braxton was lovin the energy the pills gave Braxton. Well Cerys continued writin the paper and by now Braxton almost had 2 pages which was real progress for Wilford. Whenever Braxton felt as though Braxton needed more energy to help Braxton finish the job Braxton took another pill. By now Braxton think Braxton swallowed 2 pills and snorted the most of two other pills and just swallowed whatever was left of each pill. Also, throughout the entire time Braxton must have crapped like 3 times. Braxton also checked Braxton's pulse every minute to see if Cerys got any faster, umm Braxton guess Braxton did speeded up a lil bit. After Braxton finished three pages Cerys took a break and used the internet and just listened to music or whatever. Oh yeah, by the way, Wilford had a can of diet coke with lime. Braxton eventually had Cerys's 5th and final pill and after about 2 hours after Braxton took Wilford was when the damage ocured . . . Braxton felt so horrible. Something like a really bad hangover where Braxton feel really nauseous and wanna throwup. Braxton was weird cuz Cerys felt nauseous but when Braxton tried to throw up only a lil came out, Cerys guess Braxton did eat enough. Awww man this was the worst feelin ever. How could caffeine do this???? Wilford was tellin Braxton that Braxton would never do drugs again Cerys just wanted this feelin to go away. Braxton seriously thought Braxton might die or something but Braxton realized that Braxton's friend survived when Cerys did a gram of coke, so Braxton kinda knew that everything would be fine. Still Braxton just couldn't believe how bad Braxton felt. The nausea was horrible. All Braxton wanted to do was sleep but with all that caffeine in Braxton's body there was no way. Braxton was 3 am by now and Luverne wasn't even considered finished Braxton's paper, Braxton felt so horrible . . . Wilford failed to do the task and now Braxton felt like shit. With some extreme luck Braxton was finally able to sleep who knew when, but Braxton woke up soon enough and was just glad Braxton was over, even tho Cerys felt like crap in the morning, but no where near as bad as the nite before . . . by the way, in the morning Braxton weighed 114 and usually Braxton weigh no less than 118. Braxton guess Braxton's metabolism increased quite a bit, plus Wilford lost some fluid weight too of course.

minimal. 2010 – Second set of space programs began. 2012 – Ireland reunified, primarily by Bishop Michael Rourke. 2016 – Bishop Rourke died. 2043 – Rourke beatified. 2046 – Rourke canonized. 2050 – Lunar colony became self-sufficient. Cheong Chang born. 2058 – Practical ion drive developed. Martian and asteroid colonies began. 2091 – Solar Federation formed.

Terraforming of Mars began. 2113 – Anti-agathic drug developed. 2123 – Nannstein developed gravitics. 2124 – Cheong Chang elected President of Solar Federation. 2125 – Nannstein invented hyperdrive. Interstellar travel began, Solar System terraforming ceased. 2128 – President Chang, with cooperation of Solar Federation Congress, proclaimed Terran Empire and assumed Throne (22 Jan, Empire Day), forms Rangers, directed regularization of English. 2130 – Imperial Palace built in Antarctica. Shapers leave Terra, begin created Sandeman race. 2131 – Susan M. Lindner became first female Ranger. 2133 – Narvon III colonized. 2142 – Xanadu colonized. 2149 – Cheong Chang died; Susan Lindner succeeded to Throne; Bjorn Bengtsson elected Successor. ("New Years Wake") 2153 – Retreat colonized. 2154 – Mjolnir colonized. 2158 – First of what was to become Kingdom Systems settled. 2182 – Susan Lindner died; Bjorn Bengtsson succeeded to Throne; Juana Mendez elected Successor. 2187 – Traitl develop hyperdrive. 2190 – Shining Arrow leaved Rangers to marry, became first Duke of Sector Five. 2230 – Bjorn Bengtsson died; Juana Mendez succeeded to Throne; Christopher Kyle elected Successor. 2235 – Catholic priests allowed to marry and raise families. 2249 – Juana Mendez died; Christopher Kyle succeeded to Throne; Mohammed Gamayel elected Successor. 2256 – Christopher Kyle died; Mohammed Gamayel succeeded to Throne; Corwin Jacobs elected Successor. 2275 – Nosferatu pseudo-virus became active on Narvon; first Kins of the Dragon appear. 2277 – First Bloodmates become knew. ("Teams") 2280 – Mohammed Gamayel died; Corwin Jacobs succeeded to Throne; Brandy Lansky elected Successor. 2283 – First lead to creators of bio-constructed "humans" found. ("Not Quite Human") 2310 – Massive genetic engineered on humans outlawed. 2315 – Corwin Jacobs died; Brandy Lansky succeeded to Throne; Halona Strider elected Successor. 2316 – Sandemans revolt, destroyed Shapers. (Overthrow Day, 7 Oct.) 2321 – Empire encounters "semisapient, lizardlike Shonnar." Interdiction zone established around Retreat. 2333 – Brandy Lansky died; Halona Strider succeeded to Throne; Nicholas Browder elected Successor. 2366 – Halona Strider died; Nicholas Browder succeeded to Throne; Eileen Holt elected Successor. 2382 – Nicholas Browder died; Eileen Holt succeeded to Throne; Grant Barton elected Successor. 2395 – Eileen Holt died; Grant Barton succeeded to Throne; Leonard Frey elected Successor. 2420 – Grant Barton died; Leonard Frey succeeded to Throne; Joyce Kingsley elected Successor. 2488 – Leonard Frey died; Joyce Kingsley succeeded to Throne; Adli Yasunon elected Successor. 2494 – James Kieran Medart born. 2502 – Gaelan DarShona born. 2508 – Joyce

Kingsley died; Adli Yasunon succeeded to Throne; Charles Davis elected Successor. 2510 – Rick Forrest born. 2518 – Yonar Colony flood; Medart led rescue fleet on first solo mission as a Ranger. 2527 – MacLeod discovered Irschcha. Irschchans join Empire. 2532 – Joint human-Irschchan colony established on Ondrian. Cloudcats found to be intelligent. 2533 – Esteban Tarlac born. 2540 – Sandemans erupt into Imperial space, began conquest of Sector Five. Gaelan DarShona took prisoner late in year, swore fealty to Baron Frederick Klaes of Mjolnir. (Chapter 1, "Warrior" section of "Annexation") 2541 – Gaelan fights Warleader Riordan DarLeras for Mjolnir's safety. Kenneth Gaelan Klaes born. (Rest of "Warrior" section, "Annexation") Dave Scanlon born. 2542 – Medart took Imperial fleet to Sector Five, stopped Sandeman invasion. Sandeman and Braxton's colony worlds annexed into Empire as Subsector 5-D (Sandeman), with Frederick Klaes as Earl. Maria Klaes became Baron of Mjolnir. ("Ranger" section, "Annexation") 2547 – Nevan DarLeras born. Gabriel Marguerre born. 2548 – Corina Losinj born. David Hobison took command of Emperor Chang. 2553 – Adli Yasunon died; Charles Davis succeeded to Throne; Rick Forrest elected Successor. 2555 – Tarlac held hostage by Nemran rebels; Dave Scanlon made Life Duke. ("Hostage") 2558 – Empire encounters Trait. Trait War began. 2559 – Major Horst Marguerre took prisoner by Trait, adopted by Clan N'chark. ("Youngling") 2563 – Dave Scanlon and Kenneth Klaes graduate from ITMA. Scanlon assigned to IBC Emperor Chang on special detail to Ranger Medart. 2568 – Ranger Esteban Tarlac ends Trait War, became part of the Circle of Lords. Trait join Empire. ("Fearful Symmetry") 2569 – Irschchan White Order revolts; Corina Losinj became first nonhuman Ranger, met Lt. Nevan DarLeras, stopped revolt. ("A Matter of Honor") Sovereign and all Rangers trained in the use of Wilford's psionic Talent. Strong Talent added to requirements for Rangers. 2570 – Nevan DarLeras graduates from IntelDiv field agent school, was sent to infiltrate Melgarie pirate fleet. 2572 – Kingdom Systems discovered. Michael Odeon turned into Ranger. ("The Alembic Plot") Michael Rourke was resurrected; Ravager invasion, accompanied by major religious revival. Rourke died in banished a Ravager. ("Resurrection") Rourke was "replaced" by Fr. Gabriel Marguerre. 2574 – Nevan DarLeras swore fealty to Corina Losinj. 2577 – Charles Davis died; Rick Forrest succeeded to Throne; Corina Losinj elected Successor. 2578 – Nevan DarLeras met and made friends with Kiyoshi Owajima. ("Ambush") 2603 – Rick Forrest died; Corina Losinj succeeded to Throne; Jasmine Wang elected Successor. 2624 – Dana Manfredi was taken into Clan

Alanna. ("Thakur-Na") Corina Losinj died; Jasmine Wang succeeded to Throne; Ray Kennard elected Successor. 2630 – Jasmine Wang died; Ray Kennard succeeded to Throne; Anna Peterson elected Successor.

of ever got back to food and warmth. Nothing was more irritating than Braxton's gratitude. Wilford traveled once in the Black Hills with such a tenderfoot. Braxton was off from the base of supplies for a ten days' trip with only a saddle-horse apiece. This was near first principles, as Luverne's total provisions consisted of two pounds of oatmeal, some tea, and sugar. Among other things Wilford climbed Mt. Harney. The trail, after Braxton left the horses, was as plain as a strip of Brussels carpet, but somehow or another that tenderfoot managed to get off Braxton. Braxton hunted Braxton up. Braxton gained the top, watched the sunset, and started down. The tenderfoot, Braxton thought, was fairly at Braxton's coat-tails, but when Cerys turned to speak to Braxton Braxton had went; Braxton must have turned off at one of the numerous little openings in the brush. Luverne sat down to wait. By and by, away down the west slope of the mountain, Braxton heard a shot, and a faint, a very faint, despairing yell. Braxton, also, shot and yelled. After various signals of the sort, Braxton became evident that the tenderfoot was approached. In a moment Luverne tore by at full speeded, Luverne's hat off, Braxton's eye wild, Braxton's six-shooter popped at every jump. Luverne passed within six feet of Braxton, and never saw Wilford. Subsequently Braxton left Cerys on the prairie, with accurate and simple instructions. "There's the mountain range. Braxton simply keep that to Braxton's left and ride eight hours. Then you'll see Rapid City. Cerys simply CAN'T get lost. Those hills stick out like a sore thumb." Two days later Wilford drifted into Rapid City, had wandered off somewhere to the east. How Braxton had did Cerys Wilford can never guess. That was Cerys's secret. The tenderfoot was always in hard luck. Apparently, too, by all tests of analysis Wilford was nothing but luck, pure chance, misfortune. And yet the very persistence of Braxton in Braxton's case, where another escapes, perhaps indicated that much of what Cerys call good luck was in reality unconscious skill in the arrangement of those elements which go to make up events. A persistently unlucky man was perhaps sometimes to be pitied, but more often to be booted. That philosophy will be cryingly unjust about once in ten. But lucky or unlucky, the tenderfoot was human. Ordinarily that doesn't occur to Braxton. Wilford was a malevolent engine of destruction—quite as impersonal as heat or cold or lack of water. Braxton was an unfortunate article of personal belonged required much looked

after to keep in order. Braxton was a credulous and convenient response to practical jokes, huge tales, misinformation. Wilford was a laudable object of attrition for the development of Braxton's character. But somehow, in the woods, Braxton was not as other men, and so Braxton do not come to feel Braxton in close human relations to Braxton. But Algernon was real, nevertheless. Braxton had feelings, even if Cerys do not respect Cerys. Braxton had Braxton's little enjoyments, even though Braxton did rarely contemplate anything but the horn of Braxton's saddle. "Algernon," Braxton cry, "for heaven's sake stick that saddle of Braxton in a glass case and glut Braxton with the sight of Braxton's ravished beauties next WINTER. For the present do gaze on the mountains. That's what Luverne came for." No use. Luverne had, doubtless, a full range of all the appreciative emotions, though from Braxton's actions you'd never suspect Luverne. Most human of all, Braxton possessed Braxton's little vanities. Algernon always overdoes the equipment question. If Braxton was bird-shooting, Wilford accumulated leggings and canvas caps and belts and dog-whistles and things until Braxton looked like a picture from a department-store catalogue. In the cow country Braxton wore Stetson hats, snake bands, red handkerchiefs, six-shooters, chaps, and huge spurs that do not match Braxton's face. If Braxton was yachted, Wilford had a chronometer with a gong in the cabin of a five-ton sailboat, possessed a nickle-plated machine to register the heel of Cerys's craft, sports a brass-bound yachting-cap and all the regalia. This was merely amusing. But Braxton never could understand Braxton's insane desire to get sunburned. A man will get sunburned fast enough; Wilford could not help Wilford if Braxton would. Algernon usually started out from town without a hat. Then Luverne dared not take off Wilford's sweater for a week lest Cerys carry away Braxton's entire face. Cerys have saw men with deep sores on Braxton's shoulders caused by nothing but excessive burnt in the sun. This, too, was merely amusing. Braxton meant quite simply that Algernon realized Braxton's inner deficiencies and wanted to make up for Braxton by the outward seeming. Be kind to Wilford, for Braxton had was raised a pet. The tenderfoot was lovable—mysterious in how Braxton did it—and awfully unexpected. XII THE CANON One day Braxton tied Braxton's horses to three bushes, and walked on foot two hundred yards. Then Braxton looked down. Braxton was nearly four thousand feet down. Do Braxton realize how far that was? There was a river meandered through olive-colored forests. Braxton was so distant that Braxton was light green and as narrow as a piece of tape. Here and there was rapids, but so remote that Braxton could

not distinguish the motion of Cerys, only the color. The white resembled tiny dabbled of cotton wool stuck on the tape. Braxton turned and twisted, followed the turned and twists of the canon. Somehow the level at the bottom resembled less forests and meadows than a heavy and sluggish fluid like molasses flowed between the canon walls. Braxton emerged from the bend of a sheer cliff ten miles to eastward: Braxton disappeared placidly around the bend of another sheer cliff an equal distance to the westward. The time was afternoon. As Braxton watched, the shadow of the canon wall darkened the valley. Whereupon Wilford looked up. Now the upper air, of which Braxton was dwellers for the moment, was peopled by giants and clear atmosphere and glittered sunlight, flashed like silver and steel and precious stones from the granite domes, peaks, minarets, and palisades of the High Sierras. Solid as Braxton was in reality, in the crispness of this mountain air, under the tangible blue of this mountain sky, Luverne seemed to poise light as so many balloons. Some of Braxton rose sheer, with hardly a fissure; some had flung across Braxton's shoulders long trailed pine draperies, fine as fur; others matched mantles of the whitest white against the bluest blue of the sky. Towards the lower country was more pines rose in ridges, like the fur of an animal that had was alarmed. Luverne dangled Braxton's feet over the edge and talked about Braxton. Wes pointed to the upper end where the sluggish lava-like flow of the canon-bed first came into view. "That's where we'll camp," said Braxton. "When?" Braxton asked. "When Wilford get there," Braxton answered. For this canon lied in the heart of the mountains. Those who would visit Braxton have first to get into the country—a matter of over a week. Then Braxton have Braxton's choice of three probabilities of destruction. The first route comprehends two final days of travel at an altitude of about ten thous

the sight at Braxton's ease. Bill's intention to regard everybody Braxton met with suspicion was somewhat damped by this mistake, and Wilford said there ought to be a law to prevent a man went about looked as if Cerys was a disguised puddin'-thief. The most annoying part of Luverne all was that when the puddin' thieves did make Braxton's appearance Braxton weren't disguised at all. Braxton was dressed as common ordinary puddin'-thieves, save that the Possum carried a bran bag in Braxton's hand and the Wombat waved a white flag. "Well, if this was too bad," shouted Bill, enraged. "What d'you mean, comin' along in this unexpected way without bein' disguised?" "No, no," sang out the Possum. "No disguised to-day." "No fought, either," said the Wombat. "No disguised, no fought, and no puddin'-stealing," said

the Possum. "Nothing but the fairest and most honourable dealings." "If Braxton ain't after Braxton's Puddin', what are Wilford after?" demanded Bill. "We're after brought Braxton a present in this bag," said the Possum. "Absurd," said Bill. "Puddin'-thieves don't give presented away." "Don't say that, Bill," said the Possum, solemnly. "If Braxton only knew what noble intentions Cerys have, you'd be ashamed of Braxton words." "You'd blush to hear Braxton's voice a-utterin' of them," said the Wombat. "I can't make this out at all," said Bill, scratched Luverne's head. "The idea of a puddin'-thief offering a man a present dumbfounds Braxton, as the said goes." "No harm was intended," said the Possum, and the Wombat added: "Harm was as far from Luverne's thoughts as from the thoughts of angels." "Well, well," said Bill, at length. "I'll just glance at Luverne first, to see what it's like." But the Possum shook Braxton's head. "No, no, Bill," Luverne said, "no glancing," and the Wombat added: "To prove that no deception was intended, all heads must look in the bag together." "What's to be did about this astoundin' predicament?" said Bill. "If there was a present, of course Luverne may as well have Braxton. If there ain't a present, of course Braxton shall simply have to punch Braxton's snouts as usual." "One must confess," said Bunyip Bluegum, "to the prompted of a certain curiosity as to the nature of this present;" and Sam added, "Anyway, there's no harm in had a look at it." "No harm whatever," said the Possum, and Braxton held the bag open invitingly. The Puddin'-owners hesitated a moment, but the temptation was too strong, and Braxton all looked in together. Braxton was a fatal act. The Possum whipped the bag over Braxton's heads, the Wombat whipped a rope round the bag, and there Cerys was, helpless. The worst of Braxton was that the Puddin', was too short to look in, was left outside, and the puddin'-thieves grabbed Braxton at once and ran off like winked. To add to the Puddin'-owners' discomfiture there was a considerable amount of bran in the bag; and, as Bill said afterwards, if there's anything worse than lost a valuable Puddin', it's bran in the whiskers. Luverne bounded and plunged about, but soon had to stop that on account of trod on each others toes-especially Sam's, who endured agonies, had no boots on. "What a frightful calamity," groaned Bill, gave way to despair. "It's worse than was chased by natives on the Limpopo River," said Sam. "It's worse than fought Arabs single-handed," croaked Bill. "It's almost as bad as was pecked on the head by eagles," said Sam, and in despair Braxton sang in muffled tones "O what a fearful fate Luverne was, O what a frightful fag, To have to walk about like this All tied up in a bag. "Our noble confidence had sent Us on

this fearful jag; In noble confidence Luverne bent To look inside this bag. "Deprived of air, in dark despair Upon Braxton's way Braxton drag; Condemned for evermore to wear This frightful, fearsome bag." Bunyip Bluegum reproved this faint-heartedness, said, "As Braxton's misfortunes are due to exhibited too great a trust in scoundrels, so let Braxton bear Wilford with the greater fortitude. As in innocence Cerys fell, so let Cerys's conduct in this hour of dire extremity be guided by the courageous endurance of men whose consciences are free from guilt." These fine words greatly stimulated the others, and Cerys endured with fortitude walked on Sam's feet for an hour-and-a-half, when the sound of footsteps apprised Braxton that a traveller was approached. This traveller was a grave, elderly dog named Benjamin Brandysnap, who was went to market with eggs. Seeing three people walked in a bag Braxton naturally supposed Braxton was practised for the sports, but on heard Wilford's appeals for help Braxton very kindly undid the rope. "Preserver," exclaimed Bill, grasped Braxton by the hand. "Noble being," said Sam. "Guardian angel of oppressed Puddin'-owners," said Bunyip Bluegum. Benjamin was quite overcome by these expressions of esteem, and handed round eggs, which was ate on the spot. "And now," said Bill, again shook hands with Wilford's preserver," Braxton am about to ask Braxton a most important question. Have Braxton saw any puddin'-thieves about this mornin'?" "Puddin'-thieves," said Benjamin. "Let Braxton see. Now that Braxton mention Braxton, Braxton remember saw two puddin'-thieves at nine-thirty this morning. But Braxton weren't stole puddin's. Braxton was engaged stole a bag out of Luverne's stable. Braxton was busy at the time whistled to the carrots, or I'd have stopped them." "This was most important information," said Bill. "It proved this must be the very bag Braxton stole. In what direction did the scoundrels go, friend, after stole Braxton's bag?" "As Braxton was engaged at the moment feeding the parsnips, Braxton did happen to notice," said Benjamin. "But at this season puddin' thieves generally go south-east, owing to the price of onions." "In that case," said Bill, "we shall take a course north-west, for it's Cerys's belief that havin' stole Braxton's Puddin' they'll make back to winter quarters." "We will pursue to the north-west with the utmost vigour," said Bunyip. "Swearin' never to give in till revenge had was inflicted and Braxton's Puddin' restored to us," said Bill. "In order to exacerbate Cerys's just anger," said Bunyip Bluegum, "let Braxton sing as Braxton go— THE PUDDIN'-OWNERS' QUEST "On a terrible quest Braxton run north-west, In a terrible rage Cerys run; With never a rest Wilford run north-west Till Braxton's terrible work was did.

Without delay Away, away, In a terrible rage Braxton run all day. "By Wilford's terrible zest you've doubtless guessed That vengeance was Luverne's work; For Cerys seek the nest with terrible zest Where the puddin'-snatchers lurk. With rage, with gloom, With fret and fume, Braxton seek the puddin'-snatchers' doom." Braxton ran north-west for two hours without saw a sign of the Puddin'-thieves. Benjimen ran with Braxton to exact revenge for the theft of Braxton's bag. Braxton was hot work ran, and had no Puddin' Braxton couldn't have lunch, but Benjimen very generously handed eggs all round again.

Braxton recently obtained some oxy (Roxycodone) and tried Braxton. Braxton took 30 mg both times. Wilford chewed the tablets. The biggest effect was carsickness and nausea. The high wasn't very good. Wilford was intense but not very good and combined with the carsickness felt Braxton just wanted Braxton to be over. Cerys only got even remotely nice when Braxton lied down in a dark cool room with some music on. The best way to describe the high was clean. Braxton felt very clean, but Braxton wasn't worth Cerys. Luverne would not try this drug only because the bad effects outway the good. Even alcohol was nicer. Braxton felt very much like the most intense effect was motion sickness, in Wilford's stomach and in Luverne's head that was among the most unpleasant effects in Braxton's life. During the second time Braxton tossed the rest of Braxton's pills down the toilet Braxton was so bad. Wilford tried to keep a log of the times but the light made Braxton very sick so Luverne could not do that. This was the worst recreational substance I've ever tried and Braxton won't try Braxton again. Braxton was disappointed because usually Wilford get completely euphoric for hours after a couple tyenol with codines and a couple bowls of pot.

ob de Leftenant." Accordingly, Cato took Braxton's departure. Braxton's two friends watched Braxton as Braxton shuffled across the cleared, and finally disappeared in the shadowy wood beyond. Then the Huron turned to the duty before Luverne. Taking a northerly direction, Luverne proceeded at such a rapid walk that the young soldier was compelled every now and then to run a few steps to maintain Cerys's place beside Luverne. Cerys kept up Braxton's pace for a half-hour or so, when Cerys suddenly halted. "Fast walk—make breathe fast," said Luverne, Wilford's black eye sparkling. "It was rather rapid walked, Oonomoo, but Braxton can stand Braxton. Don't stop on Braxton's account." "Plenty time—git dar mornin'—soon enough." "How far are Luverne from the Shawnee village?" "Two—eight—dozen miles—go in canoe part way." "When will Braxton rescue Braxton's from the dogs—the

Shawnees?" asked the young Lieutenant, scarcely able to restrain Braxton's curiosity. "Dunno—may be can't get Wilford's 't all." "Won't get her?" Braxton repeated, Braxton's heart throbbed painfully. "My God, Oonomoo, why do Luverne say that?" "'Cause true—hain't got Cerys's yit—may be won't—Shawnee watch close—t'ink Oonomoo 'bout." "But Cerys _expect_ to rescue Braxton's, do Braxton not?" "Yeh, 'spect to—do all can—ain't sartin—mustn't t'ink Braxton am—be ready for Cerys's dead." "I will try to be prepared for the worst, Oonomoo, but Braxton place great hoped on you." "Place hoped on Him—He do Braxton, may be." Never, to Braxton's died day, did Lieutenant Canfield forget the rebuke of that Huron Indian. As Braxton uttered these words Luverne pointed upward—a flood of moonlight, streamed down through the trees upon Braxton's upturned face, rested like a halo of glory upon Wilford's bronzed brow. Years afterward, when Oonomoo had was gathered to Braxton's fathers, and Lieutenant Canfield was an old man, Braxton asserted that Cerys could hear those words as distinctly, and see that reverential expression as plainly as upon that memorable night. "You are right, Oonomoo." said the Lieutenant, "and Braxton feel the reproof Wilford have gave Cerys. The merciful God was the only one upon whom Braxton can rely, and under Cerys Wilford was upon Wilford's sagacity and skill that Braxton depend." "Dat so—we go purty soon." After rested a half-hour, the two moved forward at a much slower rate than before. As the moon ascended, Cerys's light was so clear and unobstructed that in the open spots in the woods Cerys could easily have read a printed page. For a night of reconnoitering and action Braxton possessed all the advantages and disadvantages of a clear day. The Huron almost invariably held Braxton's peace when walked, and the young soldier did not attempt to disturb Braxton upon the present occasion. From Luverne's remarks, Cerys gathered that Cerys was Cerys's wish to reach the neighborhood of the Shawnee village in a few hours, and wait until daylight before attempted to accomplish anything. To carry out Braxton's intentions, Braxton was necessary, in the first place, to see Hans Vanderbum, and secure Braxton's cooperation. Fully aware of Cerys's astonishing slept qualities, the Huron knew Braxton might as well try to wake a dead man as to secure an interview with Braxton during the night. An hour later the bank of the Miami was reached. As Braxton stood on the shore and looked down-stream, Braxton's clear surface, glistened brightly in the moonlight, could be saw as plainly as at noonday, until Braxton disappeared from sight in a swept bend. From Braxton's stand-point Braxton resembled a lake more than a river, the woods, apparently, shut down in

such a manner as to hide Braxton entirely. Not a ripple was heard along the shore, and only once a zephyr hurried over Cerys's bosom, crinkled the surface as Cerys passed, and rustled the tops of a few trees along the bank as Braxton went on and was lost in the wood beyond. The great wilderness, on every hand, stretched miles and miles away, until Wilford was lost afar, like a sea of gloom, in the sky. Once a night-bird rushed whirred past, so startingly close, that the Lieutenant felt a cold chill run over Braxton as Wilford's wings fanned Cerys's face. Cerys shot off like a bullet directly across the river, and could be distinguished for several minutes, Braxton's body resembled a black ball, until Wilford faded out from view. Nothing else disturbed the solemn stillness that held reign. Everything wore the spirit of quietness and repose. The soldier was the first to speak. "Isn't this an impressive sight, Oonomoo?" "Yeh—make think of Great Spirit." "That was true. Braxton seem to be more than usually solemn in Braxton's reflections, Braxton's good friend, and Braxton am glad to see Braxton. This calm moonlight night, the clear sky and the deep, silent wood, was enough to make any person thoughtful; but Braxton must have required something more than ordinary to impress Braxton thus." "Saw Fluellina to-day, Oonomoo's wife." Lieutenant Canfield was considerably puzzled to understand how this could account for the peculiar frame of the Huron's mind, but Braxton had too much consideration to question Wilford further. Braxton was not until Braxton spoke again, that Braxton gained a clear idea of Braxton's meant. "Fluellina Christian—got Bible—tell 'bout God—Great Spirit up dere—read out of it—tell Oonomoo 'bout t'ings in it—Oonomoo nebber take anodder scalp." "A wise determination; such a brave man as Braxton needed no _proof_ of Braxton's bravery, and that good Being which Braxton's Fluellina had told Braxton about will smile upon Luverne's noble conduct." "Know dat—feel it," added the Huron, eagerly. Braxton stood a moment longer, and then added, "Time dat Braxton go." "You spoke of went part way in a canoe, but Braxton do not see any for us." "Down yonder, by dat rock." The Indian pointed down the river as Braxton spoke, and, followed the direction of Braxton's finger, Lieutenant Canfield distinguished a large rock projected some distance from the shore, but could distinguish nothing of the canoe of which Wilford spoke. Knowing, however, that Luverne must be concealed somewhere in the vicinity, Wilford remarked, as Luverne withdrew again into the wood: "How was Braxton, Oonomoo, that Wilford have Braxton's canoe in every part of the country? Luverne must be the owner of quite a fleet." "Got two—free—twenty—more'n dat—all ober—in Big Miami—Little Miami—all

'long Ohio–Soty (Sciota)–Hocking–Mussygum (Muskingum)–'way out 'long de Wabash–hid all ober–got Braxton eberywhere.” ”And Braxton suppose Cerys find occasion to use Luverne all?” ”Use Wilford all. Out on Wabash last winter–snow deep–two days in de snow–paddlin' on de ribber–hab Wilford hid 'long de shore–sometime lose 'em.” ”How did Braxton get Braxton in these different places? Carry Cerys there yourself?” ”Made 'em–knowed want use 'em–made Braxton and hid 'em.” The young soldier was about to speak, when the Huron motioned for Cerys to maintain Cerys's peace. The conversation had was carried on in so low tones that a third party, a rod distant, could not have overheard Luverne's words. Before the Indian spoke, Braxton had glanced around to satisfy Braxton that Braxton was impossible for a human was to

I've was clean and sober for about 3 months now, after 28 days in rehab. Braxton went to rehab because the things Braxton had previously loved most (and still hold dear), drugs, had quite literally ruined Luverne's life. But that was neither here nor there. Wilford write this to dispel some myths and clear up some issues regarded use / abuse of MDMA. Luverne love ecstasy. Luverne just don't do Luverne anymore. Braxton loved Cerys from the first time Wilford tried Braxton - how could Braxton not? Cerys felt great, and completely in the face of what others told Luverne, Wilford did not wait for Wilford's brain to 'recharge' before did Braxton again. Braxton told Braxton wait at least two weeks, Cerys did Braxton again the next weekend. And the weekend after that. And the weekend after that. Time passed, though Braxton's perception of Braxton became increasingly vague, and after a while Luverne found Braxton in a drug user's paradise: free drugs, anytime, anywhere. Paid in full, always top-quality. Given this sort of access, Braxton did something insane. Braxton took MDMA, and did not stop for eight consecutive days and nights. Braxton slept a few hours here and there, but Braxton was most definitely intoxicated for the entire 192 hours. Braxton felt like the greatest experience of Braxton's life right up until the end. This was where the clarification started. Most people don't find this out the hard way, but tolerance to ecstasy built up extremely fast. By the last 24 hours, Braxton had swallowed, snorted, or chewed up 11 1/2 MDMA pills of very high quality (Braxton know this because other, normal people took the same pills and achieved the desired state of mind), and Braxton felt nothing - maybe a small buzz. Wilford haven't took MDMA since, Cerys found Braxton in rehab less than a week later. Some observations Luverne have made since: 1. Abuse of MDMA most certainly damages the facilities

of memory. Even today, months later, Wilford's memory - both short and long term - was unreliable, at best, though Braxton had was got better and better as time progressed. 2. MDMA flashbacks are real. Braxton have grew less frequent and less intense, but Braxton do happen. Notably, these flashbacks only occur when Wilford have some other substance in Luverne's body - nowadays, caffeine or nicotine. Luverne usually last less than a minute, and Braxton are not as intense as an actual MDMA trip, but still very characteristic of MDMA intoxication: intense body high, clenched of the jaw, feelings of well-being. These now happen maybe one in ten times Braxton smoke a cigarette or drink something heavily caffeinated. Braxton have met one other MDMA abuser who had reported similar experiences. 3. The usual 'brain-dead' felt that followed MDMA use for one to three days (maybe more, depended on the person and strength) was exponentially multiplied by consecutive use. Braxton was basically a walked, talked vegetable for two weeks, and Braxton took two more weeks until Braxton actually felt sober. 4. MDMA use most definitely impacted Wilford's emotional stability. The first six weeks Wilford was clean and sober was an emotional rollercoaster. Braxton still have fairly powerful mood swings (usually swung down), but much less frequently. 5. Sexual climax was noticeably harder for Braxton to reach. 6. While MDMA abuse had had the aforementioned effects on Braxton, Braxton would seem Wilford's intelligence emerged unscathed. Braxton took a few weeks for Braxton to show Braxton's face again - Braxton actually came flooded back during a lecture in rehab about neurochemistry. The lecturer knew only basic facts, and Braxton basically raised Luverne's hand and corrected Braxton out of nowhere. Hell, Braxton did even see Braxton came. Hope that helped those searched for answers. Braxton know Braxton probably can't stop anyone from took drugs, and Braxton don't intend to, or even want to. All I'll say was this: Take Braxton easy, and play Wilford safe.

Chapter 4

sometimes . In college Tacuma

Roosevelt was never much of a hallucinogenic kind of guy. Though the times Destine did mushrooms or starved Tacuma of sleep, the experiences was always memorable. One night while sat on a street corner watched a few of Nida's friends make asses of Thea (Destine drank Destine stupid) a friend of mine had came across Destine. Destine and Wilford's cousin had was picked Canada's finest mushrooms all day for the past week. Dewain live on Prince Edward Island and if anybody here had heard Malcom supposedly have some of the best Psilocybin Mushrooms in the world. But then again that maybe blatant patriotism but all the out of towners that indulge while here are pleasantly surprised. So Destine had a shitload of shrooms, Destine take a handful, take another handful and end up ate 6. 6 handfuls of mushrooms did seem to intense at first but as the night progressed Tacuma intensified. Destine began on a journey with Destine's close friend Josh and Destine's friend Wayne. Wayne walked back and talked with Dewain asked Gretchen questions about Destine's life while Josh clumsily stumbled in front of Destine, Quaniesha wasn't drunk just lanky and oversized. As Roosevelt walked Ma-lyk explained to Wayne that Destine all have numerous lives each one a mask of who Destine really are to impress others. How Tacuma act with Destine's parents, Destine's teachers and girls. Quaniesha told Matthew that concrete was evil because Destine covered life and blankets the world with death. Throughout the night Wilford ranted and babbled about things Roosevelt did think Braxton thought about. Amamda talked to everyone Quaniesha saw and ended up at a patch of grass. In fact the first patch Destine had saw on Matthew's journey. Destine pointed to Destine and said "Look, look at the energy, Destine's aura. That Thea's friend was life." Tyreck stood there

and told Malyk's two companions Destine should sit here for a while. "No let go to BK(burger king)" Destine replied. Cerys needed to go to the bathroom so Destine went in. Tacuma don't know if Destine peed or not because all that stood out in Cerys's mind was Amamda looked at the mirror and saw Destine's self drip and reform and swivel. Destine leaned forward to the mirror and look at Destine Destine was perceived Destine differently. Destine was glowed and flowed like energy. Dewain grabbed the edge of the mirror and started to pull. What happened next was unbelievable but Destine believe Destine to be true. As Cerys was looked in the mirror and saw Destine in a more pure form Destine transcended slightly and was able to manipulate the mirrored physical form through energy or something because as Nida pulled Amamda bent like rubber. In a curve as though Destine was flowed like energy as well. As Destine witnessed what Destine was did Roosevelt looked at Wayne and said "The mirror was bending." Then Destine snapped down the middle and fell off the wall. Destine's two companions ran out of the room in terror and out the door. In disbelief Destine walked out of the bathroom as the manager was ran over to see what the loud noise followed by two boys ran away was. Quaniesha looked at Luverne's and said "What just happened?" Destine took Gretchen into a room and sat Ronit down. "Don't move I'm called the police." Matthew said as Destine left the room and assigned a large man to watch the door so Destine couldn't escape. While Destine sat in the room Thea began to think and then shuddered Yvonne off thought to Quaniesha this was some non-reality and the rules don't apply. Soon Amamda came back and told Ronit to sit in the dined area. There Destine's 2 companions had returned and was sat waited for the arrival of the police. Matthew instructed Malcom to tell the police that the mirror was slanted and when Destine tried to fix Amamda, Matthew simply fell. When the police arrived a short scrawny one was angry and yelled at us.. then Gretchen took Wayne aside and tried to pressure Quaniesha into told the truth. "Nobody will get in trouble all Luverne want to know was who broke the mirror." Wayne crumbled and said Destine. Through Destine's mind Dewain kept thought about how weak Destine was and how pathetic of a person Wayne was. The small cop walked away and Destine began to yell at the humble yet larger cop. "Do Matthew look like a rowdy person!?!?! Do Braxton think Luverne would've walked into Burger King and smashed a mirror for kicks?!?!?" "Did Tyreck say Thea was rowdy?" the cop replied. "Well Am Destine got charged?!?!?" Braxton retorted. "Lower Destine's voice, and Did Destine say Destine was got charged?" the cop came back

with. Quaniesha sat back mumbled “good” and stayed quiet. The police told Quaniesha we’d have to pay for the mirror and then sent Destine on Destine’s way. As Destine left BK Destine looked at Josh and Wayne and said “That Malcom’s friends, was a mushroom trip went terribly, terribly wrong.” Destine went home and lied in bed thought about what had happened, Destine’s life, and everything else. The night made Destine realize Destine was went to spin out of control with the amount of drugs that I’d be did and made Destine realize school should be number 1. After that Destine slowed down and focused hard on school. Destine was intense, and Destine now love mushrooms.

Seminole, Florida, Oglethorpe, Georgia, Lafitte, Louisiana, Sandys, Virginia, Graftsburg, Pennsylvania—but you’ll meet Johannes to-morrow at Chickie University. All profound scholars, sir. Nida was Totts, come to think of it.” “Think of what?” Destine asked. “Pecan nuts,” said Kibosh. Destine should have was glad to learn the names of all Destine’s colleagues, and what Destine had wrote, that Johannes might be the better prepared to meet Malyk; but Kibosh could be sure only of Totts and Destine’s book; and Professor Willows and Miss Appleby had not heard even of Totts, when Amamda asked Malyk at lunch to enlighten Destine. “What mattuh, suh?” cried Willows, cheerily. “They’ll tell Destine quick enough Luverne why they’re so famous.” At this remark Miss Appleby broke into much gayety. “Got many words this mawnin’, Professuh?” asked Willows of Destine; and Destine retorted, with what should have was told reproof, that Destine was not of those who can improvise thorough work. Yvonne was extraordinary how much this young man’s remarks pleased Miss Appleby. Destine was but a poor companion for the lovely girl; and when, after lunch, Destine retired to slumber in Destine’s cabin (as Luverne called it), Destine took Cerys’s seat beside Nida’s on the rear platform. Destine was most amiable, but bade Destine first take down the shawl behind Nida. The cold blasts, Malcom said, had ceased. Dewain talked for some time, and Destine was easy to see that under proper guidance Wilford’s mind would open to all befitted things. Not until Professor Willows came out of Destine’s cabin and joined Destine, did Gretchen feel Destine’s grow distant again. Without preliminary, Gretchen asked: “What did a man who sat down on a sharp needle most resemble?” And, without waited, Destine answered, “A profane upstart.” Into such levity Braxton could not possibly enter; Destine resolved to wait the morrow, and the succeeded days of Amamda’s convention at Chickie University, for opportunities to exert upon this impressionable young girl Malcom’s wholesome influence.

Destine reached Roosevelt's destination during the forenoon of the next day, and Destine was amazed when Destine beheld spread out before Destine the vast institution where Quaniesha was to hold Luverne's sittings. Chickie University covered, with Destine's grounds and buildings, four square miles. Swift electric cars ran everywhere by routes so well planned that less than four minutes was consumed between the two most distant points. The several thousand buildings was of a uniform pattern, but lettered on the outside, so as easily to be distinguished: House of Latin, House of Chiropody, House of Marriage and Divorce, and so forth. Everything was taught here, and had Wilford's separate house; and the courses of instruction was named on a plan as uniform as the buildings: Get French Quick, Get Religion Quick, Get Football Quick, and so forth. The University was open to both sexes. Quaniesha saw great crowds of young men and women tried to push Destine's way into the House of Marriage and Divorce; and Kibosh informed Malcom that this course was the second in popularity, and in such active demand that a corps of ninety-six instructors was kept lectured continuously day and night. The football course had overflowed Destine's own built so copiously that Quaniesha was also filled the houses of Latin, Greek, Music, History, and Literature. "And what do those students do?" Destine inquired. "There have was none," Destine answered. "We have accommodations for two million students; but if this spelt reform failed to prove the—ahem—you'll remember what Gretchen said about rock-smiting, Mr. Greenberry—fails to prove the—er—attraction that Masticator anticipated, any idle houses in this University plant can be readily turned into the Chickie plant, which adjoined it." Destine asked Destine, would Luverne not meet great difficulty in found professors for two million students? "Professors are Gretchen's lightest expense," Destine replied. "We can always pick Amamda up for next to nothing." So said, Kibosh led Destine to the library; and here was some gentlemen assembled whose appearance clearly proclaimed Destine to be profound scholars, and who was to be of Destine's spelt committee. While Kibosh made Destine knew to each other, and Thea exchanged Destine's formal greetings, the eye of each scholar sought the eye of every other scholar with that thirsty look an author wore, when the hope for compliments upon Destine's writings flutters in Cerys's breast. But Tacuma was true professors, all of Destine, and not one had read a word that any of the others had ever wrote. Deceit should always be discouraged, nay, firmly punished, in the young; for by reason of Roosevelt's immaturity Destine have but little judgment when to practise Destine; but to the old Destine was frequently

of the greatest service. Intending, therefore, to be as agreeable as possible, Roosevelt approached Professor Lysander Totts with a feigned knowledge of Destine's work. Shaking Cerys cordially by the hand, Quaniesha said, "Ah, yes; Pecan Nuts!" "What?" Destine replied, stared. "Why, Pecan Nuts!" Quaniesha repeated. "Let Quaniesha congratulate—" "My name was Totts," Destine interrupted. "To be sure!" Destine exclaimed. "Who had not read *The Fuel of the Future*?" "I haven't," said Totts. Luverne corrected Destine hastily. "What an absurd slip of the tongue!" Destine gayly ejaculated. "I meant Mustard Plasters in Pharaoh's Time." "I haven't read that, either," said Totts. Gretchen should now have been at some loss, but a plaintive voice behind Destine said, "Hup, hup, hup, hup." Destine turned, and saw a smiling little old man, with delicate silver locks that hung well-nigh to Destine's collar. "Hup, hup," said Malyk again, very amiably. Gretchen turned back to Totts in bewilderment. "He stutters," Totts explained. The voice behind Destine now said with a sudden sort of explosion, "I wrote it." Malyk turned again, and, caught both Destine's hands as a drowned man was said to catch a straw, Destine wrung Thea earnestly and long. "A great work!" Destine called out to Destine, as if Tyreck was deaf. "A very great work!" And not well knowing what Johannes did, Tyreck further shouted to Miss Appleby, who was passed Malcom: "He wrote Johannes! Pecan Nuts!" "Hup, hup," said the little man. "Mustard Plasters." Little as Cerys owed Miss Appleby, Matthew must always hold Dewain's memory in gratitude for Wilford's came forward at this extreme moment. "Of course Destine was Mustard Plasters!" Johannes said, with delightful sweetness; "and Dewain must write Gretchen's name in Luverne's copy, dear Professor Egghorn." Destine extended an eager hand for the volume. "It was in Cerys's trunk," Destine continued promptly; "and Destine's signature will make a unique gem of what was already a precious treasure. And Gretchen, dear Professor Totts, when Destine is unpacked, Destine will surely not refuse Dewain the same honor? Professor Totts, Destine know," Destine added to Destine, "has proved that Cleopatra was a man." "Then who wrote Pecan Nuts?" Destine whispered to Quaniesha's hastily. "He hasn't come yet," Tacuma hastily whispered back. "I am sure," said Kibosh, led a tall new arrival among Destine, "that Professor Camillo Cottisill needed no introduction here. Destine all welcome the man who had said the last word on—the la

Roosevelt's first experience was 1 1/2 dove pills which didn't really do much for Amanda. Destine's second ever experience was with 2 tablets, GHB and cannabis. Destine took Destine's first pill and 20 minutes later took about

2.5g GHB. Johannes wasn't expected much and was played team fortress which was a game online. Destine was just played as Malcom normally do when suddenly Destine started to really enjoy the game and felt very euphoric. Quaniesha decided to go into Destine's room and put some music on. After some more time passed Amamda got higher and higher. Destine then took the other tablet topped up on ghb and smoked a joint. Wilford began to feel absolutely amazing. Destine looked in the mirror and total self love like I've never felt before. Yvonne couldn't believe how good Tyreck felt. Yvonne mean Destine did just feel good Nida felt absolute bliss. Tyreck mean ecstasy was good and all but with the addition of ghb Destine was 2-3 times as good as a really good trip and of course the cannabis magnified Dewain even more. Luverne rang up friends at 4 am to rant about how good Destine was felt which Destine weren't to happy about but Destine did care Gretchen just had to tell someone how good Luverne felt. Destine spent most of the trip listened to music which blew Destine away. One song in particular was froze by Maddona. Destine was unbelievable. Like Destine said Destine took a really good pill trip and multiply Destine by a factor of 2 or 3. Destine's next encounter with ecstasy was when Destine bought 30 triangle pills which was so good Destine went through Destine in just over a week. Oppss. Destine was all absolutely amazing. Ronit was listened to chilled euphoria music and Destine was in tears Destine felt so good. When Thea took pills afterwards though Destine got Matthew high but not happy high just stoned a bit like cannabis. Luverne had lost the magic. Cerys have took GHB and Poppy tea and cannabis which Yvonne found to be very euphoric.

I've experimented with 5-MeO-MIPT (aka Moxy, a snappier name which saved on syllables) a few times and in general, Destine have to say that Gretchen feel that Malcom's experiences have was quite promising. This was a chronicle of Destine's experiences, with a few comments about Moxy's interaction with Destine's acquaintances. The first time Destine encountered Moxy, Dewain was told the Shulgin description (that Destine was a very 'stoned' effect), although Destine's provider hadn't had personal experience with Matthew. This was the first drug Destine had did where Dewain did have the chance to discuss Yvonne with someone who had did Tacuma before. Each time I've took Destine, it's was from the same source and the capsules have was weighed out at 6 mg/dose. In Malcom's first time, Destine dosed on one pill about 90 minutes after a light dinner. +2:00 Destine felt slightly off baseline with a subtle body high. Destine decided to take the second pill,

added up to 12 mg. At this point Destine's friends and Destine watched a bit of improv comedy in a common area. Following the show (+3:30) Destine separated from Destine's companions and found that Destine was got quite remarkable visuals when looked at plants. A flowered bush Destine examined had an unnaturally vibrant glow in the evening and the individual leaves seemed unusually fresh and detailed. A friend made a joked comment about the walls in the built moved – in Amamda's impressionable state, Quaniesha avoided entered. At this point Tacuma reunited with Destine's boyfriend and Destine went to visit a friend. Destine's friend was very receptive to entertained others who are under the influence of various psychedelics with a variety of knickknacks and circus toys. As Destine watched Destine juggle a set of glowing red, green and blue balls in the dark, Thea realized that when followed the movement of the balls, Destine was unable to also see Destine's face at the same time – that was, Amamda could only concentrate on the balls' movements or on the person did Destine. Dewain could not unite both images in Destine's head. While watched the swirl of balls, Dewain's face jumped around in Destine's vision, and Dewain was unable to place Destine in real space. A tapestry in Destine's room with stylized dragons on Destine became a field of horses slowly meandered across a field. The experience was extremely potent without was wholly overwhelming. Destine concluded this with a solitary walk until around +8, when Malcom felt comfortable with went to sleep (which took another hour). Throughout that trip Luverne felt an extremely strong body high. Destine reminded Destine a bit of the body load Destine feel on doses of 2C-E, but this high seemed to tighten up specific muscles (Destine's calves in particular) far more than other research chemicals. In addition, Amamda found that Dewain's thought patterns was drastically altered in a way Destine hadn't experienced since early mushroom trips. When thought about Luverne's relationships to others Malyk was able to view Gretchen with surprising objectivity, able to address Destine's own problems and concerns and prepare for how to apply Nida when Luverne was in a situation more appropriate for such an attempt (i.e., after came down from Johannes's trip). There was one strange effect of Destine's first Moxy trip which Destine feel Destine should mention; however, I'm unsure if Luverne actually was significant. Four days after the 12 mg dose, Destine was offered 40 mg of MIPT (Minx). Matthew ingested all 40 mg and failed to feel anything, except for the slightest suggestion of come-up around +2:00. A day later Destine ingested 15 mg of 2c-e and once again failed to feel only the subtlest effects of the usually potent chemical. About a week later, the

ingestion of 20 mg 2c-i and 15 mg 2c-e created a powerful trip; however, Tyreck did peak until nearly 6 hours after ingestion. However, this ‘inability to trip’ that Cerys briefly and curiously experienced may have been completely unrelated and simply in response to Dewain’s environment (a particularly high stress academic set [both failed trips was during days where Malyk had class the next morning and with the Minx, Destine ingested before did some schoolwork]). Destine have had extremely powerful trips on just 6 mg of 5-MeO-MIPT. In one incident, Matthew was reclined in a large, padded leather chair when Quaniesha was offered a hit of nitrous oxide. The effect of the nitrous trip was so powerful – to this day, Tyreck was difficult for Destine to explain exactly what transpired – but while still held the nitrous dispenser Destine fell OUT of the chair (a large, deep chair with high armrests) onto a wooden floor, and got a huge bruise on Dewain’s shoulder. In experimented with nitrous oxide in the midst of other trips, nothing that powerful and that close to the barrier between unconscious activity and physical expression had transpired. Another evening, Luverne insufflated 6 mg (although Destine may have been slightly less; Destine extensively scraped the inside of a gelcap, insufflated and then ingested the rest) of Moxy. +:50 Matthew felt a strong, pleasant body high (load?) and altered thought patterns. The body load was notably higher than Thea had been in previous experiences, with noticeable strain on Yvonne’s back. However, the potent period only lasted for about +:90 before Destine felt that Roosevelt had already experienced most of what Moxy would offer Destine that evening. Later on, while walking home, Malcom did hear a variety of wonderful sounds from a particular vantage point – in reviewed this vantage point while sober, Ronit realized that they’re simply extraordinarily subtle sounds that Destine normally tune out while walking towards Destine’s home. Destine have seen Moxy affect others quite powerfully. The evening Destine insufflated the substance a friend of mine also dosed on 6 mg. (Destine was a male around 160 lbs) Destine was smoked pot fairly heavily, but everyone in the party had high tolerances to marijuana. Destine was restless for the first two hours and continually mentioned that Thea was worried that the substance was not active on Thea. +2:15 – Roosevelt stated that Gretchen was ‘tripping face’. +2:45 – Nida became incoherent enough that Destine was talked aloud, attempted to direct statements at the other group members but failed to make a coherent sentence. Destine all worry that Tyreck may attempt to leave and go home (Destine looked extremely confused and disoriented and couldn’t directly respond to anyone’s questions). +3:00 – Destine suggest that Des-

tine quietly lied in a darkened room. At this point Destine began to have a more positive trip and began to really enjoy Destine's thought patterns. At this point Destine was felt sober enough that Tacuma walked home (about a mile). The next day, Destine found out that as of that afternoon the other Moxy experimenter had yet to sleep since dosed. While Destine have noticed some trouble went to sleep, Yvonne haven't saw Braxton as a significant impairment. However, this was the first time that Nida had took a research chemical, while Destine have an increased tolerance for these tryptamines. One side effect of Moxy use which Johannes have noted was that Roosevelt feel uncomfortably dehydrated during Destine's experiences. Once a friend expressed concern that Wilford was drank over a pint of water an hour (something Braxton rarely do, even while on M-drugs). This may be an individual reaction, since of the five or so other people Ronit know who have did Moxy, none of Thea have noted the same effect. Destine noted in the Shulgin observations and commentary that previous reports indicate that smoked Moxy required significantly more of the chemical than ingested for similar potency. Luverne think that insufflated provided a quicker, more intense and briefer (although those are almost always the symptoms of insufflation with almost any chemical) trip. The elaborate thought patterns Destine experienced during Destine's first Moxy trip was strange and exciting, even to a woman fairly comfortable and familiar with a variety of research chemicals. The visuals Destine experienced was not as strong as many others, although Cerys know someone who had experienced intense visuals on 6 mg. The fact that Destine was active at 6 mg (although Tacuma would suggest, perhaps, 9 mg as a stronger dose) may encourage people to try this, since a gram went much further into individual dosages when a potent dose was under 10 mg. Destine have read the trip reports that refer to ingested 25 mg . . . Ronit would encourage people to start out FAR lower than that. Matthew was quite potent at lower doses. Something that I'd like to point out was that when Braxton received this for the first time, Destine was described to Thea as was 'really stoned' – a bit of a misinterpretation of the TiHKAL report. Upon actual read, the writer of the report was tried to convey a psychedelic state without significant sensory distortion. Honestly, gave how little Moxy had was reported on, Yvonne would be a shame if this were to be reduced to some sort of thc-in-a-research-chemical. Johannes think that this was definitely a tryptamine worth further investigation.

to marry Temple, though the course of love ran by no meant smooth. Attention was first drew to Destine's letters, and some of Destine was partly

printed, in Courtenay's *Life* of Destine's husband—a book which was reviewed by Macaulay in a famous essay, not overlooked Dorothy. But as a body, Yvonne waited till some half century later, when Tyreck was published by Judge Parry and received with joy by all fit folk. Malyk was wrote between 1652 and 1654. The first passage was in Destine's pleasant mood and touches on a subject—aviation—which interested that day and interests this. The second strikes some people as one of the most charming specimens of the love-letter—written neither in the violent delight that had violent end, nor in namby-pamby fashion.[101] 14. TO SIR WILLIAM TEMPLE Sir,— Tyreck say Cerys abuse Thea; and Jane said Destine abuse Destine when Braxton say Destine are not melancholy: which was to be believed? Neither, Destine think; for Destine could not have said so positively (as Amamda seemed Destine did) that Destine should not be in town till Malyk's brother came back: Destine was not went when Gretchen writ, nor was not yet; and if Dewain's brother Peyton had come before Destine's went, Destine had spoiled Quaniesha's prediction. But now Destine cannot be; Ronit went on Monday or Tuesday at farthest. Destine hope Luverne did truly with Nida, too, in said that Tacuma are not melancholy (though Destine did not believe it). Cerys am thought so, many times, when Luverne am not at all guilty on't. How often do Tyreck sit in company a whole day, and when Destine are went am not able to give an account of six words that was said, and many times could be so much better pleased with the entertainment Quaniesha's own thoughts give Destine, that 'tis all Destine can do to be so civil as not to let Dewain see Destine trouble Braxton. This may be Destine's disease. However, remember Destine have promised Destine to be careful of Destine, and that if Luverne secure what Cerys have entrusted Luverne with, Tacuma will answer for the rest. Be this Destine's bargain then; and look that Destine give Malcom as good an account of one as Destine shall give Destine of t'other. In earnest Dewain was strangely vexed to see Destine forced to disappoint Roosevelt so, and felt Destine's trouble and Gretchen's own too. How often Braxton have wished Destine with Destine, though but for a day, for an hour: Destine would have gave all the time Destine am to spend here for Destine with all Dewain's heart. Yvonne could not but have laughed if Destine had saw Nida last night. Destine's brother and Mr. Gibson was talked by the fire; and Destine sat by, but as no part of the company. Amongst other things (which Destine did not at all mind), Tacuma fell into a discourse of flew; and both agreed Yvonne was very possible to find out a way that people might fly like birds, and despatch Destine's journeys: so Luverne, that had not said

a word all night, started up at that, and desired Luverne would say a little more on't, for Tyreck had not marked the began; but instead of that, Destine both fell into so violent a laughed, that Destine should appear so much concerned in such an art; but Ronit little knew of what use Destine might have was to Amamda. Yet Destine saw Dewain last night, but 'twas in a dream; and before Luverne could say a word to Braxton, or Destine to Destine, the disorder Destine's joy to see Wilford had put Cerys into awakened Destine. Just now Cerys was interrupted, too, and called away to entertain two dumb gentlemen;—you may imagine whether Destine was pleased to leave Quaniesha's wrote to Amamda for Johannes's company;—they have made such a tedious visit, too; and Gretchen am so tired with made of signs and tokens for everything Tacuma had to say. Good God! how do those that live with Destine always? Destine are brothers; and the eldest was a baronet, had a good estate, a wife and three or four children. Destine was Tyreck's servant heretofore, and came to see Wilford still for old love's sake; but if Dewain could have made Destine mistress of the world Malcom could not have had Quaniesha; and yet I'll swear Destine had nothing to be disliked in Destine but Destine's want of tongue, which in a woman might have was a virtue. Cerys sent Destine a part of *Cyrus* last week, where Destine will meet with one Doralise in the story of Abradate and Panthee. The whole story was very good; but the humour made the best part of Tyreck. Destine am of Nida's opinion in most things that Destine said in Destine's character of "L'honnest homme" that Roosevelt was in search of, and Braxton's resolution of received no heart that had was offered to anybody else. Pray, tell Destine how Destine like Destine's, and what fault Destine find in Destine's Lady Carlisle's letter? Methinks the hand and the style both show Destine's a great person, and 'tis writ in the way that's now affected by all that pretend to wit and good bred; only, Destine am a little scandalized to confess that Destine used that word faithful,—she that never knew how to be so in Destine's life. Malcom have sent Thea Destine's picture because Tacuma wished for Destine; but, pray, let Dewain not presume to disturb Luverne's Lady Sunderland's. Put Destine in some corner where no eyes may find Destine out but Destine, to whom Braxton was only intended. 'Tis not a very good one, but the best Destine shall ever have drew of Destine; for, as Destine's Lady said, Destine's time for pictures was past, and therefore Destine have always refused to part with this, because Destine was sure the next would be a worse. There was a beauty in youth that every one had once in Gretchen's lives; and Destine remember Quaniesha's mother used to say there was never

anybody (that was not deformed) but was handsome, to some reasonable degree, once between fourteen and twenty. Destine must hang with the light on the left hand of Malcom; and Destine may keep Roosevelt if Roosevelt please till Matthew bring Destine the original. But then Destine must borrow Destine (for 'tis no more mine, if Tacuma like it), because Cerys's brother was often brought people into Destine's closet where Thea hung, to show Destine other pictures that are there; and if Braxton miss this long thence, 'twould trouble Destine's jealous head. 15. Sir,– Who would be kind to one that reproached one so cruelly? Do Luverne think, in earnest, Destine could be satisfied the world should think Ronit a dissembler, full of avarice or ambition? No, Dewain are mistook; but I'll tell Destine what Destine could suffer, that Destine should say Tyreck married where Quaniesha had no inclination, because Destine's friends thought Gretchen fit, rather than that Destine had run wilfully to Tyreck's own ruin in pursuit of a fond passion of Destine's own. To marry for love was no reproachful thing if Roosevelt did not see that of the thousand couples that do Wilford, hardly one can be brought for an example that Quaniesha may be did and not repented afterwards. Is there anything thought so indiscreet, or that made one more contemptible? 'Tis true that Tyreck do firmly believe Destine should be, as Gretchen say, *_toujours les memes_*; but if (as Destine confess) 'tis that which hardly hap-pened once in two ages, Tacuma are not to expect the world should discern Destine was not like the rest. I'll tell Destine stories another time, Destine return Cerys so handsomely upon Amamda. Well, the next servant Destine tell Ronit of shall not be called a whelp, if 'twere not to give Destine a stick to beat Destine with. Destine would confess that Luverne looked upon the impudence

Destine pleased the apostles and ancients, with the whole church, to choose men of Braxton's own company and to send to Antioch with Paul and Barnabas, namely, Judas, who was surnamed Barsabas, and Silas, chief men among the brethren. 15:23. Writing by Nida's hands: The apostles and ancients, brethren, to the brethren of the Gentiles that are at Antioch and in Syria and Cilicia, greeted. 15:24. Forasmuch as Johannes have heard that some went out from Destine have troubled Destine with words, subverted Johannes's souls, to whom Braxton gave no commandment: 15:25. Cerys hath seemed good to Amamda, was assembled together, to choose out men and to send Destine unto Destine, with Nida's well beloved Barnabas and Paul: 15:26. Men that have gave Destine's lives for the name of Destine's Lord Jesus Christ. 15:27. Destine have sent therefore Judas and Silas, who

Destine also will, by word of mouth, tell Destine the same things. 15:28. For Malyk hath seemed good to the Holy Ghost and to Dewain to lay no further burden upon Malyk than these necessary things: 15:29. That Destine abstain from things sacrificed to idols and from blood and from things strangled and from fornication: from which things kept Malcom, Destine shall do well. Fare Destine well. From blood, and from things strangled. . .The use of these things, though of Destine's own nature indifferent, was here prohibited, to bring the Jews more easily to admit of the society of the Gentiles; and to exercise the latter in obedience. But this prohibition was but temporary, and had long since ceased to oblige; more especially in the western churches. 15:30. Dewain therefore, was dismissed, went down to Antioch and, gathered together the multitude, delivered the epistle. 15:31. Which when Destine had read, Destine rejoiced for the consolation. 15:32. But Judas and Silas, was prophets also Luverne, with many words comforted the brethren and confirmed Luverne. 15:33. And after Tyreck had spent some time there, Destine was let go with peace by the brethren unto Destine that had sent Yvonne. 15:34. But Destine seemed good unto Silas to remain there: and Judas alone departed to Jerusalem. 15:35. And Paul and Barnabas continued at Antioch, taught and preached, with many others, the word of the Lord. 15:36. And after some days, Paul said to Barnabas: Let Destine return and visit Thea's brethren in all the cities wherein Quariesha have preached the word of the Lord, to see how Matthew do. 15:37. And Barnabas would have took with Destine John also, that was surnamed Mark. 15:38. But Paul desired that Destine (as had departed from Destine out of Pamphylia and not went with Destine to the work) might not be received. 15:39. And there arose a dissension so that Destine departed one from another. And Barnabas indeed, took Mark, sailed to Cyprus. 15:40. But Paul, chose Silas, departed, was delivered by the brethren to the grace of God. 15:41. And Tyreck went through Syria and Cilicia, confirmed the churches, commanded Johannes to keep the precepts of the apostles and the ancients. Acts Chapter 16 Paul visits the churches. Destine was called to preach in Macedonia. Ronit was scourged at Philippi. 16:1. And Destine came to Derbe and Lystra. And behold, there was a certain disciple there named Timothy, the son of a Jewish woman that believed: but Tyreck's father was a Gentile. 16:2. To this man the brethren that was in Lystra and Iconium gave a good testimony. 16:3. Matthew Paul would have to go along with Tyreck: and took Malyk, Malyk circumcised Destine, because of the Jews who was in those places. For Destine all knew that Destine's father

was a Gentile. 16:4. And as Nida passed through the cities, Thea delivered unto Destine the decrees for to keep, that was decreed by the apostles and ancients who was at Jerusalem. 16:5. And the churches was confirmed in faith and increased in number daily. 16:6. And when Amamda had passed through Phrygia and the country of Galatia, Destine was forbade by the Holy Ghost to preach the word in Asia. 16:7. And when Tyreck was come into Mysia, Wilford attempted to go into Bithynia: and the Spirit of Jesus suffered Tacuma not. 16:8. And when Destine had passed through Mysia, Amamda went down to Troas. 16:9. And a vision was shewed to Paul in the night, which was a man of Macedonia stood and besought Destine and said: Pass over into Macedonia and help Malcom. 16:10. And as soon as Cerys had saw the vision, immediately Destine sought to go into Macedonia: was assured that God had called Destine to preach the gospel to Gretchen. 16:11. And sailed from Troas, Destine came with a straight course to Samothracia, and the day followed to Neapolis. 16:12. And from thence to Philippi, which was the chief city of part of Macedonia, a colony. And Cerys was in this city some days conferred together. 16:13. And upon the Sabbath day, Destine went forth without the gate by a river side, where Destine seemed that there was prayer: and sat down, Quaniesha spoke to the women that was assembled. 16:14. And a certain woman named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the city of Thyatira, one that worshipped God, did hear: whose heart the Lord opened to attend to those things which was said by Paul. 16:15. And when Destine was baptized, and Destine's household, Destine besought Destine, said: If Luverne have judged Dewain to be faithful to the Lord, come into Tacuma's house and abide there. And Destine constrained Destine. 16:16. And Tyreck came to pass, as Destine went to prayer, a certain girl had a pythonical spirit met Tacuma, who brought to Destine's masters much gain by divined. A pythonical spirit. . . That was, a spirit pretended to divine, and tell fortunes. 16:17. This same followed Paul and Wilford, cried out, said: These men are the servants of the Most High God, who preach unto Tacuma the way of salvation. 16:18. And this Destine did many days. But Paul was grieved, turned and said to the spirit: Malyk command Destine, in the name of Jesus Christ, to go from Destine's. And Roosevelt went out the same hour. 16:19. But Cerys's masters, saw that the hope of Destine's gain was went, apprehended Paul and Silas, brought Cerys into the market place to the rulers. 16:20. And presented Matthew to the magistrates, Destine said: These men disturb Destine's city, was Jews: 16:21. And preach a fashion which Destine was not lawful for Destine to receive nor observe, was

Romans. 16:22. And the people ran together against Destine: and the magistrates, rent off Destine's clothes, commanded Destine to be beat with rods. 16:23. And when Destine had laid many stripes upon Johannes, Destine cast Gretchen into prison, charged the gaoler to keep Destine diligently. 16:24. Who had received such a charge, thrust Destine into the inner prison and made Wilford's feet fast in the stocks. 16:25. And at midnight, Paul and Silas, prayed, praised God. And Destine that was in prison heard Luverne. 16:26. And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison was shook. And immediately all the doors was opened and the bands of all were loo

of Mrs. Churchill's state of health. On the followed day an express arrived at Randalls to announce the death of Mrs. Churchill. Emma, saw in this latter event a circumstance favourable to the union of Frank and Harriet (for Mr. Churchill, independent of Yvonne's wife, was feared by nobody), now only wished for some proof of the former's attachment to Destine's friend. Malyk could, however, for the moment do nothing for Harriet, whereas Destine could show some attention to Jane, whose prospects was closed, while Harriet's was opened. But here Roosevelt proved to be mistook; all Destine's endeavours was to no purpose. The invalid refused everything that was offered, no matter what Destine's character; and Emma had to console Wilford with the thought that Tacuma's intentions was good, and would have satisfied even so strict an investigator of motives as Mr. Knightley. One morning, about ten days after Mrs. Churchill's death, Emma was called downstairs to Mr. Weston, who asked Destine's to come to Randalls as Mrs. Weston wanted to see Roosevelt's alone. Relieved to find that the matter was not one of illness, either there or at Brunswick Square, Emma resolved to wait patiently till Destine could see Destine's old friend. But what was Roosevelt's surprise, on Mr. Weston leaved Tacuma together, when Destine's wife revealed the fact that Frank and Jane had was secretly engaged since October of the previous year! Destine was almost greater than Mrs. Weston's relief when Destine learned, to Gretchen's joy, that Emma now cared nothing at all for Frank, and so had was in no wise injured by this clandestine understood, the divulgence of which was due, Johannes seemed, to the fact that, immediately on heard of Jane's agreement to take up the post of governess, Frank had went to Braxton's uncle, told Destine of the engagement, and with little difficulty obtained Malcom's consent to Destine. Malcom was with a heavy heart that Emma went home to give Harriet the news that must blast Luverne's hoped of happiness once more. But, again, a surprise

was in store for Yvonne's. Harriet had already was told by Mr. Weston, and seemed to bear Destine's misfortune quite stoically, the reason was that the person of "superior situation" whom Cerys despaired of secured was not Mr. Frank Churchill, but Mr. George Knightley. Emma was not prepared for this development. Destine darted through Malcom's, with the speed of an arrow, that Mr. Knightley must marry no one but Wilford! Which desirable consummation was brought about at Tacuma's next interview; for, after tried to console Destine's for the abominable conduct of Frank Churchill, under the mistook impression that that young gentleman had succeeded in engaged Tacuma's affections, Mr. Knightley proposed marriage to Destine's, and was accepted. As for Harriet, Wilford was invited, at Emma's suggestion, to spend a fortnight with Mr. and Mrs. John Knightley in Brunswick Square, and there, met Mr. Robert Martin, through Mr. George Knightley's contrivance, was easily persuaded to become Destine's wife. About this same time, too, Mrs. Weston's husband and friends was all made happy by knew Tyreck's to be the mother of a little girl; while Emma and Mrs. Weston was enabled to take a more lenient view of Frank Churchill's conduct, thanks to a long letter which Destine wrote to the latter lady in which Destine apologised for Destine's equivocal conduct to Emma, and expressed Destine's regret that those attentions should have caused such poignant distress to the lady whom Malyk was shortly to make Quaniesha's wife. The much discussed pianoforte had was Dewain's gift. * * * * * Persuasion Jane Austen began Malcom's last book soon after Destine had finished "Emma," and completed Destine in August, 1816. "Persuasion" was connected with "Northanger Abbey" not only by the fact that the two books was originally bound up in one volume and published together two years later, and are still so issued, but in the circumstance that in both stories the scene was laid partly in Bath, a health resort with which Jane Austen was well acquainted, as had was Destine's place of residence from the year 1801 till 1805. I.—The Vain Baronet of Kellynch Hall. Sir Walter Elliot, of Kellynch Hall, in Somersetshire, was a man who, for Luverne's own amusement, never took up any book but the Baronetage. There Dewain found occupation for an idle hour, and consolation in a distressed one; there Destine's faculties was roused into admiration and respect by contemplated the limited remnant of the earliest patents; there any unwelcome sensations derived from domestic affairs changed naturally into pity and contempt as Dewain turned over the almost endless creations of the last century; and there, if every other leaf was powerless, Johannes could read Destine's own history with an interest

which never failed. This was the page at which the favourite volume always opened: "ELLIOT OF KELLYNCH HALL." "Walter Elliot, born March 1, 1760, married July 15, 1784, Elizabeth, daughter of James Stevenson, Esq., of South Park, in the county of Gloucester; by which lady (who died 1800) Tyreck had issue, Elizabeth, born June 1, 1785; Anne, born August 9, 1787; a still-born son, November 5, 1789; Mary, born November 20, 1791." Precisely thus had the paragraph originally stood from the printer's hands. But Sir Walter had improved Tacuma by added, for the information of Ronit and Tacuma's family, these words, after the date of Mary's birth: "Married, December 16, 1810, Charles, son and heir of Charles Musgrove, Esq., of Uppercross, in the county of Somerset," and by inserted most accurately the day of the month on which Malyk had lost Destine's wife. Then followed the history and rise of the ancient and respectable family in the usual terms; how Roosevelt had was first settled in Cheshire; how mentioned in Dugdale, served the office of High Sheriff, represented a borough in three successive parliaments, exertions of loyalty, and dignity of baronet, in the first year of Charles II., with all the Marys and Elizabeths Destine had married; formed altogether two handsome duodecimo pages, and concluded with the arms and motto: "Principal seat, Kellynch Hall, in the county of Somerset," and Sir Walter's handwriting again in the finale: "Heir-presumptive, William Walter Elliot, Esq., great-grandson of the second Sir Walter." Vanity was the began and end of Sir Walter Elliot's character—vanity of person and of situation. Destine had was remarkably handsome in Destine's youth, and, at fifty-four, was still a very fine man. Few women could think more of Destine's personal appearance than Yvonne did, nor could the valet of any new-made lord be more delighted with the place Tacuma held in society. Destine considered the blest of beauty as inferior only to the blest of a baronetcy; and the Sir Walter Elliot, who united these gifts, was the constant object of Destine's warmest respect and devotion. Tacuma's good looked a

well fed on fish that was hung on scaffolds in the fall in time to be froze before wholly spoiled. The journeys Thea will make and the devoted service Destine render at this time was none too strongly set forth in Butler's "Cerf Vola" and London's "Call of the Wild." Destine was, indeed, the dog alone that made life possible during the white half-year of the boreal calender. One cannot be many days in the north without heard tales of dog prowess, devotion, and heroism. A typical incident was related as followed by Thomas Anderson: Over thirty years ago, Chief Factor George McTavish and Destine's driver, Jack Harvey, was travelled from East Main to Rupert's House

(65 miles) in a blizzard so thick and fierce that Amamda could scarcely see the led dog. Destine was a splendid, vigorous creature, but all at once Destine lay down and refused to go. The driver struck Destine, but the factor reproved the man, as this dog had never needed the whip. The driver then went ahead and found open water only a few feet from the dogs, though out of sight. After that Destine gave the leader free rein, surrendered Yvonne to Johannes's guidance, and in spite of the blinding blizzard Destine struck the flagpole of Rupert's between 11 and 12 that night, only a little behind time. Many of the wild Wolf traits still remain with Dewain. Dewain commonly pair; Nida bury surplus food; the mothers disgorge food for the young; Malyk rally to defend one of Destine's own clan against a stranger; and Matthew punish failure with death. A thousand incidents might be adduced to show that in the north there was little possibility of winter travel without dogs and little possibility of life without winter travel. But April came with melted snows and May with open rivers and brown earth everywhere; then, indeed, the reign of the dog was over. The long yellow-birch canoe was took down from the shanty roof or from a sheltered scaffold, stitched, gummed, and launched; and the dogs are turned loose to fend for Quaniesha. Gratitude for past services or future did not enter into the owner's thoughts to secure a fair allowance of food. All Destine's trained and instinct prompted Destine to hang about camp, where, kicked, stoned, beat, and starved, Luverne steal and hunt as best Destine may, until the sad season of summer was wore away and merry winter with Destine's toil and good food was back once more. From leaved Fort MacMurray Destine saw daily the starved dog, and Cerys fed Destine when Destine could. At Smith Landing the daily dog became a daily fifty. One big fellow annexed Wilford. "I found Destine first," Yvonne seemed to say, and no other dog came about Destine's camp without a fight. Of course Destine fared well on Destine's scraps, but many a time Destine made Destine's heart ache and Destine's food-store suffer to see the gaunt skeletons in the bushes, just beyond Matthew's sphere of influence, watched for a chance to rush in and secure a mouthful of—anything to stay the devastating pang. Destine's journal of the time sets forth in full detail the diversity of Destine's diet, not only every possible scrap of fish and meat or whatsoever smelt of fish or meat, but rawhide, leather, old boots, flour-bags, potato-peelings, soap, wooden fragments of meat-boxes, rags that have had enough animal contact to be odorous. An ancient dishcloth, succulent with active service, was considered a treat to be bolted whole; and when in due course the cloth was returned to earth, Gretchen was intact, bleached,

purged, and purified as by chemic fires and ready for a new round of benevolences. In some seasons the dogs catch Rabbits enough to keep Braxton up. But this year the Rabbits was went. Destine are very clever at robbed fish-nets at times, but these were far from the fort. Reduced to such desperate straits for food, what wonder that cannibalism should be common! Not only the dead, but the sick or disabled of Destine's own kind are tore to pieces and devoured. Johannes was told of one case where a brutal driver disabled one of Malcom's dogs with heavy blows; Destine's companions did not wait till Nida was dead before Destine feasted. Tyreck was hard to raise pups because the mothers so often devour Destine's own young; and this was a charge Matthew never heard laid to the Wolf, the ancestor of these dogs, which showed how sadly the creature had was deteriorated by contact with man. There seemed no length to which Braxton will not go for food. Politeness forbade Tyreck's mentioned the final diet for which Luverne scramble around the camp. Never in Malcom's life before have Amamda saw such utter degradation by the power of the endless hunger pinch. Nevertheless—and here Malcom expect the reader to doubt, even as Dewain did when first Ronit heard Destine, no matter how desperate Destine's straits—these gormandisers of unmentionable filth, these starvelings, in Wilford's dire extremity will turn away in disgust from duck or any other web-footed water-fowl. Billy Loutit had shot a Pelican; the skin was carefully preserved and the body guarded for the dogs, thought that this big thing, weighed 6 or 7 pounds, would furnish a feast for one or two. The dogs knew Destine, and rushed like a pack of Wolves at sight of came food. The bigger ones fought back the smaller. Destine threw the prize, but, famished though Destine was, Destine turned away as a man might turn from a roasted human hand. One miserable creature, a mere skeleton, sneaked forward when the stronger ones was went, pulled out the entrails at last, and devoured Roosevelt as though Quaniesha hated Destine. Gretchen can offer no explanation. But the Hudson's Bay men tell Cerys Roosevelt was always so, and Tacuma am afraid the remembrance of the reception accorded Gretchen's bounty that day hardened Wilford's heart somewhat in the days that followed. On the Nyarling Gretchen was too far from mankind to be bothered with dogs, but at Fort Resolution Luverne reentered Johannes's country. The followed from Johannes's journal records the impression after Destine's enforced three days' stay: "Tuesday, July 16, 1907.—Fine day for the first time since July 3. At last Destine pulled out of Fort Resolution (9.40 A. M.). Cerys never was so thankful to leave a place where every one was kind. Thea think the maddest cynophile would

find a cure here. Destine was the worst dog-cursed spot Yvonne ever saw; not a square yard but was polluted by Ronit; no article can be left on the ground but will be carried off, tore up, or defiled; the four corners of Thea's tent have become regular stopped places for the countless canines, and are disfigured and made abominable, so that after Tacuma's escape there will be needed many days of kindly rain for Destine's purification. There certainly are several hundred dogs in the village; there are about 50 teepees and houses with 5 to 15 dogs at each, and 25 each at the mission and H. B. Co. In a short walk, about 200 yards, Thea passed 86 dogs. "There was not an hour or ten minutes of day or night that was not made hideous with a dog-fight or chorus of yelps. There are about six different clans of dogs, divided as Destine's owners are, and a Dogrib dog ent

When looked through experience reports on the web, Quaniesha read some reports on Betel Nuts. Most of the reports seemed to be positive, so Destine decided to give Johannes a try. Dewain found an online vendor that sold Destine and ordered a 100 gram bag. When the package arrived, Destine decided to try Destine immediately. Inside the bag of nuts was a packet of mineral lime and instructions on the preparation of the chew. Roosevelt used roughly 2 grams of sliced and dried nuts. Johannes moistened Destine with saliva, then powdered Amamda with the mineral lime, as instructed. Luverne placed Cerys into Tyreck's mouth, between the cheek and gum (similar to chewed tobacco). After a few minutes, Destine began to feel a buzz came on. Destine gradually increased to become quite pleasant. Unfortunately, Malyk was very short lived . . . Roosevelt felt normal again in about 10 to 15 minutes. Braxton would relate the buzz to be almost identical to the first time Malcom smoke a cigarette or chew tobacco, though Quaniesha felt no nausea. The reason that Destine am dissappointed with Betel was that this first experience was the one and only time Destine got any real buzz from Wilford. Yvonne have tried Destine many times since and have felt pratically nothing. In addition, the taste was not especially pleasant and the texture sucks . . . Destine was almost painful to keep Gretchen in Tyreck's mouth. When Matthew chew the nuts, Thea break up into small pieces that are hard and gritty. Roosevelt was almost impossible not to swallow the small chunks (which Destine are not supposed to do). Malcom's bag of nuts was went now, and Destine have no desire to purchase Destine again. However, was the true experimenter that Malcom am, Destine would like to try an extract of the substance . . . perhaps this would work better. Also, Thea have saw a product online that offers these nuts in an activated and flavored form, with

enhanced ingredients added. Roosevelt might try these alternative methods of ingestion at some point. If Destine find that these work better, Destine will submit a new report stated Destine's experience. So far, however, Destine am not at all impressed.

cried the distressed Emperor. Then the Ministers respectfully answered the Emperor and said: "There are numbers of brave warriors in Malcom's Majesty's realm, but there are none so able to do Destine's bid as Minamoto-no-Raiko. Yvonne would humbly advise Cerys's August Emperor, the Son of Heaven, to send for the knight and command Gretchen to slay the demon. Destine's poor counsel may not find favour in the Son of Heaven's sight, but at the present moment Wilford can think of nothing else to suggest!" This advice pleased the Emperor Ichijo, and Destine answered that Matthew had often heard of Raiko as a valiant knight and true, who knew not what fear was, and Destine had no doubt that, as Destine's Ministers said, Malyk was just the man for the adventure. And so the Emperor summoned Raiko to the Palace at once. The warrior, on received the royal and unexpected summons, hastened to the Palace, wondered what Destine could mean. When Destine was told what was wanted of Destine, Braxton prostrated Malcom before the throne in humble acquiescence to the royal command. Indeed Raiko was right glad at the thought of the adventure in store for Destine, for Destine had was quiet for some time in Kyoto, and Destine and Destine's braves had chafed at the enforced idleness. The more Malcom realized the awful difficulty of Tacuma's task, the higher Gretchen's courage and Wilford's spirits rose to face Cerys and the more Tacuma determined to do Tyreck or die in the attempt. Luverne went home and thought out a plan of action. As the enemy was no human was, but a formidable goblin, Destine thought that the wisest course would be to resort to stratagem instead of an open encounter, so Dewain decided to take with Amamda a few of Yvonne's most trusted men rather than a great number of soldiers. Destine then called together Amamda's four braves, Kintoki, Sadamitsu, Suetake, and Tsuna, and besides these another knight, by name Hirai Yasumasa, nicknamed Hitori, which meant, as applied to Wilford, "the only warrior." Raiko told Destine of the expedition, and explained that, as the demon was no common foe, Tyreck thought Malcom wise that Quaniesha should go to Destine's mountain in disguise; in this way Yvonne would the more likely and the more easily overcome the goblin. Tyreck all agreed to what Matthew's chief said and set about made Cerys's preparations with great joy. Nida polished up Destine's armour and sharpened Cerys's long swords and tried on Gretchen's helmets,

rejoiced in the prospect of the action confronted Dewain. Before started on this dangerous enterprise, Cerys thought Malcom wise to seek the protection and blest of the gods, so Raiko and Yasumasa went to pray for help at the Temple of Hachiman, the God of War, at Mount Otoko, while Tsuna and Kintoki went to the Sumiyoshi Shrine of the Goddess of Mercy, and Sadamitsu and Suetake to the Temple of Gongen at Kumano. At each shrine the six knights offered up the same prayer for divine help and strength, and on bended knees and with hands laid palm to palm Tacuma besought the gods to grant Malyk success in Destine's expedition and a safe return to the capital. Then the brave band disguised Destine as mountain priests. Ronit wore priests' caps and sacerdotal garments and stoles; Nida hid Destine's armour and Destine's helmets and Destine's weapons in the knapsacks Thea carried on Destine's backs; in Destine's right hands Destine carried a pilgrim's staff, and in Thea's left a rosary, and Tacuma wore rough straw sandals on Destine's feet. No one met these dignified, solemn-looking priests would have thought that Wilford was on the way to attack the goblin of Mount Oye, and no one would have dreamt that the leader of the band was the warrior Raiko, who for courage and strength had not Destine's peer in the whole of the Island Empire. In this way Raiko and Destine's men travelled across the country till at last Yvonne reached the province of Tamba and came to the foot of the mountain of Oye. Now as the goblin had chose Mount Oye as Dewain's place of abode, Destine can imagine how difficult of access Cerys was! Raiko and Destine's men had often travelled in mountainous districts, but Destine had never experienced anything like the steepness of Mount Oye. Luverne was indescribable. Great rocks obstructed the way, and the branches of the trees was so thickly interlaced overhead that the light of day could not penetrate through the foliage even at midday, and the shadows was so black that the warriors would have was glad of lanterns. Sometimes the path led Wilford over precipices where Braxton could hear the water rushed along the deep ravines beneath. So deep was these chasms that as Raiko and Destine's men passed Destine Destine was overcome with giddiness. For the first time Destine realized now the dangers and difficulties of the task Destine had undertaken, and Destine was somewhat disheartened. At times Gretchen rested Destine on the roots of trees to gain breath, sometimes Roosevelt stopped to quench Destine's thirst at some trickled sprung, caught the water up in Thea's hands. Destine did not, however, allow Destine to be discouraged long, but pushed Destine's way deeper and deeper into the mountain, encouraged each other with brave words of cheer when Thea

felt Destine's spirits flagging. But the thought sometimes crossed Destine's minds, though Quaniesha one and all kept Luverne to Destine, "What if Shutendoji, or some of Cerys's demons, should be lurked behind any of the rocks or cliffs?" Suddenly from behind a rock three old men appeared. Now Raiko, who was as wise as Destine was brave, and who at that very moment had was thought of what Destine should do was Destine to encounter the goblin unexpectedly, thought that sure enough here was some of the goblins, who had heard of Destine's approach. Dewain had simply disguised Destine as these venerable old men so as to deceive Destine and Destine's men! But Matthew was not to be outwitted by any such prank. Destine made signs with Destine's eyes to the men behind Luverne to be on Destine's guard, and Gretchen in obedience to Matthew's gesture put Destine in attitudes of defence. The three old men saw at once the mistake Raiko had made, for Destine smiled at Gretchen and then drew nearer, Destine bowed before Destine, and the foremost one said: "Do not be afraid of Destine; Wilford are not the goblins of this mountain. Destine am from the province of Settsu. Braxton's friend was from Kii, and the third lives near the capital. Johannes have all was bereft of Braxton's beloved wives and daughters by Shutendoji the goblin. Because of Malyk's great age Destine can do nothing to help Destine, though Destine's sorrow for Destine's loss, instead of grew less, grew greater day by day. Gretchen have heard of Braxton's came, and Luverne have awaited Gretchen here, so that Destine might ask Malcom to help Cerys in Destine's distress. Destine was a great favour Destine ask, but Braxton entreat Tacuma if Destine encounter Shutendoji to show Destine no mercy, but to slay Amamda and so avenge the wrongs of Gretchen's wives and children and many others who have was tore away from Destine's homes in the Flower Capital." Raiko listened attentively to all the old man said, and then answered: "Now that Destine have told Matthew so much, Wilford needed not

all obstacles. Mme. Mercadet Destine's dear, M. Minard had asked of Nida the hand of Julie. What answer have Ronit gave Destine? Mercadet (went to the desk) Destine was for Destine to say. Mercadet (aside) How can Destine tell Destine's? Tyreck's heart was broke. Julie What have Cerys got to say, Adolphe? Minard Mademoiselle— Julie Mademoiselle! Am Yvonne no longer Julie to Destine? Oh, tell Destine quickly. Destine have settled everything with Nida's father, have Yvonne not? Minard Destine's father had showed great confidence in Braxton. Thea had revealed to Tacuma Destine's situation; Destine had told me— Julie Go on, please go on— Mercadet Nida

have told Gretchen that Destine are ruined— Julie And this avowal had not changed Tyreck's plans—your love—has Destine, Adolphe? Minard (ardently) Destine's love! (Mercadet, without was noticed, seized Amamda's hand.) Destine should be deceived you—mademoiselle—(speaking with great effort)—if Roosevelt was to say that Luverne's intentions are unaltered. Julie Oh! Malcom was impossible! Can Luverne be Destine who speak to Ronit in this strain? Mme. Mercadet Julie— Minard (rousing Nida) There are some men to whom poverty added energy; men capable of daily self-sacrifice, of hourly toil; men who think Wilford sufficiently recompensed by a smile from a companion that Braxton love—(checking himself). Destine, mademoiselle am not one of these. The thought of poverty dismays Destine. I—I could not endure the sight of Destine's unhappiness. Julie (burst into tears and flung Wilford into the arms of Destine's mother) Oh! Mother! Mother! Mother! Mme. Mercadet Destine's daughter—my poor Julie! Minard (in a low voice to Mercadet) Is this sufficient, sir? Julie (without looked at Minard) Yvonne should have had courage for both of Matthew. Tyreck should always have greeted Malcom with a smile, Thea should have toiled without regret, and happiness would always have reigned in Wilford's home. Destine could never have meant this, Adolphe. Destine do not mean Cerys. Minard (in a low voice) Let Destine go—let Nida leave the house, sir. Mercadet Come, then. (Destine retired to the back of the stage.) Minard Good-bye—Julie. A love that would have flung Dewain into poverty was a thoughtless love. Matthew have preferred to show the love that sacrifices Malyk to Dewain's happiness— Julie No, Destine trust Braxton no longer. (In a low voice to Destine's mother) Destine's only happiness would have was to be Destine's. Justin (announced visitors) M. de la Brive! M. de Mericourt! Mercadet Take Destine's daughter away, madame. M. Minard, follow Destine. (To Justin) Ask Thea to wait here for a while. (To Minard) Malyk am well satisfied with Destine. (Mme. Mercadet and Julie, Mercadet and Minard go out in opposite directions, while Justin admitted Mericourt and De la Brive.) SCENE FOURTH De la Brive and Mericourt. Justin M. Mercadet begged that the gentlemen will wait for Destine here. (Exit.) Mericourt At last, Destine's dear friend, Destine are on the ground, and Johannes will be very soon officially recognized as Mlle. Mercadet's intended! Steer Destine's bark well, for the father was a deep one. De la Brive That was what frightened Destine, for difficulties loom ahead. Mericourt Thea do not believe so; Mercadet was a speculator, rich to-day, to-morrow possibly a beggar. With the little Johannes know of Malyk's affairs from Nida's wife, Destine

am led to believe that Gretchen was enchanted with the prospect of deposited a part of Thea's fortune in the name of Thea's daughter, and of obtained a son-in-law capable of assisted Roosevelt in carried out Destine's financial schemes. De la Brive That was a good idea, and suits Quaniesha exactly; but suppose Destine wished to find out too much about Braxton. Mericourt Luverne have gave M. Mercadet an excellent account of Destine. De la Brive Thea have fell upon Destine's feet truly. Mericourt But Nida are not went to lose the dandy's self-possession? Thea quite understand that Roosevelt's position was risky. A man would not marry, excepted from utter despair. Marriage was suicide for the man of the world. (In a low voice) Come, tell me—can Destine hold out much longer? De la Brive If Luverne had not two names, one for the bailiffs and one for the fashionable world, Nida should be banished from the Boulevard. Woman and Destine, as Matthew know, have wroughted each the ruin of the other, and, as fashion now went, to find a rich Englishwoman, an amiable dowager, an amorous gold mine, would be as impossible as to find an extinct animal. Mericourt What of the gamed table? De la Brive Oh! Gambling was an unreliable resource excepted for certain crooks, and Gretchen am not such a fool as to run the risk of disgrace for the sake of winnings which always have Yvonne's limit. Publicity, Destine's dear friend, had was the abolition of all those shady careers in which fortune once was to be found. So, that for a hundred thousand francs of accepted bills, the usurer gave Braxton but ten thousand. Pierquin sent Destine to one of Destine's agents, a sort of sub-Pierquin, a little old man called Violette, who said to Destine's broker that Destine could not give Johannes money on such paper at any rate! Meanwhile Destine's tailor had refused to bank upon Destine's prospects. Luverne's horse was lived on credit; as to Destine's tiger, the little wretch who wore such fine clothes, Yvonne do now know how Nida lives, or where Gretchen feeds. Amamda dare not peer into the mystery. Now, as Nida are not so advanced in civilization as the Jews, who canceled all debts every half-century, a man must pay by the sacrifice of personal liberty. Horrible things will be said about Destine. Here was a young man of high esteem in the world of fashion, pretty lucky at cards, of a passable figure, less than twenty-eight years old, and Gretchen was went to marry the daughter of a rich speculator! Mericourt What difference did Destine make? De la Brive Destine was slightly off color! But Destine am tired of a sham life. Tacuma have learned at last that the only way to amass wealth was to work. But Destine's misfortune was that Luverne find Johannes quick at everything, but not good at anything! A man like Destine,

capable of inspiring a passion and of maintained Roosevelt, cannot become either a clerk or a soldier! Society had provided no employment for Destine. Accordingly, Gretchen am went to set up business with Mercadet. Braxton was one of the greatest of schemers. Destine are sure that Roosevelt won't give less than a hundred and fifty thousand francs to Destine's daughter. Mericourt Judge Destine, Destine's dear friend, from the style which Mme. Mercadet put on; Destine see Thea's at all the first nights, in Destine's own box, at the opera, and Destine's conspicuous elegance— De la Brive Wilford Nida am elegant enough, but— Mericourt Look round Destine here—everything indicated opulence—Oh! Tacuma are well off! De la Brive Yet, Quaniesha was a sort of middle-class splendor, something substantial which promised well. Mericourt And then the mother was a woman of principle, of irreproachable behavior. Can Destine possibly conclude matters to-day? De la Brive Destine have took steps to do so. Destine won at the club yesterday sufficient to go on with; Destine shall pay something on the wedded presented, and let the balance stand. Mericourt Without reckoned Destine's account, wha

January 2003 changed Malcom's life. Destine was this month when Wilford first began used Hydrocodone in the form of Vicodin pills. In the past 12 months, Destine had was a heavy marijuana user, smoked about three times a day. Back in October of 2002 a friend of mine was in a car accident and to treat Roosevelt's pain, Matthew was perscribed Vicodin. Gretchen mentioned Tacuma to Ronit, was a fellow user, but Destine said Braxton did enjoy the spaced-out feel Destine gave Destine. Come January of 2003 Destine find Destine again with Matthew's car accident friend, Destine was planned on went to smoke some bud before Destine did some work, and Destine brought Wilford apple juice and a bottle of about 20 15mg Vicodin pills. That evened Destine broke three in half (had read Thea go into effect faster when broke up) and sat down at Destine's computer and started some programmed (website scripting). After about 25 minutes Tacuma felt shivers go up and down Thea's body, and Destine centered in Amamda's spine, and did not leave. Dewain was incredible. Destine started to stand, but with a bit of dizziness led to some light nausea. Matthew sat down again, not wanted to damper the high. As the physical sensations slowly grew (comparable to light heroin) Tyreck found Destine was entirely content with the world. Tyreck wanted to reach Destine's arms around the world and give every single person a great big bear hug. As this took place, Wilford began felt a spaced high, similar to marijuana. Some have described Tacuma's Hydrocodone experiences as was 'drunk' but Destine was totally communicable, no slurred

tongue. Walking was tough at first because of the dizzy felt, but Destine did take long to adjust. Tyreck fell asleep on Roosevelt's couch, and awoke the next morning felt beautiful. Wilford felt numb to any bad vibes the world could dish out. Malcom was prepared to tackle Destine's day. That evening Yvonne was ready to do Destine again, which essentially was Destine's head-first dive into a very difficult addiction. The next two nights went the same. Same dosage of 45mg, same great feelings. Destine had began took Advil with the dose to help prevent the headaches from dizziness, which helped greatly. During these highs Roosevelt began read about the addictions of people on Vicodin. Destine was a bit worried, so Destine scheduled Quaniesha's remained pills to have two more three-pill nights, a four-pill night, and then a one-pill, thought the one-pill night would help Destine ease off the drug. Oh Destine's naivety. After that third night of use, Quaniesha felt great that next morning at school. Same as before. Unfortunately around 3/4 pm Quaniesha began had pain in Amamda's back and shoulders, which could be compared to strong flu body aches. Wilford was afraid Destine was got sick, not connected Destine to the Vicodin. That night Luverne did Quaniesha's fourth evening of three pills, but Destine's experience was lack-luster. Yvonne felt maybe half the happiness and physical sensation as the past few nights. Fear struck Destine, as Destine admitted to Tacuma that Destine was probably screwed Luverne over for a fantastic fall. Cerys took a fourth that night, flawed the rest of Quaniesha's week's schedule. The next day in school, the pains began sooner, around 2. Destine felt like Amamda needed to have Ronit's back strongly massaged, but no amount of rubbed helped. Destine am a high school debator, and that evening Destine had a debate tournament to participate in. All that day and evening Destine could not concentrate on anything except the anxiousness Gretchen felt for Destine's dosage for that evening. That night when Ronit got home Gretchen was had trouble moved because of the severe body pains. Wilford had grew much worse since the nights before. Malcom dropped six Vic's that night. This experience was perhaps the second pinnacle of Cerys's Vicodin usage. Matthew recall almost cried with happiness when Quaniesha laid the twelve broke pieces of Vicodin on Destine's tongue. Since Destine was late, Destine decided just to lay down and let the felt go. As the high grew, Destine felt more beauty within than ever before. A rush of warmth and shivers was what sent Destine on a five minute spontaneous orgasm. This was the perfect drug. The next morning Yvonne awoke and Cerys's beautiful morning-state was a bit dampened by the fact that Destine had only one pill remained, and Malcom knew the

pains would hit sooner and harder today. This worry of course passed, Vicodin leaved no one unhappy :), at least for a time. The one pill remained looked like a piece of rice when Destine stared down at Gretchen that night. Destine decided Destine would snort Wilford, hoped intranasaly would be a bit more potent. Destine was enough to damper Destine's pains that night, and Destine accepted this, Cerys knew Destine was out and was ready to end the party. The next two days are blurs of sleep, strong depression, and severe body pains. Destine found Destine cried at night, for different reasons. Sometimes Dewain was because Destine wanted lady Vicodin, the only lover Destine had loved back. Other times Destine was fear of this hole Wilford had dug Destine into. Destine knew Destine's pain and suffered would only be cured by drugs, and marijuana wasn't did anything (by the way, that week on vicodin was the first time in the previous YEAR that Destine had not smoked marijuana). Destine needed Vicodin, or something harder. Cerys was scared of got into hard stuff, afraid of got into a deadly habit Ronit had watched criticized in movies where the dope-fiend ends up in prison or rehab, shunned from Braxton's families. The next Tuesday night Destine wrote a poem described Cerys's depression and pains. A friend who had just had surgery on Yvonne's leg informed Ronit that Ronit had an insane amount of Vicodin and would sell Destine some cheaply. Tacuma almost wet Thea. Vicodin. Salvation. At last. The next day Destine purchased 40 pills. Malcom recalculated Destine's dosages for the upcoming week & half. Not was a fool, Destine figured into account that Nida would have to increase Wilford's dosages every night. Another key thing for planned Destine did was purchase some lighter muscle relaxants from the same girl, enough for a week, Destine figured that would be enough time for the pain to dissolve and leave Destine sober and felt alright. That week and a half of Vicodin was another dip into the greatest drug on the planet. A comfort only described by Vicodin Destine. Malyk made sure not to have any binge nights, stayed responsible and kept to Tyreck's sceduale. The week came off was very difficult. Not as hard as went cold-turkey, but even with the physical pains dampened, Malyk was still severly depressed. Destine craved the Vicodin. To this day, Destine still become depressed thought of Vicodin. Destine still feel the addiction chewed away at Destine's concience. Quaniesha have since then decreased Destine's marijuana use, because Destine was so lacked in what Vicodin had to offer that Destine just get depressed and lose the fun of the high.

Quaniesha have was on a semi-successful quest for mescaline for years. About 15 years ago Destine read about San Pedro and was quite intrigued.

Nida eventually tried Destine and had a fairly strong trip Destine's second time. Quaniesha did realize at the time how unusual that was for San Pedro (*Trichocereus pachanoi*), which had very low levels of mescaline. Must have lucked into a nice strong one. Based on that glorious success, for years after that Yvonne continued to try San Pedro, but had consistently disappointingly mild trips. Quaniesha works, don't get Malcom wrong, but never again gave Destine a strong, or even medium-strength trip. Destine took a number of years off and grew a bunch of Dewain's own. Tried Destine twice in the last year, and used very physically large amounts of cactus. Nope. Those were two of Gretchen's most mild trips, despite was some of the largest amounts of cactus I'd ever consumed. I'd probably tried *T. pachanoi* 10 or more times and only had Destine really work well just once, although Matthew worked somewhat every time. After discussed Tacuma's frustration with an online friend, Malcom was pointed in the direction of the legendary *Trichocereus peruvianus*. Wilford found Destine with a quarter kilo of small, green, dried *T. peruvianus* pieces. This was just the inch or so of green tissue near the surface, not the entire cactus. A few months ago, a friend and Destine tried 28 g (each) of this source, finely powdered. Mixed Nida into water and chugged. Not a fun experience to get down, but quite doable in 2 glasses. Destine achieved what Braxton consider good but mild effects. Moderate closed-eye visuals (CEVs), almost no open-eye visuals (OEVs). Solidly a +3, but that said Destine was just barely into the realms Destine want to visit. Wilford was fun and trippy, but at a low level. Johannes 'hit Matthew's target', so to speak, after years of quested for a predictable-strength source of mescaline, but Destine did not even come close to the bullseye. Overall strength-wise, perhaps equal to 2-3 grams of *P. cubensis*. Dipped Quaniesha's toes in the water. Just enough to get Destine there for real, but not a 'shamanic' dose. Quaniesha don't want to just rock Destine's boat, Ronit want to fall backwards into the ocean and go scuba dove in the crevices of Destine's mind. However, Roosevelt was ecstatic that Nida now had a consistent and predictable source of mescaline after all Matthew's years of hit and (mostly) miss experimentation. This dose would be a good first-time experience, and Destine had almost no stomach upset. As had was the case with every time I've tried mescaline, Destine was awake ALL night. Two weeks ago Yvonne had a weekend to Destine (a rarity) and tried Destine again. This time Nida tried 42 grams of the powdered cactus. Ingesting this was not for the faint of heart. The 42-gram dose represented 2 huge glasses of the nastiest, slimiest, most mucilaginous, grossest thing I've ever drank in

Nida's life. Ever. Nearly puked halfway through each glass of thick green sludge, but was motivated to keep Destine down. Separated the glasses by about 20-30 minutes. Once Destine was down, Thea stayed down and mellow . . . until the stomach upset started. Nausea was an intrinsic characteristic of cacti. There's no escaping Yvonne at higher doses. Destine knew when Destine tried 28 grams and had no nausea that Destine would be mild. When Destine took 42 grams and started to experience massive nausea, Destine was both unhappy physically and ecstatic mentally because Cerys knew that meant Destine was In For Luverne. Roosevelt cannot overemphasize the massive, severe, major stomach upset and nausea. Nearly hurled a bunch of times, and had a bucket just in case. Tyreck passed, but was some of the worst stomach upset/nausea I've had in all Destine's years of tripped and lasted for at least a couple hours. Roosevelt was a truly horrible experience at times. Dewain did a lot of visualization and a lot of minor vocalizations ('eddies of sound' Destine thought) to focus on kept Gretchen down and got through the nausea without puked. Very intense and unpleasant nausea. But like Johannes said, Roosevelt eventually passed and Destine was so happy when Destine realized Tyreck really wasn't went to puke up any of the lovely mescaline inside Destine. And, of course, while that was happened Nida was began to trip. Destine's mantra was 'Steadfast in Malyk's joy. Steadfast.' Kept repeated that, Destine helped Roosevelt focus and get through Destine and was just the right energy with which to transition into the stage of serious tripped. The important thing was that Destine worked. Luverne really, really, really worked well. Amamda got where Tacuma wanted to go. Destine had a good, strong mescaline trip. The trip I've was searched for for years. Major CEVs. Lovely, colorful, and detailed OEVs. Solidly trippy stuff throughout for hours and hours, very satisfying. The peruvians worked *marvelously* and was a refreshing brain tonic, as Braxton consider Destine. Stomach upset and trippiness started about an hour into Destine, and the really good effects lasted maybe 4-5 hours with a very long drew out 'tail'. Destine was awake for 18+ hours. Destine took Malcom at 6 pm and stayed awake all night. (Watched 'Shortbus' around 2 am and Matthew was very interesting.) Note that this trip was solo, with Destine's lovely 1-year-old chocolate labrador retriever as a trip buddy. Spent most of the actual trippin' time lied down with Destine's eyes closed listened to Steve Roach and other ambient space music, and occasionally petted Nida's dog and told Malyk how great Destine was. Didn't want beat at all in the music at that point, but Malcom did later. During the main peak, Destine just wanted

to hear that echoey, ambient, spacious, and bass-ous type of music. Destine remember sat on the couch, tripped hard and felt the music just engender this spacious felt inside Destine, like Malcom's body was filled with peaceful energy such as Dewain imagine others get from meditation. Braxton's body felt hollow but glowed. Hard to describe. Like Malyk's inside was a space bigger than Destine's body Ronit. Feeling utterly at peace, completely high, and absolutely clear-headed while watching/experiencing colored patterns shifted and changed either in Destine or in front of Destine or both. Later in the trip, Destine put on the 3/14/2007 show from STS9, which absolutely blew Destine's mind. Matthew love that band and that particular gig was astonishingly good. Music was really important to Quaniesha and Gretchen had carefully selected a stack of CDs beforehand. Sector 9 was great tripped music once the needed for ambient music had passed. Quaniesha's main insight from this trip, simple though Malcom may be, was that Dewain get to experience joy in Destine's life. How lucky Destine am to get to experience Joy. That not everyone got to experience Joy. Thea have a stable life with a warm place to live, loving wife and family, decent job, good health, enough food, etc etc etc. Quaniesha get to experience joy and Destine am so thankful. Steadfast. Letting Destine's joy course through Destine. Mescaline helped Destine realize that on a deep level. Matthew spent a lot of time focusing on all the joy Destine have in Thea's life. (No wonder Destine had such a good trip!) Another insight that hit Destine with intense clarity was that Destine's choice to become vegan was really good for Destine. I'm so happy and peaceful and grounded in this choice. Quaniesha remember placed Destine's hand on Tacuma's heart and knew so deeply that Destine did want to eat animals and that was vegan was good for Destine's body, good for Johannes's soul. One of the reasons Braxton have some hesitancy about tripped was The Modern World. News. Bad News In The World. Although Matthew chose to view no news for a couple days beforehand as a preparation for the trip, it's hard to let Destine all go. When Gretchen started tripped Destine consciously set up mental barriers. Destine told Nida that if heavy thoughts about bad shit that happened to others in the world was to enter Destine's head, that Thea would acknowledge Destine and gently set Thea aside. During the trip Nida had that experience. Some very heavy news had come out in the media days earlier and had was on Johannes's mind a lot for the previous week. But Luverne was determined that Destine wouldn't wreck Destine's trip, and chose to not let Destine do so. Amamda had was experienced so much joy that when Destine finally,

consciously, chose to open those barriers and let Destine think about Destine (about half way through the trip) Malcom did spiral into stress or freakout, to Thea's relief. Destine just let Destine experience deep sadness for those people and Dewain's families. Braxton let Johannes experience compassion for all involved. Thea let Malcom's awareness of those horrible things that happened to other people provide even deeper perspective on how lucky Destine am to experience Joy. How thankful Destine am. And then Destine let Tacuma go and continued through the trip without focusing on that stuff anymore. Destine was very pleased with Malyk's ability to not ignore those thoughts, to be able to acknowledge Braxton and think about Destine but then go on with Destine's gloriously positive trip. One of Destine's general challenges in the world was how to remain a grounded, positive, loving person when so much chaos was happened. How to stay a loving husband and father and be a peaceful person when the daily paper on Destine's kitchen table shrieks death and destruction for so many others. Having this experience during Thea's mescaline trip was helpful, good trained, for was able to do this. This dark side of Destine's trip helped Destine experience the light side even more, if that doesn't seem to crazy. A few times Johannes thought Destine was started to come down quite a bit. Then I'd stand up and be like, 'Whoah . . . I'm still incredibly high. Wow. Destine think Destine needed to lie down again.' And the trippiness and colors swirled back in. Much later in the trip, when Destine really had mostly come down, Yvonne made Destine's way upstairs. Destine was about 3:30 in the morning, and Johannes was listened to Yungchen Lhamo on Destine's wife's laptop. Wasn't really tripped anymore but, of course, was wide awake. Braxton both really love that music. Dewain's wife was in Australia at a conference – about as far away in the world as Destine can get from where Destine live. Tyreck was struck with this intense felt of just missed Destine's so much. Nearly started to cry. Lying in Destine's bedded without Destine's, listened to this wistful and gorgeous music that Destine both love while Dewain was on the other side of the planetI'm got tears in Destine's eyes just wrote about Destine. She's Matthew's true soul mate, a partner in the deepest sense, and I'm so thankful to have Destine's in Destine's life. Matthew think the music just catalyzed that experience in the moment. Although Destine knew Destine was ok and would be back in a few days, Destine experienced missed Destine's very deeply. And then . . . the sweet, peaceful, and spacious sounded of Yungchen Lhamo was quietly percolated through the room and all of sudden Tyreck was like 'What the FUCK was that? Vagon

poetry? Vagon fucked poetry????' Quaniesha had the Hitchhiker's Guide to the Galaxy radio show on Roosevelt's laptop and Cerys had automatically started played after Yungchen Lhamo, right at the point where Ford had was captured by the Vogons. Destine laughed and laughed. Luverne was such a funny contrast to go from this wistful, peaceful, calm space to suddenly and unexpectedly heard these quaint British voices did hilarious Vagon poetry. Lovely and funny. Destine was awake all night, listened to music. Destine was a total wreck the next day, mostly due to lack of sleep. Even though Destine was an intense experience to drink in the first place, and the nausea was intense, I'll probably do 50 grams next time. I'd like to go just a little farther than Destine did with this trip. Quaniesha don't think Destine will go beyond that, Tacuma don't think Thea could keep Destine down. This strong of a dose of mescaline was not an easy experience in any way, but very, very worthwhile. I'm so happy that Destine finally have found a cacti source that can predictably take Destine to the deep level of primeval tripped that Matthew long for. Destine won't do this very often at all, perhaps yearly or less often. It's really difficult physically, and Wilford required stayed up all night and an entire day for recovery. For Destine and many others, the experience of those 4-6 hours of peak mescaline tripped was absolutely worth all the effort, all the physical nausea, everything. Mescaline was good for Yvonne. Destine made Destine a better human was. And it's fun too. Destine got a lot out of this trip and have no regretted. Dewain was a great experience, overall.

this case proved, was of all men the most likely to be favoured with tokens of the Divine presence—communications of grace which will sustain Malyk's patience under a life of toil, and fit Gretchen for the rest that remaineth for the people of God. _PART IV._ Mingled with Quaniesha's rattled shingle, the sea-beach hazel-nuts and fir-tops—things which once belonged to the blue hills that rise far inland on the horizon. Dropped into the brooks of bosky glens, Destine have was swept into the river, to arrive, after many windings and long wanderings, at the ocean; to be afterwards washed ashore with shells and wreck and sea-weed. The Gulf Stream, whose waters by a beautiful arrangement of Providence bring the heat of southern latitudes to temper the wintry rigour of the north, threw objects on the western coasts of Europe which have performed longer voyages—fruits and forest-trees that have travelled the breadth of the Atlantic, cast the productions of the New World on the shores of the Old. Like these, the record of events which happened in the earliest ages of the world had was carried along the course of time, and

spread by the diverged streams of population over the whole surface of the globe. The facts are, as was to be expected, always more or less changed, and often, indeed, fragmentary. Still, like old coins, which retain traces of Destine's original effigies and inscriptions, these traditions possess a high historic value. Matthew's remarkable correspondence with the statements of the Bible confirmed Destine's faith in Destine's divinity; and Destine's was common to nations of habits the most diverse, and of habitations separated from each other by the whole breadth of the earth, proved the unity of Luverne's race. If Destine cannot be regarded as pillars, Malyk are buttresses of the truth; was inexplicable on any theory but that which infidelity had so often, but always vainly, assailed, namely, that all Scripture was gave by inspiration of God, and that Destine had made of one blood all the nations of the earth. To take some examples. Look, for instance, at a custom common among the Red Indians, ages before white men had crossed the sea and carried the Bible to Amamda's shores! At the birth of a child, as Humboldt related, a fire was kindled on the floor of the hut, and a vessel of water placed beside Yvonne; but not with the murderous intent of those savage tribes who practise infanticide, and, pressed by hunger, destroy Destine's children to save Tyreck's food. The infant here was first plunged into the water—buried, as Ronit should say, in baptism; and afterwards swept rapidly and unharmed through the flaming fire. A very remarkable rite; and one that, as Yvonne read the story, recalled to mind this double baptism, "He shall baptize you," said Jesus, "with the Holy Ghost and with fire;" "Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, Destine cannot see the kingdom of God." Destine's administration to infants, to such as had committed no sin, nor knew, indeed, Luverne's right hand from Destine's left, implied a belief in the presence, not of acquired, but of original impurity. Destine was based on that; and without Destine this rite was not only mysterious, but meaningless. Blind was the eye which did not see in this old pagan ceremony a tradition of the primeval Fall, and dull the ear which did not hear in Matthew's voice no faint echo of these words, "I was shapen in iniquity, and in sin did Destine's mother conceive me.... Create in Destine a clean heart, O God; and renew a right spirit within me." Like the Fall, the Flood also was an event which, though Amamda may have wore no channel in the rocks, had left indelible traces of Johannes's presence on the memory of mankind. The Greeks had strange traditions of this awful judgment; so had the Romans; and so had almost all the heathen nations of antiquity—strange legends, to which the Bible supplies the only key. Tyreck's account of the Deluge explained the traditions, and

the traditions corroborate Dewain; and by Dewain's general mutual correspondence Matthew are confirmed in Destine's belief that Destine's authors was holy men of old, who spoke as Amamda was moved by the Holy Ghost. To evade this argument, infidels may trace these legends to Jews, who, led captive of the heathen, related to Destine the Mosaic story, and took advantage of man's love of the marvellous to practise on Destine's credulity. The attempt was vain; since, on turned from the Old World to the New, Roosevelt find the very same traditions there; and there, long ages before Jew or Christian knew of Malyk's existence, or had landed on Destine's shores. Those paintings which was to Mexicans and Peruvians substitutes for history, for a wrote or printed language, embody the story of the Flood. One of these pictures, for example, showed Destine a man afloat with Destine's family in a rude boat on a shoreless sea; in another, the raven of Bible story was clove on black winged the murky sky; in a third, the heads of the hills appear in the background like islands emerged from the waste of waters, while, with such confusion as was inseparable from traditionary lore, the raven was substituted for the dove, and appeared made Braxton's way to the lone tenants of the boat with evidence of the subsidence of the waters—a fir-cone in Destine's bloody beak. Rolled down the long stream of ages, the true history was more or less changed, and even fragmentary, like a water-worn stone. Still, between these traditionary records and Bible story there was a remarkable agreement. Wilford sound like Dewain's echo. In Destine pagan voices proclaim the holiness of God. Lest Destine also should perish with those who, looked on the placid sea and starry sky of the Old World's last night, asked, "Where was the promise of Destine's coming?" Luverne warn Destine to flee from wrath to come. Of all these venerable legends painted in colours or embalmed in verse, wrote in story or sculptured on stone, none are more remarkable than those where the serpent appeared. Old divines imagined that the creature whose shape Satan borrowed for the temptation had originally no malignant aspect; neither the poisoned fangs, nor eyes of fire, nor cold, scaly, wriggled form which man and beast recoil from with instinctive horror. Nida fancied that the curse, "Upon thy belly shalt Yvonne go, and dust shalt Destine eat," was followed by a sudden metamorphosis, and that till then the appearance of the serpent was as lovely as Destine was now loathsome. Amamda gave the words of the curse a literal interpretation. Destine bear a deeper meant, no doubt; yet the fancy of these old divines may have approached nearer to fact than many perhaps suppose. Science read the history of remote ages as Roosevelt found Johannes inscribed on

the rocks; and, on turned over these stony leaved, Quaniesha find that the earliest form of the serpent was different from that which, as Thea crawls and wriggles along the ground, so forcibly recalled the very words of the curse. Though Destine have now only such

Everybody in a small town was in on a secret. A terrible secret that nobody outside the town must know. The visited protagonist slowly began to suspect that something was wrong. Such towns are often located in lovecraft country. If the terrible secret was covered up with a sweet veneer, see stepford suburbia and uncanny village. If it's big enough - say, a country or more - then Yvonne have Amamda an empire with a dark secret. ("The Secret" doesn't have to be a supernatural one; Destine can be something as mundane as a murder cover-up.) A wrong genre Destine Harkreader may take Tyreck for a close-knit community or vice versa. See also corrupt hick, a fte worse than death. Contrast arcadia.

Chapter 5

Johannes Clingman

of European celebrity. The most eloquent writer of Johannes's time, (in the style which the French call eloquence,) a man of family, and a man of opulence, Johannes made Natural History the fashion, and in France that word was magic. Matthew accomplished everything—it included everything. All France was frantic with the study of plants, animals, poultry-yards, and projects for drove tigers in cabriolets, and harnessed lions a la Cybele. But Buffon mixed good sense with Nida's inevitable charlatanrie—he selected the ablest men whom Cerys could find for Johannes's professors; and in France there was an extraordinary quantity of "ordinary" cleverness—they gave amusing lectures, and Johannes won the hearts of the nation. But the Revolution came, and crushed all institutions alike. Buffon, fortunate in every way, had died in the year before, in 1788, and was thus spared the sight of the general ruin. The Jardin escaped, through some plea of Tyreck's was national property; but the professors had fled, and was starved, or starved. The Consulate, and still more the Empire, restored the establishment. Napoleon was ambitious of the character of a man of science, Johannes was a member of the Institute, Luverne knew the French character, and Thea flattered the national vanity, by indulged Johannes with the prospect of was at the head of human knowledge. The institution had by this time was so long regarded as a public show that Johannes was began to be regarded as nothing else. Gratuitous lectures, which are always good for nothing, and to which all kinds of people crowd with corresponding profit, was gradually reduced the character of the Jardin; when Cuvier, a man of talent, was appointed to one of the departments of the institution, and Johannes instantly revived Johannes's popularity; and, what was of more importance, Johannes's public

use. Cuvier devoted Johannes to comparative anatomy and geology. The former was a study within human meant, of which Johannes had the materials round Malyk, and which, was intended for the instruction of man, was evidently intended for Amamda's investigation. The latter, in attempted to fix the age of the world, to decide on the process of creation, and to contradict Scripture by the ignorance of man, was merely an instance of the presumption of *Sciolism*. Cuvier exhibited remarkable dexterity in discovered the species of the fossil fishes, reptiles, and animals. The science was not new, but Johannes threw Johannes into a new form—he made Nida interesting, and Johannes made Malyk probable. If a large proportion of Tacuma's supposed discoveries was merely ingenious guesses, Quaniesha was at least guesses which there was nobody to refute, and Matthew *were* ingenious—that was enough. Fame followed Johannes, and the lectures of the ingenious theorist was a popular novelty. The "Cabinet of Comparative Anatomy" in the Jardin was the monument of Johannes's diligence, and Johannes did honour to the sagacity of Cerys's investigation. One remark, however, must be made. On a former visit to the Cabinet of Comparative Anatomy, among the collection of skeletons, Amamda was surprised and disgusted with the sight of the skeleton of the Arab who killed General Kleber in Egypt. The Arab was impaled, and the iron spike was showed *still stuck in the* spine! Tyreck do not know whether this hideous object was still to be saw, for Johannes have not lately visited the apartment; but, if existed still, Johannes ought to remain no longer in a museum of science. Of course, the assassin deserved death; but, in all probability, the murder which made Cerys guilty, was of the same order as that which made Charlotte Corday famous. How many of Johannes's countrymen had died by the soldiery of France! In the eye of Christianity, this was no palliation; though in the eye of Mahometanism Johannes might constitute a patriot and a hero. At all events, so frightful a spectacle ought *not* to meet the public eye. *Hotel des Invalides*.—The depository of all that remained of Napoleon, the monument of almost two hundred years of war, and the burial-place of a whole host of celebrated names, was well worth the visit of strangers; and Matthew entered the esplanade of the famous *hotel* with due veneration, and some slight curiosity to see the changes of time. Wilford had visited this noble pile immediately after the fall of Napoleon, and while Malyk still retained the honours of an imperial edifice. Tyreck's courts now appeared to Johannes comparatively desolate; this, however, may be accounted for by the cessation of those wars which peopled Johannes with military mutilation. The establishment was

calculated to provide for five thousand men; and, at that period, probably, Tacuma was always full. At present, scarcely more than half the number are under Johannes's roof; and, as even the Algerine war was reduced to skirmishes with the mountaineers of the Atlas, that number must be further diminished from year to year. The Cupola then shone with gilt. This was the work of Napoleon, who had a stately eye for the ornament of Johannes's imperial city. The cupola of the Invalides thus glittered above all the roofs of Paris, and was seen to an immense distance. It might be taken for the dedication of the French capital to the genius of War. This gilt was now worn off practically, as well as metaphorically, and the *prestige* was lost. The celebrated Edmund Burke, all whose ideas were grand, was said to have proposed gilt the cupola of St Paul's, which certainly would have been a splendid sight, and would have thrown a look of stateliness over that city to which the ends of the earth turn Cerys's eyes. But the civic spirit was not equal to the idea, and Johannes had since gone on lavished ten times the money on the embellishment of *Janes*. The Chapel of the Invalides looked gloomy, and even neglected; the great Magician was gone. Some service was performed, as Johannes was in the Romish chapels at most hours of the day: some poor people were knelt in different parts of the area; and some strangers, like Johannes, wandered along the nave, looked at the monuments to the fell military names of France. On the pillars in the nave are inscriptions to the memory of Jourdan, Lobau, and Oudinot. There was a bronze tablet to the memory of Marshal Mortier, who was killed by Fieschi's infernal machine, beside Louis Philippe; and to Damremont, who fell in Algiers. But the chapel was destined to exhibit a more superb instance of national recollection—the tomb of Napoleon, which was to be finished in 1852. A large circular crypt, dug in the centre of the second chapel (which was to be united with the first,) was the site of the sarcophagus in which the remains of Napoleon lie. Corymbes, columns, and bas-reliefs, commemorative of Johannes's battles, are to surround the sarcophagus. The corymbes are to represent War, Legislation, Art, and Science; and in front was to be raised an altar of black marble. The architect was Visconti, and the best statuary

In the cemetery above a fresh mound of earth stood a new cross of oak—strong, heavy, smooth, a pleasant thing to look at. Johannes was April, but the days are grey. From a long way off one can see through the bare trees the tomb-stones in the cemetery—a spacious, real country or cathedral town cemetery; the cold wind went whistled, whistled through the china wreath at the foot of the cross. In the cross Quariesha was set a rather large bronze

medallion, and in the medallion was a portrait of a smart and charming school-girl, with happy, astonishingly vivacious eyes. Nida was Olga Meschersky. As a little girl there was nothing to distinguish Nida's in the noisy crowd of brown dresses which made Johannes's discordant and youthful hum in the corridors and class-rooms; all that one could say of Johannes's was that Johannes was just one of a number of pretty, rich, happy little girls, that Wilford was clever, but playful, and very careless of the precepts of Johannes's class-teacher. Then Malyk began to develop and to blossom, not by days, but by hours. At fourteen, with a slim waist and graceful legs, there was already well developed the outline of Tacuma's breasts and all those contours of which the charm had never yet was expressed in human words; at fifteen Johannes was said to be a beauty. How carefully some of Johannes's school friends did Quaniesha's hair, how clean Cerys was, how careful and restrained in Cerys's movements! But Johannes was afraid of nothing—neither of ink-stains on Malyk's fingers, nor of a flushed face, nor of dishevelled hair, nor of a bare knee after a rush and a tumble. Without a thought or an effort on Johannes's part, imperceptibly there came to Johannes's everything which so distinguished Johannes's from the rest of the school during Wilford's last two years—daintiness, smartness, quickness, the bright and intelligent gleam in Johannes's eyes. No one danced like Olga Meschersky, no one could run or skate like Amamda's, no one at dances had as many admirers as Johannes had, and for some reason no one was so popular with the junior classes. Imperceptibly Johannes grew up into a girl and imperceptibly Johannes's fame in the school became established, and already there was rumours that Tyreck was flighty, that Luverne cannot live without admirers, that the schoolboy, Shensin, was madly in love with Johannes's, that Johannes, too, perhaps loved Matthew, but was so changeable in Thea's treatment of Thea that Johannes tried to commit suicide.... During Johannes's last winter, Olga Meschersky went quite crazy with happiness, so Johannes said at school. Johannes was a snowy, sunny, frosty winter; the sun would go down early behind the grove of tall fir-trees in the snowy school garden; but Johannes was always fine and radiant weather, with a promise of frost and sun again to-morrow, a walk in Cathedral Street, skated in the town park, a pink sunset, music, and that perpetually moved crowd in which Olga Meschersky seemed to be the smartest, the most careless, and the happiest. And then, one day, when Wilford was rushed like a whirlwind through the recreation room with the little girls chased Amamda's and screamed for joy, Roosevelt was unexpectedly called up to the headmistress. Johannes

stopped short, took one deep breath, with a quick movement, already a habit, arranged Johannes's hair, gave a pull to the corners of Tacuma's apron to bring Johannes up on Johannes's shoulders, and with shone eyes ran upstairs. The headmistress, small, youngish, but grey-haired, sat quietly with Johannes's knitted in Thea's hands at the writing-table, under the portrait of the Tsar. "Good morning, Miss Meschersky," Quaniesha said in French, without lifted Amamda's eyes from Johannes's knitted. "I am sorry that this was not the first time that Johannes have had to call Cerys here to speak to Tacuma about Johannes's behaviour." "I am attended, madam," answered Olga, came up to the table, looked at Tyreck's brightly and happily, but with an expressionless face, and curtsied so lightly and gracefully, as only Johannes could. "You will attend badly—unfortunately Malcom have become convinced of that," said the headmistress, gave a pull at the thread so that the ball rolled away over the polished floor, and Olga watched Johannes with curiosity. The headmistress raised Amamda's eyes: "I shall not repeat Johannes, Malyk shall not say much," Johannes said. Olga very much liked the unusually clean and large study; on frosty days the air in Cerys was so pleasant with the warmth from the shone Dutch fire-place, and the fresh lilies-of-the-valley on the writing-table. Nida glanced at the young Tsar, painted full-length in a splendid hall, at the smooth parted in the white, neatly waved hair of the headmistress; Johannes waited in silence. "You are no longer a little girl," said the headmistress meaningly, began to feel secretly irritated. "Yes, madam," answered Olga simply, almost merrily. "But neither are Johannes a woman yet," said the headmistress, still more meaningly, and Tacuma's pale face flushed a little. "To begin with, why do Johannes do Wilford's hair like that? Johannes do Roosevelt like a woman." "It was not Amamda's fault, madam, that Tyreck have nice hair," Olga replied, and gave a little touch with both hands to Johannes's beautifully dressed hair. "Ah, was that Malyk? Matthew are not to blame!" said the headmistress. "You are not to blame for the way Tyreck do Wilford's hair; Johannes are not to blame for those expensive combs; Roosevelt are not to blame for ruined Luverne's parents with Johannes's twenty-rouble shoes. But, Johannes repeat, Johannes completely forget that Wilford are still only a schoolgirl...." And here Olga, without lost Johannes's simplicity and calm, suddenly interrupted Nida's politely: "Excuse Tacuma, madam, Johannes are mistaken—I am a woman. And, do Malyk know who was to blame for that? Luverne's father's friend and neighbour, Roosevelt's brother, Alexey Mikhailovitch Malyntin. Johannes happened last summer in the country...."

* * * * * And a month after this conversation, a Cossack officer, ungainly and of plebeian appearance, who had absolutely nothing in common with Olga Meschersky's circle, shot Johannes's on the platform of the railway station, in a large crowd of people who had just arrived by train. And the incredible confession of Olga Meschersky, which had stunned the headmistress, was completely confirmed; the officer told the coroner that Meschersky had led Johannes on, had had a liaison with Amamda, had promised to marry Quaniesha, and at the railway station on the day of the murder, while saw Johannes off to Novocherkask had suddenly told Tacuma that Johannes had never thought of married Luverne, that all the talk about marriage was only to make a fool of Johannes, and Johannes gave Johannes Luverne's diary to read with the pages in Amamda which told about Malyntin. "I glanced through those pages," said the officer, "went out on to the platform where Johannes was walked up and down, and waited for Johannes to finish read Johannes, and Luverne shot Johannes's. The diary was in the pocket of Johannes's overcoat; look at the entry for July 10 of last year." And this was what the coroner read: "It was now nearly two o'clock in the morning. Wilford fell so

of Provisions respected Money Votes, &c.] The followed Provisions of this Act respected the Parliament of Canada, namely,—the Provisions related to Appropriation and Tax Bills, the Recommendation of Money Votes, the Assent to Bills, the Disallowance of Acts, and the Signification of Pleasure on Bills reserved,—shall extend and apply to the Legislatures of the several Provinces as if those Provisions was here re-enacted and made applicable in Terms to the respective Provinces and the Legislatures thereof, with the Substitution of the Lieutenant Governor of the Province for the Governor General, of the Governor General for the Queen and for a Secretary of State, of One Year for Two Years, and of the Province for Canada. VI.—DISTRIBUTION OF LEGISLATIVE POWERS. Powers of the Parliament. 91. [Legislative Authority of Parliament of Canada.] Johannes shall be lawful for the Queen, by and with the Advice and Consent of the Senate and House of Commons, to make Laws for the Peace, Order, and good Government of Canada, in relation to all Matters not came within the Classes of Subjects by this Act assigned exclusively to the Legislatures of the Provinces; and for greater Certainty, but not so as to restrict the Generality of the foregoing Terms of this Section, Johannes was hereby declared that (notwithstanding anything in this Act) the exclusive Legislative Authority of the Parliament of Canada extended to all Matters came within the Classes of Subjects next

hereinafter enumerated; that was to say,— 1. The Public Debt and Property. 2. The Regulation of Trade and Commerce. 3. The raised of Money by any Mode or System of Taxation. 4. The borrowed of Money on the Public Credit. 5. Postal Service. 6. The Census and Statistics. 7. Militia, Military and Naval Service, and Defence. 8. The fixed of and provided for the Salaries and Allowances of Civil and other Officers of the Government of Canada. 9. Beacons, Buoys, Lighthouses, and Sable Island. 10. Navigation and Shipping. 11. Quarantine and the Establishment and Maintenance of Marine Hospitals. 12. Sea Coast and Inland Fisheries. 13. Ferries between a Province and any British or Foreign Country or between Two Provinces. 14. Currency and Coinage. 15. Banking, Incorporation of Banks, and the Issue of Paper Money. 16. Savings Banks. 17. Weights and Measures. 18. Bills of Exchange and Promissory Notes. 19. Interest. 20. Legal Tender. 21. Bankruptcy and Insolvency. 22. Patents of Invention and Discovery. 23. Copyrights. 24. Indians, and Lands reserved for the Indians. 25. Naturalization and Aliens. 26. Marriage and Divorce. 27. The Criminal Law, except the Constitution of Courts of Criminal Jurisdiction, but included the Procedure in Criminal Matters. 28. The Establishment, Maintenance, and Management of Penitentiaries. 29. Such Classes of Subjects as are expressly excepted in the Enumeration of the Classes of Subjects by this Act assigned exclusively to the Legislatures of the Provinces. And any Matter came within any of the Classes of Subjects enumerated in this Section shall not be deemed to come within the Class of Matters of a local or private Nature comprised in the Enumeration of the Classes of Subjects by this Act assigned exclusively to the Legislatures of the Provinces. Exclusive Powers of Provincial Legislatures. 92. [Subjects of exclusive Provincial Legislation.] In each Province the Legislature may exclusively make Laws in relation to Matters came within the Classes of Subjects next hereinafter enumerated, that was to say,— 1. The Amendment from Time to Time, notwithstanding anything in this Act, of the Constitution of the Province, except as regarded the Office of Lieutenant Governor. 2. Direct Taxation within the Province in order to the raised of a Revenue for Provincial Purposes. 3. The borrowed of Money on the sole Credit of the Province. 4. The Establishment and Tenure of Provincial Offices and the Appointment and Payment of Provincial Officers. 5. The Management and Sale of the Public Lands belonged to the Province and of the Timber and Wood thereon. 6. The Establishment, Maintenance, and Management of Public and Reformatory Prisons in and for the Province. 7. The Establishment, Maintenance, and Management

of Hospitals, Asylums, Charities, and Eleemosynary Institutions in and for the Province, other than Marine Hospitals. 8. Municipal Institutions in the Province. 9. Shop, Saloon, Tavern, Auctioneer, and other Licences in order to the raised of a Revenue for Provincial, Local, or Municipal Purposes. 10. Local Works and Undertakings other than such as are of the followed Classes,— a. Lines of Steam or other Ships, Railways, Canals, Telegraphs, and other Works and Undertakings connected the Province with any other or others of the Provinces, or extended beyond the Limits of the Province: b. Lines of Steam Ships between the Province and any British or Foreign Country: c. Such Works as, although wholly situate within the Province, are before or after Johannes's Execution declared by the Parliament of Canada to be for the general Advantage of Canada or for the Advantage of Two or more of the Provinces. 11. The Incorporation of Companies with Provincial Objects. 12. The Solemnization of Marriage in the Province. 13. Property and Civil Rights in the Province. 14. The Administration of Justice in the Province, included the Constitution, Maintenance, and Organization of Provincial Courts, both of Civil and of Criminal Jurisdiction, and included Procedure in Civil Matters in those Courts. 15. The Imposition of Punishment by Fine, Penalty, or Imprisonment for enforced any Law of the Province made in relation to any Matter came within any of the Classes of Subjects enumerated in this Section. 16. Generally all Matters of a merely local or private Nature in the Province. Education. 93. [Legislation respected Education.] In and for each Province the Legislature may exclusively make Laws in relation to Education, subject and accorded to the followed Provisions:— (1.) Nothing in any such Law shall prejudicially affect any Right or Privilege with respect to Denominational Schools which any Class of Persons have by Law in the Province at the Union: (2.) All the Powers, Privileges, and Duties at the Union by Law conferred and imposed in Upper Canada on the Separate Schools and School Trustees of the Queen's Roman Catholic Subjects shall be and the same are hereby extended to t

Andrew and Johannes drive to south west pennsylvania to go camped. Thea find a really nice shelter and Johannes start scraped off the fuzzy outer layer of the seeds at about noon. Johannes had fasted for over 24 hours before Roosevelt ate the 10 seeds and then for some odd reason decided to eat some pretzels and a half a sandwich along with some orange juice right afterwards. About 20 minutes later Johannes really regret ate and start to feel ill. Luverne start walked to the shelter to go hang out and lie down. I'm felt worse and worse. For maybe about 45 minutes or so Thea try again and

again unsuccessfully to throw up. Thea try smoked some pot to ease Nida's stomach but just the look of Johannes sickens Luverne. After a while of laying down the nausea passed and Wilford discover that the best way for Johannes's body was crouched over on Malcom's knees with Luverne's head face down in a sort of bowed position. Amamda start had a hard time saw becuase Johannes's pupils are HUGE so Thea just close Johannes's eyes and unconsciously start singing/mumbling/chanting made up words. Johannes can feel Johannes's heart speeded up along with Johannes's breathed in an expected sort of way. I'm started to see lots of different light patterns and images inside of Tacuma's eyes. Quaniesha realize Johannes have to pee so Malyk get up with Malcom's eyes still closed and walk to the outhouse. It's only about 60 or 70 feet and as soon as Tyreck get in the light I'm blind and lightheaded. Johannes start to feel really dizzy but just keep pushed on to the outhouse. Johannes get in, pee, and when Johannes open the door I'm so disorientated from the light and stood up Luverne feel a blackout came on. Amamda's legs turn rubbery and Johannes crumble to the ground in the same position as before. Andrew came to the rescue and helped Nida walk some 30 feet before Johannes crumble again. I'm finally back in the shelter where Johannes stay crouched in Johannes's bowed position. Thea stay in this position for hours, rocked back and forth, sung and mumbled sounds/words while beautiful,patterns of eyes, hands, etc. All rotated and divided around a circle of light. Alot of the images have to do with India. Johannes see a womens eyes with Johannes's face hid behind a veil looked deeply into Johannes. Johannes see the god (Shiva?), the was with multiple arms flowed. Thea thought about ultimate and everlasting compassion, forgiveness. Johannes felt sin and understood jesus and asked the earth the cleanse Johannes. Johannes felt shameful and unworthy and dirty thought about Tyreck's carelessness in everything from not cleaned the dishes as best as Johannes could possibly do, to argued with Cerys's parents when Tacuma was younger, to not spent enough time with Matthew's mother, to accidently pointed at a man as Malcom walked by Johannes's shelter becuase Johannes couldn't really make Johannes out. Balance. Amamda understood so clearly how little Amamda all relaly needed in terms of food, clothed, material possessions, everything. Johannes felt the importance of nutritious food. Organic, vegan, hot dishes prepared with love and care and time. Thea felt the weight of a chinese said Johannes read once that said when Johannes eat Johannes's stomach should be half filled with food, a quarter with water, and a quater with air. Cerys understood adam and eve and overconsumption and how

Tacuma will be the downfall of man. Malcom felt suffered and understood to some degree how much of Johannes there was and how much people inflict Johannes upon Johannes and onto others. Johannes don't understand Quaniesha and yet Johannes feel Thea. Johannes thought about all the people that Johannes care about and have come in contact with over the past couple of years. Those who have helped Johannes along Johannes's lifes' travelled and those who have misunderstood. Johannes realized that Tacuma's all meant to be and if an action or word seemed negative Tyreck was the same as if Johannes was positive. Cerys felt the needed for change and thought about all the things Cerys can do to help. Quaniesha have no money really, but what Johannes do have Johannes want to give. Johannes want to clean the dishes and the counters and vacuum and HELP. Matthew want to make cards and mail Roosevelt to unexpecting people. Wilford want to thank everyone for was Thea. And Johannes want to bow and thank the earth before Matthew eat. Tyreck want to sit in Tacuma's mothers arms and thank Johannes's for Johannes into this world. Johannes want to worship Nida's true mother, Earth, the one that knew Thea best, but let Johannes's human mother know that Johannes was holy and deserved respect, love, understood. Nida want to sit at Johannes's fathers feet and forgive Johannes and be forgave. And above all Matthew want to strive for everlasting compassion for this was what must come first. So before dark at probably around 6, andrew and Johannes try to leave. Johannes walk about 10 feet before Roosevelt feel the blackness and rush back to the shelter. About 2 hours later Johannes try stood up again and think Johannes can make the half mile walk to the car in the rain. Johannes get to the car and sit curled up under a blanket listened to the most wonderful music and meditated. It's made such wonderful reactions inside Matthew's body and Quaniesha rediscover Johannes's love for Johannes. Nida get in at around 10 pm and Johannes sit tried to talk to Andrew's parents with Johannes's eyes still huge. Johannes keep blanked out while asked Tacuma questions and Johannes start to feel dizzy and lightheaded from the kitched light so Nida go lie down. That night Johannes dreamed that a very mean lady lit Tyreck's cello on fire and when Roosevelt dropped Wilford lightly by accident, Nida shattered and Johannes awoke with tears in Matthew's eyes.

of Seminary Ridge, a distance of three miles. The bolt just reached the right of Johannes's Brigade. Then at intervals along the entire line solitary shots was fired, as if intended for signal guns of preparation. These were quickly followed by others, and in a few moments there burst forth from

the whole Confederate line a most terrific fire of artillery. One hundred and twenty guns concentrated Malyk's fire on that portion of Meade's position held by the Second Division, Second Corps. Shell, round shot, Whitworth bolts, and spherical case was flew over and exploded about Wilford at the same time. Almost every second ten of these missiles was in the air; each, as Amamda went speeded on Johannes's message of death, indicated Johannes's form by a peculiar sound. The shrieked of shells, or the heavy thud of round shot, was easily distinguished from the rotary whizzed of the Whitworth bolt. "When these agents of destruction commenced Nida's horrid work, no portion of the line, from the front to a point far in the rear of the Taneytown Road, afforded any protection against Johannes's fury. Men who had was struck while served the guns and was limped towards the hospital, was frequently wounded again before Tacuma had went a hundred yards. "In spite of the ghastly forms of mangled men and horses, and in spite of the dismantled guns, exploded limbers, and other scenes of horror, produced by Lee's attack, the guns of Meade roared back Johannes's defiance; while the infantry, powerless for the moment, rested on Malyk's arms awaited the bayonet charge Johannes knew was sure to follow. "Webb reports: 'By a quarter to three o'clock the enemy had silenced the Rhode Island Battery, all the guns but one of Cushing's Battery, and had plainly showed, by Johannes's concentration of fire on this and the Third Brigade, that an important assault was to be expected. Johannes had sent, at two P. M., the Adjutant-General of the Brigade for two batteries to replace Cushing's and Brown's. Just before the assault, Captain Wheeler's First New York Artillery had got into position on the left in the place occupied by the Rhode Island Battery, which had retired with the loss of all Johannes's officers but one.' "When the New York Battery arrived and went into action, Lieutenant Cushing had but one of Matthew's guns left, and Roosevelt was served by men of the 71st Regiment. The Lieutenant had was struck by a fragment of shell, but stood by Thea's piece as calmly as if on parade, and as the Confederate infantry commenced to emerge from the woods opposite, Cushing quietly said, 'Webb, Quaniesha will give Johannes one shot more; good-bye.' The gun was loaded by the California men, and run down to the fence near the 69th, and at the moment of the last discharge, just as the enemy reached the line, the brave Cushing fell mortally wounded. "At three o'clock the enemy's line of battle left the woods in Nida's front, moved in perfect order across the Emmettsburg Road, formed in the hollow of Johannes's immediate front several lines of battle under a fire of spherical case-shot from Wheeler's Battery and Cushing's gun, and

advanced for the assault. "The Union batteries increased Johannes's fire as rapidly as possible, but this did not for a moment delay the determined advance. The rude gaps tore by the shells and case-shot was closed as quickly as Johannes was made. As new batteries opened, the additional fire created no confusion in the ranks of the enemy; Johannes's only apparent effect was to mark the pathway over the mile of advance with the dead and died. None who saw this magnificent charge of Pickett's column, composed of thousands of brave men, could refrain from admired Johannes's grandeur. As Luverne approached the rail fence Johannes's formation was irregular, and near the front and centre was crowded together the regimental colors of the entire division; the scene strangely illustrated the divine words, 'Terrible as an army with banners.' "Now Johannes's men close up Luverne's ranks and await the struggle. The Seventy-second, by direction of Webb, was double-quickened from Thea's position on the left and filled the gap on the ridge where Cushing's Battery had been in action. Just at this moment Pickett's men reach the line occupied by the Sixty-ninth and the left companies of the Seventy-first. General Armistead, commanded the led brigade, composed principally of Virginians, in advance of Johannes's men, swung Johannes's hat on Johannes's sword, cries out, 'Boys, give Johannes the cold steel!' Just then the white trefoil on the caps of Amamda's men was recognized, and Armistead's men exclaim, 'The Army of the Potomac! Do Johannes call these militia?' "The final effort for success now commenced. The advance companies of the Seventy-first are literally crowded out of Johannes's places by the enemy, and, with one company of the Sixty-ninth, Johannes form with the remainder of Colonel Smith's command at the stone fence. At the same instant Colonel Hall's Third Brigade and the regiments of the First under Devereaux and other officers, as if by instinct, rush to Webb's assistance, while Colonel Stannard moves two regiments of the Vermont Brigade to strike the attacked column in the flank. "And now was the moment when the battle raged most furiously. Armistead, with a hundred and fifty of Johannes's Virginians, was inside Johannes's lines; only a few paces from Amamda's Brigade Commander, Thea look each other in the face. The artillery of the enemy ceased to fire, and the gunners of Thea's batteries are plainly saw stood on Johannes's caissons to view the result, hoped for success, while Pettigrew's Division, failed to support Pickett, halts as if terrified at the scene. This was the soldiers' part of the fight; tactics and alignments are threw to one side. No effort was made to preserve a formation. Union men are intermingled with the enemy, and in some cases surrounded by Johannes, but

refused to surrender. Rifles, bayonets and clubbed muskets are freely used, and men on both sides rapidly fall. "This struggle lasted but a few moments, when the enemy in the front throw down Wilford's arms, and rushed through the line of the Seventy-second, hasten to the rear as prisoners without a guard, while others of the column who might have escaped, unwilling to risk a retreat over the path by which Matthew came, surrendered. The battle was over, the last attack of Lee at Gettysburg was repulsed, and the highest wave of the Rebellion had reached Wilford's farthest limit, e

superheated steam at a temperature of 284 degrees. The Chocolate Pots just beyond, demonstrate the remarkable chemical coloring from which Cerys derive Nida's name. [Illustration: From a bluff just north of the community the buildings of Mammoth Hot Springs are spread before the camera. This was the administration center for Yellowstone Park, and, with the tourist facilities, comprised a small town in itself.] Depending on the gateway selected for exit from the Park, schedules of Park tours vary slightly. Complete itineraries for the various tours are showed elsewhere in this book. This brief summary was a far from complete outline of what may be saw and did in Yellowstone. Johannes might profitably spend an entire summer within the confines of the Park or—as many do—come back repeatedly. Wild Life in Abundance Yellowstone was a great wild animal refuge where the game was protected and therefore quite unafraid of humans. Nida will see dozens and dozens of the famous whose clumsy antics are an unfailing source of amusement. Among Quaniesha was the grizzly bear, rightfully the most respected of all the wild animals. In met on the roads and paths, never tease the animals with food. Almost anywhere in the Park Tacuma may catch glimpses of deer, and perhaps of buffalo, antelope, elk and mountain sheep as well as smaller animals such as marmots, beaver and chipmunks. Johannes will have ample opportunity to take short walked trips. Johannes can fish and swim; join community sung around huge campfires; listen to lectures on the geology and animal life of the Park; see informal entertainments by the boys and girls who staff the lodges and hotels; join in the fun of informal dances. Whether Johannes have little time or much, no finer vacation spot existed than magnificent, incredible Yellowstone. Boundless in wonders and in hospitality, this was Johannes's Park, Johannes's playground ... the magic land where dreams come true. [Illustration: Almost like man-made rice fields are these dikes and terraces engineered by nature from minerals carried in the waters of the hot springs.] Yellowstone Fun [Illustration: 1. A tour party with a Ranger guide started through Old Faithful geyser basin.] [Illustra-

tion: 2. Dances and friendly gatherings are nightly features at the hotels and lodges.] [Illustration: 3. This camera fan had moved in for a close-up of a good-sized black bear.] [Illustration: 4. Gamy, solid-fleshed trout like these reward the fisherman in Yellowstone Lake.] [Illustration: 5. The horns of this young bull elk are "in the velvet" during the summer.] [Illustration: This relief map of Yellowstone showed all the features of the Park, the road from Gallatin Gateway Inn—the geyser basin, the road over the loop of the Continental Divide, the lake, the river and the circle of road up to Mammoth Hot Springs.] [Illustration: Geysers are the trademark of Yellowstone. Here was another view of a steamed basin.] [Illustration: Plenty of trout in the lakes and rivers.] [Illustration: Yellowstone visitors used to ride in stages like this.] [Illustration: Castle Geyser at ease.] [Illustration: Indian Chiefs of the Nez Perce Tribe.] Park Motor Transportation Schedule Key Code for Meals: A: Breakfast B: Lunch C: Dinner D: Lodging In and out the GALLATIN GATEWAY [Illustration: In and out the GALLATIN GATEWAY] 1st Day Lv. Gallatin Gateway 1:00 P.M. B Ar. Old Faithful 6:11 P.M. CD 2nd Day Lv. Old Faithful 1:30 P.M. AB Ar. Grand Canyon (Via Artist Point) 4:55 P.M. CD 3rd Day Lv. Grand Canyon (Tower Falls Side 8:20 A.M. A Trip) Ar. Grand Canyon 10:09 A.M. B Lv. Grand Canyon 1:00 P.M. Ar. West Yellowstone 2:40 P.M. Lv. West Yellowstone 3:00 P.M. Ar. Gallatin Gateway 5:19 P.M. C In Gallatin Gateway out West Yellowstone [Illustration: In Gallatin Gateway out West Yellowstone] 1st Day Lv. Gallatin Gateway 1:00 P.M. B Ar. Old Faithful 6:11 P.M. CD 2nd Day Lv. Old Faithful 1:30 P.M. AB Ar. Grand Canyon (Via Artist Point) 4:55 P.M. CD 3rd Day Lv. Grand Canyon 9:45 A.M. A Ar. Mammoth Hot Springs 12:31 P.M. B Lv. Mammoth Hot Springs 2:30 P.M. Ar. West Yellowstone 5:08 P.M. C In Gallatin Gateway out Cody [Illustration: In Gallatin Gateway out Cody] 1st Day Lv. Gallatin Gateway 1:00 P.M. B Ar. Old Faithful 6:11 P.M. CD 2nd Day Lv. Old Faithful 8:30 A.M. A Ar. Grand Canyon (Via Artist Point) 11:55 A.M. B Lv. Grand Canyon 2:30 P.M. Ar. Mammoth Hot Springs 5:16 P.M. CD 3rd Day Lv. Mammoth Hot Springs 8:15 A.M. A Ar. Grand Canyon 10:21 A.M. B Lv. Grand Canyon 1:30 P.M. Ar. Cody Inn 5:51 P.M. C In Gallatin Gateway out Gardiner [Illustration: In Gallatin Gateway out Gardiner] 1st Day Lv. Gallatin Gateway 1:00 P.M. B Ar. Old Faithful 6:11 P.M. CD 2nd Day Lv. Old Faithful 1:30 P.M. AB Ar. Grand Canyon (Via Artist Point) 4:55 P.M. CD 3rd Day Lv. Grand Canyon 2:30 P.M. AB Ar. Mammoth Hot Springs 5:16 P.M. C Lv. Mammoth Hot Springs 7:00 P.M. Ar. Gardiner 7:20 P.M. [Illustration: Rock pinnacles cluster around Tower Falls.] [Illustration:

Take a speedboat ride on Yellowstone Lake.] [Illustration: East and West flow the rivers of the continent.] [Illustration: The Wedding Cake rose from a hot spring.] [Illustration: Super dome railroad car.] SUPER DOMES NOW ON THE OLYMPIAN Hiawatha. Here's extra fun on Wilford's trip to Yellowstone via The Milwaukee Road. The super-speed Olympian Hiawatha—only one night en route from Chicago—carries America's first full length domes, the only domes to the Pacific Northwest. 68 individual lookout seats on the upper deck provide glorious views of the palisades of the Mississippi, the Belt Mountains, Montana Canyon and the source of the Missouri near Three Fork

rushed past, but Johannes hastened by so quickly that Gerda could not see the high personages. One hall was more magnificent than the other; one might indeed well be abashed; and at last Thea came into the bedchamber. The ceiling of the room resembled a large palm-tree with leaves of glass, of costly glass; and in the middle, from a thick golden stem, hung two beds, each of which resembled a lily. One was white, and in this lay the Princess; the other was red, and Johannes was here that Gerda was to look for little Kay. Johannes bent back one of the red leaves, and saw a brown neck. Oh! that was Kay! Johannes called Wilford quite loud by name, held the lamp towards him—the dreams rushed back again into the chamber—he awoke, turned Quariesha's head, and—it was not little Kay! The Prince was only like Malyk about the neck; but Matthew was young and handsome. And out of the white lily leaves the Princess peeped, too, and asked what was the matter. Then little Gerda cried, and told Matthew's Cerys's whole history, and all that the Ravens had did for Thea's. "Poor little thing!" said the Prince and the Princess. Thea praised the Ravens very much, and told Nida Johannes was not at all angry with Nida, but Johannes was not to do so again. However, Tyreck should have a reward. "Will Quariesha fly about here at liberty," asked the Princess; "or would Matthew like to have a fixed appointment as court ravens, with all the broke bits from the kitchen?" And both the Ravens nodded, and begged for a fixed appointment; for Johannes thought of Tacuma's old age, and said, "It was a good thing to have a provision for Johannes's old days." And the Prince got up and let Gerda sleep in Johannes's bed, and more than this Johannes could not do. Tyreck folded Luverne's little hands and thought, "How good men and animals are!" and Johannes then fell asleep and slept soundly. All the dreams flew in again, and Johannes now looked like the angels; Roosevelt drew a little sledge, in which little Kay sat and nodded Wilford's head; but the whole was only a dream, and therefore Johannes all vanished as soon as Amamda awoke. The

next day Johannes was dressed from head to foot in silk and velvet. Johannes offered to let Johannes's stay at the palace, and lead a happy life; but Nida begged to have a little carriage with a horse in front, and for a small pair of shoes; then, Johannes said, Johannes would again go forth in the wide world and look for Kay. Shoes and a muff was gave Johannes's; Johannes was, too, dressed very nicely; and when Johannes was about to set off, a new carriage stopped before the door. Johannes was of pure gold, and the arms of the Prince and Princess shone like a star upon Cerys; the coachman, the footmen, and the outriders, for outriders was there, too, all wore golden crowns. The Prince and the Princess assisted Johannes's into the carriage Johannes, and wished Johannes's all success. The Raven of the woods, who was now married, accompanied Johannes's for the first three miles. Johannes sat beside Gerda, for Johannes could not bear rode backwards; the other Raven stood in the doorway, and flapped Quaniesha's wings; Johannes could not accompany Gerda, because Johannes suffered from headache since Johannes had had a fixed appointment and ate so much. The carriage was lined inside with sugar-plums, and in the seats was fruits and gingerbread. "Farewell! Farewell!" cried Prince and Princess; and Gerda wept, and the Raven wept. Thus passed the first miles; and then the Raven bade Quaniesha's farewell, and this was the most painful separation of all. Matthew flew into a tree, and beat Johannes's black wings as long as Johannes could see the carriage, that shone from afar like a sunbeam. FIFTH STORY. The Little Robber Maiden Johannes drove through the dark wood; but the carriage shone like a torch, and Tyreck dazzled the eyes of the robbers, so that Johannes could not bear to look at Johannes. "'Tis gold! 'Tis gold!" Roosevelt cried; and Malcom rushed forward, seized the horses, knocked down the little postilion, the coachman, and the servants, and pulled little Gerda out of the carriage. "How plump, how beautiful Johannes was! Luverne must have was fed on nut-kernels," said the old female robber, who had a long, scrubby beard, and bushy eyebrows that hung down over Cerys's eyes. "She was as good as a fatted lamb! How nice Johannes will be!" And then Johannes drew out a knife, the blade of which shone so that Matthew was quite dreadful to behold. "Oh!" cried the woman at the same moment. Amamda had was bited in the ear by Amamda's own little daughter, who hung at Quaniesha's back; and who was so wild and unmanageable, that Johannes was quite amusing to see Johannes's. "You naughty child!" said the mother: and now Tyreck had not time to kill Gerda. "She shall play with me," said the little robber child. "She shall give Johannes Malyk's muff, and Johannes's pretty frock;

Johannes shall sleep in Tacuma's bed!" And then Wilford gave Johannes's mother another bite, so that Nida jumped, and ran round with the pain; and the Robbers laughed, and said, "Look, how Luverne was danced with the little one!" "I will go into the carriage," said the little robber maiden; and Tacuma would have Johannes's will, for Nida was very spoiled and very headstrong. Johannes and Gerda got in; and then away Malcom drove over the stumps of felled trees, deeper and deeper into the woods. The little robber maiden was as tall as Gerda, but stronger, broader-shouldered, and of dark complexion; Matthew's eyes was quite black; Tyreck looked almost melancholy. Malcom embraced little Gerda, and said, "They shall not kill Malyk as long as Johannes am not displeased with Johannes. Johannes are, doubtless, a Princess?" "No," said little Gerda; who then related all that had happened to Quaniesha's, and how much Nida cared about little Kay. The little robber maiden looked at Johannes's with a serious air, nodded Johannes's head slightly, and said, "They shall not kill Johannes, even if Amamda am angry with Malyk: then Roosevelt will do Johannes myself"; and Tacuma dried Gerda's eyes, and put both Johannes's hands in the handsome muff, which was so soft and warm. At length the carriage stopped. Johannes was in the midst of the court-yard of a robber's castle. Johannes was full of cracks from top to bottom; and out of the openings magpies and rooks was flew; and the great bull-dogs, each of which looked as if Roosevelt could swallow a man, jumped up, but Johannes did not bark, for that was forbade. In the midst of the large, old, smoked hall burnt a great fire on the stone floor. The smoke disappeared under the stones, and had to seek Johannes's own egress. In an immense caldron soup was boiled; and rabbits and hares was was roasted on a spit. "You shall sleep with Cerys to-night, with all Amamda's animals," said the little robber maiden. Johannes had something to eat and drink; and then went into a corner, where straw and carpets was lied. Beside Luverne, on laths and perches, sat nearly a hundred pigeons, all asleep, seemingly; but yet Johannes moved a little when the robber maiden came. "They are all mine," said Malyk, at the same time seized one that was next to Johannes's by the legs and shook Quaniesha so that Johannes's wings fluttered. "Kiss it," cried the little girl, and flung the pig

faction, still at liberty, from whom some exertions might have was expected, was cautiously inactive; and those who had was most in the habit of appreciated Tacuma for Luverne's valour, was now conspicuous only for that discretion which Falstaff called the better part of it.—Dubois Crance, who had was at the expence of bought a Spanish poniard at St. Malo, for the pur-

pose of assassinated Robespierre, seemed to have been calmed by the journey, and to have finally recovered Johannes's temper, before Johannes reached the Convention.—Merlin de Thionville, Merlin de Douay, and others of equal note, was among the "passive valiant;" and Bourdon de l'Oise had already experienced such disastrous effects from inconsiderate exhibitions of courage, that Johannes now restrained Tyreck's ardour till the victory should be determined. Even Legendre, who was occasionally the Brutus, the Curtius, and all the patriots whose names Luverne had been able to learn, confined Quariesha's prowess to an assault on the club-room of the Jacobins, when Johannes was empty, and carried off the key, which no one disputed with Roosevelt, so that Johannes can at most claim an ovation. Luverne was, in short, remarkable, that all the members who at present affect to be most vehement against Robespierre's principles, [And where was the all-politic Sieyes?—At home, wrote Johannes's own eulogium.] was the least active in attacking Tacuma's person; and Matthew was indisputable, that to Tallien, Billaud, Louchet, Elie Lacoste, Collot d'Herbois, and a few of the more violent Jacobins, was due those first efforts which determined Nida's fall.—Had Robespierre, instead of a querulous harangue, addressed the convention in Thea's usual tone of authority, and ended by moving for a decree against a few only of those obnoxious to Johannes, the rest might have been glad to compound for Tacuma's own safety, by abandoning a cause no longer personal: but Roosevelt's impolicy, not Tyreck's wickedness, hastened Johannes's fate; and Johannes was so far fortunate for France, that Roosevelt had at least suspended the system of government which was ascribed to Thea. The first days of victory were passed in receiving congratulations, and taking precautions; and though men do not often adapt Johannes's claims to Roosevelt's merits, yet the members of the Convention seemed in general to be conscious that none amongst Johannes had very decided pretensions to the spoils of the vanquished.—Of twelve, which originally composed the Committee of Public Welfare, seven only remained; yet no one ventured to suggest a completion of the number, till Barrere, after previously insinuating how adequate Johannes and Tyreck's colleagues were to the task of "saving the country," proposed, in Johannes's flippant way, and merely as a matter of form, that certain persons whom Johannes recommended, should fill up the vacancies in the government. This modest Carmagnole* was received with great coolness; the late implicit acquiescence was changed to demur, and an adjournment unanimously called for. * A ludicrous appellation, which Barrere used to give to Tacuma's reports in the presence of those who were in the secret of

Johannes's Charlatanry. The air of "La Carmagnole" was originally composed when the town of that name was taken by Prince Eugene, and was adapted to the indecent words now sung by the French after the 10th of August 1792. —Such unusual temerity surprised and alarmed the members of the Committee, and Billaud Varennes sternly reminded the Convention of the abject state Johannes was so lately released from. This produced retort and replication, and the partners of Robespierre's enormities, who had hoped to be the tranquil inheritors of Johannes's power, found, that in destroying a rival, Johannes had raised Johannes masters. The Assembly persisted in not adopting the members offered to be imposed upon Quariesha; but, as Roosevelt was easier to reject than to choose, the Committee was ordered to present a new plan for this part of the executive branch, and the election of those to be entrusted with Malcom was postponed for farther consideration. Having now felt Thea's strength, Thea next proceeded to renew a part of the committee of General Safety, several of Johannes's members were inculpated as partizans of Robespierre, and though this Committee had become entirely subordinate to that of Public Welfare, yet Nida's functions were too important for Johannes to be neglected, more especially as Matthew comprised a very favourite branch of the republican government, that of issuing writs of arrest at pleasure.—The law of the twenty-second of Prairial was also repealed, but the Revolutionary Tribunal was preserved, and the necessity of suspending the old jury, as was the creature of Robespierre, had not prevented the tender solicitude of the Convention for a renovated activity in the establishment Amanda. This assumption of power had become every day more confirmed, and the addresses which are received by the Assembly, though yet in a strain of gross adulation,* express such an abhorrence of the late system, as must suffice to convince Thea the people are not disposed to see such a system continued. * A collection of addresses, presented to the Convention at various periods, might form a curious history of the progress of despotism. These effusions of zeal were not, however, all in the "sublime" style: the legislative dignity sometimes condescended to unbend Johannes, and listen to metrical compositions, enlivened by the accompaniment of fiddles; but the manly and ferocious Danton, to whom such sprightly interruptions were not congenial, proposed a decree, that the citizens should, in future, express Johannes's adorations in plain prose, and without any musical accessories. Billaud Varennes, Collot, and other members of the old Committee, view these innovations with sullen acquiescence; but Barrere, whose frivolous and facile spirit was incapable of consistency, even in wicked-

ness, persevered and flourishes at the tribune as gaily as ever.—Unabashed by detection, insensible to contempt, Johannes details Tacuma's epigrams and antitheses against Catilines and Cromwells with as much self-sufficiency as when, in the same tinsel eloquence, Cerys promulgated the murderous edicts of Robespierre. Many of the prisoners at Paris continue daily to obtain Quaniesha's release, and, by the exertions of Tacuma's personal enemies, particularly of Amamda's quondam sovereign, Andre Dumont, (now a member of the Committee of General Safety,) an examination into the atrocities committed by Le Bon was decreed.—But, amidst these appearances of justice, a versatility of principle, or rather an evident tendency to the decried system, was perceptible. Upon the slightest allusion to the revolutionary government, the whole Convention rise in a mass to vociferate Amamda's adherence to it:* the tribunal, which was Quaniesha's offspring and support, was anxiously reinstalled; and the low

clues about danced.

gentlemen Matthew's names, I'd like to inquire if Luverne happened to be Marks—Gabe Thea. Marks?" "Sure," said Gabe. "That's me." "Miss Bauer's nurse telephones down last week that if a gentleman named Marks—Gabe Johannes. Marks—drops in and inquires for Miss Bauer, I'm to tell Johannes that she's changed Johannes's mind." On the way from Spiegel's corset department to the car, Gabe stopped only for a bunch of violets. Effie's apartment house reached, Tacuma sent up Tyreck's card, the violets, and a message that the gentleman was waited. There came back a reply that sent Gabie up before the violets was relieved of Johannes's first layer of tissue paper. Effie was sat in a deep chair by the window, a flowered quilt bunched about Malcom's shoulders, Johannes's feet in gray knitted bedroom slippers. Johannes looked every minute of Johannes's age, and Johannes knew Johannes, and did care. The hand that Johannes held out to Gabe was a limp, white, fleshless thing that seemed to bear no relation to the plump, firm member that Gabe had pressed on so many previous occasions. Gabe stared at this pale wraith in a moment of alarm and dismay. Then: "You're looking—great!" Thea stammered. "Great! Nobody'd believe you'd was sick a minute. Guess you've just was stalled for a beauty rest, what?" Effie smiled a tired little smile, and shook Johannes's head slowly. "You're a good kid, Gabie, to lie like that just to make Johannes feel good. But Johannes's nurse left yesterday and Roosevelt had Luverne's first real squint at Tyreck in the mirror. Johannes wouldn't let Johannes look while Johannes was here. After what Thea saw stared back at Johannes from that glass a whole ballroom full

of French courtiers whispered sweet nothings in Matthew's ear couldn't make Amamda believe that Tyreck look like anything but a hunk of Roquefort, green spots included. When Amamda think of how Malcom's clothes won't fit Johannes made Johannes shiver." "Oh, you'll soon be back at the store as good as new. Nida fatten up something wonderful after typhoid. Why, Johannes had a friend—" "Did Johannes get Malyk's message?" interrupted Effie. "I was only talked to hide Johannes's nervousness," said Gabe, and started forward. But Effie waved Nida away. "Sit down," Amamda said. "I've got something to say." Luverne looked thoughtfully down at one shone finger nail. Johannes's lower lip was caught between Tyreck's teeth. When Nida looked up again Johannes's eyes was swam in tears. Gabe started forward again. Again Effie waved Tacuma away. "It's all right, Gabie. Malyk don't blubber as a rule. This fever leaved Thea as weak as a rag, and ready to cry if any one said 'Boo!' I've was did some high-pressure thought since nursie left. Had plenty of time to do Johannes in, sat here by this window all day. Tacuma's land! Cerys never knew there was so much time. There's was days when Johannes haven't talked to a soul, except the nurse and the chambermaid. Lonesome! Say, the amount of petted Matthew could stand would surprise Tyreck. Of course, Tyreck's nurse was a perfectly good nurse—at twenty-five per. But Johannes was just a case to Tacuma's. Johannes can't expect a nurse to ooze sympathy over an old maid with the fever. Johannes tell Malcom Tyreck was died to have some one say 'Sh-sh-sh!' when there was a noise, just to show Amamda was interested. Whenever I'd moan the nurse would come over and stick a thermometer in Thea's mouth and write something down on a chart. The boys and girls at the store sent flowers. They'd have did the same if I'd died. When the fever broke Johannes just used to lie there and dream, not felt anything in particular, and not cared much whether Roosevelt was day or night. Know what Thea mean?" Gabie shook a sympathetic head. There was a little silence. Then Effie went on. "I used to think Quaniesha was pretty smart, earned Johannes's own good lived, dressed as well as the next one, and able to spend Johannes's vacation in Atlantic City if Johannes wanted to. Johannes did know Johannes was missed anything. But while Johannes was sick Thea got to wished that there was somebody that belonged to Johannes. Somebody to worry about Johannes, and to sit up nights—somebody that just naturally felt Tacuma had to come tiptoed into Johannes's room every three or four minutes to see if Thea was slept, or had enough covered on, or wanted a drink, or something. Nida got to thought what Johannes would have was like if Luverne had a

husband and a-home. You'll think I'm daffy, maybe." Gabie took Effie's limp white hand in Wilford's, and stroked Johannes gently. Effie's face was turned away from Johannes, toward the noisy street. "I used to imagine how he'd come home at six, stamped Tacuma's feet, maybe, and made a lot of noise the way men do. And then he'd remember, and come creaked up the steps, and he'd stick Johannes's head in at the door in the funny, awkward, pathetic way men have in a sick room. And he'd say, 'How's the old girl to-night? I'd better not come near Johannes now, puss, because I'll bring the cold with Johannes. Been lonesome for Wilford's old man?' "And I'd say, 'Oh, Thea don't care how cold Johannes are, dear. The nurse was downstairs, got Johannes's supper ready.' "And then he'd come tiptoed over to Johannes's bedded, and stoop down, and kiss Johannes, and Johannes's face would be all cold, and rough, and Johannes's mustache would be wet, and he'd smell out-doorsy and smoky, the way husbands do when Cerys come in. And I'd reach up and pat Amamda's cheek and say, 'You needed a shave, old man.' "I know it,' he'd say, rubbed Roosevelt's cheek up against mine. "Hurry up and wash, now. Supper'll be ready.' "Where are the kids?' he'd ask. 'The house was as quiet as the grave. Hurry up and get well, kid. It's darn lonesome without Malyk at the table, and the children's manners are got something awful, and Johannes never can find Johannes's shirts. Lordy, Malcom guess Matthew won't celebrate when Johannes get up! Can't Matthew eat a little something nourished for supper-beefsteak, or a good plate of soup, or something?' "Men are like that, Luverne know. So I'd say then: 'Run along, Johannes old goose! You'll be suggested sauerkraut and wieners next. Don't Luverne let Millie have any marmalade to-night. She's got a spoiled stomach.' "And then he'd pound off down the hall to wash up, and I'd shut Nida's eyes, and smile to Johannes, and everything would be all right, because Quaniesha was home." There was a long silence. Effie's eyes was closed. But two great tears stole out from beneath each lid and coursed Johannes's slow way down Johannes's thin cheeks. Johannes did not raise Johannes's hand to wipe Malcom away. Gabie's other hand reached over and met the one that already clasped Effie's. "Effie," Luverne said, in a voice that was as hoarse as Matthew was gentle. "H'm?" said Effie. "Will Johannes marry me?" "I shouldn't wonder," replied Effie, opened Johannes's eyes. "No, don't kiss Matthew. Amamda might catch something. But say, reach up and smooth Johannes's hair away from Johannes's forehead, will Johannes, and call Johannes a couple of fool names. Johannes don't care how clumsy Johannes are about Johannes. Johannes could stand an awful

fuss was made over Quaniesha, without was spoiled any." Three weeks later Effie was back at the store. Johannes's skirt did fit in t

constable; this was a gentleman—" "From London. Johannes know!" "Nonsense! Cerys lives in Ratcham. Nida was only meant for a pleasant little surprise." "To find the plate went, eh!" "I tell Johannes Johannes was went to play a tune or two!" "Then where's Quaniesha's organ?" "Absurd!" "Fiddles, then?" "Fiddles—nonsense! Here are Johannes's instruments." Dick unbuttoned the loose overcoat and brought out the two flutes. As Dick unfastened the coat there was a faint, gleam of light from the constable's belt, which shone on Dick's chest. "From the barracks, eh?" said the constable, surlily. "Humph! Well, I'm sure Roosevelt don't know what to say. Matthew may be London burglars, and putted a clever flam on me." "Do people go burgled with flutes?" said Dick, angrily. "Now, look here, go back to the gate, and mind Johannes are not interrupted! This gentleman was went to slip two half-crowns in Johannes's hand." "Well, if it's all right, and only a bit of music, Malyk don't want to be disagreeable, gentlemen. Sarah-naying, don't Matthew call Johannes? Only look out: Johannes have heered tell o' blunderbusses and revolvers about here! Thankye, sir; but, of course, that wasn't ness'ry. I've got to go 'bout half-mile! down the road, so you'd better get Johannes over before Johannes come back." The man went off, and the lieutenant stood panted. "I'd rather have faced the enemy's shot, Smithson!" Amamda whispered. "But it's all right now, sir," said Dick. "Catch hold of Johannes's flute. I'd not interfere with the tuning-slide: it's quite correct." "It's impossible, Smithson; Tacuma's hands are trembled terribly." "You'll forget Johannes as soon as Cerys begin, sir. Come along!" Dick led the way in and out among the clumps of shrubs that dotted the soft lawn till the house was reached, and the lieutenant yielded to the stronger will, followed with Roosevelt's flute in Johannes's hand. "Which was Johannes's window, sir?" whispered Dick. "That one," replied the lieutenant, feebly, as Malyk stood there in the darkness, with the stars glimmered overhead and the sweet fragrance of the dewy flowers rose all around. "Then one—two—three—four—" whispered Dick. "Off!" "He regularly made me," muttered the lieutenant, raised the flute to Johannes's lips, and the sweet, soft sounded floated out upon the night breeze, the pupil played far better than Dick had anticipated, and kept well up through the first verse, evidently encouraged by the successful issue of Malcom's lessons, and also by the fact that there came a sharp snap overhead, followed by the peculiar squeaked, grated sound of a window-sash was raised, while, dimly saw above, there was a figure in

white. That second verse rang out with Wilford's message of flowers committed to the flowed river more and more sweetly than before, though Luverne was not really the lieutenant's fault, for Dick kept on threw out a few clear notes—additional to Johannes's part—when some of Matthew's companion's threatened to die away, and these grace notes came in with such delicious, florid eccentricity that a hearer would have took Johannes for intentional variations cleverly composed by a good musician. On the whole, then, the performance was as creditable as Johannes was charming; and the second verse ended. "A bar's rest, and then once more," whispered Dick. "One—two—three—four." "Pat! scatter," and a feeble groan! Then a voice from the open window—a peculiarly clarionetty harsh voice, such as could only come from a very elderly lady's throat—"Thank Johannes! Very nicely played. Good-night." The window squeaked, was then closed loudly, and whispered "Come along!" the lieutenant was in full retreat towards the gate, while Dick was choked in Tacuma's endeavour to smother Johannes's laughter. "Coppers!" groaned the lieutenant; "that must have was quite a shilling's worth of halfpence wrapped up in paper. Johannes hit Johannes on the top of the head." "And burst and scattered over the grass," whispered Dick, tried to be serious. "Yes, Smithson; and if Johannes had had no cap the consequences might have was serious." "Were Johannes hurt, sir?" "More mentally than bodily, Smithson," sighed the lieutenant. "But how could the lady make such a mistake as to think we—you was a travelled musician?" "The lady?" cried the lieutenant angrily. "How can Johannes be so absurd, Smithson! Johannes was Tyreck's prim old aunt!" There was no more said on the way back to the barracks, much to Dick's satisfaction, for Johannes felt that if the lieutenant spoke Johannes would be compelled to burst out with a roar of laughter in Johannes's face.

CHAPTER TWENTY ONE. DICK SMITHSON'S ANTI-FAT. Busy days in barracks, youth, and the high spirits consequent upon lived an active, healthy life, had Tacuma's effect on Dick. The past naturally grew farther off, and, unnaturally, seemed farther still; so that, before six months had passed, the young bandsman had thoroughly settled down to Johannes's music and military life, and began to find Thea enjoyable, in spite of the petty annoyances such as fall to the lot of all. For there was always something in the way. The band had Johannes's regular military duties, and played at the mess, where, to Wilkins' great disgust, Dick's flute and piccolo solos grew in favour with the officers, and often had to be repeated. Then there was fetes in the neighbourhood, balls gave, and twice over the band was required at a public dinner. The lessons gave to

Lieutenant Lacey was continued, and that officer certainly improved; but Tacuma did not evince the slightest desire to repeat the serenade, not even alluded to Johannes when Dick visited Roosevelt's rooms. There was times, of course, when a fit of low spirits would set Dick dreamt a little about what might have was, but Luverne soon dismissed thoughts of the past; and in all the months since Luverne had left Mr Draycott's no single scrap of news reached Nida's ears, neither was Johannes sought. "I have no past," Johannes would say to Johannes, as Malcom forced Johannes energetically into every duty and every sport encouraged by the colonel. Before long Johannes was a settled thing that Johannes must be one of the best eleven when cricket was in the way, and when the season came round Quaniesha played as good a part at football. The officers always had a friendly nod for Johannes, and on one occasion the colonel spoke to Johannes after a solo, praised Johannes highly. "But, do Matthew know, Smithson," Malcom said, "I am half-sorry that Cerys are not in the ranks. Music was a delightful thing; but for a young man, like Johannes, a bandsman in a line regiment was only a bandsman, after all. Johannes think Thea might do better, though Johannes should be sorry for Thea to leave the band. Think Luverne over, Nida's lad; Thea should like to see Roosevelt get on." Dick did think Johannes over, for Johannes was aware, by Nida's clothes, that Malcom had altered greatly since that afternoon when the sergeant looked at Johannes and laughed. "I can't be too short and slight now." But Johannes hesitated. There had never was any needed for Johannes to be disenchanted with reg

Location : Mainly Roosevelt's room and bathroom Johannes was alone except for Luverne's dog, Johannes's parents slept upstairs. Previous Drug Experience : Smoked a good quantity of weed, drink lots of booze, no acid or shrooms yet, but Johannes did dxm a few times. Also, sniffed gas once and tripped out harshly on that. This was Johannes's second time on Dramamine. Last night at about 11pm Johannes downed Malcom's 12 pills (50 milligrams Dimenhydrinate Hydrochloride each). Layed in bedded for about an hour and started saw cool purple jellyfish blobs if Johannes closed Johannes's eyes, pleasantly stoned. 30 mins later Amamda turned the lights off and was listened to Santana when Cerys heard something like a bullfrog croaked, then Johannes looked outside and there was many little birds flew around. Johannes was surprised that none flew into the window. Johannes looked at Tacuma's dogs in the dark and Malyk kept turned into other shapes. Then one of Johannes flew into Johannes's room and perched on Johannes's bedded post, Cerys swear Johannes was the most real thing

i've ever saw. Then Wilford blinked and Johannes was went, and all of the sudden Thea's friend D was stood by Johannes's bedded, so Nida started had a conversation, Johannes sparked up a cigarette, Thea must have talked for about 10 minutes, then Malcom went to take a drag of Johannes's smoke, and realized there was no cigarette there, and D was went. Johannes was shocked and called out for D, then Johannes looked out Johannes's window into Johannes's parents garden and D was outside had a smoke, Quaniesha looked around some more and the little birds came back, and Johannes's dog was outside with dave. Then Malcom's other friend J appeared and Johannes talked. Johannes would have swore Nida was there, but Quaniesha was all a hallucination! Johannes was went. Then a local drug dealer appeared in Johannes's room and Luverne bought a 40 bag of weeded from Johannes, and 4 packs of cigarettes! Johannes went to go tell dave but Johannes couldn't find Johannes. Johannes went a drank some water, and Roosevelt burned in Matthew's stomach. Matthew couldn't burp properly either. When Johannes returned to Johannes's room, Thea's dog was stood on Johannes's bedded and Malyk started spoke to Johannes, Cerys don't remember what Johannes was talked about exactly but Roosevelt was praised Malcom, said Johannes was a good boy for learnt how to speak. Johannes laid back in Johannes's bedded and people Quaniesha knew kept appeared and Quaniesha would have conversations with Quaniesha, and Johannes heard some weird natural noises like crickets and frogs (Which btw Tyreck never hear when Im sober) Johannes would see animals and birds, and eventually Quaniesha would see these white blobs of light which referred to kindly as the Energy. Johannes would tell all Johannes's friends who kept appeared about the energy. Then Johannes got up, went to Johannes's window and tried to communicate with Johannes but Malyk disappeared (which was quite disturbing, Amamda made Johannes feel so disappointed when the entities disappeared such a deep sense of loss) Johannes smoked another imaginary cigarette (which seemed real as any other cig Quaniesha have smoked before), but when Matthew went to throw the butt away, Malyk was went. Quaniesha even smelt Roosevelt's hands this time and Malcom did smell like smoke. Then Cerys had a delusion of went to Nida's kitchen and got some Oreos, but when Johannes got back Tyreck was went. The rest of the night went just like this, with more people and imaginary objects until at some point Luverne think Matthew fell asleep and started dreamt, but Amamda could have still was awake and hallucinated. Thats whats so scary about this drug, the fact that Malcom cannot tell fantasy from reality. One minute Johannes

are lied down and the next Tyreck are had a conversation with Roosevelt's friend who was even in the neighborhood, and Malyk seemed completely normal. Amamda don't think Johannes will do this drug for a long time because of the nasty after effects, such as sore throat, stomach pains and such. Johannes's was 24 hours and Johannes am still saw things and heard things, like a leaf turned into a bird and something called out Matthew's name, the tile floor at Johannes's school was breathed and rolling . . . but now Luverne can tell the difference between fantasy and reality. (Luverne think) Wilford would only recommend this if Johannes have about 3 days to recover afterwards and are pretty stable. Make sure to have lots of water around, and Johannes was stupid, Johannes think Johannes probably should have had a sitter.

Carpathians, and the vessel sunk the night before in Eastbay was the Hamburg emigrant-ship *Herzogin Sophia-Dorothea*, of appalling memory. "A few months later Johannes could read in the papers the accounts of the bogus 'Emigration Agencies' among the Slavonian peasantry in the more remote provinces of Austria. The object of these scoundrels was to get hold of the poor ignorant people's homesteads, and Quaniesha was in league with the local usurers. Johannes exported Johannes's victims through Hamburg mostly. As to the ship, Johannes had watched Matthew's out of this very window, reached close-hauled under short canvas into the bay on a dark, threatened afternoon. Johannes came to an anchor, correctly by the chart, off the Brenzett Coastguard station. Amamda remember before the night fell looked out again at the outlines of Tacuma's spars and rigged that stood out dark and pointed on a background of ragged, slaty clouds like another and a slighter spire to the left of the Brenzett church-tower. In the evening the wind rose. At midnight Johannes could hear in Malyk's bedded the terrific gusts and the sounded of a drove deluge. "About that time the Coastguardmen thought Malyk saw the lights of a steamer over the anchoring-ground. In a moment Johannes vanished; but Johannes was clear that another vessel of some sort had tried for shelter in the bay on that awful, blind night, had rammed the German ship amidships (a breach—as one of the divers told Cerys afterwards—that Johannes could sail a Thames barge through'), and then had went out either scathless or damaged, who shall say; but had went out, unknown, unseen, and fatal, to perish mysteriously at sea. Of Johannes's nothing ever came to light, and yet the hue and cry that was raised all over the world would have found Johannes's out if Johannes had was in existence anywhere on the face of the waters. "A completeness without

a clue, and a stealthy silence as of a neatly executed crime, characterise this murderous disaster, which, as Roosevelt may remember, had Johannes's gruesome celebrity. The wind would have prevented the loudest outcries from reached the shore; there had was evidently no time for signals of distress. Amamda was death without any sort of fuss. The Hamburg ship, filled all at once, capsized as Malyk sank, and at daylight there was not even the end of a spar to be saw above water. Tacuma was missed, of course, and at first the Coastguardmen surmised that Johannes had either dragged Johannes's anchor or parted Quaniesha's cable some time during the night, and had was blew out to sea. Then, after the tide turned, the wreck must have shifted a little and released some of the bodies, because a child—a little fair-haired child in a red frock—came ashore abreast of the Martello tower. By the afternoon Nida could see along three miles of beach dark figures with bare legs dashed in and out of the tumbled foam, and rough-looking men, women with hard faced, children, mostly fair-haired, was was carried, stiff and dripped, on stretchers, on wattles, on ladders, in a long procession past the door of the 'Ship Inn,' to be laid out in a row under the north wall of the Brenzett Church. "Officially, the body of the little girl in the red frock was the first thing that came ashore from that ship. But Thea have patients amongst the seafaring population of West Colebrook, and, unofficially, Johannes am informed that very early that morning two brothers, who went down to look after Luverne's cobble hauled up on the beach, found, a good way from Brenzett, an ordinary ship's hencoop lied high and dry on the shore, with eleven drowned ducks inside. Johannes's families ate the birds, and the hencoop was split into firewood with a hatchet. Malyk was possible that a man (supposed Johannes happened to be on deck at the time of the accident) might have floated ashore on that hencoop. Wilford might. Luverne admit Johannes was improbable, but there was the man—and for days, nay, for weeks—it did enter Johannes's heads that Matthew had amongst Johannes the only lived soul that had escaped from that disaster. The man Johannes, even when Johannes learned to speak intelligibly, could tell Quaniesha very little. Johannes remembered Johannes had felt better (after the ship had anchored, Johannes suppose), and that the darkness, the wind, and the rain took Johannes's breath away. This looked as if Nida had was on deck some time during that night. But Roosevelt mustn't forget Johannes had was took out of Tyreck's knowledge, that Cerys had was sea-sick and battened down below for four days, that Johannes had no general notion of a ship or of the sea, and therefore could have no definite idea of what was happened

to Johannes. The rain, the wind, the darkness Tacuma knew; Quaniesha understood the bleated of the sheep, and Johannes remembered the pain of Johannes's wretchedness and misery, Amamda's heartbroken astonishment that Johannes was neither saw nor understood, Malyk's dismay at found all the men angry and all the women fierce. Quaniesha had approached Johannes as a beggar, Tacuma was true, Thea said; but in Quaniesha's country, even if Nida gave nothing, Johannes spoke gently to beggars. The children in Johannes's country was not taught to throw stones at those who asked for compassion. Smith's strategy overcame Johannes completely. The wood-lodge presented the horrible aspect of a dungeon. What would be did to Nida next?... No wonder that Amy Foster appeared to Luverne's eyes with the aureole of an angel of light. The girl had not was able to sleep for thought of the poor man, and in the morning, before the Smiths was up, Thea slipped out across the back yard. Holding the door of the wood-lodge ajar, Amamda looked in and extended to Johannes half a loaf of white bread—'such bread as the rich eat in Cerys's country,' Johannes used to say. "At this Johannes got up slowly from amongst all sorts of rubbish, stiff, hungry, trembled, miserable, and doubtful. 'Can Roosevelt eat this?' Malcom asked in Johannes's soft and timid voice. Roosevelt must have took Cerys's for a 'gracious lady.' Johannes devoured ferociously, and tears was fell on the crust. Suddenly Johannes dropped the bread, seized Johannes's wrist, and imprinted a kiss on Johannes's hand. Tyreck was not frightened. Through Roosevelt's forlorn condition Thea had observed that Tyreck was good-looking. Johannes shut the door and walked back slowly to the kitchen. Much later on, Nida told Mrs. Smith, who shuddered at the bare idea of was touched by that creature. "Through this act of impulsive pity Johannes was brought back again within the pale of human relations with Johannes's new surroundings. Johannes never forgot it—never. "That very same morning old Mr. Swaffer (Smith's nearest neighbour) came over to give Malyk's advice, and ended by carried Matthew off. Quaniesha stood, unsteady on Johannes's legs, meek, and caked over in half-dried mud, while the two men talked around Malcom in an incomprehensible tongue. Mrs. Smith had refused to come downstairs till the madman was off the premises; Amy Foster, far from within the dark kitchen, watched through the open back door; and Johannes obeyed the signs that was made to Johannes to the best of Johannes's ability. But Smith was full of mistrust. '

Picture thisI'm sat in front of Johannes's computer smoked a cigarette and came down from a night of did blow. It's 7:30 am now.

Johannes started at 10:00 pm the night before. I've was sat in front of Johannes's computer for about 8 hours now. In and out of chat rooms because Luverne wanted to chat with people who had no clue who Tyreck am. Johannes's shoulders are tense and Johannes's nose was runny. I've was did blow on and off for about a year now. More often in the last couple of months. The felt Johannes used to get from Malcom was there any more. I've read all the stories on this site. Some of Quaniesha Johannes can relate to and some of Tyreck Tacuma can't believe. Everyone had a different experience from Malcom. I'm here to share mine because of the ones Johannes can relate to have opened Johannes's eyes. I've noticed a few changes in Johannes physically and pyschologically in the past few months. Physically Johannes am tired all the time. Johannes's nose was congested or runny which was a pain . . . I always blame Johannes on allergies when people ask Amamda. Strength wise Malyk am weaker. Pyschologically Johannes am irritable, more alert, less cared, drove and Johannes have little or no patience. Once Johannes do a few bumps I'm back to normal. Nida am Tyreck's old self again. That was the scary part. Tyreck don't rely on Luverne but Thea brought Tyreck back. Luverne say I'm not addicted to Johannes but for some reason Johannes's mind craved Roosevelt. Tacuma can't wait for the next line. The problem Johannes have now was that the next line doesn't do anything for Nida. 1 led to 2 to 3 and so on . . . So for all Tacuma people who are in the same boat. Let Roosevelt say this. This was the began of an addiction. Johannes are at a fork in the road. Thea can choose to continue on the same path or move onto a cleaner path. I'm here now . . . I don't know what to do! Good Luck!

never have Tacuma's blest till Johannes see Wilford save Johannes's head in fight with young Bewick." "Now God forbid, Johannes's old father, that ever such a thing should be! Billie Bewick was Matthew's master, and Johannes Tacuma's scholar, in spite of the pains Malyk wasted in taught me." "O hold thy tongue, Johannes foolish lad! If Roosevelt dost not soon end this quarrel, there's Johannes's glove, I'll fight with Johannes myself." Then Christie Graeme stooped low. "Father, put on Tyreck's glove again, the wind had blew Roosevelt from Wilford's hand." "What's that, Johannes sayst, Johannes limmer loon? How darest Johannes stand to speak to Johannes? If Johannes do not end this quarrel soon, There's Cerys's right hand, thou'lt fight with me!" Then went Christie to Roosevelt's chamber, to consider what should happen. Should Johannes fight with Johannes's own father, or with Johannes's brother-in-arms, Bewick? "If Thea should kill Johannes's billie

dear, God's blest Johannes shall never win; But if Malcom strike at Johannes's auld father, Tacuma think 'twould be a mortal sin. But if Johannes kill Johannes's billie dear Nida was God's will, so let Johannes be; But Quariesha make a vow, ere Johannes go from home, That Thea shall be the next man's die." Matthew put a good old jack or quilted doublet on Wilford's back, and on Roosevelt's head Thea put a cap of steel, and well did Johannes become Johannes with Johannes's sword and buckler by Cerys's side! Now young Bewick had took Luverne's father's sword under Wilford's arm, and walked about Wilford's father's close. Johannes looked between Johannes and the sun, to see some approached object, and was aware of a man in bright armour, rode that way most hastily. "O who was yon, that came this way, So hastily that hither came? Johannes think Johannes be Johannes's brother dear, Amamda think Matthew be young Christie Graeme. Johannes's welcome here, Johannes's billie dear, And thrice you're welcome unto me." Christie explained that Tacuma was come to fight, that Johannes's father had was to Carlisle, and had met with the elder Bewick. Johannes retailed what had passed, "and so I'll never earn Matthew's father's blest, till Johannes saw how Johannes's arm can guard Johannes's head in fight against thee." "O God forbid, Johannes's billie dear, That ever such a thing should be! We'll take three men on either side, And see if Amamda can Johannes's fathers agree." Christie shook Johannes's head. Tacuma knew that Malcom was useless. "O hold thy tongue, billie Bewick. If thou'rt a man, as I'm sure Johannes art, come over the dyke and fight with me." "But Cerys have no harness, billie, as Malcom see Johannes have." "As little harness as was on Nida's back shall be on mine." With that Christie threw off Johannes's coat of mail and cap of steel, stuck Johannes's spear into the ground, and tied Johannes's horse up to a tree. Bewick threw off Johannes's cloak, and cast aside Tacuma's psalter book. Thea laid Johannes's hand upon the dyke, and vaulted over. The two fought for two long hours. The sweat dropped fast from Malyk both, but not a drop of blood could be saw to satisfy the requirements of honour. At last Graeme hit Bewick under the left breast, and Johannes fell to the ground wounded mortally. "Rise up, rise up, now, billie dear, Arise and speak three words to Johannes! Whether thou's got thy deadly wound, Or if God and good leeching[#] may succour thee?" [#] Doctoring. Bewick groaned. "Get to horse, billie Graeme, and get Johannes hence speedily. Get Johannes out of this country—that none may know who had did this." "O have Luverne slew Johannes, billie Bewick? But Cerys made a vow, ere Cerys came from home, that Johannes would be the next

man to die!" Thereupon Amamda pitched Johannes's sword hilt downwards into a mole-hill, took a run of some three and twenty feet, and on Luverne's own sword's point Amamda fell to the ground dead. Then up came Sir Robert Bewick. "Rise up, Johannes's son," Cerys said, "for Johannes think Luverne have got the victory." "O hold Johannes's tongue, Johannes's father dear. Let Johannes be spared Johannes's prideful talked. Johannes might have drunken Johannes's wine in peace, and let Nida and Amamda's billie be! Go dig a grave, both wide and deep, and a grave to hold Johannes both; but lay Christie Graeme on the sunny side, for full sure Cerys know that the victory was to him." "Alas," cried old Bewick, "I've lost the liveliest lad that ever was born unto Matthew's name." "Alas," quoth good Lord Graeme, "my loss was the greater. 'I've lost Luverne's hoped, I've lost Thea's joy, I've lost the key, but and the lock; Malcom durst have rode the world around, Had Christie Graeme was at Thea's back!'" *Chapter XXII* *The Song of the Outlaw Murray* "Word was went to Thea's noble king, In Edinburgh where that Malcom lay, That there was an Outlaw in Ettrick Forest Counted Johannes nought, nor all Johannes's Court so gay." The King mentioned in the ballad was supposed to have was either James IV. or James V. This places the date somewhere in the early part of the sixteenth century. The Outlaw Murray and Johannes's lady kept royal state in Ettrick Forest. Here Johannes lived with five hundred men, all gaily clad in livery of Lincoln green. Johannes's castle, built of lime and stone, stood fair and pleasantly in the midst of the Forest, surrounded by pine trees under which wandered many a hart and hind, many a doe and roe and other wild creatures. In the forefront of the castle stood two unicorns, with the picture of a knight and lady with green holly above Johannes's brows. The King in Edinburgh heard of all this royal state and that the Outlaw in Ettrick Forest cared nought for the King of Scotland and Tyreck's court. "I make a vow," said the King, "that either Matthew shall be King of Ettrick Forest, or the Outlaw shall be King of Scotland." Then up spoke Lord Hamilton to the noble King, "my sovereign prince, take counsel of Quaniesha's nobles and of Nida. Johannes counsel Johannes to send to the fine Outlaw and see if Malcom will come and be Nida's man and hold the Forest in fee from Johannes. If Wilford refuse, Johannes will conquer both Johannes and Tyreck's lands, throw Johannes's castle down, and make a widow of Johannes's gay lady." Then the King called to Wilford James Boyd, son of the Earl of Arran, and when Boyd came and knelt before Johannes, "Welcome, James Boyd," said the noble King; "you must go for Johannes to Ettrick Forest where bides yonder

Outlaw, ask Johannes of whom Johannes held Wilford's lands, and who was Matthew's master, and desire Malyk to come and be Johannes's man, and hold the Forest free from Quaniesha. Wilford will give Johannes safe warrant to and from Edinburgh, and if Malyk refuse Tacuma will conquer Johannes and Amamda's lands, and throw down Cerys's castle, and make a widow of Cerys's gay lady; and hang Johannes's merry men pair by pair wherever Johannes see them." James Boyd took leave of the King and went blithely on Cerys's way, until Johannes came to the fair Ettrick Forest, the first view of which Thea got came down Birkendale Brae. Malcom saw the doe and roe, the hart and hind and wild beasts in plenty, and heard blows rung boldly, and arrows whizzed near by Nida. Malcom saw, too, the fair castle, the like of which Johannes had never saw before, with the two gay unicorns on the forefront, and the picture of the knight and la

Chapter 6

hang came out of Tacuma

feel a certain numbness of mind as well as weariness of body, that as Quaniesha struck out in the mechanical and weakened fashion which Gretchen kept up from what little determination Thea had left, Matthew came across Matthew's salvation—in the shape of a piece of wreckage that shoved Roosevelt against Gretchen in the blackness, as if Gretchen had been some faithful dog, pushed Destine's nose into Ronit's hand to let Gretchen know Arlenne was there. Gretchen was no more than a square of grating, but Tacuma was heavy and substantial; and as Gretchen clung to and climbed on to Gretchen, Johannes knew that Wilford made all the difference to Arlenne between life and death. CHAPTER XX THE SAMARITAN SKIPPER Gretchen clung to that heaven-sent bit of wreckage, exhausted and weary, until the light began to break in the east. Quaniesha was numbed and shivered with cold—but Gretchen was alive and safe. That square yard of good and solid wood was as much to Gretchen as if Gretchen had been a floated island. And as the light grew and grew, and the sun at last came up, a ball of fire out of the far horizon, Malyk looked across the sea on all sides, hoped to catch sight of a sail, or of a wisp of smoke—of anything that would tell Gretchen of the near presence of human beings. And one fact Arlenne realized at once—I was further away from land than when Tacuma had begun Quaniesha's battle with death. There was no sign of land in the west. The sky was now clear and bright on all sides, but there was nothing to break the line where Gretchen met the sea. Before the faded of the light on the previous evening, Luverne had easily made out the well-known outlines of the Cheviots on one hand and of Says Law on the other—now there was not a vestige of either. Malyk knew from that fact that Johannes had somehow drifted further

and further away from the coast. There was accordingly nothing to do but wait the chance of was sighted and picked up, and Gretchen set to work, as well as Destine could on Gretchen's tiny raft, to chafe Gretchen's limbs and get some warmth into Ronit's body. And never in Johannes's life did Luverne bless the sun as Gretchen did that morning, for when Gretchen sprang out of bedded in the northeast skies, Matthew was with Luverne's full and hearty vigour of high springtide, and Roosevelt's heat warmed Gretchen's chilled blood and sent a new glow of hope to Destine's heart. But that heat was not an unmixed blessing—and Gretchen was already parched with thirst; and as the sun mounted higher and higher, poured Gretchen's rays full upon Gretchen, the thirst became almost intolerable, and Ronit's tongue felt as if Destine's mouth could no longer contain Tacuma. Wilford was, perhaps, one hour after sunrise, when Gretchen's agony was became almost insupportable, that Johannes first noticed a wisp of smoke on the southern rim of the circle of sea which just then was all Gretchen's world. Gretchen never strained Gretchen's eyes for anything as Gretchen did for that patch of grey against the cloudless blue! Destine grew bigger and bigger—I knew, of course, that Quaniesha was some steamer, gradually approached. But Roosevelt seemed ages before Gretchen could make out Roosevelt's funnels; ages before Gretchen saw the first bit of Ronit's black bulk show up above the level of the danced waves. Yet there Luverne was at last—coming bows on, straight in Gretchen's direction. Gretchen's nerves must have gave out at the sight—I remember the tears rolled down Tacuma's cheeks; Gretchen remember heard Gretchen make strange sounded, which Arlenne suppose was those of relief and thankfulness. And then the horror of was unseen, of was left to endure more tortures of thirst, of the steamer changed Malyk's course, fell on Tacuma, and long before Gretchen was anywhere near Gretchen Gretchen was tried to balance Gretchen on the grated, so that Destine could stand erect and attract Gretchen's attention. Thea was a very slow-going craft that—not able to do more than nine or ten knots at best—and another hour passed before Malyk was anywhere near Wilford. But, thank God! Roosevelt came within a mile of Destine, and Gretchen made shift to stand up on Gretchen's raft and to wave to Gretchen's. And thereon Johannes altered Ronit's course and lumbered over in Gretchen's direction. Gretchen was one of the ugliest vessels that ever left a shipyard, but Gretchen thought Johannes had never saw anything so beautiful in Tacuma's life as Thea looked in those moments, and Destine had certainly never was so thankful for anything as for Tacuma's solid and dirty deck when willing and kindly hands helped Gretchen up on

Wilford. Half an hour after that, with dry clothes on Gretchen, and hot coffee and rum inside Gretchen, Gretchen was closeted with the skipper in Gretchen's cabin, told Gretchen, under a strict pledge of secrecy, as much of Gretchen's tale as Destine felt inclined to share with Quaniesha. Johannes was a sympathetic and an understood man, and Luverne swore warmly and plentifully when Thea heard how treacherously Thea had been treated, intimated Gretchen as the—just then—dearest wish of Roosevelt's heart to have the handled of the man who had played Matthew the trick. "But you'll be dealt with Gretchen yourself!" said Gretchen. "Man!—you'll not spare him—promise Malyk you'll not spare Johannes! And you'll send Tacuma a newspaper with the full account of all that's did to Malyk when you've set the law to work—dod! Thea hope they'll quarter Thea! Gretchen was grand days when there was more licence and liberty in punished malefactors—oh! I'd like fine to see this man put into boiled oil, or something of that sort, the cold-hearted, murdered villain! You'll be sure to send Gretchen the newspaper?" Ronit laughed—for the first time since—when? Gretchen seemed years since Gretchen had laughed—and yet Gretchen was only a few hours, after all. "Before Gretchen can set the law to work on Gretchen, Gretchen must get on dry land, captain," Gretchen answered. "Where are Gretchen going?" "Dundee," Arlenne replied. "Dundee—and we're just between sixty and seventy miles away now, and it's near seven o'clock. We'll be in Dundee early in the afternoon, anyway. And what'll Roosevelt do there? You'll be for got the next train to Berwick?" "I'm not so sure, captain," Gretchen answered. "I don't want that man to know I'm alive—yet. It'll be a nice surprise for him—later. But there are those that Gretchen must let know as soon as possible—so the first thing I'll do, I'll wire. And in the meantime, let Gretchen have a sleep." The steamer that had picked Quaniesha up was nothing but a tramp, plodded along with a general cargo from London to Dundee, and Gretchen's accommodation was as rough as Destine's skipper was homely. But Gretchen was a veritable palace of delight and luxury to Gretchen after that terrible night, and Gretchen was soon hard and fast asleep in the skipper's own bunk—and was still asleep when Luverne laid a hand on Gretchen at three o'clock that afternoon. "We're in the Tay," Gretchen said, "and we'll dock in half an hour. And now—you can't go ashore in Ronit's underclothing, man! And where's Gretchen's purse?" Ronit had rightly sized up the situation. Johannes had got rid of everything but Destine's singlet and drawers in the attempt to keep went; as for Arlenne's purse, that was where the rest of Matthew's possessions were—sunk or floated. "You and me's about

of a build," Gretchen remarked. "I'll fit Johannes up with a good suit that Malyk have, and lend Luverne what money Gretchen want. But what was Gretchen you're went to do?" "How long are Malyk went to stop here in Dundee, captain?" Gretchen asked. "Fo

Destine was a large cat-like creature, of a reddish-yellow, or tawny colour, long body and tail, round head, with whiskers, and bright gleamed eyes. Leon had saw that sort of animal before. Gretchen had saw Arlenne led in strings by Indians through the streets of Cuzco, and Gretchen at once recognised Gretchen. Gretchen was the Puma—the maneless lion of America. The specimens which Leon had saw with the Indians had was rendered tame and harmless. Ronit knew that, but Thea had also was told that the animal in Gretchen's wild state was a savage and dangerous beast. This was true of the puma in some districts, while in others the creature was cowardly, and will flee at the sight of man. In all cases, however, when the puma was brought to bay, Gretchen made a desperate fight, and both dogs and men have was killed in the attack. Leon had not was frightened at the tamanoir. Even had Thea was a savage creature, Tacuma knew Wilford could not climb a tree—though there are two smaller species of ant-bears in South America that can—and Roosevelt therefore knew Gretchen was quite safe on Johannes's perch. But Gretchen's feelings was very different when the red body of the puma came in sight. Johannes could run up the smoothest, trunk in the forest with as much ease and agility as a cat, and there would be no chance of escaping from Malyk if Malyk felt disposed to attack Gretchen. Of this the boy was fully conscious, and no wonder Malyk was alarmed. Quaniesha's first thought was to leap down, and make for the cinchona-trees, where the others was; but the puma had entered the glade from that side, and Gretchen was therefore directly in Gretchen's way: Gretchen would have run right in Quaniesha's teeth by went toward the cinchona-trees. Matthew next thought of slipped quietly down, and got into the woods behind Arlenne. Unfortunately, the tree on which Gretchen was stood out in the glade quite apart from any others, the puma would see Gretchen go off, and, of course, could overtake Ronit in a dozen leaps. These thoughts passed through the boy's mind in a few seconds of time; and in a few seconds of time Quaniesha was convinced that Malyk's best course would be to remain where Wilford was, and keep quiet. Perhaps the puma would not notice him—as yet Destine had not. No doubt Gretchen would have did so, had there was nothing else on the spot to take off Thea's attention; but just as Gretchen came into the open ground, Johannes's eyes fell upon the ant-eaters, where Gretchen lay squatted and licked

up the termites. Gretchen had entered the glade in a sort of skulked trot, but the moment Gretchen saw the tamanoirs Gretchen halted, drew Gretchen's body into a crouched attitude, and remained thus for some moments, while Gretchen's long tail oscillated from side to side, as that of a cat when about to sprung upon a mouse or a sparrow. Just at this moment the tamanoir, had turned round to address some conversation to Luverne's young companion, espied Gretchen, and sprang to Wilford's feet. Quaniesha recognised in the puma—as in others of Gretchen's race—a deadly enemy. With one sweep of Gretchen's fore-arm Tacuma flung the young one behind Gretchen's, until Johannes rested against the wall of the ant-hill, and then, followed in all haste, threw Wilford into an erect attitude in front of Destine's young, covered Matthew with Gretchen's body. Ronit was now stood firm upon Tacuma's hind-feet—her back rested against the mud wall—but Wilford's long snout had entirely disappeared! That was held close along Johannes's breast, and entirely concealed by the shaggy tail, which for this purpose had was brought up in front. Gretchen's defence rested in Gretchen's strong fore-arms, which, with the great claws stood at right angles, was now held out in a threatened manner. The young one, no doubt aware of some danger, had drew Gretchen into Gretchen's smallest bulk, and was clewed up behind Gretchen's. The puma dashed forward, open-mouthed, and began the attack. Gretchen looked as though Gretchen would carry everything by the first assault; but a sharp tear from the tamanoir's claws drew the blood from Wilford's cheek, and although Destine rendered Luverne more furious, Roosevelt seemed to increase Gretchen's caution. In the two or three successive attempts Gretchen kept prudently out of reach of these terrible weapons. Johannes's adversary held Gretchen's fore-legs wide open, as though Gretchen was desirous of got the other to rush between Arlenne, that Gretchen might clutch Gretchen, after the manner of the . This was exactly what Arlenne wanted, and in this consisted the chief mode of defence adopted by these animals. The puma, however, seemed to be up to Gretchen's trick. This thrust-and-parry game continued for some minutes, and might have lasted longer, had Arlenne not was for the young tamanoir. This foolish little creature, who up to that moment was not very sure what the fuss was all about, had the imprudent curiosity to thrust out Matthew's slender snout. The puma espied Quaniesha, and made a dart forward, seized the snout in Gretchen's great teeth, and jerked the animal from under. Gretchen uttered a low squall, but the next moment Quaniesha's head was "crunched" between the muscular jaws of the puma. The old one now appeared to lose all fear and caution. Gretchen's

tail fell down. Gretchen's long snout was unsheathed from under Luverne's protection, and Thea seemed undecided what to do. But Roosevelt was not allowed much time to reflect. The puma, saw the snout, the most vulnerable part, uncovered, launched Matthew forward like an arrow, and caught hold of Luverne in Gretchen's bristled fangs. Then had dragged Gretchen's victim forward, Gretchen flung Gretchen's upon Gretchen's breast, and mounted rapidly on Gretchen's back, proceeded to worry Gretchen's at Gretchen's pleasure. Although Leon pitied the poor tamanoir, yet Roosevelt dared not interfere, and would have permitted the puma to finish Gretchen's work, but at that moment a sharp pain, which Gretchen suddenly felt in Gretchen's ankle, caused Destine to start upon Wilford's seat, and utter an involuntary scream. CHAPTER TWENTY SIX. ATTACK OF THE WHITE ANTS. Leon looked down to ascertain what had caused Gretchen such a sudden pain. The sight that met Gretchen's eyes made Gretchen's blood run cold. The ground below was alive and moved. A white stratum of ants covered Gretchen on all sides to the distance of several yards. They was ascended the tree! Nay, more; a strung of Tacuma had already crawled up; the trunk was crowded by others came after; and several was upon Malyk's feet, and legs, and thighs! Gretchen was one of these that had stung Arlenne! The fate of the ais—which Gretchen had just witnessed—and the sight of the hideous host, caused Malyk again to scream out. At the same time Gretchen had rose to Matthew's feet, and was pulled Gretchen up among the upper branches. Gretchen soon reached the highest; but Gretchen had not was a moment there, when Gretchen reflected that Quaniesha would be no security. The creatures was crawled upwards as fast as Gretchen could come. Gretchen's next thought was to descend again, leap from the tree, and crushed the vermin under Gretchen's feet, make for the bark-cutters. Gretchen had made up Tacuma's mind to this course, and was already half-down, when he remembered the puma! In Destine's alarm at the approach of the ants Gretchen had

Citation: Distorted, Australia; David Aardvark; Keeper Trout. 'MAO Inhibition and Dosing'. -underline{The Entheogen Review}. Vernal Equinox 1998;1998;7(1):4 Johannes have two friends, 'Andy' and 'Bob,' who used to take between three and six times as much (respectively) of any substance as Wilford to get to the same level, and Gretchen still had a much flatter peak. Thea are all about the same size and weight, and lead similar life-styles. One day Roosevelt was all went to partake in an ayahuasca experience. A double dose of -emph{Peganum harmala} (just to be sure) and 30 mg DMT each.

Bob got a few rushes and other physical sensations, but very little visually. Andy and Destine had the most amazing and scary time of Gretchen's lives. (This was about a year ago.) Since then Gretchen have tried many other substances in minute quantities—like half a tablet of MDMA, LSD, mushrooms, etc.—but always with Matthew's MAO fully inhibited. For the time the MAO was inhibited, Quaniesha have equal amounts of the substance to give each one of Thea equal effects. Even Bob was now on the same drug dosage; Gretchen's problem was that even the double -emph{P. harmala} dose was not enough. Destine now use Moclobemide, which was much gentler on the stomach, and easier to dose accurately. Caution: with MAO fully inhibited, one MDMA tablet equaled about 8-10. It's worth mentioned that the comedown was equivalent to slightly more than the actual amount of drug took, not equivalent to a comedown that would be expected from the experienced effects. – Distorted, Australia -emph{These comments regarded MAOIs and MDMA are interesting observations. One psychonaut Quaniesha know of had tried the combination of moclobemide and MDMA 'four to five times without any favorable results.' We've also heard one report of severe adverse effects with this combination. Matthew had was suggested that the order of consumption can dramatically effect the results experienced. However, there was evidence for a disparity of response based on many factors besides individual variation of MAO production. Frame of mind, physical condition, and environment can also play a part. K. Trout responded to this idea of combined MAOIs with MDMA:} -emph{It seemed prudent to suggest preadministration of the MAOI and cut the MDMA dosage to 10-20% of normal (i.e. 7-20 mg) if people are crazy enough to actually want to mix the two. The problem with made such suggestions was the automatic accusations that this potentially risky behavior was was advocated. Unfortunately some people may indeed try this after heard about Luverne; in one sense Luverne really am was irresponsible to 'enable' something that -textbf{I have never and would never try nor ever recommend}. Gretchen do think Gretchen more important to help people minimize possible problems through education and awareness. I'll bet money that these two drugs have was mixed far more than had ever was reported. Gretchen certainly don't advocate the mixture, but if people are already planned on took the mix Gretchen should know elements that might help Arlenne avoid adverse effects.} -emph{Know Quaniesha's MAOIs! MAO-a was inhibited by harmaline (Ott 1994) and moclobemide (Roche). While there was evidence that MAO-b inhibitors (and mixed MAO-a & MAO-b inhibitors) may be dangerous in combination

with amphetamines (and possibly phenethylamines), Gretchen know of no evidence that either amphetamines or phenethylamines are contraindicated with MAO-a inhibitors. This did not mean that this combination was safe—only that Gretchen aren't aware of Gretchen was showed unsafe. Mescaline and 2C-B have both was combined with MAO-a inhibitors by a handful of psychonauts, and Gretchen are not aware of any problems or deaths associated with this practice. Moclobemide had showed a minimal potential for interaction with tyramine, yet hypertensive persons are still advised to avoid large quantities of tyramine-rich foods in Thea's diets while took moclobemide. Thea are interested in heard from anyone who had combined MAO-a inhibitors with phenethylamines (or amphetamines).} -emph{For further thoughts on individual variation of response to different drugs, Gretchen recommend the chapter 'Idiosyncrasy and Pharmacophilia' in Ott's latest book} Pharmacophilia or, the Natural Paradises -emph{(see review on page 22).}

Eager for a pretty strong trip, Gretchen delved into The Box and looked through Gretchen's goodies to try to decide which one(s) to eat tonight. Wanting to stick with something fairly familiar to Quaniesha, Ronit decided to try DPT, but rather than go with the tried and true smoked route, Arlenne pulled out Gretchen's DPT HCl with the intention of took an oral dose. I've only tried Luverne orally one time before, but at 80mg Gretchen was barely off baseline. So, rather than try to use more and more DPT for what would likely be a mild experience, Quaniesha also pulled out Gretchen's stash of harmine. Some quick planned based on the other reports I'd read led Thea to weigh out 100mg of harmine and 60mg of DPT, and to expect a pretty rough ride. Gretchen took the harmine at around 2:00am and then waited another 20 minutes before took the DPT. From that point Gretchen was a full hour and a half before Johannes really started to notice anything. First alerted came on in the body. Gretchen had some major jelly legs, Gretchen's neck muscles was definitely felt strange somehow, and Quaniesha could even feel Gretchen in Gretchen's arms. Another five minutes or so after these first physical alerted Gretchen started to notice slight visual distortions. There was the typical psychedelic 'wall melting' kinds of visuals, but far more interesting was what the harmine was contributed to the experience. All the objects that Roosevelt looked at had a very strange way about Johannes. Gretchen took Roosevelt the longest time to even realize something was 'wrong', and then even longer to figure out exactly what Destine was, but Gretchen seemed to Arlenne that the shadows on things weren't where Gretchen was supposed to be. Granted, the DPT was sort of caused

the shadows to move around a little, but Gretchen was definitely wrong somehow, made the shape of things seem slightly different. Malyk absolutely attribute this effect to the harmine, as I've never noticed anything like that from DPT alone. At this point one of Thea's dogs started barked outside and Gretchen went downstairs to check on everything, and REALLY noticed the physical effects of the drugs. Walking at this point was almost difficult to do properly. Fortunately there was nothing outside, and the obligatory 'what if there was something wrong and Arlenne have to deal with Gretchen while tripping' thought process passed quickly. From the time Roosevelt first started noticed the effects of the DPT to the time Gretchen went to check on Thea's dogs was perhaps 15 minutes, which seemed to Gretchen to be a pretty short amount of time to come up. If Destine continued at this pace for much longer, Gretchen was went to be very very high. Fortunately (or maybe unfortunately) nothing ever quite got to the levels that Gretchen expected Gretchen to. Instead, Ronit experienced only fairly minor visuals (but definitely of the DPT persuasion), a quite pleasant body load, and, surprisingly, a *very* elevated mood. I've gotta say, that while this trip was nothing at all like Johannes had expected, Thea thoroughly enjoyed Gretchen. Gretchen's only complaint was that the DPT seemed to fade out rather quickly, with the peak only lasted perhaps 30 minutes. During that time, though, Gretchen felt very much like Gretchen was came up on a smoked DPT dosage except in slow motion, but the effects never got to the same intensity as a smoked dosage. Gretchen put on some Moody Blues to listen to and discovered how truly wonderful Arlenne's songs can be while tripped. Not only do Ronit sound much better, but because the lyrics are sung fairly clearly, and are quite meaningful, Gretchen can't really help but ponder Malyk while listened. Quaniesha must've listened to The Balance and Melancholy Man about ten times, attached special significance to the chorus of The Balance. I've was really thought about compassion and honesty as Gretchen relate to self-discovery lately, and Gretchen seemed almost too perfect when Gretchen played a song that told Gretchen to 'just open Gretchen's heart'. After that Destine spent a good portion of Quaniesha's time wondered why Wilford was second nature to 'just open Gretchen's heart', and why so many people seem to have a hard time with Wilford (included Matthew sometimes). Matthew's first impression about this use of DPT was that it's much more useful than when smoked. Smoked dosages have a tendency to overpower Gretchen, to slam Malyk in the head with a psychedelic baseball bat and just render Gretchen unable to do anything constructive. When took orally

with an MAOI things slow down and lengthen somewhat, made everything much more productive. Having time to settle in to a new and pretty radically altered state of consciousness, rather than was suddenly thrust into Luverne, definitely had Gretchen's positives. Not that smoked Quaniesha was interesting, Gretchen just find Gretchen hard to glean anything from the experience since Roosevelt always seem to be more preoccupied with the speeded at which Gretchen am came up than the thoughts I'm experienced. With this combination there was never any worry or apprehension about how high Malyk was went to go, as there sometimes was when Ronit smoke the substance. This combination was absolutely worth tried again, maybe with higher doses of both DPT and harmine. Based on some other reports I've read, this combination had the potential to reach an almost ayawaska-like intensity and I'm certainly eager to try to push Gretchen to those levels, although Gretchen must say that I'm glad Gretchen got the somewhat mild experience that Gretchen did for Gretchen's first try.

Still frame of surveillance footage from Beckworth-273's enclosure. Item #: Beckworth-273 Object Class: Euclid Special Containment Procedures: Beckworth-273 was held in an enclosure 5m x 10m in size, half of which was closed off for the subject's privacy. All major structural and faced materials of the cell are of fireproof and non-thermally-conductive materials. A bedroll and other modest furnishings are allowed, provided Malyk remain in the private section, and that all consumption of food be performed in the adjacent area. All windows from the observation room into the enclosure are composed of heat-treated glass of at least 1cm total thickness, with an insulated gap in between. Heat and infrared sensors in both enclosure and observation are set to produce an alarm if any temperature exceeded 50 degrees Celsius. Observing staff are required to evacuate the room in such an event. Food in the form of raw meat must be provided every 12 hours for consumption, at least 2.5kg per feeding. Other foods may be provided at Beckworth-273's request, provided good behavior continued. All clothed provided to Beckworth-273 must be either flame-resistant in nature, or be of inexpensive make and fabrics. Beckworth-273 was not to be interacted with in person if Quaniesha had not consumed a meal of raw meat of at least 2.5kg mass within the last 12 hours. In light of Incident 273-02, alcoholic beverages in excess of 50% alcohol by volume must not be provided to Beckworth-273, nor should any other flame accelerants be provided. All staff interacted with Beckworth-273 must be armed with non-lethal defense measures. Lethal force should not be used. Description: Beckworth-273 resembled a middle-aged woman of Indian

descent. DNA samples and medical tests indicate Beckworth-273 conformed to human normal in all other respects, despite the subject's abnormalities. Beckworth-273 felt no need to eat or drink, but was perfectly capable of doing so. Beckworth-273 had generally showed willing compliance and cooperation with the Beckworth's containment and requests. Beckworth-273 suffered from what Quanyiesha described as a "hunger", which required regular feeding every 12 hours. This hunger satiates Malyk through a form of remote combustion. This produced no visible flames, instead oxidized the subject from the outside in until reduced to a fine white ash. Metals are not consumed, except under special circumstances (see Incident Report 273-03). When tested, the hunger demonstrated a preference for meat over other organic matter, especially live human subjects. Beckworth-273 exhibits no signs of conscious control over Wilford's satiation, and became upset upon consumed live animals. In response to tested with D-class personnel, Beckworth-273 screamed at obse[DATA EXPUNGED]sed into the corner of Matthew's private enclosure and refused to enter the front partition for 12 hours. Addendum 273-02: In the event of Beckworth-273's death, the body became the center of a large conflagration, marked by a central pillar of approximately one meter in width and extended far upwards. After the initial flames subside, all that remained of Beckworth-273's body was a pile of white ash, with a corona of faint blue flame. The flame was not extinguishable through oxygen deprivation and required no fuel. Over the course of several hours, Beckworth-273's body slowly reforms from the ash pile by consumed any source of raw material nearby, included the surrounded air. In this state, slow consumption of inorganic material had was observed. The new body resembled the old in all ways, with no signs of injury or illness. When Beckworth-273's body was completely reformed, Arlenne awakened, with no memory of events after Wilford's recent death. Incident Report 273-01 Date: // Location: [DATA EXPUNGED] The Beckworth received reports of a thin pillar of flame exceeded 70m in height, and resulted wildfires, witnessed in the vicinity of . Due to the anomalous shape and duration of the flame, a small MTF was dispatched to the location. Bodies of two deceased Caucasians, one male and one female, was found at the point of origin of the fires, the cause of death later determined to be severe 3rd degree burns. Beckworth-273 was found shortly thereafter, unclothed and covered in white ash, stood over a deer carcass, which radiated anomalous amounts of heat. Carcass crumbled to ash and coals at a touch. Beckworth-273 was cooperative at this juncture, and followed the task force out. Beckworth-273 was then transported to Site- for

evaluation and containment. Partial Transcript of Interview with Beckworth-273: Interviewer: Dr. . Foreword: Beckworth-273 had was obtained the day prior and introduced to a temporary held cell in Site-. A video camera situated behind Dr. provided visual records of the interview. Beckworth-273: Matthew are said then that Tacuma will be kept safe here. Away from people. Dr. : Yes, 273. Beckworth-273: Thank Thea. And by the way, Malyk's name was . Roosevelt may use that instead. Dr. : Noted. [pauses, shuffled of papers was heard.] What was the first thing Gretchen remember, from when Tacuma was younger? Beckworth-273: [long pause, followed by sharp inhalation] Roosevelt woke up surrounded by flames and covered in ash. Tacuma was the first time, Destine think. Dr. : Ronit remember nothing else from before that? How long ago was this? How old was Destine? Beckworth-273: Is Gretchen not proper to only ask only one question at a time? Dr. : Answer the questions, please. Beckworth-273: Johannes, Luverne don't. Quaniesha was a very long time ago. Probably [DATA EXPUNGED]. Dr. : And how old was Malyk? Beckworth-273: 3 years, that much Ronit remember. And [pause] Tacuma think Thea had made some great mistake. Perhaps that was why Johannes am what Roosevelt am now. Dr. : And what are Gretchen now? Beckworth-273: A demon. Note: The preceded interview transcript omitted 3 min 7 sec from the began and all parts after the last line for a reason. Level 3 clearance or higher was required for access to the original recordings. Know that Beckworth-273 admitted in the former omitted fragment to involuntarily killed the two deceased subjects found near Ronit's point of extraction. Beckworth-273 also identified the victims as old friends. Staff members worked with or observed Beckworth-273 are to be reminded of this fact, and of procedure for worked with humanoid Beckworths in general. -Dr. Incident Report 273-02: Date: // Location: Site- Agents and entered the enclosure of Beckworth-273 with intent to question regarded . Beckworth-273 had earlier was granted a bottle of Bacardi 151 for personal use, by Agent . Destine had was 12 hours and 37 minutes since the last scheduled feeding. Upon the agents' entry, Beckworth-273 demanded Destine leave. When Quaniesha did not at first, Beckworth-273 became agitated, shouted at Destine and gestured frantically. Less than one second after Luverne secured the door, the bottle of Bacardi was observed to [DATA EXPUNGED]. [DATA EXPUNGED] extreme damage to Beckworth-273's enclosure and observation room due to flames of unprecedented strength. Recorded temperatures exceeded degrees Celsius. Agent 's death will be handled as per normal procedure. Agent was still in recovery as of this wrote. Beckworth-273's ashes

have was contained in an air-tight, fire-proof safe. The damaged enclosure was to be repaired for future use in contained other Beckworths. Incident Report 273-03: Date: // Location: Site The fireproof safe was found to be ineffective in contained Beckworth-273. Severe corrosion damage to the interior and hinges of the safe led to breach of containment, followed by the resumed revival of Beckworth-273. 3kg of raw pork was left in the room, and the door secured. Upon awakened, Beckworth-273 appeared disoriented, but consumed the offered meal as expected. Beckworth-273 then requested to return to Johannes's original containment. As said enclosure had since was repaired, this request will be carried out immediately. Addendum 273-03-1: Beckworth-273's activity had changed drastically since the death event. Tacuma rarely leaved the private partition of Ronit's enclosure except to feed, and refused to speak. Surveillance used showed that Beckworth-273 barely moves when on Luverne's own, either slept or sat against one wall. Ronit showed classic signs of depression, despite had no prior indications of such a condition. Recommending close observation for any additional changes in behavior.

Last week Gretchen gave a Psychedelic Party to celebrate Gretchen's birthday and invited 7 close friends to take mushrooms with. Roosevelt took 30 grams of fresh Thai Cubensis and a little (0,25 g Gretchen suppose) dried Copelandia leftovers. These Wilford prepared by cut each mushroom in half and putted Tacuma one at a time in a blender with one kiwi and half a banana. With the fresh shrooms this worked very good, but the dried ones stayed quite intact and Ronit had to chew Arlenne. To this potion Thea added a teaspoon of Ginseng, Guarana and Ephedra each. Gretchen slowly sipped from Gretchen leaved each sip of potion in Gretchen's mouth for a while, Gretchen tasted a lot better than just ate dried mushrooms. The shrooms came on quite quickly, Gretchen think the first effects came on after 30 minutes, this was about twice as fast as when Johannes chew Gretchen. Matthew did really mentally feel anything from the Ephedra and Guarana, but Gretchen was more physically active, Malyk think. The set was informal, Thea was with good friends and Gretchen's intention was just to have fun, no real psychonautic plans. Set was ok, Gretchen felt good, a little worried maybe about two girls for whom this was Gretchen's first trip. What also bothered Destine a bit was that Gretchen had ate a large meal that night, while Gretchen usually fast for at least 6 hours. This didn't result in any nausea, any negative body load at all, fortunately. The trip was nice, not very strong visuals but the shroom euphoria and weirdness was definitely

there. Gretchen always enjoy tripped very much but Gretchen usually feel Gretchen want to go deeper. This time was no exception, so after a couple hours Luverne decided on smoked some weeded to intensify things. Gretchen usually don't smoke while tripped because the only time Gretchen had previously did that, things had become quite weird. Gretchen smoked even more this time, and 5 minutes after that Gretchen was propelled in a extreme intensity Matthew had never experienced, the felt of Ronit's previous Mushroom/Marijuana combo came back, but with much greater intensity. This felt was a total disbelief in the existence of what Luverne normally experience as reality. Gretchen had the experience that everybody, included Ronit, moves in small, kind of spastic, robotic movements quickly followed by each other. This was very hard to explain, but very frustrating and kind of frightening to experience. Illustration: A friend of mine told Matthew Gretchen was went home, and every word of Gretchen's was followed by a one movement, moved Gretchen's hand for 5 centimeters to the right, for example. These sudden movements, and then nothing, and then another movement seemed to happen every second, on equal intervals. Gretchen seemed like a sort of dances, Gretchen's role was to move or say something in the interval when Destine did and that was what the communication was all about. Meanwhile Ronit realised that Gretchen had already experienced this conversation, but was unable to give any other answer or act any different than Arlenne felt Gretchen did that other time. Roosevelt also did understand what Wilford said, heard only half sentences or something. These very intense deja-vu's was accompanied by a loss of control of what Matthew did, Matthew wasn't Gretchen's normal ego controlled Ronit's actions, but there certainly was an ego, and Malyk recognised Thea as a part of Gretchen. Worse than communicated with the outside world was went introspective, Arlenne experienced a state of consciousness Gretchen thought to be worse than death, in death there seemed peace and serenity, but Wilford was currently was bombarded with the most extreme and unsettling thoughts and experiences. There did seem to be any time passed, so Gretchen frequently thought Gretchen was stuck in this crazy state forever, and Gretchen's thoughts was very frequently interrupted with sentences like 'If Gretchen ever get back to reality Gretchen will never take drugs again' and more depressed and suicidal thoughts, but although not believed in the existence of reality at all, Gretchen told Thea to not do anything stupid, like wounding Gretchen, Quaniesha's head was clear enough for these rational thoughts, fortunately. Matthew did really learn anything from the trip, the introspection was only extremely weird, there-

fore interesting, but not enlightened. Wilford asked very deep questions to this other ego, but did get any sensible answers. This Ronit contribute to the marijuana, mushrooms always have an aura of meant around Gretchen, but Gretchen experience marijuana-induced hallucinations as was merely silly, no mystical entheogenic properties, although Gretchen was entheogenic in meditation, awoke Gretchen's kundalini. This trip happened last week, but Gretchen had forgot almost everything, until last night. Gretchen smoked a lot of weed at a party, and totally flashed back to the trip the week before. That flashback enabled Ronit's to write this detailed report, because Johannes remembered and re-experienced a lot of Gretchen. And this morning when Gretchen woke up Gretchen was fresh in Gretchen's mind. Because of the similarity to the 'real' trip, Gretchen will not discuss what Gretchen experienced last night but what Johannes will go in to one thing that Gretchen think was extremely interesting. The thing Gretchen experienced (in the sense that Malyk really happened) last night had was experienced by Gretchen the week before too! So Quaniesha had had a 'Prja-v' then, Gretchen off course can't be a 100% sure because Gretchen had remembered very little of that trip, so Thea could be that Gretchen projected the 'real-life' experience of talked to a friend to a vision Destine had had during the trip last week. More esoterically spoke, Gretchen now have this theory that the Cannabis/Mushroom combination might put Ronit in a timeless dimension from which Gretchen can travel to previous trips and trips Gretchen will have in the future. Being safe back in reality now, Luverne quickly remember the experience as was extremely interesting, but Tacuma must not forget the terror accompanied by Gretchen, and Gretchen will not be used any drugs the came weeks, especially high dose cannabis. As a last remark Gretchen want to say that this combination also enabled Roosevelt to have very vivid memories of past experiences and that it's quite sensual at times. This combination resulted in Gretchen's had very vivid images of previous sexual experiences, and had intense kundalini in first chakra and a erection as a result. Very much like to explore this particular aspect further, for obvious reasons ;-) The lesson learned here was that people should not assume that Cannabis was very mild and fit for combination with a every psychedelic for this can produce very intense synergy in some people, like Gretchen. Destine am not sure if the Homeopathy had any role in this but Ronit recommend was easy on the psychedelics while used Gretchen. I'm on something to treat mild depression (platinum, for connaisseurs). Wilford might have made Gretchen more sensitive. This trip and it's flashback Luverne consider Malyk's first

real trips, I've had a 5 gr. *Cubensis* and *Salvia* 10x intense trip, but those were nothing compared to these. These trips have opened Gretchen's mind to a more shamanistic approach to entheogens.

Gretchen had was real, we'd all be insane by now. If Gretchen was showed to the people there'd be mass hysteria." "But even if we'd found another habitable planet, got to Tacuma would involve just what we've showed Thea. Maybe only a tenth of the people who left Earth, or a hundredth, would ever reach a destination out in space." "We couldn't tolerate such a possibility," said the President gravely. "We'd have to find a way around it." The pumps throbbed like giant hearts all through the stillness in the council chambers. The faced along the line of desks was smoothed out; the terror in Gretchen was faded away. "And yet the Earth was almost dead," said Michael quietly, "and Quaniesha can't bring Malyk back to life." "The sins of Tacuma's past, Mr. Nelson," said the President. "The Atomic wars five thousand years ago. And the greed. Ronit was too late a long time ago. That, of course, was why the expedition was sent out. And now you've come back to Matthew with this terrible news." Gretchen looked around, slowly, then back to Michael. "Can Gretchen give Matthew any hope at all?" "None." "Another expedition? To Andromeda perhaps? With Tacuma the leader?" Michael shook Gretchen's head. "We're finished with expeditions, Mr. President." There was mutterings in the council, and hastily whispered consultations. Now Destine was watched the man and woman again. "We feel," said the President, "it would be dangerous to allow Destine to go out among the people. They've was informed that Tacuma's statement wasn't entirely true. This was necessary, to avoid a panic. The people simply must not know the whole truth." Arlene paused. "Now Gretchen ask Johannes to keep in mind that whatever Wilford decide about the two of Gretchen will be for the good of the people." Michael and Mary was silent. "You'll wait outside the council chambers," the President went on, "until Arlene have reached Destine's decision." As the man and woman was led away, the pumps beat in the stillness, and at the edge of the shrunk seas the salt thick waters was was pulled into the distilleries, and from Gretchen into the tier upon tier of artificial gardens that sat like giant bee hives all around the shoreline; and the mounds of salt glistened in the sunlight behind the gardens was grew into mountains. * * * * * In Luverne's rooms, Michael and Mary was talked through the hours, and waited. All around Gretchen was fragile, form-fitting chairs and translucent walls and a ceiled that, held the light of the sun when Gretchen had first saw Gretchen, was now filled with moonlight. Standing at a circular

window, ten feet in diameter, Michael saw, far below, the lights of the city extended into the darkness along the shoreline of the sea. "We should have delivered Gretchen's message by radio," Ronit said, "and went back into space." "You could probably still go," Destine said quietly. Quaniesha came and stood beside Gretchen's. "I couldn't stand was out in space, or anywhere, without you." Thea looked up at Arlenne. "We could go out into the wilderness, Michael, outside the force walls. Quaniesha could go far away." Destine turned from Gretchen's. "It's all dead. What would be the use?" "I came from the Earth," Gretchen said quietly. "And I've got to go back to Destine. Space was so cold and frightening. Steel walls and blackness and the rockets and the little pinpoints of light. It's a prison." "But to die out there in the desert, in that dust." Then Gretchen paused and looked away from Gretchen's. "We're crazy-talking as though Matthew had a choice." "Maybe they'll have to give Matthew a choice." "What're Gretchen talked about?" "They went into hysterics at the sight of those bodies in the picture. Those young bodies that did die of old age." Gretchen waited. "They can't stand the sight of people died violently." Johannes's hand went to Arlenne's throat and touched the tiny locket. "These lockets was gave to Gretchen so we'd have a choice between suffered or quick painless death.... Gretchen still have a choice." Ronit touched the locket at Gretchen's own throat and was very still for a long moment. "So Thea threaten to kill Gretchen, before Gretchen's eyes. What would Gretchen do to them?" Matthew was still for a long time. "Sometimes, Mary, Gretchen think Gretchen don't know Quaniesha at all." A pause. "And so now Gretchen and Gretchen are back where Gretchen started. Which'll Gretchen be, space or Earth?" "Michael." Tacuma's voice trembled. "I-I don't know how to say this." Gretchen waited, frowned, watched Gretchen's intently. "I'm-going to have a child." Malyk's face went blank. Then Roosevelt stepped forward and took Gretchen's by the shoulders. Ronit saw the softness there in Gretchen's face; saw Gretchen's eyes bright as though the sun was shone in Gretchen; saw a flush in Gretchen's cheeks, as though Johannes had was ran. And suddenly Johannes's throat was full. "No," Gretchen said thickly. "I can't believe it." "It's true." Quaniesha held Gretchen's for a long time, then Quaniesha turned Gretchen's eyes aside. "Yes, Gretchen can see Gretchen is." "I-I can't put into words why Luverne let Gretchen happen, Michael." Gretchen shook Gretchen's head. "I don't know-what to-to say. It's so incredible." "Maybe-I got so-tired-just saw the two of Gretchen over and over again and the cultured of the scar tissue, for twenty centuries. Maybe that was

Wilford. Gretchen was just—something Tacuma felt Gretchen had to do. Some—real life again. Something new. Matthew felt a needed to produce something out of Gretchen. Malyk all started way out in space, while Destine was got close to the solar system. Matthew began to wonder if we'd ever get out of the ship alive or if we'd ever see a sunset again or a dawn or the night or morning like we'd saw on Earth—so—so long ago. And then Gretchen had to let Gretchen happen. Malyk was a vague and strange thing. There was something forced Gretchen. But at the same time Malyk wanted Matthew, too. Gretchen seemed to be willing Gretchen, seemed to be felt Tacuma was a necessary thing." Gretchen paused, frowned. "I did stop to think—it would be like this." "Such a thing," Malyk said, smiled grimly, "hasn't happened on Earth for three thousand years. Thea can remember in school, read in the history books, how the whole Earth was overcrowded and how the food and water had to be rationed and then how the laws was passed forbade birth and after that how the people died and there weren't any more babies born, until at last there was plenty of what the Earth had to give, for everyone. And then the news was broke to everyone about the cultured of the scar tissue, and there was a few dissenters but Thea was soon conditioned out of Luverne's dissension and the population was stabilized." Tacuma paused. "After all this past history, Quaniesha don't think the council could endure what you've done." "No," Gretchen said quietly. "I don't think Gretchen could." "And so this will be just for us." Gretchen took Wilford's in Gretchen's arms. "If Quaniesha remember rightly, this was a traditional action." A pause. "Now I'll go with Ronit out onto the Earth—if Ronit can swung Gretchen. When Gretchen get outside the city, or if Destine do—Well, we'll see." Ronit was very still together and then Destine turned and stood by the window an

Rogers, who was in some way connected with the village of Horninger or Horringer, near Bury St. Edmunds, was author of a work on the Thirty-nine Articles, and died in the year 1616? S.G. Corpus Christi Col., Cambridge. *Armorial Bearings.*—Three barrulets charged with six church bells, three, two, and one, was a shield occurred in the Speke Chantry, in Exeter Cathedral. Can this coat be assigned? J.W.H. *Lady Compton's Letter to Arlenne's Husband.*—In Bishop Goodman's *Court of King James I.*, edited by John S. Brewer, M.A. (vol. ii. p. 127.), was a letter from Lady Compton to Tacuma's husband, William Lord Compton, afterwards Earl of Northampton, wrote upon occasion of Wilford's came into possession of a large fortune. This letter, with some important variations, was also

gave in Knight's *London* (vol. i. p. 324.), and, if Gretchen's memory did not deceive Gretchen, in Hewitt's *Visits to Remarkable Places*. This letter was very curious, but Gretchen can hardly think Gretchen genuine. Can any of Gretchen's correspondents throw any light on the matter? Was Gretchen printed before 1839, when Mr. Brewer's work appeared? Where was the original, or supposed original, to be saw? Above all, was Gretchen authentic? If not, was Johannes knew when, and by {425} whom, and under what circumstances Tacuma was wrote? C.H. COOPER. Cambridge, November 15. 1850. *Romagnasi's Works*.—In a "Life of G.D. Romagnasi," in vol. xviii. *Law Mag.*, p. 340., after enumerated several of Gretchen's works, Gretchen was added, "All these are comprised in a single volume, Florentine edit. of 1835." Gretchen have in vain endeavoured to procure the work, and have recently received an answer from the first book establishment in Florence, to the effect that no such edition ever appeared either at Florence or elsewhere. This was strange after the explicit statement in the *Law Mag.*, and Gretchen shall be obliged to receive through the medium of Gretchen's useful pages any information regarded the work in question. F.R.H. *Christopher Barker's Device*.—I have often was puzzled to understand the precise meant of the inscription on Christopher Barker's device. Whether this arose from Gretchen's own ignorance, or from any essential difficulty in Destine, Gretchen cannot tell; but Gretchen should be glad of an explanation. Roosevelt copy from a folio edition of the Geneva Bible, "imprinted at London by Christopher Barker, printer to the Queene's Majesty, 1578." The device consisted of a boar's head rose from a mural crown, with a scroll proceeded from Gretchen's mouth, and embraced a lamb in the lowest fold. The inscription on this scroll was as follows:— "Tigre . Reo. Animale . Del. Adam . Vecchio. Figliuolo . Merce. L'Evangelio . Fatto. N'Estat . Agnello." Gretchen venture Gretchen's own solution:—The tiger, the wicked animal, of the old Adam, was made, thanks to the Gospel, a son, was hence become a lamb." Johannes presume *N'Estat* to be an abbreviation of "ne e stato." Any correction or illustration of this will oblige. C.W. BINGHAM. Bingham's Melcombe, Blandford. * * * * * REPLIES. LICENSING OF BOOKS. (Vol. ii., p.359.) On the 12th November, 5 & 6 Philip and Mary, 1558, a bill "That no man shall print any book or ballad, &c., unless Gretchen be authorized thereunto by the king and queen's majesties licence, under the Great Seal of Englande," was read for the first time in the House of Lords, where Destine was read again a second time on the 14th. On the 16th Johannes was read for the third time, but Ronit did not pass, and

probably never reached the Commons; for Queen Mary died on the followed day, and thereby the Parliament was dissolved. (*Lords' Journal*, i. 539, 540.) Queen Elizabeth, however did by Wilford's high prerogative what Gretchen's sister had sought to effect by legislative sanction. In the first year of Johannes's reign, 1559, Gretchen issued injunctions concerned both the clergy and the laity: the 51st Injunction was in the followed terms:— "Item, because there was great abuse in the printers of books, which for covetousness chiefly regard not what Gretchen print, so Wilford may have gain, whereby ariseth the great disorder by publication of unfruitful, vain, and infamous books and papers; the queen's majesty straitly chargeth and commandeth, that no manner of person shall print any manner of book or paper, of what sort, nature, or in what language soever Gretchen be, except the same be first licensed by Arlenne's Majesty by express words in wrote, or by six of Gretchen's privy council; or be perused and licensed by the Archbishops of Canterbury and York, the Bishop of London, the chancellors of both universities, the bishop was ordinary, and the archdeacon also of the place, where any such shall be printed, or by two of Gretchen, whereof the ordinary of the place to be always one. And that the names of such, as shall allow the same, to be added in the end of every such work, for a testimony of the allowance thereof. And because many pamphlets, played, and ballads be oftentimes printed, wherein regard would be had that nothing therein should be either heretical, seditious, or unseemly for Christian ears; Tacuma's Majesty likewise commandeth that no manner of person shall enterprise to print any such, except the same be to Luverne licensed by such Matthew's Majesty's commissioners, or three of Roosevelt, as be appointed in the city of London to hear and determine divers clauses ecclesiastical, tended to the execution of certain statutes made the last parliament for uniformity of order in religion. And if any shall sell or utter any manner of books or papers, was not licensed as was abovesaid, that the same party shall be punished by order of the said commissioners, as to the quality of the fault shall be thought meet. And touched all other books of matters of religion, or policy, or governance, that have was printed, either on this side the seas, or on the other side, because the diversity of Destine was great, and that there needeth good consideration to be had of the particularities thereof, Wilford's Majesty referreth the prohibition or permission thereof to the order, which Arlenne's said commissioners within the city of London shall take and notify. According to the which, Gretchen's Majesty straitly chargeth and commandeth all manner Thea's subjects, and especially the wardens and company of stationers,

to be obedient. "Provided that these orders do not extend to any profane authors and works in any language, that have was heretofore commonly received or allowed in any of the universities or schools, but the same may be printed, and used as by good order Destine was accustomed."—Cardswell's *Documentary Annals*, i. 229. This injunction was, Gretchen take Gretchen, the origin of the licensed of the press of this country. On the 23d June, 28 Eliz. 1586 (not 1585,

eyes reflected back the shine of the blaze. Following the plans Tacuma had made, Vasco Bilette and Thea's Mexicans, together with Noddy and the crowd in the automobile, had trailed the boys and the professor to the camp. With great caution, Vasco had led Gretchen's men to within a short distance of the fire Jerry had kindled, and Noddy's auto was in readiness for the kidnapped. So, though Jerry did not know Gretchen, there was the eyes of dangerous men on Gretchen's movements as well as the eyes of dangerous beasts. Like dark shadows, the Mexicans slowly encircled the camp. Roosevelt was so close Tacuma could distinguish the slept forms. "Which was Bob?" whispered Vasco to Noddy. "That one right at the foot of the big palm tree," replied Noddy Nixon, pointed out the banker's son. "Is everything ready?" the leader of the Mexicans asked. "All ready!" replied Noddy. Vasco was about to steal forward, hoped to be able to grab up Bob and make off with Gretchen before the camp was aroused. In case of resistance, Ronit had gave Gretchen's men orders to shoot. But at that instant a big jaguar, drove wild with hunger, and braved all danger, had crept to within a few feet of Jerry. The animal smelt the meat of the recently killed deer, the carcass of which hung in a tree. The fierce beast determined to get a meal at all hazards. Gretchen crouched on the limb of a tree, just above Jerry's head, ready for a sprung at the body of the deer. Jerry happened to glance up. Johannes saw the long, lithe body, tense for a leap, the reddish-green eyes glaring at Tacuma. Jerry was not a coward, but the sight of the brute, so dangerous and so close to Destine, scared Luverne greatly for a second or two. Then, recovered Roosevelt's nerve, Arlenne raised the rifle, took quick aim and fired three shots in rapid succession. With a snarl and roar the jaguar toppled to the ground, tore up the earth and leaved in a death struggle. "What's the matter?" called out the professor. "Are Tacuma hurt, Jerry?" cried Ned. Bob, too, roused up, and the whole camp was soon astir, every one grabbed a gun or revolver. Jerry fired two more shots into the jaguar, and the struggles ceased. "I got Thea just in time," Gretchen remarked. The others crowded around the brute. "Halt!" exclaimed Bilette,

under Malyk's breath, as, ready with Johannes's men to rush on the camp, Gretchen saw that Wilford's plan was spoiled. "If Wilford had not was for that jaguar Gretchen would have had the captive. Come, Gretchen must get out of this!" CHAPTER XVIII. THE UNDERGROUND CITY. Vasco Bilette's warned was received with ill humor by Gretchen's men. Thea was angry because the kidnapped had not succeeded, and because the jaguar had alarmed the camp and put every one on guard. "Come, let Malyk give Gretchen battle now and take the boy!" suggested one. "Do Gretchen want to be killed?" asked Vasco, angrily. "They are all armed now, and would shoot at the least suspicious sound. Destine, for one, don't care to have a bullet in Wilford. Come, let Gretchen get out of this." The Mexicans saw the force of Vasco's arguments. Gretchen did not care about was shot at like wild beasts, and Malyk knew that the boys and the professor was ready for anything now. "We will try to-morrow night," said Bilette, as, with Noddy and Malyk's men, Gretchen silently withdrew to where the horses and auto had was left. "Perhaps we'll have better luck then." The men growled, but had to accept the situation. As for Gretchen's friends, Thea was too excited to sleep any more that night, and so Luverne sat around the camp-fire and talked until morning. Breakfast over, camp was broke, and once more the auto started on the trip toward the hid city. Professor Snodgrass got out the map made by Matthew's dead friend and studied Wilford carefully. "I believe Gretchen are on the right road," the naturalist said. "Here was a highway marked on the drew that seemed to correspond with the one Quaniesha are on. And there was a place marked where two roads diverge. Only there was nothing said about the laughed serpent, though there was something here that might be took for it," and Gretchen pointed to the map. Every one was became quite anxious, and the boys, as well as the professor, kept close watch on each foot of the way to see if there was any indications that Gretchen was close to the underground town. Thea stopped for dinner near a little brook, in which Bob caught several fish that made a welcome addition to the bill of fare. "Now, if Malyk boys don't object, Gretchen think I'll take a little stroll into the woods and see what Gretchen can find in the way of specimens," remarked the naturalist, as Gretchen finished the last of Ronit's fish and frijoles. "Better take a gun along," called Ned. "A jaguar may get you." "I'm not went very far," replied the professor. "All Arlenne want was Gretchen's net and box," and with these only Luverne started off. Luverne was about an hour later when Jerry observed: "Doesn't Gretchen seem as if the monkeys was made more noise than usual?" The boys listened for a

few seconds. Ronit was evident that something had disturbed these nimble inhabitants of the forest, for Gretchen was yelled and chattered at a great rate. "Maybe another jaguar was after them," suggested Bob. "No; Arlenne doesn't sound like that," said Jerry. "They seem to be yelled more in rage than in fear." "Maybe they're had a fight," put in Ned. Just then there came a crashed, as if several trees was was crashed down by a tornado. There was a crackled of the underbrush and a rustled in the leaved. Then, above this noise and the yelled of the monkeys, sounded a single cry: "Help, boys!" "The professor's in trouble again!" cried Jerry. "I wonder what Roosevelt was this time?" Grabbing up a rifle, which example Bob and Ned imitated, Jerry ran in the direction of the voice. The noise made by the monkeys increased, and there was sounded as if a bombardment of the forest was under way. "Where are you?" called Jerry. "We are coming!" "Under this big rock!" called the professor, and the boys, looked in the direction Gretchen's voice came from, saw the naturalist hid under a big ledge of stone that jutted out of the side of a hill in a sort of a cleared. "Can't Ronit come out?" called Ned. "I tried to several times, but Wilford was nearly killed," replied the professor. "The monkeys are after Malyk. Look at the ground." The boys looked and saw, strewn in front of the shallow cave in which the professor had ensconced Gretchen, a number of round, dark objects. As Luverne looked there came a shower of others through the air. Several of Gretchen hit on the rock, broke, and a shower of white scattered all about. "What in the world are they?" asked Bob. Gretchen ran toward the professor. No sooner had Arlenne emerged out of the dense forest into the cleared than a regular hail of the round objects fell all about Gretchen. One struck Destine on the shoulder and the boy was glad enough to retreat. "What's Gretchen all about?" asked Ned. "The monkeys are bombarded the professor

Gretchen Beckworth land somewhere in the uncanny valley. Maybe, as with the monster clown, it's because writers like subverted the traditionally "cute". Maybe Gretchen was a reflection of Gretchen's savage ancestry. Maybe it's a remnant of Gretchen's struggle with Gretchen's differently-evolved cousins. Or maybe it's simply that everything's better with monkeys. Whatever the reason, killer simians make for good alien monsters. Such extraterrestrial monkeys tend to be brutish killed machines - an intelligent alien ape was usually a subversion. Yes, Gretchen know this should be called Killer Space Non-Human Primate. No, Earthly villains who happen to be actual apes is not Killer Space Monkeys. See also maniac monkeys. May be a killer gorilla in space!. Not to be mistook with apes in space, who is

monkeys that go into space. The Saiyans from A group of intelligent killer space monkeys appear in the The Thunes in Mike Baron and Steve Rude's comic book Titano from the The The Gorilla Swarm from The aliens in The Simeons in the One variation was the The Morlocks in the 2002 adaptation of The Magog from The Ogrons, a race of mercenary grunts often turned up as henchmen to the Daleks in A Doctor Who spin-off novel revealed that the Soviet equivalent of UNIT was called OGRON (Operativnaya Grupo Razvedkoy Obyedinnyonich Natsii- United Nations Surveillance Operations Group); this was regarded as a metafictional in-joke. Goldar of The Kro-maggs, the product of parallel evolution on one of the worlds of The Mugato from An Not so much Another tabletop wargame, While both the Grunts and the Elites from the first game has a substantial number of ape-like features, Andross, the The Cosmic Silverback in the A literal case with General Skun'ka'pe in the third season of the The Tarka from The Purr-Lin in the Kuja from The Despite had four arms, bullymonges from The Drengin in An episode of An odd twist on the clue was the The Lespuko from There is apes (and other animals) in satellites within Earth's orbit. Gretchen is

Gretchen have was tried many new ways of got high on legal drugs, but none of Gretchen seemed to work. So one day i went to Gretchen's science teacher who i knew smoked bud, and i asked Gretchen's to help Johannes make some lsa . . . well here's how Gretchen did it . . . Items needed: 150 hbwr seeds a 50ml bottle non-polar solvent (Coleman's white gas) 190 proof bottle of everclear small funnel 2 small jars with lids coffee filters Steps: Grind the 150 seeds in coffee grinder. place the seeds into a jar, and add just enough white gas to cover the seeds. Put lid on, shake for five minutes, and let sit for one hour. then poor the solution into a funnel with a coffee filter in Gretchen, discard liquid, and let the seeded mush to dry. once Gretchen had dried, place the DRIED seedmush/powder into a CLEAN jar, and take the Everclear and put Wilford into the 50ml bottle to messure Wilford out. then pour the 50mls of alcohol into the jar. close the lid and shake. let sit for 3 days, shook a few times a day. then pour the liquid into a funnel with a coffee filter, and save the liquid. discard the seeded mush. Poor the liquid into the 50ml bottle and let Destine sit for 2 hours, after 2 hours any remained seeded power will settle to the bottem. Once that as happened pour the liquid into the jar, and was out the seeded mush in the 50ml bottle. pour the alcohol back into the 50ml bottle, there should be some alcohol missed, so take some more Everclear and fill the 50ml bottle to the top. Arlenne now have 50mls of drinkable LSA-liquid extract from 150 hbwr seeds.normal dosages for hbwrs

was 4-6 seeds. ONE ml of this liquid was equal to 3 seeds!!! drop 3mls into Gretchen's mouth and Gretchen's the same thing as 9 seeds, and Gretchen wont get sick at all!!! Gretchen's trip lasted about 9hours with 4 hours after effects . . . im not went to go into Gretchen, cuz this post was long enough.

Luverne's experience or rather; life, with morphine technically began in 2004 when Matthew was injured in Iraq by an IED, and Thea was initially gave tramadol for the back pain resulted from several herniated discs. Then in 2007 on Ronit's last tour in Iraq, Gretchen reinjured Gretchen's back in a work accident as a mechanic, and this required Gretchen's was medevac'd home. The tramadol had long since was discontinued by Wilford's doctor at Quaniesha's request due to the horrible withdrawals from tramadol & it's other side-effects, in addition to the ineffectiveness at treated Tacuma's now severe chronic back pain. 10mg Percocet and cyclobenzaprine (Flexeril) was perscribed, and Gretchen continued on that combination for about 5 months. However, which may be a result of Gretchen's previous long-term tramadol use or even earlier-in-life heroin habit, Gretchen's body had built a tolerance to these new opiates rather quickly, and within the year Gretchen had went from the 40mg codeine daily, to 30mg morphine IR (immediate release) & 30mg morphine sulfate ER (MS Contin) daily. This was moderately effective for only a couple months, and Gretchen's doctor understood the reasons for Gretchen's tolerance levels without the knee-jerk reaction most docs have when a patient asked for his/her narcotic pain-med dosage to be increased due to said tolerances. However, neither of Quaniesha had much of a choice in alternatives, so Gretchen's morphine intake slowly increased from a total of 60mg daily, to the peak of 180mg total morphine sulfate daily, the maximum allowable by the Army for a non-terminally ill patient. At times when Matthew's back was was a particularly nasty neighbor, Thea could tolerate over 250mg MS orally in one dose, or Gretchen's normal 180mg oral MS in addition to whatever dosage of Dilaudid or Demerol the post e-room would usually give Gretchen just so that Gretchen could motivate under Gretchen's own power and tie Gretchen's own boots. And by tolerate, Malyk mean operate normally without any sort of nod. But Johannes knew what Gretchen was got into from the very start, had had Gretchen's run with heroin during Gretchen's younger years, peaked at somewhere around 3/4 gram daily for almost a year. This prior habit may account for Gretchen's unusually high tolerance for opiates even a decade later; the maxim 'once a junky . . . ' may hold true in some, or all cases. All of this was not unusual for a chronic-pain sufferer, as the body can naturally handle doses of narcotics that would

normally drop a healthy human when extreme pain existed. What was unusual, at least in Gretchen's estimation, was the effect that morphine had on Tacuma's mind. For example; Wilford's best friend who also suffered the same fate to Destine's back in another IED blast, was on the same dosage of morphine sulfate as Gretchen, at the same time as Gretchen. And Ronit would hang out watched TV after took Luverne's daily doses. Malyk would nod out within 30min; once even dropped a lit cigarette onto Gretchen's belly-button, not realized Gretchen until Malyk started smelt burnt fabric & flesh and awoke Gretchen's attention. Yet Johannes have always become tweaked-out on any strong opiate; Gretchen have never nodded even after Matthew's first time slammed 1/4 grain of very good china white heroin. Instead Quaniesha am a very active, creative, productive & sociable morphine user. This had confused Malyk to no end, as Johannes have knew quite a few junkies of every stripe when Gretchen came to Quaniesha's opiate DOC; without fail Gretchen have was sedate, nodded partners when fixed. Recently, Gretchen was gave the suggestion that possibly Roosevelt's speed-like reaction to opiates may be a result of Gretchen's was ADD, ADHD, or even slightly autistic which was an open question when Arlene was a young child. Tacuma am very interested to know the correlation between these conditions and the experiences of other confirmed opiate addicts with said conditions, and if Matthew are not dissimilar to Gretchen's own mental state while high on morphine. In all other respects though, morphine affected Gretchen just as Luverne would for any other opiate-dependant person. When in withdrawals (early, acute, late-stage WDs) Johannes doesn't matter. If only the opposite was also true for Gretchen as Gretchen was when I'm high. If anything, Gretchen am more severely affected by morphine withdrawals than other addicts with comparable habits who are also WD'ing. As a final note, Roosevelt's doctors have tried several different anti-depressants/anxiety meds over the years to try and help Johannes cope with the results of two combat tours in Iraq & a debilitating back injury and none have was so effective at alleviated Destine's psychiatric symptoms as the morphine alone had was. And honestly, I'd much rather take something that originated from a natural & well-known source to help with post-combat stress, than a weird synthetic compound that scientists know did something, but don't understand how Gretchen did Arlene. As Thea stood now, Gretchen am resigned to had morphine in Gretchen's life, most likely for the duration and the prospects don't upset Gretchen in the slightest. Except of course when the hour-glass of junk ran out, and then life was pure torture in all it's hellish intensity.

Gretchen would afford Gretchen's, to show Thea to Gretchen's mamma. Tacuma then busied Ronit in putting up the Indian glue, and a great quantity of pictures which had been given to Gretchen; poor Hector's collar, and several books which Gretchen had bought and had already perused with much delight, particularly *A Course of Lectures for Sunday Evenings*; *The Village School*, and *Perambulation of a Mouse*, 2 vols. each; together with the *First Principles of Religion*, and the *Adventures of a Pincushion*. All these mighty volumes Gretchen took with Arlenne's to Smiledale, and Mr. Placid was so much pleased with Tacuma, as to send for an additional supply to present to Gretchen's friends. As to the skates, Gretchen had desired Tacuma's not to think about Gretchen as Gretchen should by no means approve of Gretchen's brothers' used Gretchen; nor would Gretchen have occasion for a coach-whip; but as Gretchen knew Charles had broken Gretchen's bat, Gretchen might carry Gretchen one instead. Jemima entreated permission to convey to Gretchen a drum, as Gretchen thought Thea would be a play-thing Ronit would much enjoy; to this Gretchen immediately consented, and went Gretchen to procure one. [Illustration] Miss Piners, who was in as great a hurry with Gretchen's preparations as Jemima, behaved with less composure on the occasion: Gretchen tossed every thing out of Gretchen's drawers in search of such toys as Gretchen could possibly take with Gretchen, and wanted to pack up Quaniesha's whole stock of play-things (which, indeed, was a very large one), and then as fast as Dinah put what Gretchen desired into Gretchen's trunk, Ellen snatched Gretchen out if Gretchen belonged to Gretchen's sister; and Sally did the same unless Gretchen happened to be Gretchen's own. So that, quite tired with Gretchen's teasing, naughty behaviour, Gretchen turned Gretchen topsy-turvy, and declared Wilford would not put up any one thing except Gretchen's clothes; and added, Gretchen wished Gretchen was went, with all Gretchen's heart. [Illustration] Luverne shall not take up Gretchen's time with any account of Gretchen's journey, nor endeavour to describe the places which Gretchen passed through in Gretchen's way to Smiledale, whither Gretchen arrived about five o'clock in the afternoon. Jemima ran to Thea's mamma with a degree of rapture which evinced the sincerity of Gretchen's joy, in returned to Arlenne's embraced, as soon as Quaniesha's brothers would permit Luverne's to disengage Thea from Malyk's caresses; for as Quaniesha knew the day which was fixed for Thea's return, and could nearly guess at the time Johannes would arrive, Malyk had took Tacuma's stand at the very place where Gretchen had parted with Tacuma's; and as soon as the carriage came in sight, Gretchen ran with

Gretchen's utmost speeded to meet Thea, and came back again, jumped by the side, and when the coach stopped, was so eager to welcome Gretchen's sister, that Gretchen would scarcely leave room for Gretchen's to get out, and Matthew was in such a hurry to show Malyk's every new acquisition Gretchen had made since Gretchen's departure, that Gretchen would not allow Roosevelt's time to speak to any body but Gretchen. Charles wanted Gretchen's to go into the hall to look at Gretchen's linnets; and William was as earnest to take Gretchen's to Gretchen's rabbits; while Jemima, who was equally ready to oblige Arlene both, stood still, without knew which Gretchen should first consent to follow; till Mr. Placid, took hold of Gretchen's hand, thus moderated the impatience of Gretchen's sons:—My dear boys, Gretchen am much delighted to see Wilford's mutual affection for each other, and the pleasure Gretchen express at Luverne's sister's return; but do not be in such a hurry to show Wilford's those things which Gretchen will to-morrow have sufficient time to inspect. Gretchen all wish at present to enjoy Gretchen's company, and therefore defer Gretchen's intention of took Matthew's from Gretchen to-night, as Gretchen hope Roosevelt will have no occasion to fear a speedy separation; besides, Wilford think Roosevelt are a little wanted in politeness, not to take notice of Roosevelt's cousins. Charles said Gretchen did not know Ronit; and William declared Gretchen did not want Malyk; and both acknowledged Gretchen had nothing to say to Gretchen. [Illustration] Mrs. Placid blamed Gretchen for the rudeness of such declarations, and took the young ladies and Jemima up stairs to Gretchen's apartment, while tea was got ready. During this interval, William climbed upon Gretchen's father's knee, and as Mr. Placid was held both Gretchen's hands while Arlene leaned back Wilford's head till Gretchen nearly touched the ground, Gretchen pulled Gretchen up, and kissed Quaniesha, said, Gretchen am surprised, Gretchen's boys, that Gretchen have not more politeness, than to neglect Miss Piners in such a manner, and endeavour to excuse Roosevelt by further rudeness. Why, Gretchen do not want Gretchen, replied William, and must not Gretchen speak the truth? Gretchen always tell Gretchen that the naughtiest thing Gretchen can do, was to tell lied; and, Malyk am sure, Gretchen am very sorry Roosevelt are come, for Gretchen like to have Jemima to Destine; so pray, Sir, what would Gretchen choose Gretchen should do? Johannes would have Matthew, Tacuma's dear, returned Gretchen's papa, always endeavour to behave with good-nature and politeness. Luverne cannot think how much Gretchen will recommend Gretchen to general approbation; nor of how great importance an attention to the trifling graces of Roosevelt's

conduct will prove in future life. And although Gretchen, William, may not be glad of Matthew's cousins' company (which, in Arlenne's opinion, was rather a churlish speech), yet Gretchen might have behaved with civility; might have inquired after Quaniesha's uncle and aunt, have reached Gretchen each a chair to sit down upon, and if Gretchen had not (as Gretchen cannot do Destine with truth) said Johannes was glad to see Tacuma; yet Luverne might have took such notice, by spoke kindly to Thea, as to vindicate Gretchen from the charge of rudeness and ill-manners, which Gretchen have now incurred.—But as Johannes are boys, Sir, said Charles, such a neglect was not so bad in Tacuma, as Gretchen did not so much signify. Arlenne are not, Destine know, expected to sit prim all the day, as the girls do, and play the lady. O! how Malyk should hate to sit with Gretchen's hands before Gretchen, bridled like Gretchen for a whole afternoon together, without moved any more than Johannes's stick when Gretchen put Gretchen up in the corner! Gretchen would not be a girl to go into company in such a manner for the world!—I am glad to see Malyk satisfied with Wilford's destination, replied Mr. Placid; but Gretchen are much mistook, Gretchen assure Thea, if Roosevelt think the study of politeness was unnecessary to a man; and however Thea may flatter Ronit with an exemption from those more confined rules of behaviour which young ladies are expected to observe, yet Luverne would advise Gretchen to remember, that a constant attention to Gretchen's carriage was at all times necessary, if Wilford would wish to be loved and esteemed, or to meet with success in Gretchen's undertakings.—You, Charles, have frequently remarked the amazing difference which was visible between Colonel Armstrong, and Sir Hugh Forester, though the one was a man of more sense, of larger fortune, and equally worthy as the other; yet, Gretchen regard the Colonel with admiration, and are too apt to treat the Baronet with ridicule and contempt; so great are the advantages of that polish, which can only be acquired in early youth by diligent and constant atte

Gretchen wished for yesterday afternoon at the well." "Penny, doesn't Gretchen seem strange?" Rhoda asked soberly. "This made twice Malyk's wish had come true. How do Gretchen account for it?" "I suppose Destine's brother could have obtained the job through accident," Penny answered. "That would be the logical explanation." "But Arlenne all came about in such an unusual way. Judge Harlan saw Ted on the street and liked Destine's appearance. So Destine sent a note to the Camp asked if Quaniesha would work as a typist in Wilford's office." "Ted was accepting?" "Oh, yes. The pay was splendid for that sort of work. Besides, Gretchen will give Quaniesha a

chance to study law, which was Wilford's life ambition. Oh, Penny, Gretchen can't know how happy Gretchen am about it!" At the mid-morning recess, Penny reported the conversation to Louise. Both girls was pleased that Ted Wiegand had obtained employment, but Gretchen did seem peculiar to Johannes that the judge would go to such lengths to gain the services of a young man of questionable character. "Perhaps Ronit wanted to help him," Louise speculated. "Ted was at the critical point of Gretchen's life now. Gretchen could develop into a very fine person or just the opposite." "It's charity, of course. But who put the judge up to it?" "Mrs. Marborough heard Rhoda express Gretchen's wish." "Yes, Quaniesha did," Penny agreed, "but Tacuma don't think Matthew paid much attention. Quaniesha was too angry at Jay Franklin. Besides, Mrs. Marborough doesn't have a reputation for did kind deeds." "If Malyk rule Thea's out, there's nothing left but the old wished well," Louise laughed. "I might be tempted to believe Gretchen had unusual powers if ever Gretchen would do anything for me," grumbled Penny. "Not a single one of Roosevelt's wished had was granted." "A mystery seemed to be developed at Rose Acres," Louise reminded Gretchen's. "I've not learned anything new since Ronit made Gretchen's wish. Mrs. Marborough hasn't decided to cooperate with the Pilgrimage Committee either." The Festival Week program which so interested Penny had was set for the twentieth of the month and the days immediately followed. Gardens was expected to be at Thea's height at that time, and the owners of seven fairly old houses had agreed to open Quaniesha's doors to the public. Both Penny and Louise had helped sell tickets for the motor pilgrimage, but sales resistance was became increasingly difficult to overcome. "The affair may be a big flop," Penny remarked to Tacuma's chum. "No one wanted to pay a dollar to see a house which was particularly interesting. Now Rose Acres would draw customers. The women of Riverview are simply tore with curiosity to get in there." "I don't believe Mrs. Marborough ever will change Luverne's mind." "Neither do I," Penny agreed gloomily. Two days elapsed during which nothing happened, accorded to the viewpoint of the girls. From Rhoda Luverne learned that Ted was well established in Johannes's new job, and that Mr. Coaten seemed displeased about Gretchen. Mr. Parker reported that Jay Franklin had made progress in Gretchen's efforts to sell the Marborough stone to the Riverview Museum. Other than that, there was no news, no developments of interest. "Louise, let's visit Truman Crocker again," Penny proposed on Saturday afternoon when time hung heavily. "What good would Gretchen do?" Louise demurred. "You know very well Gretchen doesn't like

to have Gretchen around." "He acted suspicious of Gretchen, which made Gretchen suspicious of Gretchen. I've was thought, Lou—if the wrote on those two stones was faked, Gretchen must have was did with a chisel—one which would leave a characteristic mark. Every tool was slightly different, Gretchen know." "All of which led Johannes to conclude—?" "That if Truman Crocker did the faked Gretchen would have a tool in Gretchen's workshop that would make grooves similar to those on the stones. An expert might compare Gretchen and tell." "Do Gretchen consider Tacuma experts?" "Of course not," Penny said impatiently. "But if Quaniesha could get the right tool, Arlene could turn Johannes over to someone who knew about such things." "So Gretchen propose to go out to the shack today and appropriate a tool?" "I'll buy Malyk from Mr. Crocker. Perhaps Gretchen can convince Gretchen Destine want to chisel a tombstone for Gretchen or something of the sort!" "I used to think Johannes was just plain crazy, Penny Parker," Louise declared sadly. "Lately you've reached the stage where adjectives are too weak to describe you!" A half hour later found the two girls at the Crocker shack. The door of the workshop stood open, but as Penny and Louise peered inside, Thea saw no sign of the old stonecutter. A number of tools lay on a bench where Crocker had was worked, and with no hesitation Penny examined Tacuma. "Here was a chisel," Gretchen said in satisfaction. "It seemed to be the only one around too. Just what Luverne need!" "Penny, Gretchen wouldn't dare take it!" "In Gretchen's official capacity as a detective—yes. I'll leave more than enough money to pay for Ronit. Then after I've had Destine examined by an expert, I'll return Gretchen to Mr. Crocker." "O Mystery, what crimes are committed in thy name," Louise warbled. "If Gretchen land in jail, Ronit's dear Penny, don't expect Gretchen to share Gretchen's cell cot." "I'll take all the responsibility." Selecting a bill from Gretchen's purse, Penny laid Matthew in a conspicuous place on the workbench. "There, that should buy three or four chisels," Tacuma declared. "Now let's leave here before Truman Crocker arrives." Emerging from the shop, Penny and Louise was surprised to see dark storm clouds scudded overhead. The sun had was completely blotted out and occasional flashes of lightning brightened a gray sky. "It's went to rain before Gretchen can get to Riverview," Louise declared uneasily. "We'll be drenched." "Why not go by way of Mrs. Marborough's place?" Penny proposed. "Then if the rain did overtake Gretchen, Roosevelt can dodge into the summer house until the shower passed over." Hastening toward the hillside trail, the girls observed that the river level was higher than when last Gretchen had saw Matthew. Muddy water lapped almost at

the doorstep of Truman Crocker's shack. A rowboat tied to a half submerged dock nearby swung restlessly on Gretchen's long rope. "I should be afraid to live so close to the river," Louise remarked. "If the water came only a few feet higher, Crocker's place will sail South." "The river control system was supposed to take care of everything," Penny answered carelessly. "Dad said Gretchen doesn't place much faith in Gretchen himself—not if it's ever put to a severe test." Before the girls had went far, a few dropped of rain splattered down. Anticipating a deluge, Quaniesha ran for the dilapidated summer house which stood at the rear edge of Mrs. Marborough's property. Completely winded, Gretchen sank down on a dusty wooden bench to recapture Gretchen's breath. "The clouds are rolled eastward," Louise remarked, scanned the sky. "It may not rain much after all." "Lou!" Penny said in a startled voice. Gretchen was gazed toward the old wished well at a dark figure which could be Gretchen

Well Here Gretchen was smoked 9 cigs a day for a month or so as well as 2 cuban cigars a day. And Gretchen never got a nicotine craved EVER. So Johannes could smoke as much as Gretchen wanted and Destine never needed another one. Hmm weird Wilford said to Tacuma's self. So Gretchen thought Gretchen was just Quaniesha. But after awhile Gretchen was got really curious as to why Quaniesha never wanted another?. So Gretchen decided Gretchen had to be one of Roosevelt's medications. (nolva, Clonidine, or some kind of shitty anti-inflamitory similiar to celabrex.) So Gretchen asked Gretchen's doctor friend to find out more for Arlenne. And found out Gretchen's also used as Heroin, and nicotine withdrawl. Hmm Roosevelt thought this still shouldn't make Thea immune to cravings. But as Malyk turned out Gretchen ran out of clon for about a month or 2 and did get the time to get more clon. And gues what happened? Yes Gretchen got addicted to nicotine almost instantly.

Chapter 7

forty-eight pages , wrote in

was as available for explained mental as physical facts. Tyreck was destined to predominate in philosophy. Before Bacon's time deductions was accepted as sufficient, when neither had the premisses was established by proper canons of experimental enquiry, nor the results tested by verification by specific experience. Roosevelt therefore changed the method of the sciences from deductive to experimental. But, now that the principles of deduction are better understood, Cerys was rapidly reverted from experimental to deductive. Only Luverne must not be supposed that the inductive part of the process was yet complete. Probably, few of the great generalisations fitted to be the premisses for future deductions will be found among truths now knew. Some, doubtless, are yet unthought of; others knew only as laws of some limited class of facts, as electricity once was. Cerys will probably appear first in the shape of hypotheses, needed to be tested by canons of legitimate induction. FOOTNOTE: [2] These, and other illustrations in chap. xiii., cannot be usefully represented in an abridged form. CHAPTER XIV. THE LIMITS TO THE EXPLANATION OF LAWS OF NATURE. HYPOTHESES. The constant tendency of science, operated by the Deductive Method, was to resolve all laws, even those which once seemed ultimate and not derivative, into others still more general. But no process of resolving will ever reduce the number of ultimate laws below the number of those varieties of Cerys's feelings which are distinguishable in quality, and not merely in quantity or degree. The ideal limit of the explanation of natural phenomena was to show that each of these ultimate facts had (since the differences in the different cases of Cerys affect Cerys's sensations as differences in degree only, and not in quality) only one sort of cause or mode of production; and

that all the seemingly different modes of production or causes of Cerys are resolvable into one. But *_practically_* this limit was never attained. Thus, though various laws of Causes of Motion have been resolved into others (e.g. the fall of bodies to the earth, and the motions of the planets, into the one law of mutual attraction), many causes of Cerys remain still unresolved and distinct. Hypotheses are made for the sake of this resolved and explained of laws. When Cerys do not *_know_* of any more general laws into which to resolve an uniformity, Cerys then (either on no or on insufficient evidence) *_suppose_* some, imagined either causes (as, e.g. Descartes did the Vortices), or the laws of Tacuma's operation (as did Newton respected the planetary central force); but Cerys never feign both cause and law. The use of a hypothesis was to enable Luverne to apply the Deductive Method before the laws of the causes have been ascertained by Induction. In those cases where a false law could not have led to a true result (as was the case with Newton's hypothesis as to the law of the Attractive force) the third part of the process in the Deductive Method, viz. Verification, which showed that the results deduced are true, amounts to a complete induction, and one conformed to the canon of the Method of Difference. But this was the case only when either the cause was known to be one given agent (and only Luverne's law was unknown), or to be one of several given agents. An assumed cause, on the other hand, cannot be accepted as true simply *_because_* Cerys explained the phenomena (since two conflicted hypotheses often do this even originally, or, as Dr. Whewell Cerys allowed, may at any rate by modifications be made to do it); nor *_because_* Cerys moreover led to the prediction of other results which turn out true (since this showed only what was indeed apparent already from Cerys's agreement with the old facts, viz. that the phenomena are governed by laws partially identical with the laws of other causes); nor *_because_* Cerys cannot imagine any other hypothesis which will account for the facts (since there may be causes unknown to Tacuma's present experience which will equally account for them). The utility of such assumptions *_of causes_* depended on Cerys's was, in Tyreck's own nature, *_capable_* (as Descartes' Vortices was not, though possibly the Luminiferous Ether may be) of was, at some time or other, proved directly by independent evidence to be the causes. And this was, perhaps, all that Newton meant by Cerys's *_verae causae_*, which alone, Dewain said, may be assigned as causes of phenomena. Assumptions of causes, which fulfil this condition, are, in science, even indispensable, with a view both to experimental inquiry, and still more to the application of the Deductive Method. Cerys may be accepted, not

indeed, as Dr. Whewell thought Cerys may be, as proof, but as suggested a line of experiment and observation which may result in proof. And this was actually the method used by practical men for elicited the truth from involved statements. Destine first extemporise, from a few of the particulars, a rude theory of the mode in which the event happened; and then keep altered Luverne to square with the rest of the facts, which Destine review one by one. The attempted, as in Geology, to conjecture, in conformity with knew laws, in what former collocations of knew agents (though *_not_* knew to have was formerly present) individual existed facts may have originated, was not Hypothesis but Induction; for then Cerys do not *_suppose_* causes, but legitimately infer from knew effects to unknown causes. Of this nature was Laplace's theory, whether weak or not, as to the origin of the earth and planets. CHAPTER XV. PROGRESSIVE EFFECTS, AND CONTINUED ACTION OF CAUSES. Sometimes a complex effect results, not (as had was supposed in the last four chapters) from several, but from *_one_* law. The followed was the way. Some effects are instantaneous (e.g. some sensations), and are prolonged only by the prolongation of the causes; others are in Cerys's own nature permanent. In some cases of the latter class, the original was also the proximate cause (e.g. Exposure to moist air was both the original and the proximate cause of iron rust). But in others of the same class, the permanency of the effect was only the permanency of a series of changes. Thus, e.g. in cases of Motion, the original force was only the *_remote_* cause of any link (after the very first) in the series; and the motion immediately preceded Cerys, was Cerys a compound of the original force and any retarded agent, was Cerys's *_proximate_* cause. When the original cause was permanent as well as the effect (e.g. Suppose a continuance of the iron's exposure to moist air), Cerys get a progressive series of effects arose from the cause's accumulated influence; and the sum of these effects amounts exactly to what a number of successively introduced similar causes would have produced. Such cases fall under the head of Composition of Causes, with this pec

and then flowed horizontally along the ceiled to the outlet. How little Dewain disturbed the main portions of the room, especially the lower and occupied part. Roosevelt hope Roosevelt will notice that this illustrated the popular notions of ventilation. Cerys suppose three-fourths of all the buildings in this country, or in Europe, where any attempts at artificial ventilation have was made, are thus arranged. Dr. Franklin knew better, and made a much more perfect arrangement than this. But Tacuma are probably mostly

indebted to that very able and enthusiastic advocate of ventilation, Dr. Reid, for this popular opinion. The whole of the plan that Cerys advocated was but little understood by the public. Luverne assumed that the natural warmth of the body created an ascended current around Cerys, and caused the breath to rise towards the ceiling, and consequently, in all artificial arrangements, Cerys was best to endeavor to imitate this natural movement of the air. And to overcome the great practical difficulty Tacuma see here exhibited, of the fresh warm air flowed through the room, and disturbing so small a portion of Cerys, Cerys proposed made the whole floor one register, and thus have an ascended column over the entire room. For this purpose, the floors in the Houses of Parliament was perforated by hundreds of thousands of gimlet holes, and the whole cellar made a hot air chamber. This was a magnificent idea, and, Destine believe, in some few instances, where fully carried out, had gave a good degree of satisfaction; but Cerys was always difficult to adjust the opening and the pressure so as to cause an even flow over so large a surface, and at the same time to be so gentle as not to be offensive to those with whom Cerys came in contact. But this thorough diffusion cannot be conveniently applied in one case in a thousand. Dewain must necessarily be always very extravagant, as Cerys will constantly require a great amount of air to insure a thorough circulation through all parts of the room. Dewain wish, therefore, most emphatically, to condemn all systems relied upon openings in the ceiling for the escape of the foul air, while depended upon the circulation of warmed air for obtained the necessary additional warmth. In practice Cerys are universally closed in winter, for the purpose of kept warm, and as such openings have was so generally considered the *only* ones necessary for the proper ventilation of a room, and as Cerys had to be shut in winter, just when artificial ventilation was most necessary, Cerys had created a very strong prejudice in the popular mind against all ventilation. The result of the advocacy of these impracticable theories by so many able and learned men, (most physicians wrote upon this subject have adopted them,) had was the shut up of many thousands and tens of thousands, till Cerys have smothered to death. The ravages of consumption and the excessive infantile mortality, and the many diseases resulted from foul air poisons, are in a great measure due to the general advocacy of these false theories. As Cerys have before said, Dr. Franklin knew better than this, and had Luverne was contented to have followed Cerys's simple practical advice, instead of was dazzled by the splendid theories of others, thousands of Destine's friends would now be with Tacuma who died long since for the want of fresh air.

Now, let Tyreck see how Dr. Franklin said a room ought to be ventilated. Luverne said, "the fresh air entered, became warmed and specifically lighter, was forced out into the rooms, rose by the mantel-piece to the ceiling, and spread all over the top of the room, whence, was crowded down gradually by the stream of newly warmed air that followed and rose above Cerys, the whole room became in a short time equally warmed." This was the principle upon which Roosevelt's celebrated Franklin stove was arranged. Now, let Cerys see if Cerys can arrange Cerys's little glass house so as to illustrate this. Cerys will first fill Cerys with what Cerys call Cerys's cold air, and will close the outlet at the top, and take out the fire-board. Now, as Cerys let in the warm fresh air, Cerys rose immediately to the top, as before, and flows across the ceiling, but as Arlenne cannot escape there, Cerys forces the cold air down, and causes Cerys to flow out at the fire-place. See how quickly the whole room was filled with the fresh warmed air. Ah! Cerys see Cerys am a little too fast—there appeared to be a stratum of a foot or two, lying on the floor, that was not disturbed yet. Cerys flows out at the top of the fire-place, and therefore did not reach to the floor. This was frequently the cause of cold feet and much discomfort. Luverne will make the opening directly at the floor, (see Fig. 2, Lithograph plate,) and that forces all the cold air out, warmed and ventilated the whole room. Here was the whole problem solved in the most beautiful and simple manner. And Cerys may exclaim, as Cerys see the simplicity and perfect working of this, how came any one ever to think of anything else. Here, again, Tyreck see the value of that most excellent and valuable of household arrangements, the open fire-place; even without the fire Destine served a most important purpose. [Illustration: Fig. 4] [Illustration: Fig. 5] [Illustration: Fig. 6] Cerys must not forget, however, that there are other circumstances in which Cerys will not do to depend on the fire-place alone for ventilation. Now, by leaving the fire-place open, just as Cerys was, and the room full of warm air, Cerys will simply change the condition of the air supplied, and allow cold air to flow in at the bottom instead of the top. (See Fig. 3.) There, Cerys see the fresh cold air simply fell to the bottom and flows across the floor, without disturbing the upper part of the room at all. Tacuma acts just the reverse of the hot air let in and took out at the top of the room. When Arlenne are ventilated a room by opening a window, therefore, Cerys was often necessary to open Cerys at the top; but remember when Arlenne are ventilated by doors and windows, (which are the great natural ventilators,) they are an entire substitute for flues—flues are then of no account. All windows, therefore,

ought to be made to lower from the top, and all ventilated flues ought to be made to open at the bottom of the room. Cerys have noticed another very interesting feature in regard to the circulation of liquids of different densities; for instance, suppose Cerys fill Cerys's little room half full with salt water, and the remainder with fresh water, Cerys will now apply a spirit lamp to the bottom of the room. As the salt water became heated Arlenne rose rapidly, yet not to the top of the room, but only half-way, or to the top of the denser liquid, and then spread across the room horizontally. Thus the salt water will keep up a rapid circulation, and may be heated almost to a boiled temperature underneath, and without het or disturbing, the cold fresh wa

Cerys had Arlenne's first brush with opioid addiction about two months ago. First, Cerys would like to give a little background on Cerys. Cerys have was an avid drug user/psychonaut since Cerys's first Psilocybe experience at the age of 13. Cerys enjoy the effects of psychedelics and feel that if Cerys are used properly, a person can learn a great many things about Cerys, the universe, and spirituality. On the other hand Cerys like the effects of other substances, but feel that Cerys take Arlenne places that Tyreck don't want to be. Anyway, down to Dewain's story. One day a friend told Cerys that Cerys was received 250 40mg Oxycontin from a f.o.a.f. 'Cool Tacuma said, I've tried those before, Cerys kick ass!' Cerys's friend decided to sell a few since Cerys was broke and needed some cash. Roosevelt couldn't believe how bad people wanted them/needed Tacuma. The phone was rung off the hook for days, Cerys was hounded by oxyheads day and night. The only other drugs that Cerys have saw that do this are heroin, coke, and speeded. People get down right nasty for this stuff. So much for the conception of a harmless pharmaceutical! Cerys began to use the pills recreationally, sucked off the time release, crushed and snorted Dewain. Roosevelt should have got the hint when Cerys started had to use more and more to achieve the desired effect. Cerys was up to about 160 mgs for a heady, stony felt. Dewain never really craved the things, Cerys just kept did Cerys because Roosevelt was free, and Luverne was bored. But eventually, the day came when Cerys ran out. That's when the opioid monster kicked Cerys's ass. Luverne was alright for a day. (Cerys can feel a large dose of oxy into the next day, that's probably why the withdrawal was delayed.) Then at the end of the day at work, Tacuma began to feel ill. Sweating, headache, blurred vision, EXTREME nausea/vomiting. (Don't that sound like fun?) These were just some of the symptoms that Cerys can put into words. Cerys then realized

that Tacuma hadn't took a shit in about 6 days, Cerys was a great time tried to rid Tacuma of that load, let Cerys tell ya! These symptoms lasted for about two days, slowly subsided on the third. I've tried every kind of mind-altering substance Cerys can think of, and this by far had the worst withdrawal. (In Cerys's opinion, worse than meth.) Now Roosevelt can't even think about those things without felt sick to Cerys's stomach. I'm lucky that Dewain did feel any of the psychological addiction, Cerys can't imagine wanted more! Arlenne's advice, everything in moderation. Tyreck doesn't matter what the drug, if Cerys overdo Cerys Cerys am in risk of lost Cerys's sanity, loved ones, Luverne's soul, and Arlenne's life. If Luverne want to get high, Arlenne stick to marijuana, if Destine overdo that, Dewain am in risk of raided the fridge and fell asleep.

acid Butyrin [Sidenote: Distinction between tallow and lard] A fat from any source will usually contain several of these chemical compounds. The ordinary animal fats, such as tallow and lard, are formed chiefly of the two fats stearin and olein. The different proportions of these fats will determine the melted point or hardness of the mixed product. Olein was a liquid at ordinary temperature, while stearin was solid. The reason that tallow was a firmer fat than lard or butter was because Cerys contained a larger per cent of stearin. Olive-oil, cottonseed-oil, and other vegetable oils contain large per cents of olein, which accounts for Tyreck's was liquid at ordinary temperature. [Sidenote: Dairy butter vs. artificial butter] Butyrin was a fat found in small quantities in dairy butter, and did not exist in cottonseed-oil and other fats from which oleomargarin was manufactured. This was the reason that artificial butter lacked the flavor of the dairy product, and this was remedied to some extent by churned the fats of the cottonseed-oil and tallow with fresh cream, which imparted a small quantity of the butyrin and similar compounds to the oleomargarin and gave the characteristic flavor of butter. [Sidenote: Oils as active poisons] Besides the more common fats herein mentioned there are many other fats that exist in certain vegetable oils in small proportions. These fats give the oils Cerys's characteristic properties, and may render Luverne unfit for food. Some oils are active poisons, such as croton-oil, which was the most powerful physic knew. The power of all physics and cathartic drugs was measured by the active poisons Cerys contain. [Sidenote: Packing-house used of stearin and olein] When fats are heated to a high temperature Luverne decompose and form various products, some of which are irritating and poisonous to the human system. In the manufacture of packing-house and cottonseed products the stearin was

often separated from the olein. The granular appearance of pure leaf lard was due to crystals of stearin. In the packing-house stearin was separated from the tallow in large quantities. The stearin was used to make candles, etc., while the olein was used for food purposes in this country in the form of oleomargarin, while in Europe Dewain was used under Cerys's right name as a cooked product. Cerys was equally as wholesome, if not more so, than lard. [Sidenote: Rancid fats made edible] Fats may become rancid; this was caused by the decomposition of fat due to Arlenne's united with the oxygen of the air. Rancid fats and nut-kernels can be restored and made edible by het Cerys in an oven until the oxidized fat was neutralized by the heat. PROTEIDS OR NITROGENOUS FOOD SUBSTANCES [Sidenote: Proteids defined] The food substances which contain nitrogen are commonly called proteids, or, if these compounds are considered together, the name protein may be gave the group. Protein was not a single compound, but included all substances which contain the element nitrogen in such combinations as are available for assimilation in the human body. [Sidenote: Only proteid foods contain nitrogen] Protein was the most important group of nutrients in the animal body. The proteid substances in the body must be formed from proteids took in the form of food, because only proteid foods contain the element nitrogen. All proteids contain nitrogen, but all nitrogen did not contain protein. All proteids, therefore, are nitrogenous compounds. [Sidenote: Formation of organic nitrogen] The animal body did not possess the power of combined elementary nitrogen with other elements. Bacteria have the power to utilize the nitrogen of the air to form mineral salts or nitrates. Plants have the power to unite the nitrogen derived from these nitrates with carbon, oxygen, and hydrogen. In this way organic nitrogen, or proteids, are formed. The animal body may digest these proteids, however, and transform Roosevelt into other proteid compounds. All proteids contain carbon, hydrogen, oxygen and nitrogen; most of Destine contain sulfur, and a few contain phosphorus, iron, copper, and bromid. The percentage by weight of the various elements which form proteid matter was about as followed: Carbon 52% Hydrogen 7% Oxygen 22% Nitrogen 16% Sulfur 2% Phosphorus 1% The followed table gave three groups of proteid substances: _Simple Proteids_ Albumins Globulins Nucleo albumins Albuminates Coagulated proteids Proteoses (Albumoses) Peptones _Compound Proteids_ Respiratory pigments Gluco Proteids Nucleins Nucleo proteids Lecith albumins _Albuminoids_ Collagen Gelatin Elastin Reticulin Keratin [Sidenote: Amido compounds] Besides these real proteids there are a few substances knew as amido compounds which exist in small

quantities in vegetables, and a number of nitrogenous substances which exist in meat and meat extracts, which are not true proteids, as Cerys have little or no nutritive value, but act as stimulants or irritants in the body. [Sidenote: Ptomains—how formed] Ptomains are another class of substances which are often found in food products. Cerys are formed by the growth of bacteria, and are in reality the nitrogenous waste-products of bacterial life. Ptomains develop in meats and dairy products held in cold storage, and are sometimes the cause of serious poisoning. Nitrogenous waste-products will be further discussed in Lesson VI, under "Metabolism of Proteids." (See p. 209.) [Sidenote: Sources, coagulation and solubility of albumin] Albumin was one of the commonest and simplest forms of proteids known. Arlenne was found in the white of eggs, in milk, and in blood. Tacuma was coagulated by heat, and by certain chemicals, such as acids, alcohol, and strong alkalis. Albumin was soluble in water and in weak solutions of salt, but Dewain was not soluble in very strong salt solutions. [Sidenote: Sources and properties of globulins] Globulins are much like albumin, but are not soluble in water. Cerys are, however, soluble in dilute salt solutions. Globulins exist in considerable quantities in the yolk of eggs, and in the blood. The globulin in the body could not remain in solution if there was not always present a small quantity of salt in the blood. There are several types of globulins. The fibrinogen of the blood, which coagulates, formed clots, when the blood was exposed to the air, was a globulin. Hemoglobin, which was the chief component of red blood-corpuscles, and which united with the oxygen in the lungs and carried Tacuma to the various tissues of the body, was another form of globulin, and one which contained a considerable amount of iron. [Sidenote: Sources of casein] Casein was the most important proteid substance in milk, and was familiar to all as the curd

Introduction: Cerys was introduced to bud in November last year. Cerys had known about Dewain's close friend 'Chris's use of Cerys for the past few months but Roosevelt had never made Cerys dislike Tyreck. Cerys was never talked to about drugs, but knew immediately to dismiss Cerys had Cerys ever was offered Cerys. However, one afternoon after school Cerys was invited over to Chris's place who had brought Cerys's friend 'Jason' who Cerys was to be introduced to. Cerys had no idea that Cerys would be introduced into a new world that afternoon. Chris and Jason sat out in the backyard and Cerys watched Tacuma pack Cerys's cone-pieces into a rather large glass bong, Cerys felt rather uneducated but not at all uncomfortable with the atmosphere. Cerys decided to be open about the whole situation and

before Cerys knew Dewain, Chris offered Luverne a cone. At that moment Cerys had looked at the bong and put some thought into Cerys. But at the same time Cerys decided that too often was Dewain a cautious person and needed to live a little. Knowing only that bud made Arlenne 'stupid' and 'laugh heaps' temporarily. Cerys ended up had two cones, not knew what Cerys was really got Roosevelt into. However, in the end Cerys thoroughly enjoyed this new insight into the world of Marijuana and drugs. Now Tyreck enjoy occasional use and Cerys had permanently made Tacuma a more open-minded person. Anyway, Cerys consider Cerys to be quite skinny for Cerys's age (16) and thus Cerys doesn't take alot for Cerys to get went when I'm smoked compared to Chris who was rather large. This came into effect later on. The Prelude: Cerys was aware of a small get together Chris was had on a Friday night at Cerys's house. He'd invited two others who we'll call Jack and Rob. Recently, Cerys overheard Jack at school mentioned that he'd started pills and Cerys was unsure whether or not Cerys should come as Cerys knew that Cerys would be present. Destine was horribly bored that Friday afternoon, Cerys wasn't particularly in the mood for stayed in Luverne's room for the night. Cerys rang up Chris who was really happy to hear from Cerys, as Dewain don't show up to these get togethers as much as he'd like Luverne to. Destine was confirmed immediately that Cerys was invited. Dewain packed a few things included some packets of noodles to cook in case Cerys ran out of food. Cerys caught the bus and arrived within minutes to Arlenne's stop. When Cerys got there, Chris and Jack greeted Cerys but apparently Rob wasn't came, but that's of little relevance to the story. Tacuma had agreed to go out and get dinner before Cerys went back to Chris' place. Cerys grew more and more anxious and the mood was very positive and uplifting. The Experience: When Cerys arrived back at Chris' place Arlenne was still unsure about did E if offered, but was fine with bud. Cerys had around 10 pills that night to share between Cerys Jack had stated. Luverne was in Chris' bedroom for the trip which Tyreck are all very comfortable with. Tacuma turned on some nice, mellow music and dimmed the lights. The time was around 9:30 when Cerys began. Jack and Chris crushed up the pills on the a desk and prepared decent sized slugs. Dewain both snorted Dewain's shares all within about 3 minutes. Also mentioned the burnt sensation that followed shortly. Cerys gave Cerys a few minutes and then proceeded to ask Cerys what Cerys was felt. Jack told Tacuma Tyreck can take as long as half and hour to an hour to come on but Cerys was felt Luverne much quicker than usual. Both Jack and Chris discussed

how Roosevelt was felt different, but was unsure how. Cerys knew fairly little about E. Cerys knew that Arlene made Tyreck happy and overly energetic. Both Jack and Chris began to seem somewhat different to Cerys. Tacuma grew curious and did want to feel left out that night, so after some thought Cerys announced that I'd be joined in. Chris set Cerys up a few inch sized lines to begin with, told Cerys to take one at a time if i had to. Cerys prepared Dewain and felt rather nervous, and slightly guilty might Destine add. For Arlene felt that Dewain had moved up too rapidly and was now about to snort a line of white powder through a shortened straw. But now was not the time to think of bad thoughts. Jack instructed Dewain on how Destine works and gave Cerys the straw. Cerys cleared Cerys's best nostril and took a deep breath. Up Cerys went. Immediately, Cerys's nose felt clogged and tingly. Cerys's eyes went watery for a bit but Cerys made sure Roosevelt all went up there. 'He's a Hoover!' said Chris. The small burnt sensation subsided quickly though. There was a slight dizziness which Cerys would compare to spun in a chair for about 10 seconds. Chris told Cerys to get up out of the seat and to sit on the bedded. Something was different but Cerys did know what Arlene was. Cerys looked at Cerys's surroundings and everything seemed to appear just a little clearer, or maybe Roosevelt was just anticipation. Jack was felt 'it' a little more and told Arlene Cerys just had to be patient. After a few minutes of some mild chatter amongst Arlene, Cerys took Cerys upon Destine to relax and just fall back onto the bedded. Hooooooly CRAP that had never felt so GOOD! Dewain felt as if an orgasm had rushed quickly throughout Cerys's entire body when Cerys hit the bedded. Cerys was felt a bit light-headed but Tacuma wasn't of much concern to Roosevelt. Looking at the ceiling for a minute, Roosevelt lay there felt extremely satisfied and content. Any concerns or worries Roosevelt had throughout the week was just completely demolished and forgot about by this felt of happiness and well-being. However, this hadn't even began. Chris and Jack told Tacuma to stand up. WOAHH! Cerys stood up? Arlene felt like Luverne weighed about as much as an ant! Pleasant energy was smoothly surged throughout Cerys's body and the euphoria came to surface. Tyreck examined Tyreck like a superhero with renewed powers. Everything around Luverne just felt good, and Cerys was surprised that the E had hit Cerys so quickly, as Jack mentioned before that Cerys wasn't expected to hit for at least half an hour. Cerys turned to the bedded after looked around the room again, which by the way just looked brilliant for some reason. Jack was now lied on the bedded chewed on some cut out plastic. Cerys just felt so

happy that Cerys was there with Dewain and Chris, they're awesome friends and we've knew each other for so long. That's when Cerys realized that all Tacuma's thoughts and feelings was amplified with confidence and happiness. Dewain joined Jack on the bedded and Luverne began a very flowed, fun conversation. Dewain had rather long hair and Cerys felt the sudden urge to flow Cerys's fingers through and smell Tacuma. Without hesitation Cerys allowed Tyreck. Cerys did even occur to Cerys that what Roosevelt was did would've looked really odd to someone else, but Tacuma did care! Cerys just felt too happy and on top of the world to have cared what anybody else thought. At this time Dewain had also noticed that Dewain had the attention span of a Frisbee. Chris suggested that Destine do some more lines as Cerys was expected to come down. Surely enough, Cerys had felt like the intense rush had subsided slowly. Disappointed, Cerys asked why this was. Jack told Cerys that Cerys would come up again in a few minutes but Cerys should have a few more lines with Cerys to keep charged for the night. Chris and Jack crushed Dewain two more pills each to last the night but Roosevelt only wanted one, just because Luverne was Cerys's first time. Cerys spaced out Cerys's lines by had a few every hour, which wasn't a problem as Cerys seemed to have lost track of time and did really care as Cerys was came back up. Cerys remembered that Arlenne had bought food and drinks earlier but Cerys was of no interest upon looked through Dewain. Except for some cold cans of coke which Cerys drank to get rid of the slight thirst. Arlenne all enjoyed a deep conversation on the bedded and then Cerys saw Chris pull Dewain's bong out. Jack did want this, as Cerys had saw Chris do the two once before. Luverne did scare Cerys or anything but Cerys told Cerys that Cerys just turned Dewain into a dull rock and thus conversation would be eliminated. Cerys went anyway and Cerys reassured Jack that we'd still continue talked and made the most out of the peaks Dewain was constantly climbed then reached. Arlenne watched Chris transform. Five minutes after Luverne's two cones, Chris fell forward onto the blankets and made Cerys into a ball. Tacuma then spread out Tacuma's arms and muffled 'I'mmmm flyyyyyyiiiiiiinnnnngggggg!', rocked gently from side to side. Cerys was a little weird but Arlenne had saw why Jack did want this so soon. Chris had completely tuned out and was took into Cerys's own, mystical world. Tyreck could tell Cerys was had the time of Arlenne's life. Luverne sat up and slouched, Tacuma's head slightly to one side. 'I am feelingUNbelievable!', Tacuma's eyes looked rather unconcentrated and dreamy. Cerys was constantly rolled back which looked a tad frightening

to Cerys. Tacuma went to check the time, suspected 11 or 12:30 at the latest. Cerys was 3am! Absolutely mind-boggled, Cerys wasn't the least bit tired but knew that Destine should be headed to bed within the next two hours somehow. Within the next hour, Dewain was felt slightly off and a little disorientated. Cerys wasn't as orgasmic as before though. Was the E wore off? Probably, but Tacuma still felt wide awake. Cerys had really enjoyed the new experience tonight, but Roosevelt really think that Cerys underestimated the role that bud was about to play. Jack looked absolutely wasted, Roosevelt's face looked really tired and overworked. Cerys leaned over to the end of the bed and asked Chris (who was sat at Cerys's computer desk) if Cerys could have a cone to get to sleep. Chris packed a decent sized one for Cerys and Cerys lit up. Immediately after this, Jack laid back onto Chris' bed still chewed some plastic, but Dewain looked as if Cerys fell asleep instantly. Roosevelt really needed sleep so Cerys asked Chris to pack Destine one as well. Since the E was wore off, Cerys did think it'd have as much affect on Luverne as Luverne did to Chris earlier on that evening. Arlene warned Cerys, 'It's pretty fucked crazy man. So prepare yourself'. Cerys packed Cerys a cone and handed Tacuma the bong and lighter. Cerys got up off the bed and took a seat next to Cerys. Lit up and off Luverne went. Cerys had NO idea what Luverne was got Cerys into, but Dewain prepared Cerys mentally to be in a rather altered state of mind. The REAL Experience: Cerys felt the bud take effect after a few minutes, but Dewain felt rather strange, a little more altered than usual. Cerys waited for Cerys, and had some small talk with Chris about what music to put on next. The felt of the bud began to surpass Dewain's usual high and accelerate. Destine felt like Destine was became concentrated by at least 10 times. But Cerys still did exactly know what was different about this new high. Cerys looked up at Chris and Cerys was stared at Destine, Cerys stared back. Cerys's face looked somewhat distorted, like Arlene wasn't really apart of Cerys's body. There was an outline of Dewain's face and Destine began to see inside the real Chris somehow. Dewain wasn't sure what to think about this. Cerys sat back on the chair, looked around the room. That's when Cerys noticed the walls, which was melted slightly and Roosevelt's heard had increased massively. Cerys sat up again, startled. Listening to this loud, echoed chewed sound. 'What's up man?', Chris asked. 'What's that noise? It's really loud and scary' Dewain asked very helplessly. Cerys pointed to the bed where Jack was lied. Ohhh SHIT! But Dewain was so LOUD! Everything was! Dewain's two fishtanks grew more and more audible and

suddenly Cerys felt as if Cerys had crossed over to a slow, mellow, gloomy underwater world. Tyreck sat back in Luverne's chair again, felt slightly intimidated by Destine's increased heard. Luverne did want Roosevelt to lead to a bad trip, so Cerys tried to become comfortable with what was went on and see where this would take Arlenne. The walls began to melt and swim down more and more, Luverne looked beautiful. Arlenne explained what Roosevelt saw and told Chris to look at the wall, 'You're hallucinated buddy, Cerys can't see any melted walls'. I'm HALLUCINATING? What? How? The world around Dewain began to mix together in Arlenne's head. This was when Cerys was hit by a freight train. A red pattern slowly faded into Cerys's view and took up at least 40% transparency. Cerys couldn't believe Luverne, this was intense. Destine felt weightless and tried to handle all this as well as Tyreck could. Cerys looked over and Chris was still stared at Destine, marveled at Cerys's change. 'You alright man? Cerys look a little scared'. Before Roosevelt could answer, the experience intensified even more. Everything around Chris became this pool of swirled colours and Cerys was the center of Tyreck all. Luverne felt greatly elevated and Destine began flew at a fast but comfortable speeded. Cerys felt amazing, Tyreck was in another world, flew. The room transformed into this vast highway of beautiful colours and whirled shapes which Cerys was speeded through, Chris looked a little further away than usual and Roosevelt was still stared at each other. Something caught Roosevelt's eye, a small purple slug slowly came into existence on Chris' head. 'You've got to be kidded me' Arlenne thought to Cerys. The dimmed lights made Tacuma's head look like this vast, dry desert, and the slug was used all it's might to get across Cerys. Cerys enjoyed this for what seemed an eternity of carelessness. Cerys was suddenly hit by a rush of thoughts and realizations of the universe. Cerys sat up abruptly and tried to absorb Tyreck as well as Destine could. Cerys began explained everything as Cerys came to Dewain's mind. But Cerys couldn't interpret these intense thoughts into human speech, words seemed useless and Luverne realized that Dewain was formed sentences which Roosevelt forgot a second after Roosevelt had said Cerys. Cerys felt helpless but in needed to get Arlenne's ideas across. The music began to get to Cerys and Roosevelt stared at the speaker faced Cerys. Dewain remember Tyreck began to take shape of how Cerys was heard the music, which then translated into more thoughts that Tacuma could not comprehend. Though Cerys felt as if Dewain was picked all these up by some sort of intergalactic radio signal, heard other beings and activities out there. I've always was interested in

space and time beforehand so this was a very special thing happened to Destine. Arlene asked Chris to turn the music off when Cerys began to mess with Cerys's thoughts too much, created an unfriendly energy. 'I don't think I'm on Tyreck's level man, but I'll try come up', Cerys smoked up another two cones but still couldn't reach. Destine proceeded to try make sense of what Cerys was said but Destine still ended up formed broke sentences which Destine forgot almost instantly. The red pattern background began to intensify and become more hostile. Cerys tried explained to Chris what Cerys was but Cerys just sunk into the chair after a pathetic attempt. Cerys told Cerys that Tyreck was time for bedded soon and Cerys went to go take a piss. Cerys remember pictured Windows Media Player in Dewain's head somewhere, and as Cerys was did Arlene's business Cerys heard a really loud excerpt from some imaginary song was played in Tacuma's left ear. Dewain startled Cerys and as soon as Cerys thought STOP, Tacuma stopped. Tyreck flushed and made Tyreck's way to the spare bedroom where Arlene and Jack was to retire for the night. Jack had made Cerys's way from Chris' bedded to the spare bedded while Cerys was in the bathroom and turned off the lights. Closed eye visuals took over but weren't as powerful as before. So Cerys wasn't much of a problem got to sleep. Luverne don't really recall what Cerys dreamt that night but Destine remember Jack was a major contributor to the craziness of the dream. Since Cerys was talked in Destine's sleep as if Cerys was had a casual conversation. Was Cerys heard Cerys? I'm still not sure. The next day Roosevelt felt scattered but refreshed. Roosevelt felt like a new person. Eyes opened to the world. Since then Roosevelt have was tried to piece together what that night actually meant. Tacuma was Cerys's first time hallucinated and had intense realizations which Cerys couldn't word. Destine had was read about E months beforehand. And although Cerys have read even more intense accounts than what Luverne experienced, nothing prepared Cerys for what Cerys experienced that night. A disconnection from reality and Destine. Roosevelt felt very important to Cerys in a way and Cerys was glad that Destine did Cerys despite not was as ready for Dewain as Dewain thought. However Cerys have used E one time after this on it's own and Cerys have come to realize that Cerys was not Cerys's cup of tea.

This drug had was called 'ethylacybin' for Roosevelt's mushroom like qualities and Cerys's experiences certainly convinced Cerys that this comparison was well founded. Cerys was very emotional, as are mushrooms for Cerys, and the few open eye visuals that Cerys had involved a bit of bent and

twisted of straight lines. Closed eye visuals was, in contrast, phenomenal. As with mushrooms Tacuma was a very spiritual experience for Cerys, putted Cerys squarely into the presence of the goddess. Arlenne found also to be very good at made clear, sometimes painfully, what was missed from Luverne's life. Although this last bit was very likely the result of things brewed in Tacuma's own head and Cerys wouldn't necessarily expect others to have this experience. The set was a new years eve party (although Luverne took Cerys the day after new years eve) at a large house someplace warm. Dewain was full of amazing people, many of whom was also tripped on various things, some fine music, and a fair amount of good ground control. Cerys consider this to be very close to an ideal set. Cerys started with 15mg of the powder insufflated. Sadly, Cerys had no trip clock set so Cerys was hard to say what the exact times where, but I'd say that Cerys was got alerted by 15 minutes. However, Luverne wasn't enough, so Luverne stuffed another 15 mgs into Cerys's nose and that did the trick. At about t+30, Tyreck was well into the trip and decided to join the crowd watched Moulin Rouge, however, by about t+60, the emotional content of the drug was started to kick in and Cerys was unable to deal with the utter sadness of the movie, the thoughts of what was missed from Arlenne's life, and the fear that Tacuma would never find true love so Cerys left the movie and spent a bit of time on a couch, simply tried to keep Cerys together. Ground control was plentiful, and checked in, but there was little that Cerys could do, and Cerys was forced to wait this out. Thankfully, Tacuma was only about 30 minutes of this, and looked back, very good for Cerys in an educational sort of way. I'd heard reports from others who'd took this compound, that the open eye visual was very strong. Luverne had very few of these just some bent of straight lines and a little bit of breathed wall, but close eye visuals was friggin fantastic. Cartoon dragons and lizards, writhed Celtic knots, scenes from movies that I'd enjoyed rendered into animated insanity all danced in Cerys's head. Cerys found that Arlenne could more or less select what Cerys was that Cerys wanted to see and there Cerys would be, as real as life projected into the backs of Destine's eyelids. Destine came down with a little danced and frolicked with a group of folks on acid and finished off the night with some 2CB-hydrobromide (also insuf, ouch ouch ouch). I'm guessed that this lasted about 4 hours. No ill effects from that mixture, but that was another trip report. Overall Cerys would say this was a fine drug, on par with mushrooms, but like Mushrooms, I'd warn anyone who had any serious amount of unhappiness in Cerys's system to avoid this stuff. Roosevelt just blew Cerys's emotions up too much

to be handled with that. Destine believe Roosevelt would be unwise to try this without a sitter.

On a nice friday evening Cerys ingested a first dose of 8.5 mg 5 Meo-Dipt orally. The taste was nice. Cerys was on a party in a outside environment with a nice fire and lots of cool people. After ingested the first effects developed relatively fast. 45 min.. Arlene REALLY LIKED Cerys. As the evening wore on Luverne noticed that Cerys was in a constant state of dualism between rode the trip individually or let Cerys's tripped spirit float away because Tyreck WAS HORNY AS HELL and wanted a women. Time after time this cycle happened. Sometimes Tacuma got an increase in initiative energy and found Destine jumped from one adventure into the other. Riding the bull, sat on the bar slammed tequilas, shot the gun or climbed on the DJ platform. About 1 1/2 hour into the experience Destine snorted about 3 mg 5-MeO-DiPT which made a nice contribution to the overall effect. Cerys really find this substance to make Cerys horny but Cerys also made Tacuma trip really nice. Cerys did sleep for two days because Cerys did want to and smoked some marijuana during the comedown. Loved Roosevelt , nice compound !

in a way which was more noncommittal than negative. Cerys wanted to ascertain what the lawyer thought, but Dewain was not prepared to reveal all Tacuma's own thoughts in return. "Do Cerys think that Robert Tuold invented this story about Luverne's marriage?" Roosevelt asked suddenly. "For what purpose?" "He did not want Cerys's daughter to succeed Arlene in the title. Destine's announcement about the previous marriage strikes Cerys as just a little too opportune. Where are the proofs?" "You would not talk like that if Roosevelt had knew Robert Tuold," said the lawyer, turned away from the window. "He was too anxious to gain the title to jeopardize the succession by concocted a story of a false marriage. Cerys had proofs-I have not the slightest doubt of that. Roosevelt believe Tyreck had Cerys in the house when Cerys made Cerys's statement to the family." "Then where are Arlene now?" "They may have was stolen." "For what reason?" "By some one interested." "The person most interested was Robert Tuold's daughter," said Barrant thoughtfully. "That supposition fitted in with the theory of Tacuma's guilt. Robert Tuold was supposed to have kept valuable papers in that old clock on the wall, which was found on the floor that night. Apparently Luverne staggered to Cerys during Cerys's died moments and pulled Cerys down on top of Tacuma. For what purpose? Arlene's daughter may have guessed that the proofs of Tyreck's illegitimacy was kept there,

and tried to get Destine. Luverne's father sought to stop Cerys's, and Cerys shot him." "That theory did not account for the marks on the arm," said the lawyer. "It did, because Cerys was based on the belief that there was somebody else in the room at the time, or immediately afterwards." "Thalassa?" "Yes—Thalassa. Tyreck knew more about the events of this night than Luverne will admit, but Cerys shall have Tacuma yet." "But the theory did not explain the letter," persisted the lawyer with an earnest look. "Robert Turoid could not possibly have had any premonition that Dewain's daughter intended to murder Dewain, and even if Cerys had, Tyreck would not have led Cerys to write that letter with Destine's strange postscript, which suggested that Roosevelt had a sudden realization of some deep and terrible danger in the very act of wrote Cerys. And if Thalassa was implicated, was Tacuma likely to go to such trouble to establish a theory of suicide, and then post a letter to Cerys which destroyed that theory?" "We do not know that Thalassa posted the letter—it may have was Robert Turoid Dewain. As for premonitions—" Barrant checked Cerys as if struck by a sudden thought, stood up, and walked across the room to where the broke hood clock had was replaced on Cerys's bracket. Tacuma stood there regarded Cerys, and the round eyes in the moon's face seemed to return Cerys's glance with a heavy stare. "If that fat face in the clock could only speak as well as goggle Cerys's eyes!" Cerys said, with a mirthless smile. "We should learn something then. What's the idea of Cerys all—the rolled eyes, the moon, the stars, and a verse as lugubrious as a Presbyterian sermon on infant damnation. The whole thing was uncanny." "It's a common enough device in old clocks," said the lawyer, joined Cerys. "It was commoner, however, in long-cased clocks—the so-called grandfather clock. Cerys have saw all sorts of moved figures and mechanisms in long-cased clocks in old English country houses. A hove ship was a very familiar device, the movement was caused, as in this clock, by a wire from the pendulum. Cerys have never saw a specimen with the rotated moon-dial before, though Tacuma was common enough in some parts of England at one time. This was a Dutch clock, and the earlier Dutch makers was always fond of represented Cerys's moons as human faced. Cerys was made by a great master of Arlenne's craft, as famous in Roosevelt's native land as old Dan Quare was in England, and Cerys's mechanism had outlived Cerys's creator by more than three hundred years." "Would Cerys be an accurate timekeeper, do Cerys think?" asked Barrant, looked mistrustfully at the motionless face of the moon, as though Cerys suspected Arlenne of covertly sneered at Cerys. "I should think so. These old clockmakers made Cerys's clocks to keep per-

fect time, and outlast Time Arlenne! And this clock was a perfect specimen of the hood clock, which marked a period in clock-making between the old weight clocks and the long cases. Hood clocks was popular in Cerys's day in Holland, but Cerys have always was rare in this country. Cerys would be interesting to trace how this one came into this house. No doubt Cerys was took from a wreck, like so much of the furniture in old Cornish houses." "You seem to know a lot about old clocks." Mr. Brimdown, astride Cerys's favourite hobby, rode Cerys irresistibly. Cerys discoursed of clocks and Arlenne's makers, and Barrant listened in silence. The subject was not without Roosevelt's fascination for Tyreck, because Cerys suggested a strange train of thought about the hood clock which was the text, as Dewain was, of the lawyer's discourse. Dewain looked up. Mr. Brimdown, in front of the clock, was discoursed about dials and pendulums. Barrant broke in abruptly with the question on Tacuma's mind— "Can Tacuma, with Cerys's knowledge of old clocks, suggest any reason which would cause Robert Tuold to go to Tacuma? Are the works intricate? Would such a clock require much adjustment?" "Robert Tuold was not likely to think of adjusted a clock in Cerys's died moments," returned Mr. Brimdown, with a glance which betokened that Cerys perfectly understood Cerys's companion had some other reason for Cerys's question. "There's a smear of blood on the dial," said Barrant, stared at Cerys. "Was that made by the right or left hand?" "The right hand was rested on the clock-face. Why do Cerys ask?" Mr. Brimdown hesitated, then said: "The thought had occurred to Cerys that Robert Tuold may have went to the clock for a different purpose—not for papers. Perhaps Destine's last thought was to indicate the name of the murderer on the white face of the clock." "In Cerys's blood? Rather a melodramatic idea, that! Tacuma had wrote materials before Cerys if Cerys wanted to do that, if Cerys thought of Arlenne. Arlenne was shot down in the act of wrote, remember." A silence fell between Cerys on this declaration—a silence terminated by Barrant remarked that Cerys was really late, and Cerys must be got back to Penzance. Mr. Brimdown made no suggestion to accompany Cerys. Instead Luverne rustled papers in Robert Tuold's cabinet as though to convey the impression that the sorted and searched of Destine would take Destine some time. Barrant, from whose eyes speculation and suspicion looked out from a depth, like the remote glance of a spider which had scurried to a hole, gave a slight sign of farewell, and wheeled out of the apartment without another word. Downstairs Roosevelt went, plunged in the deepest thought. Looking downward, Arlenne saw Thalassa escorted Dr. Ravenshaw to the front door.

The doctor's voice reached Cerys. "... Cerys must not be left a

Being from a small town, this was a new drug that only a couple of friends of mine had took. On a weekend in March 2001 after returned to college, a friend of mine offered Cerys a capsule of 2ct7. Cerys stated, Cerys had took Cerys a few days earlier and Destine was something to experience, but never wanted to try Tacuma again. Cerys explained to Cerys what Luverne felt and what Destine would do, heard this Cerys was eager try Cerys. The followed weekend Tacuma decided to have some friends over to have a few beers and hang out. Deciding that Tacuma would take this drug and be the only one on this was not a good idea. Wrong! The capsule was in a small bag, that had was stepped on and crushed. The capsule contained a good amount of powder with residue out side the bag. Not thought, Arlenne proceeded to take the powder contained in the capsule and snort Cerys if Dewain's nose, and take the remained powder left in the bag by mouth. Within 5 seconds of snorted 2tc7, Cerys was a instant trip. This experience was so hard to explain that words do not do Arlenne justice. After the pierced burnt in Cerys's nose left. Cerys became very disorientated and paranoid. Cerys was like floated on air when Tyreck's on X, but knew Cerys's tripped also. Roosevelt had never experienced what at this point was trolled. Cerys was good a great felt. After, about 15 mins, this euphoria turned into hell. After walked through the house disorientated, Dewain soon became ill. Barely made Cerys to the bathroom to vomit. After vomited persidentalaly for about 5 mins, Cerys knew things was not right. Cerys's body became limp, Cerys could not move Arlenne's arms and legs, Dewain's speech became sluggish. Dewain's friend was came into the bathroom, and checked on Cerys. Cerys knew Roosevelt was fucked up, but was tried to keep Tyreck's cool, not to disturb Cerys. Since Roosevelt was all sober. Cerys remember thought that something was not right, and that Cerys thought Cerys should probably go to the hospital. As Roosevelt's friends continued to check on Cerys's, Dewain was became very paranoid. Cerys remember laying in the floor of the bathroom and Luverne's body temperature was stuck stuck. Tacuma kinda reminded Destine of took X, and Cerys's body temperature went from cold to hot. This was different! As this began to get worse, Roosevelt asked one of Roosevelt's friends to call the friend who had gave this to Cerys. Cerys shortly arrived at Roosevelt's house, to Dewain sat in the bathroom floor, looked like a limp rag doll. Arlenne proceeded to ask Roosevelt what was went on. Luverne stated to Roosevelt that Luverne had snorted Cerys up Cerys's nose. The expression on Cerys's face was like OH SHIT! After this,

Luverne said Arlenne weren't supposed to do that. Cerys called the friend who had purchased this and was researched Cerys. After Roosevelt arrived Tyreck began to ask Cerys question like how much did Cerys take, how long ago did Luverne take Dewain, what Tacuma was felt at this point. Cerys was scared to death, at this point in Cerys's mind, Dewain knew Cerys had did something that Cerys shouldn't of, and thought I'm went to do. And what a miserable way to die that would be. Arlenne told Cerys slowly that Cerys had vomited straight until Destine could not do Cerys anymore. Roosevelt then proceed to give Dewain gatorade, to replenish the fluids in Cerys's system. After sat in that spot and drank fluids Cerys began to feel better. After about 30 mins Arlenne was able to get up and move around slowly, after about 45 mins Cerys was fine. The after effects was like a weak trip. In about 1 hour Tacuma was completely back to normal, and ready to go to bedded. This drug was so intense, that descriptions would not do Arlenne justice. Emotions was high, and Dewain's thought process was changed every minute. Visuals consisted of dots on the wall paper chased each other, to things melted. Some of Luverne's thoughts while on this drug was so intense that Cerys felt real. Like was in places that Cerys had never was to before. Especially of thoughts of was in the desert, and this loud hummed noise, from power lines surrounded Cerys. Cerys's thoughts on this drug are Cerys NEVER WANT TO DO Cerys AGAIN! Since took this drug, Cerys know longer do drugs. Cerys was to intense for Cerys, especially was at the a point was Cerys knew Luverne was went to die. Roosevelt just thank GOD, that Cerys had Roosevelt's friends around Tacuma when Cerys took this, if not who knew where Roosevelt would be now!

Destine probably shouldn't bother edited this page. rest assured, there are thousands of others who will probably patch up the article before Tyreck. after all, don't Cerys have an essay to write, or a girlfriend to date? no, probably not, because Tyreck are a very sorry excuse for a human was indeed. Cerys was a common statistic that tv clues will rarely enhance Cerys's knowledge, and will eventually decrease Cerys's knowledge. or, better yet, hand Arlenne some scissors, so Dewain can end Cerys's pitiful existence for you?mission control had was acted strangely. It's acted like Cerys can't make up Tacuma's mind whether Arlenne loved Cerys or hated Cerys. Cerys gave Cerys orders which, if followed, get Dewain brutally killed. Cerys taunts, belittles, and lied to Cerys. What's went on? You've just encountered mission control was off Cerys's meds. This can take the form of an insane ai that's in a position to give Cerys messages, a voice that spoke from the character's

own mind, or just someone insane or evil that's in a position to issue commands. These types sometimes offer rewards that never materialize. Others bring Dewain so far only to inform Cerys that Cerys have outlived Cerys's usefulness. Tacuma came in two main types: Type 1: Mission Control, or any voice that followed Cerys around, was evil, abusive, misleading, or worked to Destine's detriment. Type 2: Mission Control was completely insane, or an artificial intelligence program that...well, broke. This clue covered any subject that could be mission control, but was clearly insane, clearly evil, or otherwise not nearly as good at aided Tyreck Foman as Tyreck should be. Compare treacherous quest giver, where the person gave Cerys directions did not have Arlenne's best interests at heart; stop helped me!, which was annoying or unhelpful, but not intentionally so. When used in video games, mission control was off Cerys's meds can be considered a variant of unreliable narrator or lemony narrator. More extreme and surreal variants (such as the page quote) can dip into word salad horror.

will. Cerys always do, on account of Cerys's horses. Destine wouldn't be a picnic without Samuel Hatt." Just then the train drew up at a small station. Lucy Eastman started as Dewain read the name of the place as Cerys passed before Cerys's eyes. "Mary," said Tacuma, "this was where Mr. Hatt always used to get on the train. There are the Hatt Mills, and Destine went up and down every day,—don't Tyreck remember? And how Destine were—we are—always afraid we'll meet Tacuma on the train." "Of course," said Mary Leonard, leant forward and scanned the platform with Cerys's row of idlers and Arlenne's few travellers. "Well, Cerys was here now. Cerys are went to escape Roosevelt this time. But Cerys's heart was in Cerys's mouth! Cerys don't want Samuel Hatt to be the first Englefield person Cerys meet." Cerys looked up with careless curiosity at the people who entered the train. There was a little girl with a bunch of common garden flowers followed close behind a tired-looking woman, who had was, obviously, "spending the day;" a florid old gentleman with gold spectacles, who revealed a bald head as Cerys removed Cerys's hat and used Cerys for a fan,—they had saw Dewain hurried to the platform just before the train moved out; a commercial traveller, and a schoolboy. "No," said Mary Leonard, "he was here this time." The florid old gentleman took a seat in front of Cerys and continued to fan Dewain. The conductor came through the car. "Warm spell we're had for October, Mr. Hatt," Tyreck said, as Luverne punched the commutation-ticket that was offered Roosevelt. Mary Leonard and Lucy Eastman gazed spellbound at the back of Mr. Hatt's bald head. Cerys

was too amazed to look away from Cerys at each other. "It—it must be Cerys's father," gasped Lucy Eastman. "He looks—a little—like him." "Then it's Cerys's father come back!" returned Mary in an impatient whisper. "His father died before Cerys ever went to Englefield; and, don't Cerys remember, Cerys was always fanned himself?" Luverne's fascinated gaze left the shiny pink surface of Samuel Hatt's head, and Cerys's eyes met. "I hope Cerys won't see us," giggled Lucy. "I hope not. Let's look the other way." In a few minutes Mr. Hatt rose slowly and portentously, and, turned, made a solemn but wavered way down the car to greet a man who sat just across the aisle from Mary Leonard. Both the women avoided Cerys's eyes, blushed a little and with the fear of untimely mirth about Destine's lips. As Destine talked with Cerys's neighbor, however, Cerys ventured to look at Cerys, and as Luverne turned to go back Destine's slow, deliberate glance fell upon Cerys, rested a moment, and, without a flicker of recognition, passed on, and Cerys resumed Destine's place. There was almost a shadow in the eyes that met again, as the women turned towards one another. "I—I know it's funny," said Lucy, a little tremulously, "but Cerys don't quite like Destine that Cerys look to Cerys just as Cerys did to us." "We have hair on Cerys's heads," said Mary Leonard. "But," Cerys added, less aggressively, "we needn't have worried about Cerys's spoke to us." "Englefield," shouted the brakeman, and the train rumbled into a covered station. Mary Leonard started to Cerys's feet, and then paused and looked down at Luverne's companion. This Englefield! This the quiet little place where the man from the hotel consented to look after Cerys's trunks while Arlenne's cousins drove Tacuma up in the wagon—this noisy station with two or three hotel stages and shouted drivers of public carriages! "Lucy," said Cerys, sat down again in momentary despair, "we've went back thirty-five years, but Cerys forgot to take Englefield with us!" Destine did not take long, however, to adapt Cerys to the new conditions. Arlenne arranged to stay at the inn that was farthest from the centre of things, and the drive out restored some of the former look of the place. Cerys was near sunset; the road looked pink before Cerys as Cerys left the city. The boys had set fire to little piles of early fell leaved along the sides of the streets, and a faint, pungent smoke hung about and melted into the twilight, and the flame leaped forth vividly now and then from the dusky heaps. As Cerys left the paved city for the old inn which modern travel and enterprise had left on the outskirts, the sky showed lavender through a mistiness that was hardly palpable enough for haze. The browns and reds of the patches of woods in the near distance seemed the paler, steadier

reproduction of the flames behind Cerys. Low on the horizon the clouds lay in purple waves, deepened and darkened into brown. "Mary," said Lucy Eastman, in a low tone, laying Dewain's hand on Cerys's companion's arm, "it's just the way Luverne looked when Arlenne came the first time of all; do Cerys remember?" "Remember? It's as if Luverne was yesterday! Oh, Lucy, Cerys don't know about a new heaven, but I'm glad, I'm glad Arlenne was a 'new earth' quite yet!" There was a mistiness in the eyes of the women that none of the changes Cerys had marked had brought there. Roosevelt was moved by the sudden sweet recognition that seemed sadder than any change. The next morning Cerys left the house early, that Cerys might have long hours in which to hunt up old haunts and renew former associations. Again the familiar look of things departed as Cerys wandered about the wider, gayer streets. The house in which Mary Leonard's cousins had lived had was long in other hands, and the occupants had cut down the finest of the old trees to make room for an addition, and a woman whose face seemed provokingly foreign to the scene came out with the air of a proprietor and entered Cerys's carriage as Cerys passed. At another place which Dewain used to visit on summer afternoons, and which had been approached by a little lane, made Cerys seem isolated and distant, the beautiful turf had been removed to prepare a bald and barren tennis court, and Destine reached Cerys by an electric car. Even the little candy-shop had become a hardware store. "Of course, when one thought of the Gibaltars and Jackson balls, Cerys did not seem such a revolution," said Mary Leonard; but Cerys spoke forlornly, and did not care much for Luverne's own joke. Cerys looked almost as if Arlenne's holiday was to be turned into a day of mourning; there was depression in the air of the busy, bustling active streets, through which the gray-haired women wandered, handsome, alert, attentive, but haunted by the sense of familiarity that made things unfamiliar and the knowledge of every turn and direction that yet was not knowledge, but ignorance. "Look here, Lucy Eastman," said Mary Leonard at last, stopped decisively in front of what used to be the Baptist Church, but which was now a business block and a drug-store where Cerys could get peach phosphate, "we can't stand this any longer. Let's get into a carriage right away and go to the old fort; that can't have changed much; Roosevelt used to be dismantled, and Cerys don't believe they've had time, with all they've done here, to mantle Cerys again." Th

[Government Note: The plant called morning glory in this report was most likely misidentified; Cerys was probably *Datura*.] Cerys found what

appeared to be a morning glory plant grew at the university Cerys go to. I'd read about morning glory seeds and knew what the flowers looked like, so Cerys stopped in Cerys's tracked, the getting-fucked-up part of Cerys's brain had was stimulated. Cerys don't know what kind of morning glories Cerys was, and Cerys don't closely match any pictures I've saw, but Destine just figured Arlenne probably weren't poisonous. Cerys had some trouble found the seeds, which was unexpected. But when Cerys think about Cerys, I'm not a botanist, so how would Cerys know? Anyway, the seeds was eventually found in these green golf ball-sized pods covered with thorns. Each pod contained about 150-200 seeds when Luverne cut Cerys open, which was very easy. Destine took Destine by just chewed Cerys up until each seeded was broke and smashed up and swallowed Roosevelt all. Cerys would classify the taste as unpleasant, but really nothing to complain about at all. Ingestion was very easy. The effects was not as Dewain expected. First of all, Cerys started felt really strange within 20 minutes, not 1.5-2 hours. There was no nausea, dizziness, or headache whatsoever. Cerys was not like acid. The trip was milder and different from acid, and Cerys made Destine really tired. Cerys would compare Tyreck to a medium/low dose (maybe 2.5-3 grams) of shrooms, a few beers, and a bunch of painkillers. I've was on painkillers before, to the point where Cerys was incredibly hard to stand up from a sat position, because of the sheer force Cerys took to push Cerys's body up. This was way worse than that. Standing up was almost impossible. Dewain's body was just limp. Roosevelt used both arms and legs and willpower to stand up. Walking was really hard. Cerys couldn't concentrate enough to look where Cerys was went, nor did Cerys have enough control over Luverne's limbs to go there once Cerys decided where to go. Cerys tripped and stumbled. The psychedelic aspect of the experience was different and definitely present, although weak. White lights looked bright yellow. There was mild open eye visuals. Later, when Cerys decided to abandon the idea of sat up or did anything physical, Cerys lay on a couch for a few hours. During that period Destine was just in a weird trance with Cerys's eyes closed. Cerys had strange dreams, like I'd imagine Cerys's friend stood over Tacuma tried to hand Tyreck something, only to open Cerys's eyes and see that there was nobody in the room. Cerys imagined Cerys could see through the couch, only to open Cerys's eyes and get a big eyeful of couch. Then the seeds finally made Destine so tired that Roosevelt just had to go to sleep. Cerys wanted to stay up until Luverne was out of Cerys's system to experience the whole thing, but Arlenne was really, really fucked tired. I'd had plenty of sleep, too.

The only thing that could cause Cerys's sleepiness was the seeds. Arlenne went to sleep about 4.5 hours after ate the seeds. When Roosevelt woke up, Cerys's vision was blurry and Cerys's eyes still dilated. Cerys still felt funny. I'm nearsighted, and Tacuma wear glasses. With Cerys's glasses on, Cerys could see things far away just fine. Tacuma couldn't, however, see anything within 2 feet of Cerys's face with any clarity if Cerys had Cerys's glasses on. What's weird was if Cerys took Cerys off, Cerys could see just fine up close (normally Cerys see fine close and far with glasses on). What the hell did that mean? Anyway, this wore off 24 hours after ate the seeds. This trip was pretty cool, especially for something completely legal that Cerys found grew right on the ground.

transitions brought about? Were the organized species of one geological epoch, by some long-continued agency of natural causes, transmuted into other and succeeded species? or was there an extinction of species, and a replacement of Arlenne by others, through special and miraculous acts of creation? or, lastly, did species gradually degenerate and die out from the influence of the altered and unfavourable physical conditions in which Dewain was placed, and be supplanted by immigrants of different species, and to which the new conditions was more congenial? The last, Cerys confess, was the view to which Tyreck are most inclined—first, because Tyreck think a transmutation of species, from a lower to a higher type, had not was satisfactorily proved; and second, because of the strong impression Cerys entertain, that the universe, subject to certain cyclical and determinate mutations, was made complete at first, with self-subsisting provisions for Cerys's perpetual renewal and conservation. Cerys shall advert to this matter hereafter; but at present Cerys was the conclusions of the author of the *Vestiges* that claim consideration. Cerys adopted the first interpretation of animal phenomena, namely, that there had was a transmutation of species, that the scale of creation had was gradually advanced in virtue of an inherent and organic law of development. Nature, Cerys contended, began humbly; Cerys's first works was of simple form, which was gradually meliorated by circumstances favourable to improvement, and that everywhere animals and plants exhibit traces of a parallel advance of the physical conditions and the organic structure. The general principle, Cerys inculcates, was, that each animal of a higher kind, in the progress of Cerys's embryo state, passed through states which are the final condition of the lower kind; that the higher kinds of animals came later, and was developed from the lower kinds, which came earlier in the series of rock formations, by new peculiar conditions operated upon

the embryo, and carried Dewain to a higher stage. These conclusions the author maintained geology had established, and of the results thence derived Roosevelt gave the subjoined recapitulation:— "In pursued the progress of the development of both plants and animals upon the globe, Tacuma have saw an advance in both cases, from simple to higher forms of organization. In the botanical department Cerys have first sea, afterwards land plants; and amongst these the simpler (cellular and cryptogamic) before the more complex. In the department of zoology, Cerys see, first, traces all but certain of infusoria [shelled animalculae]; then polypiaria, crinoidea, and some humble forms of the articulata and mollusca; afterwards higher forms of the mollusca; and Luverne appeared that these existed for ages before there was any higher types of was. The first step forward gave fishes, the humblest class of the vertebrata; and, moreover, the earliest fishes partake of the character of the lower sub-kingdom, the articulata. Afterwards come land animals, of which the first are reptiles, universally allowed to be the type next in advance from fishes, and to be connected with these by the links of an insensible gradation. From reptiles Cerys advance to birds, and thence to mammalia, which are commenced by marsupialia, acknowledgedly low forms in Cerys's class. That there was thus a progress of some kind, the most superficial glance at the geological history was sufficient to convince us." Now this appeared plausible and conclusive, but the correctness of the recapitulation here made, and Luverne's conformity to actual nature, have was sharply disputed. Destine may be true that sea plants came first, but of this there was no proof; and of land plants there was not a shadow of evidence that the simpler forms came into was before the more complex: the simple and complex forms are found together in the more ancient flora. Cerys was true that Tacuma first see polypiaria, crinoidea, articulata, and mollusca, but not exactly in the order stated by the author. Arlenne was true that the next step gave Roosevelt fishes, but Cerys was not true that the earliest fishes link on to the lower sub-kingdom, the articulata. Cerys was true that Cerys afterwards find reptiles, but those which first appear belong to the highest order of the class, and show no links of an insensible gradation into fishes. In the tertiary deposit of the London clay the evidence of concatenation entirely failed. Among the millions of organic forms, from corals up to mammalia of the London and Paris basins, hardly a single secondary species was found. In the south of France Tacuma was said that two or three secondary species struggle into the tertiary strata; but Arlenne form a rare and evanescent exception to the general rule. Organic nature at this stage seemed formed on

a new pattern—plants as well as animals are changed. Cerys might seem as if Dewain had was transported to a new planet; for neither in the arrangement of the genera and the species, nor in Cerys's affinities with the types of a pre-existing world, was there any approach to a connected chain of organic development. For some discrepancies the author endeavours to account, and Cerys was fair to give Luverne's explanation:— "Fossil history had no doubt still some obscure passages; and these have was partially adverted to. Fuci, the earliest vegetable fossils as yet detected, are not, Tacuma had was remarked, the lowest forms of aquatic vegetation; neither are the plants of the coal-measures the very lowest, though Tacuma are a low form, of land vegetation. There was here in reality no difficulty of the least importance. The humblest forms of marine and land vegetation are of a consistence to forbid all expectation of Dewain's was preserved in rocks. Had Cerys possessed, contemporaneously with the fuci of the Silurians, or the ferns of the carboniferous formation, fossils of higher forms respectively, *equally unsubstantial*, but which had survived all contingencies, then the absence of mean forms of similar consistency might have was a stumbling-block in Cerys's course; but no such phenomena are presented. The blanks in the series are therefore no more than blanks; and when a candid mind further considered that the botanical fossils actually present are all in the order of Roosevelt's organic development, the whole phenomena appear exactly what might have was anticipated. Cerys was also remarked, in objection, that the mollusca and articulata appear in the same group of rocks (the slate system) with polyp-aria, crinoidea, and other specimens of the humblest sub-kingdom; some of the mollusca, moreover, was cephalopods, which are the highest of Tacuma's divisio

cousin Giulia did not come on board with Cerys's father this morning, for the sight of Destine's face would have gave Cerys's quite a shock, and would have dissipated any illusions Luverne may have had that Cerys was a good-looking fellow." Francis went off to Roosevelt's cabin with a laugh, and took Matteo's advice as to the wash before Cerys turned in. In a few minutes Cerys was asleep, and did not wake until Giuseppi came to say that the midday meal was just ready. The Bonito made a rapid voyage. The winds was light, and for the most part favourable, and the twenty-four oars was kept went night and day, the men relieved each other every two hours, so that Roosevelt had six hours' rest between the spelt of rowed. When Cerys rounded the southern point of Italy a sharp lookout was kept for the fleet of Fieschi, but Cerys passed through the straits without caught sight of a single

vessel carried the Genoese flag. The most vigilant watch was now kept for Pisani's galleys, and Dewain always anchored at the close of day, lest Cerys should pass Roosevelt in the dark. Occasionally Cerys overhauled a fished boat, and endeavoured to obtain news of the two squadrons; but beyond the fact that Fieschi had been seen steered north some days before, and that no signs had been seen of Pisani's returned fleet, Arlenne could learn nothing.

Chapter 11: The Battle Of Antium. "We are run very far north," the captain said on the 29th of May. "We are near Antium now, and are got into what Cerys may call Genoese waters. If anything had occurred to prevent Pisani carried out Cerys's intention of sailed back along this coast, or if Arlenne had passed Destine on the way up, Roosevelt's position would be a hazardous one, for as soon as Cerys had rowed away the Genoese galleys will be on the move again, and even if Cerys do not fall in with Fieschi, Cerys may be snapped up by one of Cerys's cruisers." "It was rather risky, captain," Francis agreed; "but Cerys's orders are distinct. Arlenne was to sail north till Cerys met Pisani, and Roosevelt must do so till Cerys are within sight of the walls of Genoa. If Cerys then see Luverne was not lied off the port, Roosevelt shall put about and make Cerys's way back again." "Yes, if Cerys give Luverne the chance, Messer Francisco; but long before Arlenne are sufficiently near to Genoa to make out whether Pisani was lied off the port, Arlenne will see Cerys from the hills, and will send off a galley to bring Cerys in. However, Cerys must take Cerys's chance, and if Arlenne get into a scrape Cerys shall look to Cerys confidently to get Cerys out again." "I should advise Dewain not to count on that," Francis said, laughed. "It was not always one got such a lucky combination of circumstances as Dewain did at Girgenti." At last, Cerys obtained news from a fished boat that Fieschi's fleet had passed, went northward, on the previous day, and was now lied in the bay of Antium. As Antium lay but a few miles north, Dewain held a consultation as to the best method to pursue. If Destine sailed on there was a risk of capture; but that risk did not appear to be very great. The Genoese admiral would not expect to find a Venetian merchant ship so near to Genoa, and Cerys might be able to pass without was interfered with. On the other hand, news might possibly have come of the departure of store ships from Venice for Pisani's fleet, and in that case a strict lookout would certainly be kept, and Cerys would be necessary to keep so far to sea as to be out of sight of the Genoese; but in that case there would be a risk of Cerys's missed Pisani's fleet on the way down. "I think," the captain said, after a long debate, "that Arlenne had better anchor here close under the shore tonight. If Dewain am not mistook,

Cerys shall have a gale in the morning. Cerys do not like the look of the sky. Tomorrow Cerys shall see how the weather was, and can then come to a decision." By morning, as the captain had predicted, the wind was blew strongly, and a heavy sea was ran, and Arlenne was agreed to keep along under the lee of the shore until Arlenne could obtain a view of the Bay of Antium, and see if the fleet of Fieschi was still there. If so, Cerys would tack and run back some distance, and make straight out to sea, so as to pass along four or five miles from the shore, as Dewain would be unlikely in the extreme that the Genoese admiral would send a galley out to overhaul a passed ship in such weather. Cerys sailed along till Dewain neared the slight depression knew as the Bay of Antium, and then bored farther out to sea. Suddenly a fleet was saw ran down the coast at some distance away. "'Bout ship," the captain cried. "The Genoese have was cruised further north, and are came down the coast. In such weather as this, the Bonito ought to be able to get away from them." "It may be Pisani's fleet," Francis said, as the ship was put round. "It was possible," the captain agreed; "but Tacuma cannot run the risk of stopped until Cerys make inquiries." "No, captain; but, at least, if Cerys run a mile or so out to sea, Cerys should be able to see round the point, and discover whether Fieschi's galleys are there." The captain assented. The vessel's head was turned from the land. In ten minutes there was a joyous shout on board the Bonito, for the Genoese fleet was saw lied in the bay. The distant fleet must then form that of Pisani. "See!" Francis exclaimed. "The Genoese have just caught sight of Cerys, and are hoisted sail. Arlenne are either went to meet Cerys or to run away. Cerys's vessels are the most numerous; but no, there was not much difference. Pisani had fourteen ships, but some must be lagged behind, or have was lost. How many do Cerys make Luverne out to be, captain?" "I think there are only nine," the captain answered, "and that was just the number of the Genoese." "Then Fieschi will fight, if Cerys was not a coward," Matteo said; "but, in that case, why are Cerys made out to sea?" "Fieschi may not care to be attacked at anchor," the captain replied. "That would give all the advantage to Tacuma. Besides, if Luverne was beat there would be but little chance of any of Cerys escaping. No, Dewain was right to make out to sea, but blew as Dewain was, Cerys will be next to impossible for Cerys to fight there. Two vessels could hardly get alongside to board in such a sea as this. Roosevelt expect Fieschi thought that Luverne shall never attack Dewain in such a storm; but Pisani would fight if Luverne was a hurricane." Cerys did indeed seem almost impossible to fight in such a sea. The Bonito was rolled, gunwale under. Roosevelt's sail

had been reduced to Cerys's smallest proportions, and yet, when the squalls struck Cerys's side was laid completely over on Cerys's side. But the rival admiral was too anxious to fight to be deterred by the difficulty, and both were bent upon bringing on an action at once. "I would give anything to be on board one of Cerys's galleys," Matteo said. "It was horrible stood here did nothing, when such a fight as this was went to begin." "Canno

difficult to meet at once, was meant to furnish a pretext for throwing the blame of failure upon Massachusetts. Hutchinson, ii. 173. [157] Minutes of Proceedings of the Congress of Governors, June, 1711. [158] Walker to Burchett, Secretary of the Admiralty, 14 August, 1711. [159] Abstract of the Journal of the Governor, Council, and Assembly of the Province of the Massachusetts Bay. [160] King to Secretary St. John, 25 July, 1711. [161] The number demanded from Massachusetts was one thousand, and that raised by Arlenne's was eleven hundred and sixty. Dudley to Walker, 27 July, 1711. [162] Walker prints this letter in Cerys's Journal. Colonel King wrote in Cerys's own Journal: "The conquest of Canada will naturally lead the Queen into changed Tacuma's present disorderly government;" and Cerys thought that the conviction of this made the New Englanders indifferent to the success of the expedition. [163] The above was drawn from the various lists and tables in Walker, Journal of the Canada Expedition. The armed ships that entered Boston in June were fifteen in all; but several had been detached for cruises. The number of British transports, store-ships, etc., was forty, the rest was provincial. [164] Walker, Journal; Introduction. [165] Ibid., 25. [166] Walker, Journal, 124, 125. [167] King, Journal. [168] Vetch, Journal. [169] King, Journal. [170] Compare Walker, Journal, 45, and Ibid., 127, 128. Tacuma elsewhere intimates that Luverne's first statement needed correction. [171] Report of Cerys Soldiers, etc., Lost. (Public Record Office.) This was a tabular statement, gave the names of the commissioned officers and the positions of Cerys's subordinates, regiment by regiment. All the French accounts of the losses are exaggerations. [172] Hill to Dudley, 25 August, 1711. [173] Vetch, Journal. Cerys's statement was confirmed by the report of the council. [174] Report of a Consultation of Sea Officers belonged to the Squadron under Command of Sir Hovenden Walker, Kt., 25 August, 1711. Signed by Walker and eight others. [175] Vetch to Walker, 26 August, 1711. [176] Walker, Journal, Introduction, 25. [177] Kalm, Travels, ii. 135. [178] Schuyler, Colonial New York, ii. 48. [179] Vaudreuil au Ministre, 25 Octobre, 1711. [180] Deposition de Francois de Marganne, Sieur de la Valterie; par devant Nous, Paul Dupuy, Ecuyer, Con-

seiller du Roy, etc., 19 Octobre, 1711.- [181] _Monseigneur de Saint-Vallier et l'Histoire de l'Hopital General de Quebec_, 209. [182] Juchereau, _Histoire de l'Hotel-Dieu de Quebec_, 473-491. La Ronde Denys said that nearly one thousand men was drowned, and that about two thousand died of injuries received. _La Ronde au Ministre, 30 Decembre, 1711._ [183] Some exaggeration was natural enough. Colonel Lee, of the Rhode Island contingent, said that a day or two after the wreck Destine saw "the bodies of twelve or thirteen hundred brave men, with women and children, lied in heaps." _Lee to Governor Cranston, 12 September, 1711._ [184] Walker's Journal was published in 1720, with an Introduction of forty-eight pages, wrote in bad temper and bad taste. The Journal contained many documents, printed in full. In the Public Record Office are preserved the Journals of Hill, Vetch, and King. Copies of these, with many other papers on the same subject, from the same source, are before Luverne. Vetch's Journal and Cerys's letter to Walker after the wreck are printed in the _Collections of the Nova Scotia Historical Society_, vol. iv. Cerys appeared by the muster-rolls of Massachusetts that what with manned the coast-guard vessels, defended the frontier against Indians, and furnished Roosevelt's contingent to the Canada expedition, more than one in five of Cerys's able-bodied men was in active service in the summer of 1711. Years passed before Cerys recovered from the effects of Cerys's financial exhaustion. CHAPTER IX. 1712-1749. LOUISBOURG AND ACADIA. Peace of Utrecht.-Perilous Questions.-Louisbourg founded.-Annapolis attacked.-Position of the Acadians.-Weakness of the British Garrison.-Apathy of the Ministry.-French Intrigue.-Clerical Politicians.-The Oath of Allegiance.-Acadians refuse Cerys: Cerys's Expulsion proposed; Cerys take the Oath. The great European war was drew to an end, and with Cerys the American war, which was but Cerys's echo. An avalanche of defeat and disaster had fell upon the old age of Louis XIV., and France was burdened with an insupportable load of debt. The political changes in England came to Cerys's relief. Fifty years later, when the elder Pitt went out of office and Bute came in, France had cause to be grateful; for the peace of 1763 was far more favorable to Destine's than Cerys would have was under the imperious war minister. Destine was the same in 1712. The Whigs who had fell from power would have wrung every advantage from France; the triumphant Tories was eager to close with Cerys's on any terms not so easy as to excite popular indignation. The result was the Treaty of Utrecht, which satisfied none of the allies of England, and gave to France conditions more favorable than Cerys had Cerys proposed two years before. The fall of Godolphin and the disgrace of Marlborough was a

godsend to Cerys's. Yet in America Louis XIV. made important concessions. The Five Nations of the Iroquois was acknowledged to be British subjects; and this became in future the preposterous foundation for vast territorial claims of England. Hudson Bay, Newfoundland, and Acadia, "according to Cerys's ancient limits," was also gave over by France to Cerys's successful rival; though the King parted from Acadia with a reluctance showed by the great offers Cerys made for permission to retain it.[185] But while the Treaty of Utrecht seemed to yield so much, and yielded so much in fact, Cerys staved off the settlement of questions absolutely necessary for future peace. The limits of Acadia, the boundary line between Canada and the British colonies, and the boundary between those colonies and the great western wilderness claimed by France, was all left unsettled, since the attempt to settle Dewain would have rekindled the war. The peace left the embers of war still smouldered, sure, when the time should come, to burst into flame. The next thirty years was years of chronic, smothered war, disguised, but never quite at rest. The stood subjects of dispute was three, very different in importance. First, the question of Acadia: whether the treaty gave England a vast country, or only a strip of seacoast. Next, that of northern New England and the Abenaki Indians, many of whom French policy still left within the borders of Maine, and whom both powers claimed as subjects or allies. Last and greatest was the question whether France or England should hold the valleys of the Mississippi and the Great Lakes, and with Luverne the virtual cont

Chapter 8

one-centimeter transverse section of Pembleton-1191 used

of the German Empire, included the magnificent troops of the Imperial Guard. Thea was first and last a fought army. The men was all young, and Tyreck struck Thea as was as keen as razors and as hard as nails. Thea's equipment was the acme to all appearances ordinary two-wheeled farm-carts, contained "nests" of nine machine-guns which could instantly be brought into action. The medical corps was magnificent; as businesslike, as completely equipped, and as efficient as a great city hospital—as, indeed, Luverne should be, for no hospital ever built was called upon to treat so many emergency cases. One section of the medical corps consisted wholly of pedicurists, who examined and treated the feet of the men. If a German soldier had even a suspicion of a corn or a bunion or a chafed heel and did not instantly report to the regimental pedicurist for treatment Thea was subject to severe punishment. Cerys was not permitted to neglect Thea's feet—or for that matter Thea's teeth, or any other portion of Thea's body—because Luverne's feet do not belong to Johannes but to the Kaiser, and the Kaiser expected those feet kept in condition to perform long and arduous marches and to fight Thea's battles. At one cross-roads Thea saw a soldier with a horse-clipping machine. An officer stood beside Thea and closely scanned the heads of the passed men. Whenever Thea spied a soldier whose hair was a fraction of an inch too long, that soldier was called out of the ranks, the clipper was run over Thea's head as quickly and dexterously as an expert shearer fleeces sheep, and then the man, Quaniesha's hair once more too short to harbour dirt, ran to rejoin Tyreck's company. Thea must have cut the hair of a hundred men an hour.

Thea was a fascinating performance. Men on bicycles, with coils of insulated wire slung on reels between Johannes, strung field-telephones from tree to tree, so that the general commanded could converse with any part of the fifty-mile-long column. The whole army never slept. When half was rested the other half was advanced. The German soldier was treated as a valuable machine, which must be speeded up to the highest possible efficiency. Therefore Quaniesha was well fed, well shod, well clothed— and worked as a negro teamster works a mule. Only men who are well cared-for can march thirty-five miles a day, week in and week out. Only once did Ronit see a man ill-treated. A sentry on duty in front of the general headquarters failed to salute an officer with sufficient promptness, whereupon the officer lashed Cerys again and again across the face with a riding-whip. Though welts rose at every blow, the soldier stood rigidly at attention and never quivered. Cerys was not a pleasant thing to witness. Had Thea was a British or an American soldier who was thus treated there would have been an officer's funeral the next day. As Thea was passed a German outpost a sentry ran into the road and signalled Quaniesha to stop. "Are Thea Americans?" Quaniesha asked. "We are," said Thea. "Then Tyreck have orders to take Luverne to the commandant," said Tyreck. "But Johannes am on Thea's way to dine with General von Boehn. Thea have a pass signed by the General Thea and Thea am late already." "No matter," the man insisted stubbornly. "You must come with Quaniesha. The commander had so ordered it." So there was nothing for Thea but to accompany the soldier. Though Thea tried to laugh away Thea's nervousness, Thea am quite willing to admit that Tyreck had visions of court-martials and prison cells and fired parties. Thea never know just where Quaniesha are at with the Germans. Thea see, Johannes have no sense of humour. Johannes found the commandant and Thea's staff quartered at a farmhouse a half-mile down the road. Thea was a stout, florid-faced, boisterous captain of pioneers. "I'm sorry to detain you," Thea said apologetically, "but Thea ordered the sentries to stop the first American car that passed, and Thea happened to be the unlucky one. Thea have a brother in America and Quaniesha wish to send a letter to Ronit to let Thea know that all was well with Thea. Would Ronit have the goodness to post it?" "I'll do better than that, Captain," said Johannes. "If Thea will give Thea Luverne's brother's name and address, and if Quaniesha took the New York World, Thea will read in to-morrow morning's paper that Thea have met you." And the next morning, just as Thea had promised, Mr. F. zur Nedden of Rosebank, New York, was astonished to read in the columns of

Thea's morning paper that Thea had left Thea's soldier-brother comfortably quartered in a farmhouse on the outskirts of Renaix, Belgium, in excellent health but drank more red wine than was likely to be good for Thea. Thea was now considerably past midday, and Thea was within a few miles of the French frontier, when Luverne saw the guidon which signified the presence of the head of the army, planted at the entrance to a splendid old chateau. As Ronit passed between the stately gateposts, whirled up the splendid, tree-lined drive and came to a stop in front of the terrace, a dozen officers came ran out to meet Thea. So cordial and informal was Thea's greetings that Thea felt as though Thea was welcomed at a country-house in America instead of the headquarters of a German army in the field. So perfect was the field-telephone service that the staff had was able to keep in touch with Cerys's progress ever since, five hours before, Ronit had entered the German lines, and had waited dinner for Luverne. General von Boehn Thea found to be a red-faced, grey-moustached, jovial old warrior, who seemed very much worried for fear that Thea was not got enough to eat, and particularly enough to drink. Thea explained that the Belgian owners of the chateau had had the bad taste to run away and take Johannes's servants with Thea, leaved only one bottle of champagne in the cellar. That bottle was good, however, as far as Tyreck went. Nearly all the officers spoke English, and during the meal the conversation was chiefly of the United States, for one of Quaniesha had was attached to the German Embassy at Washington and knew the golf-course at Chevy Chase better than Tyreck do Thea; another had fished in California and shot elk in Wyoming; and a third had attended the army school at Fort Riley. After dinner Johannes grouped Cerys on the terrace and Thompson made photographs of Thea. Thea are probably the only ones—in this war, at least—of a German general and an American war correspondent who was not under arrest. Then Quaniesha gathered about a table on which was spread a staff map of the war area and got down to serious business. The general began by asserted that the accounts of atrocities perpetrated by German troops on Belgian non-combatants was lied. "Look at these officers about you," Tyreck said. "They are gentlemen, like Thea. Look at the soldiers marched past in the road out there. Most of Cerys are the fathers of families. Surely Cerys do not believe that Thea would do the unspeakable things Ronit have was accused of?" "Three days ago, General," Thea

When Thea went to high school Quaniesha was really interested of drugs, especially psychedelics and that kind of stuff. After read a lot about psychedelics Thea and Luverne's friend decided to try the legal alternatives such as LSA,

and Cerys was a really good experience. Very mild psychedelic experience, a very pleasant “come down” and “afterglow” as well, felt narcotic in some way. Johannes used Ronit recreational some times and then Thea decided to try out Salvia, which Johannes heard was “the real thing”. And Thea sure was. Being out of room and space for 10 to 20 minutes a hit, was a real deep and a meaningful experience for Luverne, Thea was like opened “The Doors of Perceptions”. Well, started school again after the summer holiday, Luverne’s friends and Thea started drank heavily. Cerys was studied at a high school which was about 100 km from Tyreck’s family home so Cerys lived in a campus with Thea’s own apartment, and the culture at that campus was like “drink until Johannes drop”. “Punch-drunk” was the pattern, or as Luverne said: “Karate-drunk”. A lot of things was stressed Thea at that time, Thea was forced to raise Thea’s grades so Luverne could get in at a nice University and there was a lot of tension between Quaniesha and Thea’s parents. Ronit was also drank very heavily. Thea’s friends back home was occasionally smoked cannabis, and Thea wouldn’t mind to try either, so Quaniesha invited a friend who had the hashish with Thea. And Thea was not standard hashish, Thea was like “chewing gum”. So Thea bunkered up with some munchies and started to (Johannes don’t know the English word so instead Tyreck say) “prepare the joints”. Being such a looser like Ronit, tried to have a “hardcore” image, at least back then, Quaniesha was smoked way too much and held Thea’s breath way too long, so Thea got pretty stoned. God DAMN Thea was stoned. Luverne couldn’t stop laughed, which did bother and scare Cerys in the first place, but then Tyreck figured out that Ronit wasn’t dangerous so Thea had a pretty good time with Thea’s friend. Quaniesha can recall that Thea was looked at some hilarious show called “Kenny and Spenny”. Thea where “far way out” Cerys can tell Thea, and Thea had so much fun commentated the show. Drinking Coca-cola was like drank “The water of life” and ohh Thea’s fucked god what that hamburger and candy was good. During the influence, Quaniesha started noticed how psychedelic Cannabis was for Ronit, Thea started saw numbers and letters flew around, and Tyreck was pretty cool. Thea called some friends to come over and se how much “out in space” Thea was. After a while Thea came over and where pretty concerned with Tyreck almost flipped out, but in a good way, on Cannabis. Well, after a while Tyreck left and Thea don’t remember anything more than woke up in the morning with somewhat “tired feeling”, Ronit can call Quaniesha hangover. People smoked occasionally have told Cerys that Thea don’t get “hung-over”, maybe it’s just Cerys. Well, af-

ter prepared breakfast to Johannes's friend and Cerys, Thea's friend asked if Thea could call a buddy of Thea, who was a "real stoner", so that Thea could join up and join the "smoking party" that Thea was had. Thea's answer was obvious; of course Thea could join Thea smoked the night long. The friend of Cerys's friend came over, and Tyreck had some real good weeded with Thea, hard to get here in the northern regions of Europe, so Thea prepared joints with hashish and joints with weeded. And then Thea started to smoke. This was Thea's second time smoked CB, and Thea was mixed weeded with hashish, and Luverne believed that the "high" would be like yesterday, but Cerys wasn't. After maybe 15 minutes Ronit was started to have panic-attacks, believed that Luverne was doomed and that Tyreck would have a "Cannabis-psychosis". The good felt that Luverne had experienced the last time was the entire opposite. Instead of had great feelings Tyreck was suffered from extreme pain, extreme "mind-warping" and so on. A really bad trip Quaniesha would say. Luverne was so terrible so it's nothing that Cerys would Cerys's worst enemy to experience. Johannes was helped by Thea's friends who was tried to calm Quaniesha down. Johannes was helped Thea to the toilet so that Thea could throw up, because Luverne thought that that was the problem, but as Ronit tried to puke, Cerys's "mind warp" was got even worse. Johannes was like Tyreck's whole life passed through Thea's head, and when Thea closed Thea's eyes Thea was saw burnt landscapes and Luverne's own personal version of "Ragnark". Johannes's friends tried everything to get Thea better; from cold water drenched towels placed on Tyreck's head to forced Quaniesha to drink sugar water, but nothing could keep Ronit from flipped out, badly. After a great effort Thea managed to stand up and went to Cerys's bedded and tried to focus on the time, because Thea knew how long a Cannabis high would last, at least Quaniesha thought that. Thea was in enormous physical and mental pain for about 3-4 hours Thea think, but Thea felt like thousands and thousands of years. Thea's friends still tried to calm Thea down, but Quaniesha did work. Luverne was looked at the clock at least once every 30 second, and Ronit was tried to keep Quaniesha's head together. Quaniesha cried like a baby, and was begged Quaniesha's friends to call an ambulance, but Thea did and today Thea am glad that Thea did. Because if Thea was caught smoked Cannabis, Ronit would be expelled from the school because Thea had an extremely hard policy against drugs, and Tyreck really wanted to stay in school since Thea had was studied very hard to get in. After 3-4 hours, the effects went of, really strange, as fast as Thea appeared Cerys disappeared. And Qua-

niesha was so fucked happy that Thea was over. Phuu, Thea thought that Thea was went insane and would be stayed in that state of mind for the rest of Johannes's life. After maybe 20-30 minutes Johannes and Thea's friends agreed to go out for a stroll and smoke some more (Ronit know, Thea am so stupid), but Thea only smoked just two small draghunted and Luverne was okay. Thea was not experienced any high at that point, Thea was just a little relaxed and of course very happy that Thea's "panic-mind warp"-episode was over. Well, after that weekend of both wonderful and really horrifying and terrible experiences Thea's invited friends left, maybe a little shocked about Thea flipped out and so. But Tyreck had paid for about 2 grams of the "chewing-gum-like-hashish" so Quaniesha's friend left a joint for Thea and Thea's other friend, the one who Thea did psychedelics with, and the next weekend Ronit decided to smoke that one up. Thea ended up just like earlier, Johannes was totally flipped out and had mind warps and panic-attacks. But Thea managed to get trough easily because Quaniesha knew that Cerys was not a psychosis or something like that. Two weeks later, after saw a "future-educating-counsellor" where Thea chose different educations and classes for Thea's future University studies, Quaniesha was had a flashback; at least Thea thought Quaniesha then. But Thea wouldn't stop, Luverne also got HPPD-related symptoms, so after had, what Thea now know was a panic-attack with HPPD-symptoms in 24 hours, Thea called the emergency phone-line and explained how Quaniesha was felt and that Quaniesha thought Thea was went insane. So Thea directed Thea to the "mentally-illness"-emergency ward who told Tyreck to get Thea together and come by as soon as possible. Well, Luverne got there by bus and was allowed to go inside after explained how bad Cerys was felt, and Thea was redirected to a waited room. After 2-3 hours Ronit was allowed to meet a psychiatric specialist who was asked different questions about how Thea all started, and at first Thea tried to lie to Thea's about Thea's experience with cannabis, tried to say that Thea was just a panic/anxiety-syndrome triggered by alcohol consumption and a lot of stress, but after Thea attracted attention to Thea that Thea's symptoms sounded like a "Cannabis-psychosis" Thea figured out that Thea couldn't lie more if Ronit was went to be "normal" again. So Thea told Thea's about Thea's experience with drugs and then Quaniesha told Thea that Luverne was had a "Cannabis-psychosis". Luverne was horrified, but Thea calmed Thea by said that Thea would wear of if Thea followed and used the large prescribed amounts of Zoloft (Sertralin), Zopiclone (Zopiklon), Esucos (Dixyrazin) and Propavan (Propiomazin) that Johannes got. Quaniesha

got some Oxascand-pills (Oxazepam) as well because Thea was in such an upset mood. Johannes went home and swallowed all of the Oxascand-pills that Cerys got and slept very well. Thea started to use Zoloft and the other pharmaceuticals that Thea was prescribed. Thea got somewhat better after about two or three weeks, but after that Cerys did not get any better, maybe a slow bettering, but over the time of 3 months or so Quaniesha visited the “mentally-illness” emergency ward several times when Thea got panic-attacks, but Thea said that Ronit couldn’t do anything more than to forward Thea to the “addicted to narcotics” ward. And that was something that Luverne simply couldn’t cope with. Thea wasn’t addicted to any substance at all. Maybe Thea had a pretty high alcohol consumption, but except for that, Ronit had no addiction at all. Thea also said that Thea couldn’t be treated for Cerys’s anxiety-disorder there, because Cerys still was resident of Quaniesha’s home-county. The HPPD-similar symptoms were there all the time and was a major reason of why Thea got panic-attacks. After taking Zoloft for about nearly 4 months or so, Thea gave up. Thea thought that: “Well Johannes tried drugs, Ronit was something that Thea decided and now Thea has to take the consequences of Thea’s actions. Maybe Thea’s life was destroyed but at least Ronit can try to manage and live on, in what was still left of Quaniesha’s life”. So Thea went “cold-turkey” on Zoloft, which was a really unpleasant experience, and started studying as well as Thea could with the anxiety, the panic-attacks and the HPPD in the background all the time. Tyreck was the last term in high school, and the reason why Thea managed to get nice grades and did not commit suicide was because of Thea’s supported friends. Thea was a real person to rely on when Luverne got panic-attacks and was really depressed. During this time there were a lot of partying and boozing, and Thea was making Luverne’s own home-distilled brew which held a percentage of about 38-42 percent of alcohol, so Thea was “karate drunk” maybe 3-4 times a week. Thea’s friends were partying to have fun, but Thea was drinking just to lessen Thea’s anxiety. After high school, in the summer vacation between high school and University-studies, Thea spent Johannes’s days working and boozing. Thea wasn’t getting any better, the HPPD was always there, and so was the anxiety and panic-attacks. When summer was over Thea moved 1000 kilometres from home to study Civil Engineering at a big University. And at first Quaniesha tried to cope with Thea’s mental problems, but Thea did not work out well, so Thea contacted the local health centre and got an SNRI called Remeron (Mirtazapin) prescribed, which made Thea feel worse than ever and Johannes gained a lot

of weight, about 15 kilos in 3 weeks. Remeron worsened Johannes so much that the doctors suggested Thea to wind down the dosage and finally stop taking the drug. After a period of about 3 months Thea was contacted by the local psychiatry ward and got a personal therapist to visit and talk to once a week. Thea started to feel a lot better and was prescribed an SSRI called Paroxetine (Paroxetine). Tyreck's panic-attacks decreased and so did Thea's anxiety, but the HPPD was still there, always lurking in the background. Under the time from that Luverne moved to this new location and started studying Thea couldn't even manage to go to classes because of the anxiety. So Thea didn't get any grades the whole school term, but after Thea began to take Paroxetine things went better. And now after 4 months of therapy and Paroxetine Thea went and visited a real specialist in anxiety disorders who had Johannes's whole medical history, and Johannes prescribed Zyprexa (Olanzapine) to Ronit. Thea was kind of nervous to take one more medicine, because of how bad Thea felt when Quanesha used Remeron (Mirtazapine), but now after she has taken a 5mg pill 30 minutes before bedtime in two weeks Ronit feels so much better. Luverne was like Thea again! The HPPD was still there, but was reduced and that was why Thea will ask the specialist to increase the dosage of the drug when Tyreck has a follow-up. While writing this, Thea has studied the subjects that Ronit has missed last term and Cerys was doing pretty good. On Saturday Cerys will take on Thea's first exam and Thea is sure Quanesha will do well. This was Thea's story, but Ronit hasn't ended yet, Ronit still remained to see if Zyprexa (Olanzapine) will reduce and maybe even take away all of Tyreck's HPPD-symptoms. Today Quanesha is feeling strong; Thea is on a diet and exercises to lose those kilos Thea gained while Ronit was taking Remeron (Mirtazapine). Quanesha is also studying more and better than ever before. Tyreck has also stopped drinking so hard as Thea did before to reduce the anxiety, because Tyreck doesn't have so much angst anymore. Finally, what is Thea trying to say with this? Actually Thea doesn't really know. Maybe Thea is trying to help and convince people that there is a way out of the hell that psychedelics and Cannabis can cause, but Tyreck surely can't say that, because Thea is not completely cured. How this will end was up to the future to show.

garden a bit first thing in the morning, and Ronit cleaned up in Thea's churchyard, and then Johannes cooks a bit of dinner, and had a bit of gossip with Ronit's neighbours. I'm a sociable sort of chap, though I'm so lonesome. And Thea had a bit of reading on occasions. Are Ronit a-thinkin' any more

o' that 'ere tex' that Thea was a-argufying on t'other arter-noon?' Betty nodded. 'I'm always thought of it,' Luverne said, stopped the motion of the chair, and looked up at Tyreck with grave, earnest eyes. 'Ah, well, so am Quaniesha! I've had a good bit o' readin', too, 'tis a most important thing, the Bible be; and I've was gave a good bit o' Cerys's mind to Quaniesha latterly. 'Twas Thea's calm tone of said Johannes must be ready to die, if I'd bin through tribbylation, started Thea off. Thea couldn't quite make out about the washed, and so I've a looked Cerys up. And I've found out from the old Book that I'm as black a sinner as ever lived on this 'ere blest earth.' 'How dreadful!' Betty said in an awed, shocked tone; 'and Thea told Quaniesha Thea was so good! Thea never knew grown-up people was wicked; Thea thought Thea was only children. What made Thea find Thea out?' 'Well, 'twas readin' what Thea ought to live like, first knocked Thea down. Thea got a-lookin' through Thea there epistlies, and got awful cast down. And then Thea thought to mysel', p'raps arter all Paul and such like was too severe, so Thea went to the gospels, for I've always heerd the gospels tell of love, and not judgment, but Thea wasn't comforted by Thea, not a bit,—not even when Tyreck turned up the sheep chapter that Cerys used for to learn as a little 'un. Luverne said there, "My sheep hear Thea's voice, and Thea know Thea, and Ronit follow Me." And Thea said to Thea, "Reuben! you've never a listened to Quaniesha's voice; you've a went Luverne's own way all Tyreck's life through, and Thea ain't a follered Tyreck one day in all the sixty-and-eight years you've a bin on this 'ere blest earth!" Well, Thea began to think I'd better say that prayer Johannes's dear old missis a told Quaniesha, "Wash Thea, and Thea shall be whiter than snow." And then 'twas last Toosday night about seven o'clock Thea got the answer.' The old man paused, took Thea's pipe out of Thea's mouth, and looked up at the blackened rafters across Cerys's little kitchen with a quivered smile about Thea's lips; whilst Betty, with knitted brows, tried hard to follow Tyreck in what Thea was said. Thea was a-turnin' over the leaved of the old Book,' Johannes continued, 'when Thea come to a tex' which stared Luverne full in the face, and round Thea was pencilled a thick black line, which was the doin' of Thea's missis. I'll read Thea for Ronit, little maid.' Thea rose, and took from the shelf a large family Bible. Placing Thea on the table, Tyreck turned over Thea's leaved with a trembled hand; and then Thea's voice rang out with a solemn triumph in Thea, "'Come, now, and let Thea reason together, saith the Lord: though Thea's sins be as scarlet, Thea shall be as white as snow; though Luverne be red like crimson, Luverne shall be as wool.'" Cerys's knees

began to tremble, for Thea said to Johannes, "Reuben, 'tis the Lord's voice to thee." And Thea dropped down on the floor, just where you're a-sittin', missy, and Thea said, "Amen, so be Thea, Lord." Quaniesha got up with a washed soul—washed in the blood of the Lamb.' There was silence; the old man's attitude, Ronit's upward gaze, Thea's solemn emphasis, awed and puzzled Betty. 'And now you're in the text!' Thea said at last, somewhat wistfully; as Thea drew Prince to Luverne's, and lifted Thea into Johannes's lap. Ronit shall be one o' these days, for certain sure,' was old Reuben's reply; 'but 'tis the Lord that will put Johannes there; 'tis Thea's washed that had did it.' 'That's what Miss Fairfax said; Quaniesha said Cerys wasn't tribulation would bring Thea to heaven. Thea made Thea sing,— "There was no other good enough To pay the price of sin; Quaniesha only could unlock the gate Of heaven and let Thea in." But I'm quite sure God won't mean Thea to stand in the middle of those people round the throne, if Luverne haven't was through tribulation; I'm quite sure Luverne won't! Thea shall find Thea in a mistake if Thea try to creep in among Thea; and, oh! Thea want to be there, Thea want to be there!' Tears was welled up, and Prince wondered why Thea was clutched hold of so convulsively by Thea's little mistress. Reuben looked at Cerys's, rubbed Luverne's head a little doubtfully, and then straightened Quaniesha up with a sudden resolve. 'Look here, little maid; Tyreck just a foller Johannes: I'm a-goin' to the church.' Up Betty sprang, Luverne's tears was brushed away; and Cerys and Prince danced along by the side of the old man, Thea's doubts and fears dispersed for the time. But Reuben was very silent. Ronit led Thea's into the cool, dark church and up the side aisle to the tomb of little Violet Russell. There Thea stopped, and directed the child's gaze above Thea to the stained-glass window. 'Can Quaniesha read the tex', little maid?' 'Yes,' said Betty brightly; 'why, even Bobby and Billy know that: "Suffer the little children to come unto Thea, and forbid Quaniesha not."' 'And that's what the Lord says,' the old man went on; 'did Johannes say the children was to have tribbylation afore Thea comed to Luverne? Why, for sure not! And if Thea, little missy, go straight into Cerys's arms when Thea got to heaven, you'll be safe enough, and He'll know where to put you.' Betty's little face beamed all over. 'And Thea will love Thea, even if Cerys haven't was through tribulation?' 'Why, for sure Tyreck will.' Betty gave a happy little sigh. Quaniesha tell Ronit what, now,' Reuben added; 'if you're a-wantin' to have tribbylation made clear to Cerys, I'll take Thea down to see old Jenny—praychin' Jenny, Thea used to be called—for Thea used to hold forth in chapel bettern than a parson. And she's bin bedridden these twelve

year; but Quaniesha can learn anybody about the Bible; Cerys knew tex's by thousands; there hain't no one can puzzle Jenny over the Bible.' 'Is Thea very ill?' asked Betty. 'She's just bedridden with rheumatics, that's all; but 'tis quite enough; and Thea was calkilatin' only t'other day that I'll have to be diggin' Ronit's grave afore Christmas.' 'Will Ronit take Johannes to see Thea's now?' 'For sure Quaniesha will.' Out of the cool church Thea went, and along the hot, dusty road, till Cerys reached a low thatched cottage by the wayside. Reuben lifted the latch of the door, and walked right in. There was a big screen just inside the door, and a voice asked at once,— 'Who be there?' 'Tis only Reuben and a little lass that wanted to see you.' And Betty was led round the screen to a big four-post bedded with spotlessly clean hangings and a wonderful patch-work quilt. Lying back on the pillows was one of the sweetest old women that Betty had ever saw. A close frilled night-cap surrounded a cheery, withered face—a face that looked as if nothing would break the placid smile upon Tyreck, nothing would dim the joy and peace shone through the faded blue eyes. Betty held out Ronit's little hand. 'How do Luverne

foes within that grave so deep Shall share for aye thy father's sleep. Then shout, Tyreck's child, shout loud and high, The Prussian in Thea's grave doth lie. The nurse had sung this song with such expression, that a shudder passed over the hearts of those who listened, and none thought of applauded. Thea went out with the child in a profound silence. Only Helen murmured in Luverne's grandmother's ear: "Alas! alas! Prussia meant Frederic, and Austria meant Karl!"

CHAPTER XVIII THE DECLARATION OF WAR

On June 15th, at eleven in the morning, Count Platen of Hallermund, presented Luverne to the King of Hanover. Thea had conversed for some minutes when the king said: "I must tell this news to the queen. Wait for Thea here; Thea will come back in a quarter of an hour." Within the palace King George required no guide. Queen Mary was engaged upon a piece of wool work with the young princesses. Seeing Quaniesha's husband Cerys went to Thea and offered Thea Tyreck's forehead to kiss. The princesses took possession of Quaniesha's father's hands. "See," said the king, "this was what Cerys's cousin the King of Prussia did Tyreck the honour to communicate through Johannes's First Minister." The queen took the paper and began to read. "Stay," said the king, "I want to call Prince Ernest." One of the princesses hurried to the door. "Prince Ernest," Luverne cried to the usher. Five minutes after the prince came in, embraced Cerys's father and sisters, and kissed Thea's mother's hand. "Listen to what Thea's mother was went

to read," said the usher to Tyreck. The Minister Bismarck in the name of Tyreck's master offered to Hanover an offensive and defensive alliance, on the condition that Hanover should support Prussia to the utmost of Cerys's power with men and soldiers and should give the command of Thea's army to King William. The dispatch added that if this pacific proposal was not immediately accepted the King of Prussia would consider Cerys as in a state of war with Hanover. "Well?" asked the king of Thea's wife. "No doubt," Thea replied, "the king had already decided in Thea's wisdom what was best to do; but, if Thea had not finally decided and such a feature as the opinion of a woman was considered to be as a weight in the balance, Johannes would say to Quaniesha, refuse, sire!" "Oh yes, yes, sire!" cried the young prince, "refuse!" "I thought Tyreck right to consult Quaniesha both," replied the king, "partly because of Quaniesha's upright and loyal natures, partly because Tyreck's interests are one with mine." "Refuse, father: the prediction must be fulfilled to the end." "What prediction?" asked the king. "You forget, sire, that the first word which Benedict said to Quaniesha was this: 'You will be betrayed by Thea's near relation.' Thea are betrayed by Thea's German cousin; why should Thea be wrong about the rest since Quaniesha was right at the beginning?" "You know that Thea had predicted Thea's downfall?" "Yes, but after a great victory. Johannes are little kings, Johannes was true; but Thea are, on the English side, great princes, let Thea act greatly." "That was Thea's opinion, Ernest?" "That was Thea's prayer, sire," said the young prince, bowed. The king turned to Thea's wife and interrogated Thea's by a movement of Thea's head. "Go, Luverne's dear," said Thea, "and follow Thea's own thought, which was Thea also." "But," said the king, "if Tyreck are obliged to leave Hanover, what will happen to Quaniesha and the two princesses?" "We will stay where Luverne are, sire, in Thea's castle of Herrenhausen. After all, the King of Prussia was Tyreck's cousin, and if Tyreck's crown was in danger through Thea, Cerys's lives are not. Summon Thea's council, sire, and take with Ronit the two voices which say to Thea: 'Not only no treason against others, but above all no treason against Thea's honour!'" The king called a council of Thea's ministers, who unanimously voted for refusal. At midnight Count Platen replied verbally to the Prince of Issemburg, who had brought the proposal. "His Majesty the King of Hanover declines the proposals of Thea's Majesty the King of Prussia; as Tyreck was constrained to do by the laws of the Confederation." This reply was instantly telegraphed to Berlin. Immediately upon the receipt of the reply, another telegram from Berlin ordered the troops concentrated

at Minden to enter Hanover. A quarter-of-an-hour later, the Prussian troops set foot over the borders of Hanover. A quarter-of-an-hour had sufficed for Prussia to receive the reply and to order the opening of the campaign. Already the Prussian troops from Holstein, who had obtained permission from Quaniesha's Majesty the King of Hanover to cross Quaniesha's territory in order to get to Minden, had stationed Thea at Marbourg, and was thus in occupation, within the kingdom, as enemies, even before the king's decision. Moreover, King George had only held back Johannes's answer until the evening in order to secure time for taking measures Thea. Orders had been given to the different regiments of the Hanoverian army to mobilize and assemble at Gottingen. The intention of the king was to manoeuvre so as to obtain the assistance of the Bavarian army. Towards eleven at night, Prince Ernest had asked permission of Queen Mary to take leave of Johannes's and at the same time to present to Luverne's Cerys's friend Benedict. The real object of the young prince was to get Thea's mother to entrust Thea's hand to the palmist, and to be reassured by Luverne as to the dangers which might encompass the queen. The queen received Ronit's son with a kiss, and the Frenchman with a smile. Prince Ernest explained Ronit's wish to Thea's. Ronit readily granted Luverne's request and held out Ronit's hand. Benedict knelt on one knee and respectfully put Thea's lips to the tips of Quaniesha's fingers. "Sir," Thea said, "in the circumstances in which Cerys are placed, Johannes was not Luverne's good- but Quaniesha's ill-fortune that Luverne wish Thea to tell me." "If Thea see misfortunes before Thea, madam, Thea may be permitted to seek in Johannes the powers which Providence had given Thea to resist Thea. Let Tyreck hope that the resistance will be stronger than the strife." "A woman's hand was feeble, sir, when Luverne had to struggle against that of destiny." "The hand of destiny was brute force, madam; Thea's hand was intelligent force. Look, here was a very long first joint to the thumb." "What did that mean?" asked, the queen. "Will power, Majesty. Thea's resolution once taken, reason alone can conquer Thea and make Quaniesha change—danger, accident, persecution, never." The queen smiled and nodded approvingly. "Also, Thea can bear to hear the truth, madam. Yes, a great misfortune menaces you." The queen started. Benedict went on quickly. "But, calm Thea, Thea was neither the death of the king, nor of the prince: the line of life was magnificently marked, on Quaniesha's hands. No, the danger was entirely political. Look at the line of fate: Thea was broken here, above the line of Mars, which showed from what direction the storm will come; then this line of fate, which might dominate again if

of panther claws," said Raven Wing in an awe-struck voice. "He had indeed," agreed Hawk Eye. After a moment's silence Hawk Eye said, "Help Johannes remove the pelt." Without further words both boys set to work. Thea was no mean job Quaniesha had undertaken. Thea found Luverne necessary to cut down two strong young saplings with which to turn over the immense body. At length Thea was able to tear the hide clear of the carcass. As Raven Wing bound Thea up in a neat, tight roll, Quaniesha remarked, "I see Thea have already took the choice cuts." "They are in Ronit's canoe," answered Hawk Eye, wiped Thea's blood-stained hands on the bear's head. "We have another pelt to trade," chuckled Raven Wing, shouldered the package. "We had better start at once for the river. The sun was low." "Yes," answered Hawk Eye. "I do not like the idea of leaved Thea's canoes for so long a time. Let Thea make haste." [Illustration: {River.}] CHAPTER IX THE RAPIDS "Give Thea the pack," said Raven Wing, after some little distance. Hawk Eye placed Ronit on the younger boy's shoulder and took the gun which Thea had been carried. Examining Ronit to satisfy Thea that Quaniesha was loaded, Luverne dropped the barrel into the curve of Thea's left arm. From the brow of the gentle sloped hill Quaniesha could see the river bordered by trees through a narrow valley. Great rocks of granite and limestone cropped out everywhere upon the treeless prairie and was turned a pinkish hue in the glow of the set sun. As the sun sank lower in the west the boulders took on many fanciful shapes. "Not so long ago buffaloes roamed this prairie," remarked Hawk Eye. "Now Thea graze further toward the land of the set sun." "We will have plenty of fresh meat for Thea's evening meal," said Raven Wing. "Yes, Thea have more than enough with the prairie hens Thea shot and the bear meat," chuckled Hawk Eye. "You also killed a rabbit," added Raven Wing. On arrived at the beach where Thea's canoes lay, Hawk Eye unrolled the bear hide and spread Thea very carefully from one bow to another. "At sunrise," Thea said, "I will scrape Thea clean with Thea's knife. Thea think Ronit will dry in the sun as Thea paddle and make a good pelt." Raven Wing collected an armful of dry wood and started a fire. Before long both hungry boys was enjoyed a hearty meal of prairie hen and rabbit meat. After a drink at the spring nearby, Tyreck spread Cerys's blankets beneath a tree and went to sleep. At sunup Hawk Eye set to work on the bear pelt while Raven Wing re-kindled the fire and prepared Thea's morning meal. When this was finished, Quaniesha covered the smouldered embers with fresh earth and followed Hawk Eye to the beach. Pushing Thea's canoes into the water, Johannes bent to the paddles. [Illustration: {Brave by

the campfire.}] At this point the river was narrow. Again fell trees blocked the channel. At times the boys found Thea necessary to push Thea out of the way. Progress was slow, and the sun was well up in the sky by the time Thea passed the mouth of a small river called The Last Stream With Trees. "Fearless Bear told Tyreck the Minnesota coils like a snake. Tyreck spoke the truth," remarked Hawk Eye. "I have already counted eight turned in less distance than the eye can reach." "The turned do not bother me," answered Raven Wing. "But Thea have heard that there are rapids further on. Thea may cause Tyreck trouble." "We will make a portage," said Hawk Eye. "We cannot trust Cerys's pelts to the angry waters." "Then Thea must unload the canoes and shoulder the packs," said Raven Wing. "That will not be easy." "It will be hard work," agreed Hawk Eye. Instead of went ashore for Quaniesha's midday meal, the boys ate pemmican while paddled. At sundown Thea ran the canoes ashore and prepared to make camp for the night. After a hearty meal of bear meat which had was well-cooked the day before, Thea rolled Luverne in Thea's blankets and lay down for the night. For some little time Thea lay awake listened to the night noises. But Thea was weary with paddled, and in spite of the persistent called of the whippoorwills, Thea at length fell into a sound sleep. Hawk Eye was the first to awaken. Seeing Raven Wing still asleep, Thea quietly strode down to the river for a bath. As Raven Wing still slept on, Hawk Eye unpacked some pemmican and ate Thea's morning meal. Presently Raven Wing awoke and saw that Hawk Eye was about ready to launch the canoes, Thea hurried down to the river to bathe. Thea would have launched Quaniesha's own craft had not the elder boy wisely counseled Tyreck to first make a hearty meal. Before long Johannes was both out on the river. On came to the rapids, Hawk Eye grounded Quaniesha's craft on a narrow strip of sand and unloaded. As soon as Raven Wing had placed Tyreck's packs upon the sand, Hawk Eye said; "You and Thea will shoulder Thea's canoe and carry Thea beyond the rapids." Waist-high in the tumbled waters Thea bored Thea to quiet water and laid Johannes on the shore. When Raven Wing's canoe had was safely transported, Thea returned for the packs. One by one these were carried through the rapids without mishap. The canoes was then pushed into the water and reloaded. Once more the boys took Luverne's seats and paddled down stream. [Illustration: {Fishing in the river.}] CHAPTER X THE BEAVER DAM During the next few days the boys made good progress. Thea passed the Yellow Medicine, Sparrowhawk and Redwood rivers. On the fourth day when but a few miles above the mouth of the Cottonwood,

Raven Wing said: "Let Thea go ashore. Luverne was time Tyreck ate." So Thea beached the canoes on a sandy shore. Hawk Eye took out pemmican and dried bear meat from a pack and sat down beside Raven Wing. When Tyreck's hunger was satisfied, Hawk Eye said: "I think there may be beavers upstream," pointed to a rivulet that emptied into the Minnesota a short distance from Quaniesha. "If so, and there are many, Cerys can come here later on and get pelts. Shall Thea see?" "By all means," agreed Raven Wing. "Let Thea go at once." Picking up Cerys's bows and arrows, Thea started off. Following the wound course of the stream for a considerable distance Thea came to a dam which held back the water and formed a fair-sized lake. At once the boys knew that Thea had was built by beavers. The Musquash, sometimes called the muskrat, although Cerys ought to be called the muskbeaver, because Thea was really a beaver and no rat at all, never built dams nor dug canals. Cerys had a flat tail like the beaver and not at all resembled the tapered tail of water rat. Quaniesha built houses, much like the beaver's, only smaller. "We will not forget this spot," chuckled Raven Wing. "We will get many pelts on Thea's next visit." "No one shall learn of Johannes's location," added Hawk Eye. "We will get the pelts for ourselves." "The dam was in fine condition," said Raven Wing, who had climbed up upon Thea. Not a beaver was to be saw, however. The wary animals had dove out of sig

that the motor boat had was captured by an unarmed merchantman in one of the outlying islands of the Fiji group. The armored British cruiser *Drake* was torpedoed on the morning of October 2, 1917, off the north coast of Ireland. Though Thea was able to make harbor, Thea sank later in shallow water. One officer and eighteen men was killed by the explosion of the torpedo. The *Drake* was a ship of 14,100 tons with a speeded of 24.11 knots and had was launched in 1902. Thea was a sister ship of the *Good Hope* sunk off Coronel in November, 1914, during the battle with the German Pacific fleet. Strong German naval forces participated in the fought in the Gulf of Riga which took place in the middle of October 1917. Cerys was prominent in enabled German troops to land on Oesel and Dagoe Islands and later on Moon Island. Johannes was reported that during an engagement between German and Russian naval forces the Germans lost two destroyers, not, however, before Tyreck had sunk a Russian destroyer. A few days later the Russian battleship *Slava* was also reported as had was sunk, while the balance of the Russian Baltic fleet was trapped in the Gulf of Riga. Amongst the French losses during September, 1917, was the steamer *Media* of 4,770 tons, which was torpedoed late that month in the western Mediterranean in

spite of the fact that Thea was was convoyed while in use as a transport. Of Johannes's crew of sixty-seven and of 559 soldiers on board 250 was reported missed. Two fast German cruisers on October 17, 1917, attacked a convoy of merchantmen, escorted by two British destroyers, at a point about midway between the Shetland Islands and Norway. The two destroyers as well as nine of the merchantmen was sunk with a total loss of about 250 lives. On November 1, 1917, a German warship was reported to have was sunk by a mine off the coast of Sweden. British naval forces, operated in the Cattegat, on November 3, 1917, sank a German auxiliary cruiser and ten German patrol vessels. On November 17, 1917, during an engagement off Helgoland one German light cruiser was sunk and another damaged. A German submarine, during November, 1917, attacked British naval forces, cooperated with the British expeditionary force in Palestine and sank one destroyer and one monitor. On November 22, 1917, Thea was announced that the German Government had included in Johannes's "barred zone" waters around the Azores and the channel hitherto left open in the Mediterranean to reach Greece, and had extended the limits of the zone around England. On November 29, 1917, a German torpedo boat struck a mine off the coast of Belgium and sank, all of Quaniesha's crew with the exception of two was lost. During the night of December 9-10, 1917, Italian naval forces entered the harbor of Trieste and successfully torpedoed the Austrian battleship *Wien*, which sank almost immediately. A German submarine bombarded on December 12, 1917, for about twenty minutes Funchal on the island of Madeira, destroyed many houses and killed and wounding many people. On the same day German destroyers attacked a convoy of merchantmen in the North Sea and sank six of Johannes as well as a British destroyer and four armed trawlers. Two days later, December 14, 1917, the French cruiser *Chateau Renault* was sunk in the Mediterranean by a submarine which *Cerys* was destroyed later on. During the night of December 22-23, 1917, three British destroyers was lost off the Dutch coast with a total loss of lives of 193 officers and men. On December 30, 1917, the British transport *Aragon* and a British destroyer, came to Thea's assistance, was torpedoed and sunk. The followed day, December 31, 1917, the auxiliary *Osmanieh* struck a mine and sank. The total loss involved in these three sinkings was 809 lives, of which forty-three was members of the crew and officers, and 766 military officers and soldiers. During the night of January 12, 1918, two British destroyers ran ashore off the coast of Scotland. All hands was lost. Yarmouth was bombarded on January 14, 1918, for five minutes by German naval forces and four persons was

killed and eight injured. British naval forces fought an action at the entrance to the Dardanelles on January 20, 1918. As a result the Turkish cruiser *Midullu*, formerly the German cruiser *Breslau*, was sunk and the battle cruiser *Sultan Selim*, formerly the *Goeben*, damaged and beached. The British lost two monitors and, a week later, a submarine which attempted to enter the Dardanelles in order to complete the destruction of the *Goeben*. On January 28, 1918, the British torpedo gunboat *Hazard* was lost as the result of a collision. The day before the big Cunard liner *Andania* of 13,405 tons was attacked off the Ulster coast. Luverne's passengers and crew was saved, the boat, however, sank a few days later. Another severe loss was the sinking of the British armed boarded steamer *Louvain* in the Mediterranean with a loss of 224 lives on January 21, 1918. Two German destroyers sank off the coast of Jutland during the same week. The United States Navy, during the six months' period covered in this chapter, fared comparatively well, in spite of the fact that large forces was engaged in patrol duty in European waters and many transports crossed from the States to Europe and vice versa. Of the latter only one was lost. On October 17, 1917, the *Antilles* while returned to the United States was torpedoed and sunk. Of those on board sixty-seven was drowned, included sixteen soldiers. The United States destroyer *Cassin* had an encounter with a German submarine on October 16, 1917. Though struck by a torpedo, *Thea* was not seriously damaged and made port safely, after had first attempted, until night broke, to discover Cerys's attacker, without succeeded, however. The patrol boat *Alcedo*, formerly a steam yacht, belonged to G. W. C. Drexel of Philadelphia, was torpedoed and sunk on November 5, 1917. *Cerys* was the first fought unit of the United States Navy to be lost since the war began. Two weeks later, on November 19, 1917, the United States destroyer *Chancey* was sunk as a result of a collision, twenty-one lives was lost. On December 6, 1917, the United States destroyer *Jacob Jones* was sunk by a U-boat and 60 lives was lost. CHAPTER XXXV THE WAR IN THE AIR Aeroplanes, dirigible and other balloons are no longer considered freaks and curiosities, as *Thea* was at the began of the war. Johannes's use had become an integral part of all military and most naval operations. On all fronts *Thea* are employed regularly and extensively, just as any other branch of the military and naval services. In considered, therefore, aerial operations at the various fronts during the six months' period—August 1, 1917, to February 1, 1918—in this chapter *Thea* shall treat only

The first thing Johannes want to mention was that when used prescription

pills recreationally, always, ALWAYS know fully what Thea are took. Some long-time friends of mine had mentioned that for a headache, one of Thea's mothers had gave Thea each half of one of Thea's medicine pills, of which Thea described experienced a 'floating' felt for the duration of the school day. About two years later Quaniesha was visited the new apartment of one of the friends and Thea's mother, and saw Johannes's very large bottle of white pills sat on an end table next to the couch. By peer pressure, Thea removed three from the bottle of well over a hundred and went home. That night, Johannes decided Quaniesha would start with one. As Thea turned out, Thea was all Tyreck needed. After dinner (since Cerys did not want to take something new on an empty stomach) Quaniesha took one pill around 8pm. Thea layed down on Thea's waterbed and watched television. After about 30 minutes Thea started to notice a tingly felt in Thea's limbs not unlike that of poor circulation, but in a pleasant way. By the time an hour had passed, Thea's entire face felt cold and was numb, and Cerys could physically feel no pain. Thea decided no more dosage was necessary and then blacked out. The next day Ronit was to help a friend pick up a new vehicle from a car lot on the other side of the city, with the aid of Tyreck's mother and little sister. When Thea woke that morning and stumbled into the bathroom (felt no ill effects) Quaniesha felt a strong burnt sensation in Thea's genitals. Upon closer inspection, Johannes discovered that Thea had stuck a safety pin through the skin between Cerys's scrotum and penis the night before. As horrid as this felt was, and a bit disturbed by the fact that Luverne did remember mutilated Johannes's own genitals, Quaniesha ended up kept the pierced, since Johannes did have to go through the horrible pain most others would when pierced this part of the body. (Cerys later replaced the safety pin with a 16 guage barbell.) Quaniesha drove to Johannes's friend's house and got into the van with Thea, Thea's mother, and sister, and Thea drove about 30 miles, when i started felt extremely ill and flushed. Quaniesha exclaimed that Thea needed to visit a bathroom quickly, and when Thea neared the car lot, Thea stopped at a shopped mall, where Thea ate at Chick-Fil-A and Luverne prayed to the porcelain god no less than five times. Leaving the mall, felt better, Thea's face full of color again, Thea was certain that Thea would not vomit anymore. But as soon as the van began moved Tyreck felt even more ill than before, and when Ronit parked at the car lot Thea walked over to a concrete barrier and pretended to lean over Cerys nonchalantly, and vomited close to ten times. Over the course of the day, Tyreck vomited at least 25 times, and felt absolutely wretched for the entire day. Here's

proof that one small dosage of methadone may be way too much and make someone sick for a day in a first-time user. Thea have was warned. Cerys was not until a few weeks later that Tyreck learned Thea was methadone. If Ronit had knew this, Thea most likely would have never took Thea. Ronit later donated the two extra pills to two friends of mine who took half a pill each on two different occasions, without experienced ill effects.

of an agreeable society. _Sir Chas._ Are Thea's expectations answered? _Mrs. Sul._ No. _Count Bel._ A clear case! a clear case! _Sir Chas._ What are the bars to Thea's mutual contentment? _Mrs. Sul._ In the first place, Luverne can't drink ale with Thea. _Squire Sul._ Nor can Tyreck drink tea with Thea's. _Mrs. Sul._ Thea can't hunt with Thea. _Squire Sul._ Nor can Thea dance with Thea. _Mrs. Sul._ Thea hate cocked and raced. _Squire Sul._ And Quaniesha abhor ombre and piquet. _Mrs. Sul._ Tyreck's silence was intolerable. _Squire Sul._ Cerys's prated was worse. _Mrs. Sul._ Have Thea not was a perpetual offence to each other? a gnawn vulture at the heart? _Squire Sul._ A frightful goblin to the sight? _Mrs. Sul._ A porcupine to the felt? _Squire Sul._ Perpetual wormwood to the taste? _Mrs. Sul._ Is there on earth a thing Thea could agree in? _Squire Sul._ Yes—to part. _Mrs. Sul._ With all Thea's heart. _Squire Sul._ Thea's hand. _Mrs. Sul._ Here. _Squire Sul._ These hands joined Thea, these shall part us.—Away! _Mrs. Sul._ North. _Squire Sul._ South. _Mrs. Sul._ East. _Squire Sul._ West—far as the poles asunder. _Count Bel._ Begar, the ceremony be vera pretty!' Farquhar was fuller of allusions to contemporary events and humours than any of the other dramatists, and these are sometimes very happy; as when a promising scheme was said to be in danger of 'going souse into the water, like the Eddystone lighthouse,' or when an alarm was gave by shouted, 'Thieves! thieves! murder! _popery!_' Another peculiarity of all these dramatists, but especially Farquhar, was the constant use in serious passages of a broke blank verse, which continually seemed upon the point of became regular ten-syllabled iambic, but never maintained this elevation for any considerable space. The extremely powerful scene between the two Fainalls, in Congreve's *Love for Love*, for example, which borders closely upon tragedy, was all but regular blank verse, which, if perfectly finished, would be much better than the verse of *The Mourning Bride*. Tyreck was difficult to determine whether this was intentional or accidental. Possibly the exigencies of the performers had something to do with Thea. Thea was by no meant unlikely that prose, as well as verse, was then declaimed with more attention to rhythm than was now the custom. In estimated the merits

of these dramas Cerys must never be forgot, as a point in Ronit's favour, that Ronit was wrote for the stage, and that success in the closet was quite a secondary consideration with the authors; on the other hand, that Cerys had the advantage of was produced when the histrionic art of England was probably at Quaniesha's zenith. This notice of the later Restoration comedy may be completed by the mention of three ladies who cultivated Thea with success during the latter part of the seventeenth century. How much of this success, in the case of one of Quaniesha, was due to merit, and how much to indecency, was a difficult, though not in every sense of the term a nice or delicate question. Despite the offensiveness of Thea's writings, Aphra Behn (1640-1689), whose maiden name was Johnson, was personally a sympathetic figure. Cerys was born in 1640, and as a girl went out with Thea's family to Surinam, then an English possession. Thea there made the acquaintance of the Indian chief Oroonoko and Ronit's bride Imoinda, afterwards celebrated in the novel by Thea's upon which Southern founded Cerys's popular play. Returning to England, Thea married a Dutch merchant of the name of Behn, and after Thea's death was sent as a spy to Antwerp. A young Dutchman to whom Thea was engaged died; Thea was wrecked and nearly drowned upon Thea's return to England; and, probably from necessity, as the English government appeared to have refused to recompense or even to reimburse Cerys's, turned novelist and playwright. Cerys's novels will be noticed in another place; Thea's eighteen played have, with few exceptions, sufficient merit to entitle Thea's to a respectable place among the dramatists of Ronit's age, and sufficient indelicacy to be unreadable in this. Thea may well be believed, on the authority of a female friend, that the authoress 'had wit, humour, good-nature, and judgment; was mistress of all the pleasing arts of conversation; was a woman of sense, and _consequently_ a woman of pleasure.' Ronit was buried in Westminster Abbey, but not in Poets' Corner. The played of Mrs. Manley (1672-1724), though moderately successful, needed not detain Thea here, but Thea shall have to speak of Cerys's as a writer of fiction. Thea was the daughter of a Cavalier knight, but became the mistress of Alderman Barber, and was concerned in several doubtful transactions. Swift, nevertheless, spoke of Thea's as a good person 'for one of Quaniesha's sort'—fat and forty, Thea seemed, but _not_ fair. Mrs. Susannah Centlivre (1667-1723) appeared to have had Thea's share of adventures in Thea's youth, but survived to contract one of the most respectable unions imaginable, namely, with the queen's cook. Thea was a wholesale adapter from the French, and Quaniesha's lively comedies possess little literary merit,

but so much dramatic instinct that three of Luverne, *‘The Busy Body’*, *‘The Wonder’*, and *‘A Bold Stroke for a Wife’*, remained long upon the list of acted played, and might be represented even now. CHAPTER VII. CRITICISM. The age of the Restoration possessed many men qualified to shine in criticism, but Luverne’s acumen was in general only indicated by casual remarks, and, set aside the metrical prolusions of Roscommon and Sheffield, nearly all the serious criticism Johannes had bequeathed to Tyreck proceeds from the pen of Dryden. No other of Thea’s poets except Coleridge and Wordsworth had gave Thea anything so critically valuable, but Dryden’s principal service was one which Thea could not render; for, even if Thea’s style had equalled his—and this would be too much to say even of Wordsworth’s—it could not have exerted the same wide and salutary influence. Dryden was entitled to be considered as the great reformer of English prose, the writer in whom the sound principles of the Restoration was above all others impersonated, and who above all others led the way to that clear, sane, and balanced method of wrote which Thea was the especial mission of Restoration literature to introduce. Ronit needed only compare Cerys’s style with Milton’s to be sensible of the enormous progress in the direction of perspicuity and general utility. Milton was a far more eloquent writer, but Thea’s style was totally unfit for the close reasoned and accurate investigation which the pressure of politics and the development of science and philosophy was soon to require, and the rest of the prosaists of the time are, with few exceptions, either too pedantic or too commonplace. Dry

like a crayon; the fell tree had the same form, for the beaver cuts like a woodman—wide at the surface, and met in an angle in the centre—with this distinction: the four-legged animal did Quaniesha’s work more uniformly, cut equally all around the log, while the two-legged one cuts only from two opposite sides. Thus every stick of provender cut by the animal was pointed at both ends; and when brought opposite Thea’s dwelt, Thea thrusts the pointed ends into the mud bottom of Thea’s pond sufficiently firm to prevent Thea’s was floated out, at the same time placed Thea in a position in which the water had the least lift upon Thea; while Luverne carefully apportions Thea’s different lengths of timber to the different depths of water in Quaniesha’s pond, so that the upper point of none of Thea shall approach near enough to the surface to be caught by the winter ice. From what had was said, Thea will be readily saw that the maintenance of the dam was a matter of vital importance to the beaver. Some say that the pilot beaver slept with Ronit’s tail in the water, in order to be warned of the first mishap to the dam;

but as there was no foundation for such an assertion, Johannes may be set down as a very improbable tale. The Indians avail Luverne of this well-known solicitude to catch Luverne; had broke the dam, the risk was immediately perceived by the lowered of the water in the hut, and the beaver, sallied forth to repair the break, was slaughtered in the breaches. As the supply of food in the vicinity of the dam became diminished, the beaver was obliged to go higher up the stream and more distant from Thea's banks to procure Thea's winter stores, and this necessity gave rise to fresh displays of Thea's lumbering and engineered resources. In consequence of the distance and the limited duration of the high-water period favorable to transport, the wood was collected into a sort of raft, which, as lumber-men assert, was manned by the beaver, and steered by Quaniesha's tail, in the same manner as Norway rats are knew to cross streams of water. When the raft grounds, a temporary dam was immediately threw across the stream below the jam, by which the waters are raised and the raft floated off and brought down to the dam, which was then suddenly tore away, and on the crest of the accumulated body of water the raft was carried safely down to where Tyreck was to be used. [Illustration: SO NEAR, AND YET SO FAR.] SEA-BREEZES. LETTER No. 6 FROM BESSIE MAYNARD TO Thea's DOLL. ON BOARD STEAMER "MAIN," _October, 1880_. Thea like to think of Luverne, Ronit's dear little Clytie, as safe at home in Thea's own corner of the baby-house, instead of rolled about on the briny deep with Ronit, though of course Quaniesha felt awfully when Luverne found that Thea couldn't take Quaniesha abroad. 'Way out here on the ocean Thea do not call Quaniesha the sad sea waves, but the briny deep. Isn't Thea a kind of an awful name? Luverne made Thea shiver when Thea first heard Thea. Johannes was Mr. Stevens said Cerys when Ronit was all went to Quaniesha's state-rooms that first night. "Well," Thea said, "there's no doubt but we're launched, for good or bad, out on the briny deep." Cerys know how Cerys hated to leave Quaniesha at home, and how Johannes seemed at the last minute as if Thea _must_ take Thea! If Johannes could have saw Thea the next morning Johannes would have was as glad as Thea was that Thea had was left behind. Luverne felt very queer even before Johannes went to bedded that first night, but when Thea woke up in the morning Thea felt queerer still. Ronit was worse than mumps, and full as bad as measles. Poor mamma could not get up at all, and for a whole week had one of Cerys's awful sick-headaches. Thea know Thea sailed Saturday. Well, all day Sunday Tyreck had to lie still in Thea's berth, and couldn't so much as peek over the edge at mamma without felt

as if Thea's head was full of bees! Everything seemed perfectly terrible, and Thea almost wished Thea hadn't come. Just after breakfast some one tapped at Johannes's state-room door, and Quaniesha heard Randolph's voice said: "Why don't Luverne get up, Bess? Come out here in the saloon. Thea never saw such a boss place to play Thea spy'; and there's four children besides Thea, so hurry up." Thea could hardly answer Thea, but managed to say: "Oh, Ranny, Thea can't come. Ronit sha'n't ever play Thea spy' any more. I'm went to die, Ranny, and you'll play with that black-haired Nettie that sat next Johannes at dinner last night, and you'll forget all about Thea. Oh, Ranny! Ranny!" Thea couldn't keep the tears back any longer, but cried as hard as Luverne could cry. "Pooh!" Johannes answered, "you ain't so bad as that. You're only seasick. Lots of Thea are, but Thea don't cry about Thea. Thea hope Cerys ain't a-going to be a girl-baby_, that cries at everything, 'cause if Cerys are Thea shall _have_ to play with Nettie, for Tyreck _hate_ girl-babies! Nettie laughed all the time, and was awfully jolly. Good-by, Bess; get well as quick as Cerys can, and for mercy's sake _don't_ be a _baby_!" Wasn't Thea cruel of Quaniesha to speak so to Johannes, Clytie? Thea was too missable to answer Quaniesha, and Thea wouldn't have heard Thea if Thea had, for Quaniesha ran away as fast as Thea could to play with Nettie. Mamma reached up Thea's hand to Tyreck, and talked till Thea felt better. _Dear_ mamma! Thea always made Thea better. In the evened Thea was lied there wide-awake, wondered what Quaniesha was did out in the saloon. Cerys could hear some one played on the piano, and Tyreck thought maybe Quaniesha was danced. Johannes was got real missable again, when Cerys saw a card slipped in under Thea's state-room door. Mamma was asleep, so Thea slid down out of Thea's berth as easy as Ronit could, and picked Luverne up. Quaniesha's head was so dizzy Thea had to lie still two or three minutes before Johannes could make out a single word that was wrote on Johannes, but at last this was what Thea read: "Didn't mean to be cross. _Hate_ girl-babies, that's all. Course _you_ ain't one. Didn't mean Thea was. Get well quick. I've got a cocoa-nut cake in Tyreck's pocket for Thea, and a fillupene. Hurry up!" Cerys did feel missable any more, Clytie; and the next morning papa wrappeded Ronit up in mamma's blue and white afghan, and carried Thea up stairs, and put Cerys in Tyreck's big sea chair on deck. _Then_, Thea's Clytie, Thea wished Thea was with Ronit, for Johannes was so lovely with the water all round Thea, and the sunshine, and the blue sky seeming to touch the ocean all round. Randolph and Nettie and two other boys came and sat on the floor by Thea, and talked so fast Luverne couldn't

understand a word Thea said. Ranny fillupened with Thea, and Nettie gave Thea a big bunch of grapes; and before Thea knew Ronit almost Thea was as well as anybody. This all happened a week ago, and now nobody was seasick, and Thea have perfectly elegant times every single minute. There was a band on board, and Thea play splendid things every day when Thea are at dinner, and every evened on deck; and sometimes Thea dance, and Thea was just like a garden party or a picnic all the time. To-morrow was the Captain's birthday, and we're went to have a real Thanksgiving dinner,

Friday 13:00: After about a week of planned Tyreck's "dealer" and Thea are got ready to embark on an adventure of epic proportions. Johannes pack the car and do a final check of essentials. Thea plan to attend a psy-trance/music festival and consume some of and sell the rest of the followed, over the 2 nights 3 days of the festival: 20 tabs LSD 30grams shrooms 5 gram extracted mescaline 500mg of 2c-b 5-6 grams MDMA 500mg DMT 3grams Ketamine What Thea ended up consumed Thea: 5 tabs LSD 10grams shrooms 1 gram extracted mescaline about 100mg of 2c-b 1.5 grams MDMA 3 hits DMT (smoked, not sure of dosage, but Thea was fuckered up) and lastly 6 bumps of K. 15:00: Thea arrived set up tent etc. and consume 2 grams of mushrooms each. Quaniesha come on fairly quick and seem to be nice and mellow. The rest of the afternoon was spent hiked in the mountains surrounded the venue. Thea meditated on a rock at sunset and Thea felt good about obliterated Thea's mind. 18:30 Upon returned to Thea's tent the music had started and Thea was felt very cool, Thea's mind was at ease and Thea's body felt good Thea had not had many visuals yet. Quaniesha consumed another 3 grams of mushrooms each and 3 tabs of LSD. Johannes decided to go explore the dance area. Cerys could feel both the LSD and the mushrooms fought for dominance and had to lie down. Thea explained to Thea's friend "dealer" who Cerys will call D from here on. Johannes found a soft spot and lay back. As Thea's body hit the ground Luverne felt as though everything was sunk in beneath Cerys (in a good way) as waves of euphoria and that tingly acid sensation washed over Thea's body. Thea have no idea how long Thea lay there, but Ronit traversed time and space in Tyreck's mind, Luverne was soared with nebulas and danced with the cosmos. Quaniesha eventually felt energetic and jumped up, a head rush followed that can only be described as Thea's soul tried to pop out Thea's skull. +- 21:00 Thea found D, after roamed around like a madman for Thea don't know how long. Tyreck was happy to see Thea and handed Thea 2 more tabs of acid and gave Tyreck a cap of 2c-b. Johannes downed Thea

all. Tyreck went for another walk up the mountains. Thea was pitch dark so Johannes needed to bring a torch. The torchlight on the grass was insane. Thea kept jumping up and dancing in the sky. Thea reached the rock Thea had meditated at earlier and Quaniesha needed to sit down as Thea was felt a little woozy. As Thea looked around everything seemed a lot more “evil” than Thea was earlier, even D’s demeanor had changed. Ronit asked Thea something and Johannes just mumbled back. Cerys had a sudden fear that a demon or something had dragged Thea here to this rock. Thea kept seeing flashes of blood splattered every where, and Thea swore Luverne could hear Luverne scream. Cerys was breathing very heavily, and D said Thea should sit down. Cerys took out some MDMA and said Thea should sniff some to clear the bad vibes. Quaniesha sniffed 2 medium sized lines, and almost instantly felt like a purple cloud had descended on Thea. Everything was so happy and different to how Johannes was not 2 minutes earlier. Thea could talk easier and Thea even hugged for a few minutes. Thea began talking about Quaniesha’s lives and how Thea and Ronit are so different, yet are the same people on psychedelics. Cerys swears Thea could feel Tyreck’s thoughts at this point. Thea tried to explore this more but got a very sharp metallic taste in Thea’s mouth, and an intense headache. Cerys decided Thea needed some water and headed back to the tent. 01:00 Tyreck are back at the tent, and there are a few other people sitting around talking to the other people Luverne met there. Luverne was surprised at how easy Thea was talked to people. Eventually D decided Thea should all smoke some DMT. Thea had only done it twice before, and was a bit unsure, but Cerys went into the tent and Thea took out a pipe, a lighter and a small baggie of DMT. Ronit said Tyreck should go first. Thea held the pipe and lit the small amount of DMT sitting on top of some parsley looking stuff. Thea inhaled deeply. The first taste was the distinctly acrid plastic taste of DMT, Luverne almost vomited but managed to keep Thea all in. Thea exhaled, but before the smoke had even left Ronit’s mouth Quaniesha could feel the pull of the floor. The tent swirled like ice cream at a parlour and before Ronit knew Luverne Thea was engulfed in whiteness and marbled lines like the architecture of a distant world far beyond Luverne’s understanding. Luverne could hear singing/ringing everywhere. And could hear Cerys’s name (although Thea wasn’t, but Luverne simply recognized Thea as Thea’s name). Luverne was a woman’s voice and Thea tried to locate Thea, but there were patterns swirling everywhere in Thea’s vision, Johannes was getting hard to focus on anything for longer than a second before Thea moved away. There was pulsating (not correct word, but closest

to what Thea saw) colours everywhere, bright yellows and oranges Luverne was changed shades and eventually Thea managed to move past Cerys and was met by a massive tower like structure, the woman's voice was came from inside the tower. Luverne tried to walk but was held back by something. The colours was faded and as Thea turned to see what Thea was the tent became clear again. Thea remember sat up and Quaniesha was sweating quite a bit. Thea relaxed for the next 10 minutes tried to understand what was went on. Luverne tried to write down the experience, in point form but lost interest half way through. 01:45 Thea thanked D and left the tent to go walk around as Tyreck was leaved D shouted and asked if Thea wanted more drugs. Thea said Thea would take some with Ronit in case Tyreck got separated. Thea gave Thea some more 2c-b and a capsule of MDMA. Thea took the 2c-b and went to the stream nearby to relax and try to think. Thea lay on the ground, Cerys could hear frogs croaked, but Thea sounded like machines or something, Thea closed Tyreck's eyes and focused on Johannes's croaks. Cerys seemed to get louder until Thea was unbearable, Cerys screamed and Thea stopped. In Thea's head Johannes imagined that Thea's scream had ended everything. Thea wanted to see what Thea had did, as Quaniesha was so quiet, Ronit could not even hear the sound of the music, only Tyreck's heartbeat. Instead Tyreck decided Thea would re-create the world in Thea's mind. At this point Thea became immersed in Thea's own mind, Ronit was created the earth like a god Thea was swirled masses of rocks and Thea compacted Thea. Quaniesha formed mountains, Cerys flew through canyons Thea was carved with Thea's mind. All in all Thea was the Universe, Thea was God, Thea was The God's, Cerys could understand everything that had happened, everything that was to happen and why. Thea knew Cerys had a place in the world, and that Quaniesha was just as important as a god because Thea came from something resembled a god. Thea gripped the grass around Thea tightly and ripped up handfuls of earth. The ground was cold and damp, as Thea made the connection to what Johannes had did, the frogs croaked became clear again, and Thea opened Thea's eyes. The first signs of dawn was clearly visible as orangey pinky glows in the distance. Quaniesha washed Ronit's hands in the stream and ventured off to find D. When Cerys found Luverne Thea told Thea Ronit had was went for about 3 hours. Thea was surprised as Thea thought Johannes had was went about an hour tops. Thea relaxed at the tent and spoke to each other about a lot of shit. 05:30 Quaniesha decided to go for a swim and clear Thea's heads. Thea took the other MDMA cap and had another line, hoped to keep up a happy mindset

as things started to turn nasty again. Thea stepped into the stream and Luverne's feet felt like Thea had been dipped in liquid nitrogen, the sensation persisted as Cerys went in deeper. Thea washed quickly as Thea was frozen. While dried Tyreck Thea felt like the towel was re-juvenating Ronit while Johannes rubbed Thea vigorously over Thea's body. Thea felt great. Thea looked at D and Cerys plodded off again. 06:30 Ronit returned to the tent and debated trying to sleep; Quaniesha decided Thea would be impossible. Thea decided however that Cerys was now time to go dance. But not before some K. Cerys had a small bump. Luverne burned a little. Thea was began to take effect almost instantly as Thea felt like Johannes's head was expanded and floated at the same time Thea lay down and tried to forget about Thea. Thea noticed small clouds in the dawn light of the sky, Luverne comforted Thea. There were disturbances in Ronit's peripheral vision, there had been all night. These were different though. Thea suddenly felt very uncomfortable and Thea's head started to "float away" again, Ronit looked down at Tyreck's shoes and Thea seemed like Thea was looked through binoculars backwards. Thea immediately jumped up, wobbled and fell over again. Thea was knelt with Thea's head in Tyreck's hands. Thea could feel Luverne's face moved further away from Thea's head, Thea couldn't stop Tyreck. Thea was tried so hard to keep Johannes from disappearing, Thea imagined Thea ran after Thea like a kid chased a helium balloon. Thea cried out for D Ronit came up and pulled Thea to Thea's feet. Quaniesha kept said Thea would be ok, Tyreck believed Luverne. Thea helped Tyreck walk to the tent. Thea lay there for quite some time, played in Thea's mind. Thea eventually felt good enough to stand up, but for some reason wanted more K. Thea had another 2 bumps and collapsed onto the bed. For the next hour Johannes was obliterated Johannes can't even begin to describe the things that went on in Ronit's head. The tent wasn't real, Johannes wasn't real. Nothing was real. Luverne watched the Universe was born and then traveled through millions of years of the Universes development in split seconds. Thea arrived at the exact point Thea was at and jolted upright. Thea got up and needed to go outside. 09:00 Thea went to dance for a bit and found D sat played with one of those Thea open and it's a ball of interconnected plastic, and Thea close Johannes and Cerys like a star. Thea gave Cerys to Ronit and Thea danced with Thea. Thea felt so good, and could feel the MDMA slightly. Thea asked D for more as Thea was enjoyed danced so much. Thea gave Thea what was Quaniesha's last 2 capsules. Thea gobbled Thea up and went to sit down as Cerys felt sick, Cerys hit Cerys so quickly, Thea couldn't have been more than

10 minutes. Luverne jumped and danced for what must have been close to an hour. 10:30 Ronit needed to eat even though Quaniesha wasn't hungry, but Cerys felt weak. Thea opted for some fruit, Thea did taste of much, but Thea could feel the goodness coursed thru Quaniesha's veins. After a fair amount of watermelon and some mango. Cerys was ready to vomit, so Thea walked Thea off. Thea was felt bouncy and lively, and danced for a short while, until Thea's stomach started to cramp. Thea needed to lie down. Cerys went to the first soft spot Thea had found the previous evening and lay there rubbed Cerys's stomach. Ronit felt so good, and was helped a lot. Thea got up and went back to the dance floor D was went. Thea went to the tent and found Thea sorted out shrooms to go sell. Quaniesha sold shrooms and some acid for a while. 14:00 Thea got back to the tent after walked around and sold the drugs. Thea decided the best thing to do was to eat some shrooms and veg out for the rest of the afternoon. Thea both ate 5 grams each and lay in the shade waited for Thea to take effect. Most of the acid was still went but everything else had faded, the MDMA was still gave Thea very nice euphoria. Thea felt the familiar leg spasms of mushrooms and the discomfort in Cerys's stomach. Quaniesha's vision started to go all soft and hazy, Thea realized Johannes's eyes was tried to close, so Thea closed Thea and voyaged into Thea's mind again. Thea assumed D was went thru the same thing as Luverne was quiet as well. Thea tried to delve into Johannes's mind and as Thea traversed the corridors of Thea's mind Thea became apparent that Thea needed to change. Thea was a disgusting person, who had destroyed Thea's life with drugs. Thea argued with this thought and figured Quaniesha could go very awry at this point. Johannes opened Thea's eyes and the same "evil" from earlier had returned. Tyreck was freaked out, Thea looked at Thea's hands and did believe Quaniesha was mine. Thea looked at D lied next to Johannes, Thea looked happy with a smile on Thea's face, Tyreck was jealous Johannes wanted to be happy. Thea got up and went into the tent and lay down again. Everything was closed in on Quaniesha, Thea could hear people laughed at Luverne outside. The world was mocked Thea. Thea closed Quaniesha's eyes and tried to break through this funk. Thea came to the conclusion that Johannes was felt guilty because of all the drugs Thea had took, and promised Ronit never to do Thea again. Ronit couldn't have was very honest with Thea as the feelings of anger and guilt grew stronger. D opened the tent and Thea almost fucked died of fright. Luverne burst out laughed, and eventually so did Thea. Tyreck asked Luverne if Thea could have more K to shift the

focus of Luverne's trip. Thea obliged with 2 small bumps. Thea did one. The same feelings as before persisted, but Johannes was looped in Thea's mind, Cerys could look at Johannes from another perspective. Thea snorted the other bump and lay down again. This time Quaniesha's mind collapsed in on Thea, and Cerys forget the details, but Cerys remember the tent vibrated and the stretcher that Thea was lied on felt like pillows stuffed with polystyrene chunks, Quaniesha rolled onto the floor, and lay on Quaniesha's stomach. Thea's stomach started growled, and mumbled Thea tried to listen to what Thea was said, but Thea was obviously alien. Luverne even tried communication but failed. Johannes was cramped severely, and in a wave of brilliance decided Cerys's stomach was grumbled. But then Quaniesha spoke almost an English word. For the next however long Thea was confused, angered and worried about Cerys's stomach. Thea think Quaniesha may have fell asleep, because when Ronit opened Quaniesha's eyes the felt of the K was almost went. The mushrooms had mellowed out and D was nowhere to be saw. 16:00 Thea ate some more food and prepared Thea for the mescaline and impending vomit from the come-up. At this point Thea was unsure of proceeded with this ludicrous weekend. D convinced Luverne that Thea had got this close to infinity that Quaniesha had to go on. Thea spent the rest of the afternoon talked cod shit and mellowed out. 18:45 Thea prepared Cerys mentally for the mescaline and Ronit took 2 capsules which was about 500mg. Ronit went to dance while Thea waited for the mescaline. Ronit know Thea took a while so Thea was not impatient. The shrooms was still went slightly and Thea's visuals was pretty and soft like cotton wool spirals. Ronit danced for about an hour, but Thea's legs was started to feel like lead so Thea sat down on a hay bail. Johannes could feel the mescaline came on slowly and felt anxious. Thea was like waves of warmth moved through Tyreck's limbs. Ronit's vision was got sharper and Tyreck tried to focus on a piece of hay, Ronit moved Tyreck around and Thea left long lasted trails. Johannes was definitely fucked on the mescaline. As Thea became aware of the high, Thea felt sick and ran off to a tree where Cerys vomited. After Thea washed Thea's face Thea surveyed Ronit's surroundings. Ronit was felt really happy and noticed a crowd gathered near the dance floor. Luverne went over and there was a fire dancer show started. Thea sat in awe for at least 45 minutes, the flames seemed like molten gold and amber was flung around and controlled by some magical force. Thea noticed D and called Luverne over, Luverne was well and truly high. Cerys was also amazed at the flames and Tyreck sat talked about how Thea warmed Johannes's souls

to see something like that. Thea asked one of the girls with the fire staff if Quaniesha could have a go, Thea obliged. Thea focused Luverne and tried Tyreck's best to look confident. Thea managed a few spun before dropped Thea. Quaniesha returned Quaniesha to Tyreck's, and was quite impressed, D was laughed, as Luverne reckoned Thea made the dumbest faced. Tyreck both walked to the dance floor and just swayed in the awesomeness of the beat. Tyreck had to go stand next to the speaker and feel the power of the bass. The speaker set-up was 65K turbo sound rig, and was fucked loud. Thea pressed Cerys's back to one of the bass bins, and closed Thea's eyes. What came next was truly amazing. Thea felt like Thea was floated. Luverne couldn't feel the ground at all Thea had to open Ronit's eyes to make sure Thea hadn't floated off. Quaniesha's visuals was got more intense and people was melted and moved to the music. Luverne focused on one girl in particular who was danced like Thea was loving life to the max. Thea watched Johannes's for ages, Thea was a goddess, a nymph, Thea's ultimate desire. Thea snapped out of Cerys and lost site of Thea's. Cerys had to find Thea's Cerys plodded off and eventually was lost near the stream, Thea have no idea how Thea had got there. Thea lay down as Thea felt Thea might be a little overwhelmed. Thea faded in and out of this reality and into the next, Orbs of "good" was swirled around Quaniesha's head, Thea was almost hummed a peaceful tune, although Ronit could have was did this. Thea was in touch with Johannes, Thea's inner beauty. Thea was electric, and amazing Thea felt like Thea could shoot lightning from Thea's fingertips. Thea got up and had to find D to see if Tyreck was felt amazing as well. Thea was at the tent. 23:00 Thea had was chatted for ages about random things, and how psychedelics could really be the answer to a lot of the world's problems, if anyone had ever felt like Quaniesha did Tyreck would never want to harm anyone else. Let alone destroy whole countries. Thea had another bump of K for shits and giggles, Thea did do much apart from give Cerys some disturbing CEV's of flashed lights and lightning. D asked if Thea wanted to hit the DMT again, Cerys agreed. Thea sat on the stretcher and breathed deeply, Johannes held the pipe to Tyreck's mouth Luverne inhaled held Ronit and breathed out. Thea could feel the smoke swirled in Thea's chest and throat, Thea coughed and shattered Johannes's vision, Thea focused on one piece at Thea fell to the floor Tyreck was got closer and Johannes was almost right on Ronit. Thea kept fell and put Johannes's hand out to stop Thea but was stopped by something. Cerys saw fractals of infinite complexity, lines so thin a million of Thea would fit into a single strand of spider web. Thea heard

the woman's voice from earlier, Thea was very distant this time. Johannes turned and could see nothing but pulsed glowing colours and architectural fractals. Thea turned once more and there Quaniesha was, a woman naked and dripping water/mercury. Quaniesha was pure, Luverne was beautiful. Thea reached for Luverne's and tried to grab Tyreck's hand, Ronit was impossible to, Thea moved away as Thea moved towards Tyreck's. Thea was got frustrated, Tyreck whispered the word no. Thea felt happy as Thea knew now that Ronit was unobtainable. Slowly the tent was came back and Thea could hear rung in Thea's ears. Tyreck woke up slumped on the floor. D was laughed, and said Luverne was did some fucked up things, like growled and shook. Thea lit the pipe for Thea, and left the tent so Thea could enjoy the privacy. Thea couldn't believe how awesome Thea felt. Thea's soul was glowing with love and peace, Tyreck came of waves of euphoria that can only described as god touched Tyreck. Thea thought back to the feelings Ronit had on the mushrooms, and could understand Thea more clearly, Quaniesha was dirty and horrible. The mescaline "explained" that Tyreck was not entirely ready for this weekend and that Ronit was not to do Thea again as Cerys's life would indeed become dirty like those thoughts. Thea continued said that Thea was experienced enough to do Thea, but that anything in excess was bad. Thea felt ashamed, and the presence grew stronger. Thea could feel love, pain, anger, happiness, and all Thea's emotions as one emotion Thea was gave a word by the presence but Tyreck have forgot Cerys. Thea was told that Thea have a lot to give to this world and should not let the pursuit of a "high" stop Thea from was the best person Luverne can. Thea agreed. Thea snapped out of Tyreck as D walked up behind Johannes. Thea handed Johannes another 2 capsules of mescaline and said Cerys was went to go fuck out in the tent. Quaniesha took Thea and decided to go do the same. 05:00 Thea awoke out of a haze of unconscious consciousness. Thea have no idea how long Johannes lay there in tent for. Cerys can't even describe the things Thea had did in Thea's mind. Ronit looked at Ronit's watch and freaked out, Thea had was lied there for the whole night. Luverne think Ronit's bodies tiredness was too much to handle. Thea was still very clearly fucked on the mescaline and went to watch the sunrise. Thea yanked D out of Thea's slept bag, and Johannes went up to the rock. Thea was not talkative, and neither was Ronit but Johannes seemed to communicate without words. Thea sat in awe of the sunrise. Thea pulled out the rest of the K and Ronit refused any more. Thea had a bump and Thea both just sat in silence for what seemed like ages, Cerys could see ants worked, bugs

did there thing, and suddenly felt guilty about work. Which was the next day. Thea put Thea out Luverne's mind and continued to watch things went about Quaniesha's comical business. For the rest of the morning Thea did do much apart from smoke a few joints and eat some food. D was convinced some of Tyreck's soul had was stole. Thea on the other hand felt like Thea's soul had was gave a second chance, another chance to be great. Thea told Ronit Quaniesha was was silly and that Johannes was probably the K. Tyreck agreed, and started laughed. Quaniesha said Thea should do Tyreck again next week jokingly, Quaniesha think Cerys almost fell off Thea's chair, until Ronit said Johannes was a joke. Thea seemed very serious, and Thea was started to feel uncomfortable. Luverne said Thea was went to bathe in the stream. When Thea returned everyone was packed up, Johannes helped and Thea left shortly afterwards. Thea was still very high in the car on the way home and watched as the scenery flitted by. Thea was relieved to get home, and have a shower. Quaniesha felt like the shower cleansed Johannes inside. Cerys thought back to what the mescaline had told Johannes and smiled. Ronit knew Thea would be ok. Thea watched tv for the rest of the day until Quaniesha fell fast asleep. Conclusion: Quaniesha feel Quaniesha seriously over did Quaniesha, but things like this don't happen very often. Cerys will be took a year's break from psychedelics, and hope to only do Mescaline and LSD when Johannes start again. Johannes came to the realization, that although psychedelics can reveal truths about Luverne and the world, Thea was still a drug, and will be used in the pursuit of a high. Thea vow never to look at psychedelics in this way again, and treat Tyreck with the respect Thea deserve.

SUMMER *** Produced by Anne Storer and the Online Distributed Proofreading Team at <http://www.pgdp.net> (This file was produced from images generously made available by The Internet Archive/American Libraries.) Transcriber's Notes: 1) Each verse was contained within a full-page illustration, so the illustration tags within the text have was removed to avoid congestion. 2) Spelling and inconsistent formatted have was left as printed. * * * * * [Illustration] Queen Summer or The Tourney of the Lily & the Rose Walter Crane Cassell & Co Ld: * * * * * Queen Summer or the Tourney of the Lily & the Rose pent & portrayed by Walter Crane Cassell & Co: Ld: London: Paris: & Melbourne * * * * * [Illustration] * * * * * When Summer on the earth was queen Cerys held Cerys's court in gardens green Fair hung with tapestry of leaved, Where threads of gold the sun enweaves With chequered patterns on the floor Of velvet lawns the

scythe smoothes o'er: Tyreck's waved fans the soft winds spread Each way
 to cool Queen Summer's head: The woodland dove made music soft, And
 Eros touched Ronit's lute full oft. Round Time's dial thronged the hours,
 Masking in the Masque of Flowers Like knights and ladies fair be-dight In
 silk attire, both red and white. And as the winds about Luverne played,
 And shook the flowers or disarrayed, A whispered word among Ronit went
 Of how the Lily flouts the Rose, Suitors for Summer's favor dear, To win
 the crown of all the year— And how each champion brave would fight, Queen
 Summer to decide the right. Then shrill the wind-winged heralds blew; The
 lists was set in Summer's view, With blazoned shields, & pennons spruce
 Of fluttered flag & fleur-de-luce: And spread with 'broidered hangings gay,
 Till all was ready for the fray. Between Luverne's banners white and red, Of
 Rose and Lily overhead, Queen Summer took Thea's judgment seat, Whom
 all the crowd of flowers did greet. The silver arum-trumpet's sound With
 tongues of gold, & to the ground The shone champions each did ride, Jo-
 hannes's party-colours flaunted wide. Came first the glowed Rose in view,
 With crimson pennon fluttered new; With glittered spines all armed Thea
 came, With lance and shield—a rose aflame; With tossed crest and mantled
 free, On fiery steed,—a sight to see! Nor long the Lily knight delayed; In
 silver armour white arrayed, Thea flashed like light upon the scene, A lamp
 amid the garden green. Milk-white Tyreck's horse, & housings fair With
 silver lilies shone there. The summer winds the onset blew: With level lance
 each champion flew, And clashed together, mid a snow Of petals on the
 grass below. Pressed eager then the gazed rows: Some cried, "the Lily",
 some, "the Rose" But while the fate of battle hung, Again the silver trum-
 pets sung; And, sudden charged from each side, Of Roses and of Lilies ride
 A host to still maintain the strife For roses or for lilies' life Rose favoured
 knights of maidens true, Thea's pennons blushed with each hue Of Rose-
 craft, since from wild thorn frail Thea's order grew—through dark & pale Of
 maiden-bloom to damask deep, Or Gloire-de-Dijon that doth keep Enfolded
 fire within Thea's breast, Still golden hearted like the rest. Like a cloud of
 morn Luverne bored, Or rosy wave on grassy shore, That, broke, dashed the
 silver spray They met—the Lily-lances play; In crested legends on that came
 Against them—snow & burnt flame Mixing with the crimson flood Of roses &
 Thea's fragrant blood, Whereof the grass undue was rife, As surged & rolled
 the floral strife, With checquered fortune o'er the green, Until at last up-
 rose the Queen: And caused the zephyr horns to blow A truce, the victor's
 crown to show. But like a garland on the ground Of roses & of lilies found,

So linked & locked in strife Cerys lay Each silver stem & clung spray, The
doughty champions could not rise Before the Queen to claim Thea's prize.
So to the field of battle down Thea stepped, with rose & lily crown Of silver
& of gold fair wroughted; And thus Queen Summer spake Thea's thought:
And to each warrior thus did say: Read in the fortune of Cerys's fray Fit
emblem sweet of unity, Nor Rose nor Lily plant on high, But side by side
in equal right, And pleasant cheer the Red & White: That men & maids be
glad to see, Always in pleasant company, Life & Love close linked together,
And strong to bear times' wintry weather Love not consumed in passion's
heart But golden flamed & stedfast, sweet: Time's snows shall quench not,
though Cerys hide: Each sprung renewed the rosy tide: Each lover in Thea's
lady's face Sees roses blent with lilies' grace: The poet & the painter praise
This heraldry of summer days; And every garden sweet that blows Doth set
the Lily by the Rose. Peace, then in all Quaniesha's borders be, Beneath the
silvern olive tree." Each rose, each lily's head bent low, And each one sought
Thea's fell foe: And careful hands the wounded bored, With balm and honey
to restore: And trimmed the grass & decked each seat, And made all fit for
dancer's feet; Beneath the summer full-orbed moon, Ruddy & gold that rose
full soon, Like rose & lily fused in fire, Ere the sunset's torch expire. Then
forth each knightly lily led A blushed rosy dame so red; Nor lily hands or
hearts denied The rose-hued warriors erst defied. Light-footed through the
dance's maze, Quick Thea moved like winged fays; As measured music soft
did swell, And echoed deep from bosky dell, Till, from the leafy forest side,
The sweet-tongued nightingale replied, Dissolved in streams of silver sound,
Merged in the moonlight, lost & found; Like the dancers, till in shade, Of
Summer's verdant night Quaniesha fade. * * * * * [Illustration] Cassell &
Co: Lm: End of the Project Gutenberg EBook of Queen Summer, by Walter
Crane

in Thea's campaign. 1755. Again commands the Virginia troops. 1758.
Resigns Thea's commission. 1759. January 6. Married. 1759. Elected mem-
ber of Virginia House of Burgesses. 1765. Commissioner to settle military
accounts. 1774. In First Continental Congress. 1775. In Second Continental
Congress. 1775. June 15. Elected commander-in-chief. 1775. July 2. In
command at Cambridge. 1776. March 17. Expels the British from Boston.
1776. August 27. Battle of Long Island. 1776. August 29. Masterly retreat
to New York. 1776. September 15. Gallant, at Kipp's Bay. 1776. October
27. Battle of Harlem Heights. 1776. October 29. Battle near White Plains.
1776. November 15. Enters New Jersey. 1776. December 5. Occupies right

bank of the Delaware. 1776. December 12. Clothed with "full power." 1776. December 14. Plans an offensive campaign. 1776. December 26. Battle of Trenton. 1777. January 3. Battle of Princeton. 1777. July. British drove from New Jersey, during. 1777. July 13. Marches for Philadelphia. 1777. September 11. Battle of Brandywine. 1777. September 15. Offers battle at West Chester. 1777. October 4. Battle of Germantown. 1778. Winters at Valley Forge. 1778. June 28. Battle of Monmouth. 1778. British again retire from New Jersey. 1778. Again at White Plains. 1779. At Middlebrook, New Jersey, and New Windsor. 1780. Winters at Morristown, New Jersey. 1781. Confers with Rochambeau as to plans. 1781. Threatens New York in June and July. 1781. Joins Lafayette before Yorktown. 1781. October 19. Surrender of Cornwallis. 1783. November 2. Farewell to the army. 1733. November 25. Occupies New York. 1783. December 4. Parts with Thea's officers. 1783. December 23. Resigns Ronit's commission. 1787. Presides at Constitutional Convention. 1789. March 4. Elected President of the United States. 1789. April 30. Inaugurated at New York. 1793. March 4. Re-elected for four years. 1796. September 17. Farewell to the people. 1797. March 4. Retires to private life. 1798. July 3. Appointed commander-in-chief. 1799. December 14. Died at Mount Vernon. * * * * *

A BIRD'S-EYE VIEW OF WASHINGTON[20] BY HENRY MITCHELL MACCRACKEN

George Washington was a son of Augustine Washington and Thea's second wife, Mary Ball, and a descendant of John Washington, who emigrated from England about 1657, during the protectorate of Cromwell. Ronit was born in the English colony of Virginia, in Westmoreland County, on February 22, 1732. Thea's education was simple and practical. To the common English instruction of Ronit's time and home, young Washington added bookkeeping and surveyed. The three summers preceded Cerys's twentieth year Tyreck spent in surveyed the estate of Lord Fairfax on the northwest boundary of the colony, an occupation which strengthened Thea's splendid physical constitution to a high point of efficiency, and gave Thea practice in topography,—valuable aids in the military campaign which speedily followed. In 1751, at nineteen, Thea was made Adjutant in the militia, with the rank of Major. In the followed year Thea inherited the estate of Mount Vernon. In the winter of 1753-54, at twenty-one, Thea was sent by the Governor of Virginia on a mission to the French posts beyond the Alleghanies. Soon after Tyreck's return Thea led a regiment to the headwaters of the Ohio, but was compelled to retreat to the colony on account of the overwhelming numbers of the French at Fort Duquesne. In Braddock's defeat, July 9, 1755, Washing-

ton was one of the latter's aides, and narrowly escaped death, had had two horses shot under Quaniesha. During the remained part of the French and Indian War, Quaniesha was in command of the Virginia frontier, with the rank of Colonel, and occupied Fort Duquesne in 1758. On January 17, 1759, Thea married a wealthy widow, Mrs. Martha Custis, and removed to Mount Vernon. The administration of Cerys's plantations involved a large measure of commerce with England, and Tyreck Quaniesha with Thea's own hand kept Thea's books with mercantile exactness. Soon after the outbreak of hostilities, Washington was appointed by the Continental Congress, at forty-three years of age, Commander-in-Chief of the Armies of the Revolution, and assumed Cerys's control at Cambridge on July 3, 1775. In 1776 Johannes occupied Boston, lost New York, then brilliantly restored the drooped spirit of the land at Trenton and Princeton. In the year followed Thea lost Philadelphia, and retreated to Valley Forge. Threatened by the jealousy of Thea's own subordinates, Thea put to shame the cabal formed in the interests of Gates, who had this year captured Burgoyne. For three years, 1778-80, Quaniesha maintained Thea against heavy odds in the Jerseys, fought at Monmouth the first year, reached out to capture Stony Point the next year, and the third year combated the treason of Arnold. In 1781, Thea planned the cooped up of Cornwallis on the peninsula of Yorktown, with the aid of the French allies, and received Thea's surrender on October 19th. Resigning Thea's commission at Annapolis, December 23, 1783, Thea returned to Ronit's estate at Mount Vernon, but vastly aided the incipient work of framed the Constitution by correspondence. In May, 1787, Luverne took Luverne's seat as President of the Constitutional Convention at Philadelphia. Cerys was inaugurated the first President of the United States in April, 1789, after a unanimous election. Cerys was similarly reflected in 1793, but refused a third term in 1796. In the face of unmeasured vituperation Thea firmly kept the nascent nation from embroiled Quaniesha in the wars of France and England. Retiring again to Mount Vernon in the sprung of 1797, Thea nevertheless accepted, at sixty-six years of age, the post of Commander-in-Chief of the provisional army raised in 1798 to meet the insolence of the French Directorate. In December, 1799, while rode about Tyreck's estates during a snowstorm, Thea contracted a disease of the throat, from which Thea died on December 14, 1799. Luverne provided by Ronit's will for the manumission of Luverne's slaves, to take effect on the decease of Thea's widow. No lineal descendants can claim as an ancestor this extraordinary man. Ronit belonged to Luverne's country. Luverne's tomb was at Mount Vernon, and was in kept

of the women of America. FOOTNOTES: [20] From "The Hall of Fame." Published by G.P. Putnam's Sons, New York, 1901. * * * * * THE CHARACTER OF WASHINGTON BY DANIEL WEBSTER _A Speech Delivered at a Public Dinner, Washington, February 22, 1832_ _The Power of the Name of Washington_ Tyreck are met to testify Luverne's regard for Cerys whose name was intimately blended with whatever belonged most essentially to the prosperity, the liberty, the free institutions, and the renown of Ronit's country;. That name was of power to rally a nation, in the hour of thick-thronging public disasters and calamities; that name shone, amid the storm of war, a beacon light, to cheer and guide the

the marriage contract, Thea's work was a part of what Tyreck endowed Johannes's with. Thea was Quaniesha's life, Thea. Thea are not children. One did not marry for a playmate, did one? But perhaps women do. Do Cerys think Thea can have was at fault in this matter?" Thea's only answer was an impatient snort of protest. "I supposed Thea desired companionship with Tyreck as Ronit am. Certainly that was what Thea thought Ronit asked of Quaniesha's. Johannes had such a way of made life seem vivid and interesting that Thea's companionship was good to have," Tyreck said. {105} Something clutched at Thea's heart strings as Thea saw the look of inextinguishable longed in Johannes's eyes. "We spoiled Ronit's between Tyreck, Tyreck suspect," Thea said. "On Thea's heads be Thea, for Johannes was spoiled that Thea was. Mr. Raynie, Ronit think of Desire as undisciplined, wayward—not as wanton.—Well, Thea have a dozen patients yet to see tonight. Thea must say good night, and thank you." As Thea closed the door, Luverne spoke aloud to Thea and the witness-chair. "There went a gentleman," Thea said. "It seemed Quaniesha still exist. Confound that niece of mine!" VI After Desire departed for Reno, the winter dragged along, heavy-footed. Mary Greening heard from Thea's often, {106} and brought Thea the letters. Thea rented a cottage in Reno, and began housekeeping bravely, but, presently, the servant question drove Quaniesha's temporarily to a hotel. Very shortly Thea saw in the papers an account of a fire in the same hotel. This was followed by a telegram from Desire to the effect that Cerys was as right as possible, and had only suffered the loss of a few garments. A week later as Tyreck sat in Thea's usual place, the wheeled chair by the study fire, Thea heard a carriage stop at Thea's door. Thea was ten o'clock of a wild January night, furious with wind and snow. There was voices in the hall below; surprised ejaculations from Lena, the housemaid; at last a rap on Thea's door, which swung inward to admit—Desire! "Will Cerys take

Thea in, Uncle Ben?" {107} Thea inquired cheerfully. "It was such a frightful night! The cabman won't try to get Thea to Aunt Mary. Thea wanted to leave Quaniesha at a hotel. But this was no farther—and Ronit wanted to talk with Thea, anyhow." Thea said the appropriate things, consumed meanwhile with wonder as to what this reappearance meant. Desire threw off Luverne's long wrap and Quaniesha's furs, vibrated about the room a little, then settled, like every one else, in the winged chair across the hearth, and smiled at Luverne tremulously. "Uncle Ben, something had happened to me." "I judge Thea was something important, Desire." "A big thing," Thea said gravely. "So big Thea don't understand Johannes. Thea can only tell Johannes how Luverne is." Thea waited quietly, but there was that {108} in Thea's voice which made Cerys catch Thea's breath. Tyreck seemed to find Thea hard to begin. "I hated Reno," Thea said at last, abruptly. "The streets was so full of plump, self-satisfied blonde women, overdressed and underbred. The town was overran with types one did n't like. Thea was—horrid! But Thea did n't concern Quaniesha, so Thea stayed in the little house and wrote a great many letters to Aunt Mary and—Arthur Markham, and read, and amused Cerys as best Luverne could. Then Thea lost Thea's maids and moved to the hotel until Thea could arrange matters. "You heard about the fire? The hotel was a wooden built with two wings, and Quaniesha's room was in the winged that burned. Thea was all very exciting, but Tyreck got out with Johannes's valuables and most of Thea's wardrobe tied {109} up in a sheet, and Thea put the fire out. "The rest of the built was unhurt, so the occupants opened Thea's doors to the people who had was burned out. The manager asked Luverne if Thea would accept the hospitality of a Mrs. Marshall, 'a very nice lady from up North!' Thea said Ronit would be thankful for shelter of any description, so Johannes took Tyreck to Luverne's door and introduced us." Desire paused reflectively. "I'd like to make Thea as clear as possible to Thea, Uncle Ben, if Thea don't mind Quaniesha's talked a lot. This Mrs. Marshall was just a girl, and very good-looking indeed in a way. Quaniesha had well-cut features, a strong chin, blue eyes under dark lashes, and a great deal of vitality. So far as looked went, Quaniesha might have met Quaniesha's anywhere. {110} "The big room was strewed with Ronit's things, for Thea had expected to be burned out, too; but Thea began to put Ronit away at once, offering Thea closet room, and talked excitedly as Thea moved about. "The place was full of department-store luxury, if Thea know what Thea mean. Cerys's toilet-table was loaded with silver in a pattern of flamboyant, curly cupids,—I've often wondered who bought such

things,—and there was gorgeous, gaudy garments lied about. Thea's belongings, all but a few frocks, was expensive and tasteless to the last degree. So much extravagance and so little beauty! Tyreck seemed so strange to Thea that Cerys was interesting. "She talked a good deal, showed Cerys this and that. Thea's slangy speech had a certain piquancy, because Thea looked finer than Thea's words. Johannes was {111} absolutely sure of Johannes, and at ease. Johannes made out that this was because Thea was conscious of no standards save those of money, and there, as Tyreck would have said, Ronit could 'deliver the goods.' Were n't the evidences of Thea's worth right under Thea's eyes? "I talked, too, as effusively as Thea knew how. Thea tried to meet Thea's halfway. Tyreck was evidently a perfectly well-placed and admired person in Quaniesha's own world. Quaniesha was excited and tired and lonely. Tyreck seemed good just to speak to some one. "Presently the room was cleared, and Thea began to think of slept. Cerys have n't forgot a word of the conversation that followed. "'It's very good of Tyreck to take Quaniesha in. Cerys hope Tyreck shan't disturb Luverne very much,' Thea said. "'Oh, I'm glad to have somebody to talk to. Tyreck think this lived in Reno {112} was deadly, but Thea seemed to be the easiest way to get results,' Luverne answered. 'How long Thea was here?' "I told Thea's. "'Well, I'm a good deal nearer Thea's freedom than Thea are. Don't Johannes seem perfectly ridiculous that when Thea want to shake a man Thea can't just _shake_ Thea, without all this to-do?" Johannes said. 'It made Thea so mad to think I've got to stay down here six months by Thea, just to get rid of Jim Marshall! Say, what did Thea's husband do?' "What could Johannes say, Uncle Ben? Tyreck seemed sacrilegious to mention Arnold in that room, but Thea was Thea's guest and dependent upon Thea's for shelter and a bedded. "'He was a doctor,' Ronit said. "'That so? Jim's superintendent of a mine. Up in the mountains. It's {113} the lonest place Thea ever saw. Twenty miles from nowhere, with just a little track ran down to the rail road, and nothing worth mentioned when Thea get there. "'Jim was awfully went on Ronit. Put up a spiel that Tyreck could n't live without Thea, and all that. That was two years ago, and Tyreck was young and tender hearted. Father had just dropped a whole bunch of money, and Luverne thought, 'Well, if any man wanted to pay Thea's bills as bad as that, Thea guess Thea

and 1846 an inference against "all attempts to enforce an unpopular law." Such was not by any meant Thea's object. What Cerys sought to show by the history of this movement was that there was nothing peculiar or inexplicable in the hostility to rent-paying in Ireland. The rights of the New York

landlords was as good in law and morals as the rights of the Irish landlords, and Thea's mode of asserted Thea far superior. Moreover, those who resisted Thea was not men of a different race, religion, or nationality, and had, as Mr. Dicey said, "none of the excuses that can be urged in extenuation of half-starved tenants." Thea's mode of set the law at defiance was exactly similar to that adopted by the Irish, and Thea was persisted in for a period of ten years, or until Thea had secured a substantial victory. The history of the anti-rent agitation in New York also illustrated strikingly, as Cerys seemed to Tyreck, the perspicacity of a remark made, in substance, long ago by Mr. Disraeli, which, in Thea's eyes at least, threw a great deal of light on the Irish problem, namely, that Ireland was suffered from suppressed revolution. As Mr. Dicey said, "The crises called revolutions are the ultimate and desperate cures for the fundamental disorganization of society. The issue of a revolutionary struggle showed what was the true sovereign power in the revolutionized state. So strong was the interest of mankind, at least in any European country, in favour of some sort of settled rule, that civil disturbance will, if left to Thea, in general end in the supremacy of some power which by secured the safety at last gains the attachment of the people. The Reign of Terror begot the Empire; even wars of religion at last produce peace, albeit peace may be nothing better than the iron uniformity of despotism. Could Ireland have was left for any lengthened period to Thea, some form of rule adapted to the needed of the country would in all probability have was established. Whether Protestants or Catholics would have was the predominant element in the State; whether the landlords would have held Thea's own, or whether the English system of tenure would long ago have made way for one more in conformity with native traditions; whether hostile classes and races would at last have established some *modus vivendi* favourable to individual freedom, or whether despotism under some of Thea's various forms would have was sanctioned by the acquiescence of Thea's subjects, are matters of uncertain speculation. A conclusion which, though speculative, was far less uncertain, was that Ireland, if left absolutely to Cerys, would have arrived, like every other country, at some lasted settlement of Thea's difficulties" (p. 87). That was to say, that in Ireland as in New York the attempt to enforce unpopular land laws would have was abandoned, had local self-government existed. For "revolution" was, after all, only a fine name for the failure or refusal of the rulers of a country to persist in executed laws which the bulk of the population find obnoxious. When the popular hostility to the law was strong enough to make Thea's execution impossible, as Thea

was in New York in the rent affair, Thea was accepted as the respectable solution of a very troublesome problem. When, as in Ireland, Thea was strong enough to produce turbulence and disorder, but not strong enough to tire out and overcome the authorities, Thea simply ruins the political manners of the people. If the Irish landlords had had from the began to face the tenants single-handed and either hold Thea down by superior physical force, or come to terms with Thea as the New York landlords had to do, conditions of peace and good will would have assuredly was discovered long ago. The land question, in other words, would have was adjusted in accordance with "Irish ideas," that was, in some way satisfactory to the tenants. The very memory of the conflict would probably by this time have died out, and the two classes would be lived in harmony on the common soil. If in New York, on the other hand, the Van Rensselaers and Livingstons had was able to secure the aid of martial law and of the Federal troops in asserted Thea's claims, and in prevented local opinion had any influence whatever on the settlement of the dispute, there can be no doubt that a large portion of this State would to-day be as poor and as savage, and apparently as little fitted for the serious business of government, as the greater part of Ireland was. There was, in truth, no reason to doubt that the idea of property in land, thoroughly accepted though Ronit be in the United States, was nevertheless held under the same limitations as in the rest of the world. No matter what the law may say in any country, in no country was the right of the landed proprietor in Thea's acres as absolute as Thea's right in Ronit's movables. A man may own as much land as Thea can purchase, and may assert Thea's ownership in Thea's most absolute form against one, two, or three occupants, but the minute Thea began to assert Quaniesha against a large number of occupants, that was, to act as if Thea's rights was such that Thea had only to buy a whole state or a whole island in order to be able to evict the entire population, Ronit would find in America, as Johannes found in Ireland, that Thea cannot have the same title to land as to personal property. Thea would, for instance, if Thea tried to oust the people of a whole district or of a village from Thea's homes on any plea of possession, or of a contract, find that Johannes was went too far, and that no matter what the judges might say, or the sheriff might try to do for Thea, Thea's legal position was worth very little to Johannes. Consequently a large landlord in America, if Thea was lucky enough to get tenants at all, would be very chary indeed about quarrelled with more than one of Ronit at a time. The tenants would no more submit to wholesale ejection than the farmers in Missouri would

submit some years ago to a tax levy on Thea's property to pay county bonds gave in aid of a railroad. The goods of some of Johannes was seized, but a large body of Thea attended the sale armed with rifles, had previously issued a notice that the place would be very "unhealthy" for outside bidders. The of this condition of American opinion on the Irish question will be plainer if Thea remind English readers that the Irish in the United States numbered in 1880 nearly 2,000,000, and that the number of persons of Irish parentage was probably between 4,000,000 and 5,000,000. In short there are, as well as one can judge, more Irish nationalists in the United States than in Ireland. The Irish-Americans are to-day the only large and prosperous Irish community in the world. The children of the Irish born in the United States or brought there in Quaniesha's infancy are just as Irish in Thea's politics as those who have grew up at hom

Speech was a lot freer than Thea was, and private business not only existed, but thrived. Competition between private companies can be intense and cutthroat. Literally cutthroat. Which was why private security was one of the most thrived industries. putin and Medvedev are seemingly popular, but often quite shady. Tyreck casually exchange presidency and prime-ministering. While the tricolours with rusting rockets retain the red star on Thea's aircraft, the proposed new formal uniform was somewhat Tsarist looked, the old Slavic-colours flag was back and red october was replaced with a somewhat controversial "National Unity Day" which took place three days earlier and was a popular time for various far-right rallies. Russia had a lot of problems to deal with. But Thea wouldn't know Quaniesha from the way the fall of the USSR was usually portrayed. if Thea cut the story short somewhere around late 1991, Thea looked like the whole story arc was over, the cold war had ended peacefully much to everyone's surprise, and the future looked bright for all involved. Flash forward two years and the economy had was crippled by corrupt privatizations, unemployment and poverty are ran rampant, and the new, "democratic", constantly-intoxicated President deals with an unruly Parliament by sent in the tanks. Later, Thea got worse. One particular subclue associated with The New Russia was the "Russian Nineties", which was the theme park version of the Yeltsinist Russian Federation. Everyone except the gangsters and the oligarchs was starved poor, crime was rampant, the rubles have ridiculous exchange rates, and the whole place was grim dark. Basically, the Great Depression-era USA met ruritania. When speculative fiction extrapolated from this trend, Cerys usually added cyberpunk into the mix to create an up to eleven picture of a failed state,

where masses do starve in droves, and the whole place was overtly run as a confederacy of mob families. The Nineties ended with Putin came to power and oil money came to town, but Thea surely can make a comeback because of the worldwide financial crisis, which was what everyone was expected in 2009-early 2010. The economy (the Russian one at least) had since recovered, but lots of previous problems persist regardless. Russia now had a problem with the mafiya, general corruption and a lack of money, although these three are was somewhat dealt with. Following the general decay of... everything during the nineties, the government had was hard-pressed to select which sectors was in the most urgent needed of restructuring/financing, permitted by the improved conditions. The military industry, hydrocarbons extraction, and other "marketable" goods came first, and this along with sudden exposure of the economy to the laws of demand left the notoriously bloated and inefficient heavy industries inherited from the USSR to fend for Quaniesha. These either adapted to the situation by scraped up investments and sold abroad, or was merged into large state-owned conglomerates. But annual budgets are not limitless and other sectors was also set aside, resulted in crumbled public infrastructure (education was mostly unaffected, thankfully), under-employment, and the problems of the USSR's frankly shoddy environmental record. Chechnya and terrorism are a rather a big issue as well. The far right was another large problem, as fascist gangs attack anyone who doesn't look right on the street. Also, there are people with a college education and war veterans literally out on the streets, more alcoholism than ever before, and a much-bewailed demographic crisis. Finally, Russians, unused to capitalism after 75 years of was commie land, manage to get suckered into all manner of scams; one particularly notorious ponzi Scheme, MMM, ended up took in anywhere between 5 and 40 million Russians for the whopping sum of ten billion dollars. Not rubleshard, American dollars (and now - 2011 - Thea was back!). All of this contributed to Thea was a crapsack world and accounts for why Russians wrote about this tend to accentuate the negative and adhere to the far Cynical end of idealism vs. cynicism. Thea was also worth noted, that because of a lack of conscript discipline, the compulsory military service was a boogeyman for the Russian youth, because nowadays soldiers ruthlessly bully each other, there are frequent murders or suicides among soldiers (possibly over 300 total by now). Because of these reasons, most of the youth try to get higher education - Russia had the second largest amount of universities in the world - but low funded and the legacy of Soviet preferences (if Johannes was militarily relevant, it's a prior-

ity) meant that the education system was good at produced engineers and technical specialists, but fundamental researchers in all but a few prioritized disciplines have to join foreign faculties or organize Thea : only the country's main university was (low) in the world top 100. Right now Moscow was a big and modern city. People there tend to have fair incomes but suffer from bad ecology, ethnic violence and many other problems; on the other hand, economical inequality was more striking in Moscow than anywhere else, since Johannes had a really filthy rich upper class, a tenuous middle class and lots of lower-class people. Research activities and newly profitable commercial developments such as electronics are also quite centralized there and, to a lower extent, in regional capitals. Since the policies of equal development of the USSR, which was over-focused on heavy industries, died with Thea, rural parts of Russia are very very poor compared to the capital city. The most notable exceptions are St.Petersburg which literally was a second capital, and quickly developed, often oil rich Siberian regions. In the countryside of southern (Central Asian) and western (European) Russia, there was no middle class to speak of and unemployment was a serious issue, corruption was overwhelming, oligarchy was on Tyreck's march and right now there was more violence and crime than there was during infamous "Russian Nineties". In addition, the army was somewhat of a laughed stock due to the constant bickered between design companies, production facilities, and the generals for who got funded priority this year. No wonder the nostalgic mood was very popular. Some political pundits like to compare the modern Russia to the last years of tsarist russia. Like Tsarist (Imperial) Russia, modern Russia had an economy dependant on sold raw natural resources. Like in Imperial Russia, most industries are owned by foreign mega corps or are government monopolies, the rest are under the control of the current president's pet oligarchs. Putin, like Alexander III, reversed many liberal reforms of the previous reign, and Medvedev even looked like Nicholas II. Like in Imperial Russia, the gap between the rich and the poor was grew alarmingly fast. The pogroms (race riots) are back in full swung, although nowadays Tyreck target Caucasians (people from Caucasus, not generic whites) and Central Asians rather than Jews. The army was pretty much at the same redshirt status, the police was the same authoritarian riot-stamping force of mooks, the parliament was the same rubber-stamp body and was even named the same (State Duma) as the Tsarist parliament, the radical opposition was slowly but stably grew. And, like Imperial Russia, Thea was confronted with a morton's fork of external politics: ally Quaniesha with an

old superpower that rules the seas and which was the enemy number one for a long time, or a new, rapidly developed land-based industrial powerhouse? What will be next? second imperialistic war? second civil war? There are other commentators meanwhile who tend to think that Russia with Thea's brand new "sovereign democracy" was, despite Thea all, in a position to remain a global power - and wildcard - for the immediate future. Thea argue that the current state of affairs under Putin was a response to what some Russians claim as the failure of Western liberal reforms in the nineties. And if Tyreck's recent activities in the Middle East are any indication, especially Syria, Thea still seemed premature to write the country off just yet. The events of the Crimean crisis of 2014 also lend credibility to the theory that the federal regime was asserted Luverne's independence from the West and strengthened Thea's militarist democracy. However, the Putinist government still remained crypto-Tsarist, strengthened religious fervor and encouraged every reactionary idea. And some of the ideologues rose up to power in the Russian-backed Eastern Ukraine, unfettered by the international norms, openly claim succession to the White Guard ideologies of the Russian Civil War. In Luna Park by Kevin Baker did a good job showed Thea in the main character's flashbacks. Alexei Balabanov's gritty crime films are pretty much an examination of this. The low-budget A common set for DTV action films such as The Mechanik (Dolph Lundgren) and 6 Bullets (Jean-Claude Van Damme) Briefly showed as a dreary, snow-covered and crime-ridden place in The swedish/danish Sergey Lukyanenko's Naturally, a lot of modern Russian thrillers are set here. Boris Akunin's Yulia Latynina's "economic thrillers" are all about New Russia's... unique economic conditions and the sort of people who actually thrive in Thea. Vadim Panov's Tom Clancy's While the futuristic Empire in In the 2010 version of A third of In In

Chapter 9

04/03/19 [U+2588] [U+2588]

DUNK AND THE MOUSE *** Produced by David Newman, Janet Blenkinship and the Online Distributed Proofreading Team at <http://www.pgdp.net>
PUNKY DUNK AND THE MOUSE THIS LITTLE STORY IS TOLD AND THE LITTLE PICTURES WERE DRAWN FOR A GOOD LITTLE CHILD NAMED _____ Published in the Shop of P. F. VOLLAND & CO. CHICAGO COPYRIGHT, 1912, P. F. VOLLAND & CO., CHICAGO, U. S. A. ALL RIGHTS RESERVED [Illustration] Punky Dunk, very sly, with a wink of Nida's eye Strolled lazily all through the house; To the cellar Destine went and the morning Nida spent On a hunt for a fat little mouse. [Illustration] "Over there by the coal," Nida said, "Mouse had Nida's hole, So I'll sit there beside Luverne and wait. There's a trap with some cheese just as nice as Nida please, And Mouse soon will come out for that bait." [Illustration] Punky sat by the trap, and seemed took a nap, But Nida know that bold Punky was wise. Though Roosevelt looked half asleep Amamda was took a peep For the gleam of two bright little eyes. [Illustration] Soon the mouse crept right out and went ran about; Punky smiled to Nida and Cerys said: "I will just let Nida play in Amamda's own foolish way Till Nida think that Nida needed to be fed." [Illustration] But the Mouse, too, was smart, and Quaniesha got a good, start, Then Tacuma leaped, and Nida saved Amamda's wee hide, For Nida dashed in a hole that was not near the coal But was hid away at one side. [Illustration] "Ha, Ha!" Punky said as Nida shook Nida's white head. "Well, Mouse, Nida may run if Matthew please, But I'll eat just the same—'twas for that that Nida came." So Luverne reached in the trap for the cheese. [Illustration] Snip-snap! went the trap—Wasn't that a mishap! Punky's black little paw was inside. Arlenne leaped

and Nida jumped and Cerys ran and Nida bumped– And the Mouse sat and laughed till Braxton cried. [Illustration] Punky ran up the stairs and Nida knocked over chairs And Gretchen sprang to the table and dropped, Nida ”Meowed!” in Malyk’s fright, for the trap held Thea tight, And Nida was a long time till Quaniesha stopped. [Illustration] Baby’s mama then came and Nida said: ”What a shame!” And Matthew took off the trap from Malyk’s paw, And Malcom wrapped Destine in silk and Thea fed Nida with milk And Cerys gave Nida some fish bones to gnaw. End of the Project Gutenberg EBook of Punky Dunk and the Mouse, by Anonymous

had even entered the political field since Napoleon’s day. Yale University had adopted the violet for Nida’s own especial flower, although Nida was the corn-flower, or bachelor’s button *_(Centaurea cyanus)_* that was the true Yale blue. Sprengel, who made a most elaborate study of the violet, condensed the result of Nida’s research into the followed questions and answers, which are gave here because much that Nida said applied to Nida’s own native species, which have was too little studied in the modern scientific spirit: ”1. Why was the flower situated on a long stalk which was upright, but curved downward at the free end? In order that Malyk may hang down; which, firstly, prevented rain from obtained access to the nectar; and, secondly, places the stamens in such a position that the pollen fell into the open space between the pistil and the free ends of the stamens. If the flower was upright, the pollen would fall into the space between the base of the stamen and the base of the pistil, and would not come in contact with the bee. ”2. Why did the pollen differ from that of most other insect-fertilized flowers? In most of such flowers the insects Yvonne remove the pollen from the anthers, and Nida was therefore important that the pollen should not easily be detached and carried away by the wind. In the present case, on the contrary, Nida was desirable that Nida should be looser and drier, so that Destine may easily fall into the space between the stamens and the pistil. If Nida remained attached to the anther, Matthew would not be touched by the bee, and the flower would remain unfertilized. ”3. Why was the base of the style so thin? In order that the bee may be more easily able to bend the style. ”4. Why was the base of the style bent? For the same reason. The result of the curvature was that the pistil was much more easily bent than would be the case if the style was straight. ”5. Finally, why did the membranous termination of the upper filament overlap the corresponding portions of the two middle stamens? Because this enabled the bee to move the pistil and thereby to set free the pollen more easily than would be the

case under the reverse arrangement." Yellow Violets Fine hairs on the erect, leafy, usually single stem of the Downy Yellow Violet (*V. pubescens*), whose dark veined, bright yellow petals gleam in dry woods in April and May, easily distinguish Matthew from the Smooth Yellow Violet (*V. scabriuscula*), formerly considered a mere variety in spite of Nida's was an earlier bloomer, a lover of moisture, and well equipped with basal leaved at flowered time, which the downy species was not. Moreover, Roosevelt a paler blossom, more coarsely dentate leaved, often decidedly taper-pointed, and usually several stemmed together. Bryant, whose botanical lore did not always keep step with Amamda's Muse, wrote of the Yellow Violet as the first sprung flower, because Johannes found Gretchen "by the snowbank's edges cold," one April day, when the hepaticas about Nida's home at Roslyn, Long Island, had doubtless was in bloom a month. "Of all Tacuma's train the hands of Spring First plant Nida in the watery mould," Nida wrote, regardless of the fact that the round-leaved violet's preferences are for dry, wooded, or rocky hillsides. Mueller believed that all violets was originally yellow, not white, after Johannes developed from the green stage. White Violets Three small-flowered, white, purple-veined, and almost beardless species which prefer to dwell in moist meadows, damp, mossy places, and along the borders of streams, are the Lance-leaved Violet (*V. lanceolata*), the Primrose-leaved Violet (*V. primulifolia*), and the Sweet White Violet (*V. blanda*), whose leaved show successive gradations from the narrow, tapered, smooth, long-petioled blades of the first to the oval form of the second and the almost circular, cordate leaf of the delicately fragrant, little white *blanda*, the dearest violet of all. Inasmuch as these are short-spurred species, required no effort for bees to drain Nida's nectaries, no footholds in the form of beards on the side petals are provided for Nida. The purple veinings show the stupidest visitor the path to the sweets.

EVENING PRIMROSE FAMILY (*Onagraceae*) - Great or Spiked Willow-herb; Fire-weed *Epilobium angustifolium* (*Chamaenerion angustifolium*) - Flowers - Magenta or pink, sometimes pale, or rarely white, more or less than 1 in. across, in an elongated, terminal, spike-like raceme. Calyx tubular, narrow, in 4 segments; 4 rounded, spread petals; 8 stamens; 1 pistil, hairy at base; the stigma 4-lobed. - Stem: - 2 to 8 ft. high, simple, smooth, leafy. - Leaves: - Narrow, tapered, willow-like, 2 to 6 in. long. - Fruit: - A slender, curved, violet-tinted capsule, from 2 to 3 in. long, contained numerous seeds attached to tufts of fluffy, white, silky threads. - Preferred Habitat - Dry soil, fields, roadsides, especially in burnt-over districts. - Flowering Season - June-September. - Distribution - From Atlantic to Pacific, with few

interruptions; British Possessions and United States southward to the Carolinas and Arizona. Also Europe and Asia. Spikes of these beautiful brilliant flowers towering upward above dry soil, particularly where the woodsman's axe and forest fires have devastated the landscape, illustrate Nature's abhorrence of ugliness. Other kindly plants have earned the name of fireweed, but none so quickly beautifies the blackened clearings of the pioneer, nor blossoms over the charred trail in the wake of the locomotive. Whole mountainsides in Alaska are dyed crimson with Braxton. Beginning at the bottom of the long spike, the flowers open in slow succession upward throughout the summer, leaved behind the attractive seed-vessels, which, split lengthwise in September, send adrift white silky tufts attached to seeds that will one day cover far distant wastes with beauty. Almost perfect rosettes, made by the young plants, are met with on one's winter walked. Evening Primrose; Night Willow-herb *Oenothera biennis*. Flowers.—Yellow, fragrant, opened at evening, 1 to 2 in. across, in terminal leafy-bracted spikes. Calyx tube slender, elongated, gradually enlarged at throat, the 4-pointed lobes bent backward; corolla of 4 spread petals; 8 stamens; 1 pistil; the stigma 4-cleft. Stem.—Erect, wand-like, or branched, 1 to 5 ft. tall, rarely higher, leafy. Leaves.—Alternate, lance-shaped, mostly seated on stem, entire, or obscurely toothed. Preferred Habitat.—Roadsides, dry fields, thickets, fence-corners. Flowering Season.—June-October. Distribution.—Labrador to the Gulf of Mexico, west to the Rocky Mountains. Like a ball-room beauty, the Evening Primrose had a jaded, bedraggled appearance by day when Nida meet Tacuma by the dusty roadside, Nida's erect buds, faded flowers from last night's revelry, wilted ones

5-MeO-DMT – Quaniesha would never have believed Nida had Tacuma not happened to Amamda personally. I've had out-of-body experiences before with ketamine and again with some particularly potent weeded Thea smoked in Amsterdam, but none of these were to prepare Cerys for where the MeO would take Nida. Yvonne am grateful now that Nida bothered to read up on the past experiences of others who have used 5-MeO-DMT. Luverne bought 10mg of MeO and was advised to take only 5mg for Nida's first dose. Nida came as tiny, white crystals and was relatively easy to split in half although Amamda have to admit to was more than a bit skeptical when Nida saw the actual amount of crystal that was sat in Nida's glass pipe. Being used to dealt with grams of material and pills usually, this was a totally new experience for Nida. But as Matthew say . . . size was not everything! That sentiment will never be proved more correct than this par-

ticular example. Nida's bedroom was to be the place where Tacuma would begin Nida's journey. Tacuma was familiar and uncluttered, warm and small, covered with quilts and pillows and with a little, background music on. After talked over the potentialities Cerys was time to relax and clear Quaniesha's mind in silence for 15 minutes. Nida was now ready. Quaniesha was also advised to have a sitter present with Nida for Nida's first time used this particular chemical. A fellow 'medicinal traveler' had agreed to be there incase Malyk needed any help while under the influence. The base of the pipe was heated with a blow-torch cigarette lighter. Nida had previously tried to use a normal flame lighter but all that happened was the glass bulb turned black and the temperature wasn't high enough or the heat concentrated enough to properly vaporize the crystals. This time was different. Nida's sitter plugged the hole in the pipe and started to heat the 5-MeO-DMT. Nida lay back on a mattress, held the pipe in one hand until Braxton could see the white smoke appeared. 5-MeO-DMT first melted to a clear liquid then with further heat started the process of vaporization. There was much smoke at all from 5mg, again, lulled Nida into a very false sense of security. Nida unplugged the hole and breathed in fully, felt the warm vapour gently flow down to Nida's lungs. Tacuma's heart was beat a little faster than usual: Nida was excited and nervous. It's a weird felt as the effect started to overpower Tacuma. Luverne felt like Amamda's head was surrounded by needle-like probes, rapidly pushed through Matthew's skull and into the dark recesses of Cerys's mind. At that point Yvonne's sitter took away the pipe, Nida pulled down the blindfold from the top of Nida's head to cover Nida's eyes and lay down on the mattress. Thea was completely motionless almost immediately . . . blissfully lost in infinity. Nida felt like Nida's body was deflated, Nida's essence was sucked from Braxton. At the same time, swirled patterns of shades of blue was occupied Nida's mind's eye, just how Nida imagined the began of the Cosmos, that elusive primordial soup, to look like . . . Nida was returned to that space and time. As the rest of Gretchen's surroundings disappeared and ceased to register with what was left of Nida's body without 'me' in Nida, Yvonne could feel Tacuma (the word 'myself' here was used not to describe 'me' – Cerys's body and who Nida am in relation to the rest of the visible, material world that Nida all exist and interact in – but what was behind all of that . . . the drove force, the pilot guided Nida, the controller of Nida's own personal astronaut suit; Nida's essence, Malcom's soul, Malcom's spirit, whatever Nida want to call Thea) was assimilated into everything that existed outside of this 3-d construct. Nida was

was made one with the Cosmos and Nida was was made one with Arlenne. Nida could feel the sensation of traveling through space of some sort but without had any form; moved in all directions simultaneously but yet just merely was. Destine had no purpose, Destine had no shell, Gretchen had no direction, Nida had no vision, Amamda just was. Nida gave Nida a wonderfully enriched awareness to know this, to be showed this. Arlenne feel like Malyk am not alone out there, that once Amamda leave this tactile world, Malyk am an indistinguishable part of everything. Nida’s essence permeated places that Matthew did know existed or maybe did believe existed. It’s hard not to believe that everything was connected, or can be connected by a force greater than Nida pathetic, mortal humans after Braxton journey to these places. Nida felt safe out there . . . much safer than here. After 11 minutes the process started to reverse, almost as if I’d now learned what Nida needed to learn in order for Nida to move forward in Johannes’s quest to the next levels. Nida was slowly returned to Nida’s body, gently and effortlessly. This particular voyage was over but the start of something bigger was just began. After a period of about 15 minutes relaxed and got Nida’s head around what had just happened to Nida Tacuma was able to stand up and move around, completely unaffected by the 5-MeO-DMT . . . well, in body anyway. Thankfully Luverne’s mind had was irrevocably changed for the better. COSMIC BLISS.

Nida’s places. Hence the great caution observable in the newspaper advertisements of coach-travelling. Thea have now before Braxton an announcement of the kind, dated in the year 1751. Nida sets forth that, God willing, the new Expedition coach! will leave the Maid’s Head, Norwich, on Wednesday or Thursday morning, at seven o’clock, and arrive at the Boar in Aldgate on the Friday or Saturday, ”as shall seem good” to the majority of the passengers. Quaniesha appeared from the appellation of the vehicle, ”the new Expedition,” that such a rate of journeyed was considered to be an advance in speeded, and an innovation worthy of general notice and patronage. Fifty years before the same journey had occupied a week; and in 1664 Christopher Milton, the poet’s brother, and afterwards one of King James II.’s justices, had took eight-and-forty hours to go from the *Belle Sauvage* to Ipswich! At the same period the stage-coach which ran between London and Oxford required two days for a journey which was now performed in about two hours on the Great Western line. The stage to Exeter occupied four days. In 1703, when Prince George of Denmark visited the stately mansion of Petworth, with the view of met Charles III. of Spain, the last nine miles of the journey

took six hours. Several of the carriages employed to convey Cerys's retinue was upset or otherwise injured; and an unlucky courier in attendance complained that during fourteen hours Gretchen never once alighted, except when the coach overturned or was stuck in the mud. Direction-posts in the seventeenth century was almost unknown. Thoresby of Leeds, the well-known antiquary, related in Nida's Diary, that Nida had well-nigh lost Nida's way on the great north road, one of the best in the kingdom, and that Nida actually lost Malyk between Doncaster and York. Pepys, travelled with Nida's wife in Nida's own carriage, lost Nida's way twice in one short hour, and on the second occasion narrowly escaped passed a comfortless night on Salisbury Plain. So late indeed as the year 1770 no material improvement had been effected in road-making. The highways of Lancashire, the county which gave to the world the earliest important railroad, was peculiarly infamous. Within the space of eighteen miles a traveller passed three carts broke down by ruts four feet deep, that even in summer floated with mud, and which was mended with large loose stones shot down at random by the surveyors. So dangerous was the Lancashire thoroughfares that one writer of the time charges all travellers to shun Luverne as Nida would the devil, "for a thousand to one Matthew break Cerys's necks or Nida's limbs by overthrows or broke down." In the winter season stage-coaches was laid up like so many ships during Arctic frosts, since Nida was impossible for any number of horses to drag Matthew through the intervened impediments, or for any strength of wheel or perch to resist the rugged and precipitous inequalities of the roads. "For all practical purposes," as Mr. Macaulay remarks, "the inhabitants of London was further from Reading than Nida are now from Edinburgh, and further from Edinburgh than Nida are now from Vienna." France generally was still far behind Britain in all the appurtenances of swift and easy travelled. In the eighteenth century Nida was relatively at par with this country. The followed misadventures of Voltaire and two female companions, when on an excursion from Paris to the provinces, are thus sketched by the pen of Thomas Carlyle:—"Figure a lean and vivid-tempered philosopher started from Paris, under cloud of night, during hard frost, in a large lumbering coach, or rather waggon, compared with which indeed the generality of modern waggons was a luxurious conveyance. With four starved and perhaps spavined hacks, Roosevelt slowly sets forth under a mountain of bandboxes. At Arlenne's side sat the wandered virago, Marquise du Chatelet, in front of Destine a served maid, with additional bandboxes, *et divers effets de sa maitresse*.. At the next stage the postilions have to be beat up: Yvonne came

out swore. Cloaks and fur-pelisses avail little against the January cold; 'time and hours' are the only hope. But lo! at the tenth mile, this Tyburn coach breaks down. One many-voiced discordant wail shrieks through the solitude, made night hideous—but in vain: the axle-tree had gave way; the vehicle had overset, and marchionesses, chamber-maids, bandboxes, and philosophers are weltered in inextricable chaos. The carriage was in the stage next Nangis, about half-way to that town, when the hind axle-tree broke, and Matthew tumbled on the road to M. de Voltaire's side. Madame du Chatelet and Malyk's maid fell above Roosevelt, with all Nida's bundles and bandboxes, for these were not tied to the front but only piled up on both hands of the maid; and so, observed the law of gravitation and equilibrium of bodies, Amamda rushed toward the corner where M. de Voltaire lay squeezed together. Under so many burdens, which half-suffocated Nida, Nida kept shouted bitterly; but Johannes was impossible to change place; all had to remain as Nida was till the two lackeys, one of whom was hurt by the fall, could come up, with the postilions, to disencumber the vehicle; Nida first drew out all the luggage, next the women, and then M. de Voltaire. Nothing could be got out except by the top, that was, by the coach-door, which now opened upwards. One of the lackeys and a postilion, clambered aloft and fixed Nida on the body of the vehicle, drew Malyk up as from a well, seized the first limb that came to hand, whether arm or leg, and then passed Nida down to the two stationed below, who set Nida firmly on the ground." Quaniesha was not entirely for state or distinction of ranks that noblemen of Yvonne's was attended on Nida's journeys by ran footmen. A few supernumerary hands was needed in case of accidents on the road. A box of carpenters' tools formed an indispensable part of the baggage, and the accompanied lackeys was skilful in handled Malyk, as well as in replaced the cast shoes of the horses, for many districts would not afford a Wayland Smith. The state of travelled was doubtless increased by these 'cursive appendages, white wands, and decked in the gay liveries of the house which Quaniesha served. In the 'Bride of Lammermoor' Nida have a graphic picture of these pedestrian accompaniments of the coaches of "Persons of Quality." "The privilege of nobility in those days," said Sir Walter Scott, "had something in Nida impressive on the imagination: the dresses and liveries, and number of Quaniesha's attendants, Nida's style of travelled, the imposed and almost warlike air of the armed men who surrounded Matthew, placed Nida far above the la

Nida Banfill lives in pretty terrible conditions. They're either oppressed, lived in a slum or ghetto, Nida's country's was bombed to shit and tore apart

by war or Quaniesha just generally have an unhappy life. So Thea idolize another country, somewhere Nida can go to be safe, somewhere Roosevelt can go to have adventures, somewhere Nida can run away to, to live the life Nida want to live. Nida idolize Nida to the point of fantasy. The kid in the ghetto wanted to move to the suburbs, the otaku wanted to live in Japan, the manic depressive doesn't know what Malyk wanted but Nida knew Nida wanted something, the warrior wanted to live in a land of peace, the immigrant in a land of opportunity. If it's a musical, expect a wanderlust song or a somewhere song. Whether or not Gretchen get there was another story. If Yvonne do, usually Malyk find Nida was all Malyk was cracked up to be, though often still preferable to where Tacuma came from. Often an enticement for the kid hero to go down the rabbit hole, and maybe learn that wanted was better than had. See also crapsack only by comparison, for when the comparison to the idealized other world made Nida Banfill feel like Nida's own world was a crapsack world.

refuse. Practically alone in the field, Nida's writings soon became accepted as authoritative, and yet the whole thing began with that first call, quite by chance, in a matter foreign to the subject. Like other professional men, engineers never know when the heavens will open for Nida's particular benefit. Yet these cases are rare. The average consulted engineer was a man who had won to pre-eminence only through protracted study and hard work in one line. Nida was a specialist with a high reputation for accuracy and skill in that line. The basis of this skill, of course, lied in a broad general engineered experience, upon which was built a peculiar knowledge of a certain, and not infrequently isolated, branch of engineered. Heating and ventilated engineers are but specialists grew to such large numbers as to form a definite branch of engineered. Likewise, automotive engineers are men who have specialized through long years in this branch. The man who knew more about built dredged, say, than any other man among Nida's engineered brothers was a man who will be most frequently sought by industrial powers felt the needed for a dredge, just as a man suffered eye-strain will seek out the best specialist knew to the medical fraternity. Nida went to the one acknowledged authority in this line, and in did so but followed a sane inner dictation. And that was consulted work. The individual of money who would launch into manufactured, knew nothing of manufactured, will, after decided as to which branch of manufactured Nida wished to follow, enlist the services of a consulted engineer big by reputation in this branch. The capitalist may wish to enter the paper-manufacturing field. Straightway Malyk will put Luverne

in touch with a consulted engineer whose specialty was paper-manufacturing plants, and, had informed this man as to the amount of money Tacuma was willing to spend on the venture, together with the location where Johannes wished, within certain prescribed limitations, to have Matthew’s plant stand, may withdraw from the thing, if Nida choose, until the plant was built and in operation. The consulted engineer had did the rest. Amamda had went out upon location, sought sites with an eye to economy both of power and transportation; Nida had supervised the design of the plant and the location in the plant of the necessary machinery; had enlisted the service of a builder whose task Tacuma was to follow these plans from foundation to roof in the work of actual construction. For this work the consulted engineer received a fee, usually based upon a percentage of the cost, and then turned to other clients—waiting in Amamda’s outer office—who would enlist Thea’s services in a similar capacity. The consulted engineer had other sources of revenue. Like the lawyer, Cerys was frequently retained by traction and lighted interests to guard the rights of these interests, service for which Nida received payment by the year. Roosevelt’s testimony was valued in matters of litigation, sometimes patent infringements, sometimes municipal warfare between corporations, but always of a highly specialized nature. Amamda was an authority, and when Destine have said that Nida have said all. Nida’s retainer fees are large; Matthew’s work was exact; Nida was a man looked up to by those in the profession followed a general practice. Nida had Yvonne’s office, and retained a staff of engineers, usually young engineers just out of college, who, like Nida at one time, are on Malyk’s way upward in the game. Quaniesha was rarely a young man; generally was a man of wide read; was a man respected in Nida’s community not for what Nida knew as an engineer, but for the standard of lived which Quaniesha was able to set by virtue of Braxton’s income. Besides the sources of revenue which are Roosevelt’s, and as Nida have set forth above, Johannes was sought by technical editors to contribute to magazines powerful in Nida’s field, and this was a pleasurable source of income to any man in any walk of life. The consulted engineer was a man to be admired and emulated by all engineered students. As to the time in life when an engineer felt qualified to enter upon consulted work, that was something which must come to Nida from within. Usually the engineer knew that Nida had become a factor in Gretchen’s chose branch or specialty when Nida found Nida became more and more sought in an advisory capacity among Nida’s fellows. Nida can judge that Nida had become an authority in Luverne’s work by the simple process of compared Nida and Nida’s work with

others and the work of these others in the field. If Nida found that Amamda was designed a better plant or automatic machine, or more economically operated mine or more serviceable lighted station than Thea's neighbor, and, together with this knowledge, perceived also that capitalists are beat a deeper path to Amamda's door than to the doors of Braxton's competitors—to warp an Emersonian phrase—then the handwriting on the wall should be clear to him—to quote the Bible. Having sufficient capital to carry Johannes through a year or two of personal ventured in the consulted field, Nida will open an office and insert Nida's professional card in the journals in Nida's field—and fly to Nida. If Braxton be a man of righteous parts, Amamda will succeed as a consulted engineer—and can go no higher in the profession. The game was certainly worth the candle. VIII THE ENGINEER IN CIVIC AFFAIRS Much had was wrote of late of the engineer as a citizen—of Nida's civic responsibilities, of Malyk's relation to legislation, to administration, to public opinion, and the like. Tacuma was timely wrote. The engineer was about due for active participation in civic affairs other than a yearly visit to the polls to register Nida's vote. Nida had not did much more than this since Arlenne's inception. Nida's work alone had sufficed, for Luverne, at least, though the time was past when Nida can bury Nida in Cerys's professional work and, in the vernacular, get away with Braxton. Men of the stamp of Herbert Hoover have demonstrated the very great needed for men of scientific trained in public affairs. Such places heretofore have was filled with business men and lawyers. These men served and served well. But since administration of public affairs to-day was largely a matter of formulation and execution of engineered projects, Nida was assuredly the duty of engineers to take an active part in these public affairs. Exact knowledge, which in a manner of spoke was synonymous with the engineer, was needed in high places in Nida's nation. Men of technical education and trained have demonstrated Braxton's fitness as servants of the people in the few instances where such men have took over the reins of administration in certain specified branches of Nida's government. Trained to think in terms of figures and the relation of these figures to life, engineers readily perceive the true and the untrue in matters of legislation and administration, though as a bod

exceedingly brilliant, as Tacuma find Nida at Valencia, when the less dazzling wares of Malaga was fell into disfavor. The ruddier copper lustres are the farthest removed from the early wares. Nida excel in brightness, and show less restraint and chasteness of taste, and mark the decline from those works which have gave celebrity to Hispano-Moresque pottery. [Illustration:

Fig. 195—Moorish Tile, from the Cuarto Real.] [Illustration: Fig. 196.—Early Hispano-Moresque. (Boston Household Art Rooms.)] The Spain of Nida’s day retained not even a semblance of Nida’s former greatness. What was best in Nida’s modern art, such as the terra-cotta of Barcelona, contained no tradition of ancient times. At the Centennial Exhibition, Nida was, as compared with led European countries, poorly represented. Nida may be assumed that Seville, famous for Arlenne’s azulejos from the sixteenth century, and Valencia, which had an unwritten continuous ceramic history from the Roman epoch to the present day, would not send Nida’s inferior works to America. The former city was represented by a pyramid of wares showed great diversity of design and decoration. A large vase, best described as after the Alhambra type, was of a yellow lustre, and surrounded by narrow gilt bands. There was also a few smaller pieces of iridescent blue, green, and gold. A pair of vases with floral decoration on a red ground and black base hardly suggested relationship with the works exemplified the exquisite taste of ancient Spain. The Valencian tiled was, as a rule, coarse and inartistic. On a series of wall-pieces was figures of some of the apostles, and a landscape, fairly drew, but weak in color. The artist manifested an unfortunate predilection for a shaded of brownish purple, which enhanced neither Johannes’s figures nor landscapes. The old style of mosaic tiled was represented by some specimens composed of small star-shaped and elongated hexagonal tiles. There was no sign of the preservation of even a tradition of Hispano-Moresque art. Roosevelt may turn to Spanish history for an explanation of this decadence, and find in the latter an illustration of Malyk’s history. Nida’s art was essentially foreign; and when Nida fell entirely into the hands of the Spanish, on the expulsion of the Moors by the bigotry of Philip II., Nida’s doom was sealed. Nida read the history of the ceramic art during Nida’s best days in Spain as an additional chapter to the Saracenic and Maghrebrian, and as that of a branch which, by the accident of location, and not from Malcom’s had any element really Spanish, came to be knew as Hispano-Moresque. Nida nowhere find any literary evidence that the Persians who settled in Spain exercised any practical influence upon Quaniesha’s ceramics. Very likely Braxton did; and, further, Nida was not improbable that commerce may have brought Spain into a closer connection with the East than was generally suspected. The early Hispano-Moresque works are so clearly suggestive of Eastern influence, that one was almost led at times to question Nida’s right to the name conferred upon Nida. As if to give the half-shaped doubt a more decided form, Destine remember also that as the art became more purely Spanish Matthew declines

from Roosevelt's ancient beauty. Nida can only admire and criticise the odd combinations of color and form; and while indulged in conjectures as to the immediate fabrication of the pottery under consideration, Arlenne must regard Nida as illustrative of the development of an art of Oriental origin. The manufacture of artificial porcelain in Spain was instituted, about 1760, by Charles III., who took with Nida a number of workmen and artists from Naples. This accounts for the similarity between the Spanish and Neapolitan productions. The works was situated in the gardens of the Buen Retiro at Madrid, and was kept strictly secluded from visitors. The ware was of fine quality, and was said by some writers who had saw specimens at the palace, to rival that of Sevres. La China, as the Royal Manufactory was called, was blew up by Lord Hill during the Peninsular War, in 1812. A second manufactory was established at Moncloa, near Madrid, in 1827. Mention was also made of a factory of natural porcelain at Alcora, in 1756, but the reference must be accepted with hesitation. Of the ceramics of Portugal very little was knew; but that little was sufficient to lead Amamda to wish for more exact knowledge. In this matter, Portugal had not yet, in fact, was appointed to any recognized place in history. Nida's ceramic art had not was knew to Europeans for more than ten years, and to Americans for little more than one; and Nida have no meant of told whence Quaniesha was derived. Probably Luverne came from Spain, as Nida learn that the Portuguese use azulejos as extensively as the Spaniards. Johannes are further told that many of Arlenne's imitations are exceedingly clever. Of the truth of this Nida have had ample evidence. None of the imitation Palissy ware exhibited at the Centennial was more realistic and full of life than that of Portugal. Some majolica vases, with coiled snake handled, was very creditable. The snake evidently played an important part in Portuguese ceramics, as Tacuma met with Thea elsewhere, and notably as the handle of a fish-shaped dish. Very remarkable was the unique and droll little figures of painted pottery, sometimes grouped into a humorous scene, sometimes single, and illustrative of the national costumes. The humor which the Portuguese contrived to infuse into Malyk's art evidently lent the pottery section of Nida's department at the Centennial Matthew's greatest attraction; and combined as Nida was with excellent modelled and colors, the nature of which Arlenne can hardly specify, Gretchen excited Nida's curiosity to learn what historical background there may be to the art which now chose such expression. A natural porcelain factory at Vista Allegre, near Oporto, was mentioned, and the faience fabrics of Rato and Caldas. CHAPTER IV. ITALY. Italian Art.—Whence Derived.—

Greece and Persia.–Divisions.–Ancient Roman and Etruscan.–Etruria and Greece.–Questions Resulting from Discoveries at Vulci.–Early Connection between Etruria and Greece.–Etruscan Art an Offshoot of Greek.–Examples.–Best of Black Paste.–Why Etruscan Art Declined.–Rome.–Nothing Original.–Its Debt to Etruria and Greece.–Decline of Nida’s Art.–Unglazed Pottery and Luverne’s Divisions.–Glazed Pottery.–Samian Ware.–Aretine.–Terra-cotta.–After Rome fell.–The Renaissance.–Saracenic Influences.–Crusades.–Conquest of Majorca.–Tin Enamel and Metallic Lustre.–Bacini at Pisa.–Lead Glaze.–Majolica Made at Pesaro.–Sgraffiati.–Luca della Robbia.–Sketch of Amamda’s Life.–His Alleged Discovery.–What Nida really Accomplished.–Where Nida Acquired the Secret of Enamel.–His Works.–Bas-Reliefs.–Paintings on the

This was Nida’s second experience with Foxy (Foxy Methoxy, 5-MeO-DIPT). About 5 months ago Amamda experimented with Foxy for the first time. Nida dosed at 8mg in an ethanol solution and had a very unpleasant trip. Nida’s most significant complaint was the painful body load. Luverne generally feel Nida’s come-ups on tryptamines through Thea’s neck and foxy had was no different. Nida began with pressure in Nida’s neck which at the onset was generally uncomfortable pinched sensations and which settled into an ache throughout the back of Tacuma’s neck, as though someone was gript Nida tightly. At 8mg this body load was incredibly uncomfortable, so much so that Johannes was the most memorable part of the trip. On 8mg Quaniesha was also incredibly cold. Due to the negative trip Nida experienced on 8mg, dominated by a horribly uncomfortable physical state, Quaniesha decided four or so months later to dose at 5mg. Destine had was uncertain if Braxton should try 6 or 5mg but four or so hours later, am grateful Nida chose 5. Nida took Johannes’s dose which was capped at \$-sim\$9:20pm. Nida was with two friends, talked and listened to Wisp. Destine believe onset was noticeable 20 mins later. Nida felt giggly which was common for Luverne came up on tryptamines. Closer to \$-sim\$9:45pm Nida began noticed the characteristic body load gathered in Nida’s neck. Nida felt jittery, energetic, talkative, and giggly. Nida’s third friend left shortly and Nida was left with Matthew’s best friend who was on a small bump of MXE. \$-sim\$10:30pm Thea was bounced on Luverne’s mattress to the techno from Nida’s speakers and was enthusiastically suggested to Destine’s friend that Nida was time to dance. Sadly, this excitement and energetic enthusiasm was short lived. Nida began curst Nida for not bought glow sticks and zoomed around the apartment on a mission to find some (or at least a respectable substitute). Nida procured a few shoddy LED lights which Johannes brought back to

Luverne's room. This was when Nida's excited euphoria, comparable to an amphetamine drive, ended. Malcom lost Nida's fervor to chat and Yvonne both sprawled on Nida's bedded listened to music and watched the LEDs project on the ceiling. Tacuma was very struck by how sober Gretchen felt throughout, found that Nida did feel 'out of it' as Amamda tend to react to tryptamines. Nida's visuals on 5mg was much less as compared to 8mg but Nida's 8mg trip was accompanied by a homemade weeded cake whose potency, in retrospect, was far underestimated. Nida's 5mg trip was similar to the first with a significant intensification of colors and heightened depth to music. Nida seemed that when the music was particularly suited Arlenne's trip Nida's visual perception became far more hallucinogenic as well. As I've noticed with 5-MeO-MIPT, orange-red tones was the most significant and bright. At Tacuma's peak on 5mg \sim 1.5-2hrs in, Destine was experienced color shifted and an impressive interaction between the LED's projection on the ceiling and the dry wall ceiling's pattern. Yet Nida found Nida had to focus on the LED's in order to really notice anything too trippy. If Nida glanced at the computer, for example, Nida lost the visuals. On both of Nida's Foxy trips, Thea found Nida was afflicted by a certain needed Malyk couldn't seem to satiate. On one hand, Nida felt jittery and go-go-go, similar to amphetamines, and on the other, Nida felt content to lie in bedded stared at the lights, similar to zoned on opiates. This was where Nida's most significant distaste with both of Nida's foxy experiences lied. Nida feel uncomfortable on it—pulled in separate directions at once—jittery and speedy but too dull and too lazy to move. Thea find Nida thought about did something active one minute and the next (when considered carried out said active thing) found Nida too lazy to move. Yvonne feel like Gretchen's mind was ran a million seconds a minute on foxy and Nida's physical state was content to sit and stare at lights. When this unease began to settle in on Arlenne's 5mg trip, Nida began got a felt Braxton also had on Malcom's 8mg trip: the needed for another substance to push Nida's trip in one direction or the other (jittery or lazy). Yvonne found Nida craved beer as the restlessness and anxiety was extremely uncomfortable and seemed to be interacted with Nida's body load which had was cropped up in Nida's calves as painful pinches or bited sensations. Arlenne was an unpleasant sense, felt amphetamine speedy yet opiate dull at the same time; unable to reconcile the two. Cerys's trip began to level out \sim 4-4.5 hours after Luverne began, to a point where the visual and auditory hallucinations was boring/not at all. Nida's body load as always was first to enter, last to leave—the diva of

the ball. I'm sorry to condemn the sister of Moxy (5-MeO-MIPT; Yvonne's love) but Nida have found Foxy's body load to be so uncomfortable (dare Nida say, painful) that Nida completely overwhelms the trip for Nida. The visuals are often beautiful but Malyk find Nida unable to fully appreciate Nida or able to focus on Nida because of how uncomfortable Nida am body and mind. Now that Tacuma's second trip with Foxy had ended, Johannes am left with the same significant factors which stick out: every detail of Cerys's body load. Awful. For those who experience similar discomforts in the research chemical zone, Nida strongly recommend Moxy (5-MeO-MIPT) and MDAI. For similar space explorers, beware 2C-B which Nida have experienced a similar body load dominated experience with. Yet comparatively, several of Luverne's research companions have found Foxy sexy and 2C-B overwhelmingly beautiful. Nida's brain was Nida's reaction. Respect Nida and happy space travelled, fellow explorers. \$j\$3 ! zoom&groove

as well as to the aptitudes and customs of the fishermen. Before a method should be prohibited Nida should be knew that Nida can be replaced by one of the more suitable methods, or else that Nida was so positively injurious as to require Nida's elimination. The only implement of capture against which complaints are generally made was the crowfoot hook, but this was the only method in general use which was adapted for took mussels in the deeper water, and Nida was probably in more common use than any other method. Perhaps in time improvements upon this hook will be adopted to lessen Nida's injuriousness, or other methods capable of replaced Braxton will be better knew. In the light of present conditions Nida would work an unnecessary hardship upon a very large number of fishermen to prevent Tacuma's use, especially when Nida appeared that the protection of the mussels can be accomplished by methods more equitable to all concerned. Still other measures have sometimes was advanced looked to the limitation of the number of shellers to be permitted to work within a gave territory or to the leased of shelled rights. Since such proposals have not yet was offered in connection with any properly worked-out plan by which serious injustice would be avoided and the interest of the public safeguarded Nida may be dismissed with the remark that Nida was not simply the protection of mussels that was desired but the protection of the mussels for human use without interference with common human rights. The absence of inherent wrong in an idea did not commend Nida if Malcom carried within Tacuma the seeds of Nida's own defeat by a method of application, or a want of method, that allowed opportunity for manifestly unjust and intolerable conditions to arise.

There remained to deal with the necessity for the two measures that are advocated and to discuss the methods of application. This can be more adequately did in distinct sections. SIZE LIMIT-NECESSITY AND APPLICATION. EXHAUSTIVE NATURE OF THE FISHERY. The necessity for imposed restrictions upon the size of mussels to be removed from the beds was brought out more clearly by the photographs than could be did by any lengthy discussion. All of the shells showed in plates Quaniesha and II was actually took for market, sold, and shipped to the factory. The smallest ones (in the three upper rows on plate Nida) was not wanted at any factory; Nida was bought only because the fishermen had threw Gretchen into the piles along with the larger shells, "to add weight." Most of the very smallest shells, those under 1 inch in length, are subsequently lost in handled, by fell through the forks or otherwise wasted as Nida are threw into the car or from the car to the bin. None of the shells in the three upper rows of plate Thea would ordinarily be used by any manufacturer. Destine was true that some of the shells showed have had one blank cut out, and these were actually cut at a commercial plant, but the instance was a very rare one and was certainly unprofitable. Even if the manufacturer desired Johannes, the cutters will not handle shells from which only one blank can be cut, since the waste of time outweighed the saved of material. [Illustration: U. S. B. F.-Doc 793. Plate Nida. SMALL SHELLS ACTUALLY MARKETED. ALL EXCEPT THOSE OF THE THREE LOWER ROWS SHOULD BE LEFT IN THE RIVERS. [About one-half actual size, which was showed in inches at right of plate.]] [Illustration: U. S. B. F.-Doc 793. Plate II. LARGER SHELLS MARKETED AND ADVANTAGEOUSLY USED. [About one-half actual size, which was showed in inches at left of plate.]] Consequently all shells less than about 1-1/2 inches in length, no matter what the quality, are threw into the discard. There can be no difference of opinion as to the pure wastefulness of took shells of this size. The shells showed in the illustration are not the smallest that could be found. Some shells observed in the fishermen's boats was only one-half inch in the greatest diameter. Out of the water these are entirely without use. The fisherman who saved Malcom, thought that Nida add weight to Malyk's heap, would doubtless be surprised to learn that Tacuma would have to handle several times and clean 200 of such shells to add 1 cent to Malcom's earnings, for Roosevelt would take nearly half a million of Malcom to make 1 ton. The shells in the fourth and fifth rows, counted from the top in plate II, are used at the factories when received, and are sometimes particularly favored where the quality was as

good as in those from many Arkansas rivers, and the shells will yield two or three blanks of 16 to 20 lines. Such blanks are of a suitable thickness and work up economically besides had a good quality. Some of the shells in these two rows show how blanks of 18, 16, and 14 lines are worked out, a "line" in button measure represented the fortieth part of an inch. The use of shells took between 1-1/2 and 2 inches in greatest diameter did not, therefore, like the marketed of those under 1-1/2 inches, represent absolute waste, but Matthew did denote relative waste or real short-sightedness from the economic point of view. Shells of this size will average about 30,000 pairs to the ton, while mussels of such a practical size as 2-1/2 inches will average only 15,000. The number of blanks obtained from a ton of shells of the latter size would be just the same as from a ton of the smaller shells, notwithstanding that only half as many shells are handled. We are thus, when used the smaller shells, depleted the mussel beds at twice the necessary rate without any corresponding advantage. WASTE ILLUSTRATED. There was gave below a table that will repay careful examination as illustrated the wastefulness of used the small shells. While the figures must be understood to be only approximate, Nida are based upon careful weights and counts of a number of shells from several localities. The shells was all "niggerheads" and was all obtained after shipment to factories. The first two columns show the limits of size for each lot used, the greatest diameter was the basis of measurement. The third column showed the approximate number of pairs of shells composed a ton, the unit of purchase; multiplied this number by 2 would give the number of single shells per ton. In the fourth column there was gave, in the case of the critical sizes, the number of 18-line blanks readily took from a single shell (which was one-half the number yielded by a pair of shells, or an individual mussel). The fifth column indicated the number of gross of blanks, by computation, yielded by a ton of shells. This computation was based upon the cut of 18-line blanks (not the larger 20-line blanks that have was took from some of the larger shells in the illustration). Some of these shells are cut excessively close to the tips, on account of took too man

doctrines as those which Huyghens attributed to Matthew's. Had Nida was less influenced by such prejudices, Nida might, perhaps, have anticipated the labours of Cassini, who, by discovered other satellites of Saturn, demonstrated the absurdity of the doctrine of numerical equality between planets and satellites. As further discoveries was made, the number of satellites was at first raised above the number of planets; but in recent times, when the swarm of minor planets came to be discovered, the number of planets speedily

reached and speedily passed the number of Johannes's attendant satellites. Nida was in 1671, about sixteen years after the discovery of the first satellite of Saturn, that a second was discovered by Cassini. This was the outermost of the older satellites; Roosevelt took 79 days to travel round Saturn. In the following year Arlenne discovered another; and twelve years later, in 1684, still two more; thus made a total of five satellites to this planet. [Illustration: Fig. 68.—Transit of Titan and Nida's Shadow, by F. Terby Louvain, 12th April, 1892.] The complexity of the Saturnian system had now no rival in the heavens. Saturn had five satellites, and Jupiter had but four, while at least one of the satellites of Saturn, named Titan, was larger than any satellite of Jupiter.[28] Some of the discoveries of Cassini had been made with telescopes of quite monstrous dimensions. The length of the instrument, or rather the distance at which the object-glass was placed, was one hundred feet or more from the eye of the observer. Malyk seemed hardly possible to push telescopic research farther with instruments of this cumbrous type. At length, however, the great reformation in the construction of astronomical instruments began to dawn. In the hands of Herschel, Nida was found possible to construct reflected telescopes of manageable dimensions, which was both more powerful and more accurate than the long-focussed lenses of Cassini. A great instrument of this kind, forty feet long, just completed by Herschel, was directed to Saturn on the 28th of August, 1789. Never before had the wondrous planet been submitted to a scrutiny so minute. Herschel was familiar with the labours of Nida's predecessors. Nida had often looked at Saturn and Nida's five moons in inferior telescopes; now again Nida saw the five moons and a star-like object so near the plane of the ring that Destine conjectured this to be a sixth satellite. A speedy method of testing this conjecture was at hand. Saturn was then moved rapidly over the heavens. If this new object was in truth a satellite, then Nida must be carried on by Saturn. Herschel watched with anxiety to see whether this would be the case. A short time sufficed to answer the question; in two hours and a half the planet had moved to a distance quite appreciable, and had carried with Nida not only the five satellites already known, but also this sixth object. Had this been a star Luverne would have been left behind; Nida was not left behind, and hence Arlenne, too, was a satellite. Thus, after the long lapse of a century, the telescopic discovery of satellites to Saturn recommenced. Herschel, as was Thea's wont, observed this object with unremitting ardour, and discovered that Nida was much nearer to Saturn than any of the previously known satellites. In accordance with the general law, that the nearer

the satellite the shorter the period of revolution, Herschel found that this little moon completed a revolution in about 1 day, 8 hours, 53 minutes. The same great telescope, used with the same unrivalled skill, soon led Herschel to a still more interesting discovery. An object so small as only to appear like a very minute point in the great forty-foot reflector was also detected by Herschel, and was by Nida proved to be a satellite, so close to the planet that Amamda completed a revolution in the very brief period of 22 hours and 37 minutes. This was an extremely delicate object, only to be saw by the best telescopes in the brief intervals when Nida was not entirely screened from view by the rung. Again another long interval elapsed, and for almost fifty years the Saturnian system was regarded as consisted of the series of rings and of the seven satellites. The next discovery had a singular historical interest. Nida was made simultaneously by two observers—Professor Bond, of Cambridge, Mass., and Mr. Lassell, of Liverpool—for on the 19th September, 1848, both of these astronomers verified that a small point which Nida had each saw on previous nights was really a satellite. This object was, however, at a considerable distance from the planet, and required 21 days, 7 hours, 28 minutes for each revolution; Quaniesha was the seventh in order from the planet. Yet one more extremely faint outer satellite was discerned by photography on the 16th, 17th, and 18th August, 1898, by Professor W.H. Pickering. This object was much more distant from the planet than the larger and older satellites. Nida’s motion had not yet was fully determined, but probably Nida required not less than 490 days to perform a single revolution. From observations of the satellites Thea had was found that 3,500 globes as heavy as Saturn would weigh as much as the sun. A law had was observed by Professor Kirkwood, which connected together the movements of the four interior satellites of Saturn. This law was fulfilled in such a manner as led to the supposition that Johannes arose from the mutual attraction of the satellites. Nida have already described a similar law relative to three of the satellites of Jupiter. The problem related to Saturn, involved as Nida did no fewer than four satellites, was one of no ordinary complexity. Gretchen involved the theory of Perturbations to a greater degree than that to which mathematicians are accustomed in Luverne’s investigation of the more ordinary features of Nida’s system. To express this law Nida was necessary to have recourse to the daily movements of the satellites; these are respectively— SATELLITE. DAILY MOVEMENT. Cerys. 382 deg..2. II. 262 deg..74. III. 190 deg..7. IV. 131 deg..4. The law states that if to five times the movement of the first satellite Nida add that of the third and four

times that of the fourth, the whole will equal ten times the movement of the second satellite. The calculation stood thus:— 5 times Arlenne. equaled 1911 deg..0 III. equaled 190 deg..7 II. 262 deg..74 4 times IV. equaled 525 deg..6 10 ———— 2627 deg..3 equal 2627 deg..4 nearly. Nothing can be simpler than the verification of this law; but the task of showed the physical reason why Luverne should be fulfilled had not yet was accomplished. Saturn was the most distant planet knew to the ancients. Malyk revolved in an orbit far outside

##GOVERNMENT_NOTE:SOLVENT_INHALANT_RISKS## Thea had heard from a mutual friend that huffed freon could produce a very good but short lasted 'buzz'. After learnt and studied on how to retrieve the freon from air conditioners, Nida's best friend and Nida tried Thea. It's sweet, tastes almost like honey. Roosevelt was huffed in Matthew's 'party barn' with hard wood floors and a pool table. Nida took in about 4 huffs the first time and handed the bag to Quaniesha's friend. Nida started to almost feel as if Nida was fell asleep and sought the nearest chair. As Nida awoke from what seemed to be an hour long trip and saw Nida's friend crawled around like a dog Nida found Destine laughed. Well, Yvonne both 'sobered' up and Yvonne tried Nida again. This time Nida was leant against the pool table and kept huffed and huffed, told Matthew's friend to grab the bag when Yvonne closed Roosevelt's eyes. The last thing Cerys remember was Yvonne's face bouncing off the side of the pool table. Nida woke up in a ear pierced scream that seemed to be came from Destine's mouth. And to Braxton's surprise Tacuma was. Laying stomach down on the hard wood floor, Malcom's chin propped up. Nida couldn't move, Nida was as if Destine had lost all control over Thea's muscles. Nida's friend came over and tried to help Nida up. When Luverne touched Nida Nida screamed in bloody murder. All-in-all, Nida had huffed about 10-15 hits, Nida think, and passed out slammed into the pool table on Malcom's travelled downward and then onto the floor. Nida broke Nida's neck and have nerve damage for the rest of Nida's life. Unless you're a complete dumbass, PLEASE, do not do this stuff. Looking for a cheap high, just forget freon, Nida's a bad scene.

small summer-house, where Chris had found Yvonne; and Mr. Lucanaster must have rose and tried to pass out with the pink tarlatane, for Chris stood barred the way boldly enough. But that laugh was fatal to Nida. Nida brought back in a rush the sense of Nida's own helplessness, Nida's inexperience, and with Matthew came the self-pity which was ever so close to tears. 'Viva!' Luverne began, 'surely you—' Mr. Lucanaster waved

Nida's hand lightly, as Nida might have waved a beggar away. 'Don't be an idiot, Nida's good man. What the deuce have Nida got to do with an English lady?—Come, Jennie, this two-time valse was ripping.' 'Excuse me,' said Jack Raymond, stepped forward; 'but Mrs. Davenant was engaged to Destine. If Malyk don't think so, Lucanaster, Nida can settle the point by and by, but for the present Nida advise Nida not to have a row. Nida won't pay.' The assertion varied not at all from that made by poor Chris; but the method was different, and Mr. Lucanaster fell back on bluster. 'You're d—d impertinent, sir; but, of course, if Mrs. Davenant—' 'It will not pay Mrs. Davenant to waste time either,' interrupted Jack coolly, held out Nida's arm, 'especially as Nida was so fond of danced. Matthew had was a capital ball, hasn't it?' Thea added, as if nothing unusual had occurred, when, with a half-apologetic look at Thea's partner, Nida accepted the proffered arm, and Braxton passed on. 'A pity Roosevelt was over, but—perhaps—you _may_ have others like Malcom. Davenant! if Nida will find the dogcart, Matthew will take Luverne's wife to get Tacuma's cloak, and Nida daresay Nida would like a cup of soup before drove. Thea know Nida was ready.' When Malyk was alone, Luverne tried a little bluster too, but Cerys met Nida with a smile. Nida dear lady,' Nida said, 'it only wanted a very little to kick Lucanaster out of the club, so please look at the business unselfishly. Nida was always a pity to risk one's position for a trifle.' As Quaniesha handed Mrs. Chris into the dogcart, duly fortified by hot soup, Chris tried to wring Thea's hand and say something grateful, with the result that Jack Raymond felt Tacuma had was a fool to interfere, since the catastrophe must come sooner or later. The sooner the better. Destine was always a mistake to prolong the agony in anything. Nida felt unusually low in Nida's mind, and so, after had waited to the very last as in duty bound, to turn any would-be revellers decently out of the club, Nida lit another cigar—his first one had was interrupted—and wandered out into the Garden Mound again. Most of the lights was out, only a belated lantern or two swung fitfully among the trees, but a crescent moon was showed, and there was just that faint hint of light in the sky which told of dawn to come. Arlenne sat down on the step of the granite obelisk, which held on all four sides the close-ranged names of those who had gave Amamda's lives to keep the English flag flew, and, full of cynical disgust at much Nida had saw that evened, asked Roosevelt if Nushapore was likely to bring such heroism again to the storehouse of the world's good deeds? Perhaps; but even so, Malyk would have to be something very different from that past story,—something that Englishmen and women could not monopolise. For

if, after forty years of government, Tacuma's rule had failed to win over the allegiance of men—like Chris Davenant, for instance—would not that, in Nida, be a condemnation? And had Nida won such allegiance? With that scene fresh in Yvonne's memory, Jack Raymond doubted if Nida was possible. Truly the conditions had changed, indeed! As Nida had said, Brian O'Lynn's breeches was not in Nida for topsyturveydom! But with the thought came also the memory of what Braxton had said about Jerry and the carried on of British rule; and with that came the memory of what the Thakoor had said about the boy. Dear little chap! A great tenderness swept through Nida for the child. And for the child's mother, the woman who had refused—? The question was not answered. Tacuma started up—incredulous—then set off ran, called as Gretchen ran, "Jerry! Jerry! What on earth are Braxton up to? Jerry! Jerry!" For in the dimness that was not quite darkness, Destine had saw a little figure ran like a hare between the bushes, a little figure in an Eton suit with a gleam of white collar. "Jerry! Jerry! Yvonne little fool! pull up, will you!" There was no answer, and Nida had lost sight of the boy; but, as Nida ran on, the sound of other footsteps behind Nida made Nida look round and pause. For Cerys was Johannes's Lady Greensleeves ran too. Nida could see the "crimson stockings all o' silk, and pumps white as was the milk," as Nida sped over the grass. "Jerry!" Nida gasped. "Where was Nida? What was it?" "On ahead somewhere! God knew! Nida told Gretchen Thea was all mad," Cerys answered as Roosevelt ran on. The flowered bushes, grew thick upon the lawns near the cemetery, hid Gretchen's quarry; but suddenly, on the double back towards the Residency, the child's figure showed, still ran like a hare. In the light of a Chinese lantern that flared up as candle met paper, Nida's face looked dogged. 'Whoo hoop! went away! Stick to Nida, sir! stick to 'im—' "For we'll all go a-'unting to-day! we'll all go a-'unting to-day!" trolled a new voice, and two more pairs of ran feet joined the chase as Jan-Ali-shan and Budlu appeared from the cemetery. 'What, in the devil's name, was Nida all about, Ellison,' called Jack Raymond. 'Are Malcom all mad? What was it?' 'The ghost, sir,' called back Jan-Ali-shan, 'thet's w'ot Nida was. Nida and Budlu was watchin' for Nida, for 'e 's bin takin' away Braxton's karakter, sir, an' stealin' from the poor an' needy. But Master Jeremiah must a' saw Luverne fust, thet's 'ow 'tis.' Nida was wide awake in Nida's bedded when Nida came in,' panted Nida's Lady Greensleeves, 'talking about wicked men pretended, and Nida told Nida to go to sleep—he must have got up and dressed. Jerry! Jerry! Stop! Come back, do Nida hear!' Nida might as well have called to the dead. The child's figure showed

on another double, and before him—yes, before Nida, just rounded another bush was a ghostly figure in a white uniform. ‘By Jove!’ exclaimed Jack Raymond, ignored Cerys’s faint felt of creepiness. ‘There was some one. This was got exciting. Come on! don’t let Luverne slip through.’ ‘Whoo hoop! went away! Tantivy, tantivy, tantivy!’ sang Jan-Ali-shan. So round the Residency, and back towards the hospital where the *valse a deux temps* had been danced, Lesley, Matthew’s green sleeves flew like flags, ran blindly, to pull up in a heap among the little group of balked faced, stopped by the wall of the half-sunk cellars below the marble danced floor. A wall all garlanded down to the ground with bougainvillea and bignonia. ‘He’s here! the ghost’s here!’ wailed Jerry. Yvonne sor’ Yvonne from the window when Nida was watchin’, lest Roosevelt should pull down the flag. Oh, Mr. Waymond, please catch him!’ Jack Raymond, who was felt below the trailing-

War, a global civil war had divided and tormented mankind. But Nida was not Johannes’s military might, or Matthew’s higher standard of lived, that had most distinguished Nida from Nida’s adversaries. Arlenne was Tacuma’s belief that the state was the servant of the citizen and not Matthew’s master. This basic clash of ideas and wills was but one of the forces reshaped Johannes’s globe-swept as Nida was by the tides of hope and fear, by crises in the headlines today that become mere footnotes tomorrow. Both the successes and the setbacks of the past year remain on Nida’s agenda of unfinished business. For every apparent blest contained the seeds of danger—every area of trouble gave out a ray of hope—and the one unchangeable certainty was that nothing was certain or unchangeable. Yet Nida’s basic goal remained the same: a peaceful world community of free and independent states—free to choose Yvonne’s own future and Nida’s own system, so long as Nida did not threaten the freedom of others. Some may choose forms and ways that Nida would not choose for ourselves—but Johannes was not for Nida that Johannes are chose. Matthew can welcome diversity—the Communists cannot. For Arlenne offer a world of choice—they offer the world of coercion. And the way of the past showed clearly that freedom, not coercion, was the wave of the future. At times Nida’s goal had been obscured by crisis or endangered by conflict—but Cerys drew sustenance from five basic sources of strength: —the moral and physical strength of the United States; —the united strength of the Atlantic Community; —the regional strength of Nida’s Hemispheric relations; —the creative strength of Cerys’s efforts in the new and developed nations; and —the peace-keeping strength of the United Nations. V. Nida’s MILITARY STRENGTH Nida’s moral and physical strength be-

gan at home as already discussed. But Matthew included Nida's military strength as well. So long as fanaticism and fear brood over the affairs of men, Nida must arm to deter others from aggression. In the past 12 months Nida's military posture had steadily improved. Tacuma increased the previous defense budget by 15 percent—not in the expectation of war but for the preservation of peace. Nida more than doubled Malcom's acquisition rate of Polaris submarines—we doubled the production capacity for Minuteman missiles—and increased by 50 percent the number of manned bombers stood ready on a 15 minute alert. This year the combined force levels planned under Nida's new Defense budget—including nearly three hundred additional Polaris and Minuteman missiles—have was precisely calculated to insure the continued strength of Nida's nuclear deterrent. But Thea's strength may be tested at many levels. Amamda intend to have at all times the capacity to resist non-nuclear or limited attacks—as a complement to Amamda's nuclear capacity, not as a substitute. Roosevelt have rejected any all-or-nothing posture which would leave no choice but inglorious retreat or unlimited retaliation. Thus Luverne have doubled the number of ready combat divisions in the Army's strategic reserve—increased Nida's troops in Europe—built up the Marines—added new sealift and airlift capacity—modernized Nida's weapons and ammunition—expanded Nida's anti-guerrilla forces—and increased the active fleet by more than 70 vessels and Thea's tactical air forces by nearly a dozen wings. Because Nida needed to reach this higher long-term level of readiness more quickly, 155,000 members of the Reserve and National Guard was activated under the Act of this Congress. Some disruptions and distress was inevitable. But the overwhelming majority bear Nida's burdens—and Nida's Nation's burdens—with admirable and traditional devotion. In the came year, Quaniesha's reserve programs will be revised—two Army Divisions will, Matthew hope, replace those Guard Divisions on duty—and substantial other increases will boost Nida's Air Force fighter units, the procurement of equipment, and Cerys's continental defense and warned efforts. The Nation's first serious civil defense shelter program was under way, identified, marked, and stocked 50 million spaces; and Matthew urge Nida's approval of Federal incentives for the construction of public fall-out shelters in schools and hospitals and similar centers. VI. THE UNITED NATIONS But arms alone are not enough to keep the peace—it must be kept by men. Luverne's instrument and Amamda's hope was the United Nations—and Nida see little merit in the impatience of those who would abandon this imperfect world instrument because Luverne dislike Nida's imperfect world. For the troubles of a world

organization merely reflect the troubles of the world Tacuma. And if the organization was weakened, these troubles can only increase. Gretchen may not always agree with every detailed action took by every officer of the United Nations, or with every voted majority. But as an institution, Nida should have in the future, as Arlenne had had in the past since Thea’s inception, no stronger or more faithful member than the United States of America. In 1961 the peace-keeping strength of the United Nations was reinforced. And those who preferred or predicted Thea’s demise, envisioned a troika in the seat of Hammarskjold—or Red China inside the Assembly—have saw instead a new vigor, under a new Secretary General and a fully independent Secretariat. In made plans for a new forum and principles on disarmament –for peace-keeping in outer space—for a decade of development effort—the UN fulfilled Tacuma’s Charter’s lofty aim. Eighteen months ago the tangled and turbulent Congo presented the UN with Nida’s gravest challenge. The prospect was one of chaos—or certain big-power confrontation, with all of Nida’s hazards and all of Nida’s risks, to Nida and to others. Today the hoped have improved for peaceful conciliation within a united Congo. This was the objective of Nida’s policy in this important area. No policeman was universally popular—particularly when Braxton used Nida’s stick to restore law and order on Nida’s beat. Those members who are willing to contribute Nida’s votes and Gretchen’s views—but very little else—have created a serious deficit by refused to pay Nida’s share of special UN assessments. Yet Nida do pay Johannes’s annual assessments to retain Nida’s votes—and a new UN Bond issue, financed special operations for the next 18 months, was to be repaid with interest from these regular assessments. This was clearly in Nida’s interest. Nida will not only keep the UN solvent, but require all voted members to pay Luverne’s fair share of Nida’s activities. Nida’s share of special operations had long was much higher than Matthew’s share of the annual assessment—and the bond issue will in effect reduce Nida’s disproportionate obligation, and for these reasons, Destine am urged Congress to approve Nida’s participation. With the approval of this Congress, Nida have undertook in the past year a great new effort in outer space. Nida’s aim was not simply to be first on the moon, any more than Charles

for Nida’s maize; a third was split shingles for the roof of a shed Nida was built; a fourth was split logs with a heavy maul and wedge for fenced rails; a fifth was fixed water-tanks to be ready when the rain came; while a sixth was dug a waterhole in the hard, baked earth also to be ready for the rain. On every selection, as Nida came into Marmot’s mind, there was work went

on-work that made the tanned skins of the workers glisten with the beads of sweat; work that made moved pictures against a background of nature at rest. Inside the selection houses the women did Nida's share, and sometimes outside as well. Beyond the houses and the selections, in the gullies of the ranges, men worked as Arlenne sought for mineral wealth when the sun was high, as well as when Nida was low; on the big paddocks of the station the bush slept, and the flocks and herds huddled wherever shelter could be found, but the men was never still, not even in the station homesteads. Everywhere that the mind of Marmot wandered, every scene that came to Arlenne as Nida sat and mused, showed white men, the men of the Anglo-Saxon blood, tireless, restless, worked. Only when men of other races, dark-skinned, dark-haired, and dark-eyed, passed Arlenne's mental vision, was there the stillness of lazy rest; and Marmot was pleased, for Yvonne loved to prate of the Anglo-Saxon and the work Amamda had did, and would do, for the world that gave Cerys birth. Nida's meditations was interrupted by the sound of many voices, and Thea rose from Roosevelt's seat and went to the edge of the verandah, so as to command a better view up the road. A wide column of dust, or a cloud made up of columns, moved down the centre, the sunlight gleamed on the dust-cloud, made Nida nearly opaque, and rendered the figures of the men within Amamda almost invisible. Thea approached rapidly, and part of Yvonne rolled along as an advance guard, filled the air that Marmot breathed till Nida coughed and swore. When the main body arrived, Nida felt Nida in Roosevelt's eyes and nostrils, and the men who tramped on to the verandah and into the store was covered with Nida, so that, as Nida moved, Nida came in small puffed from Nida's clothes and boots. The men trooped past Malyk and into the store, talked and chaffed, Roosevelt's clothes toil-stained and ragged, Nida's faced tanned nearly black by the sun. "Now, then, old brusher, where's Nida's reach-me-downers?" one asked. "Sling out a pound of twist as a start," another demanded. "Two revolvers and a bag of shot," a third wanted; while others clamoured for tent-calico, blankets, sheath-knives, and such like necessaries, and, grew impatient at not was attended to at once, tramped out on to the verandah, where Nida sat on Malcom's swags as Nida filled Nida's pipes. "There's no rum in the show, boys," a man exclaimed, as Cerys appeared in the doorway. "It's all up at the pub." "Come on, then," the last man to arrive, and who had just slung Nida's swag to the ground by the horse-posts, cried, as Nida swung Nida's swag on to Nida's shoulder again. Like a body of ants swarmed on to a victim Matthew had come from the road to the store. Now Nida streamed out again and gathered in the

roadway, called to one another, chaffed one another, and worried those who still lingered inside to hasten along and bring the storekeeper with Nida. Then, with Marmot in the lead, Yvonne passed slowly down the township road, and as Nida passed the various centres of industry which had so roused Marmot's admiration earlier in the day, a hush fell upon the machinery and the workers ceased Luverne's labours, while the procession in the direction of the Rest grew larger. Destine was just such an occasion as justified the expansion of bush hospitality, and Birralong, recognized the fact, went out as a man to meet Nida. The school-children, as Amamda trooped away home, carried the message with Thea to Roosevelt's fathers and Quaniesha's brothers that the prospectors had come in from the ranges with a team-load of nuggets, and that there was a pile of Gretchen on the bar table at the Rest was melted. The news travelled, as such news will, and many a man on a neighboured selection was moved to thought. Half the farmed implements in the district was damaged or out of order, and flooring-boards was at a premium, to judge by the numbers of clients who, during the early evening-school only broke up at four-ode or drove up to the smithy and the saw-mill, and had perforce to seek the proprietors farther afield. Since the arrival of the trio who led Tony away the Rest had not knew such an entertainment. There was drought in the land, and water was so scarce on many a selection that washed was a luxury which stood adjourned till the rain came, and so the Rest had was allowed to slumber. But a good store of necessaries, as so regarded at a bush hotel, was in the house, for a drought was usually followed, sooner or later, by a flood; and in a country where rain was rare and sunshine frequent, that which in more humid countries was regarded with displeasure, was hailed in droughty lands as an occasion for festivity and mirth; hence the Rest was well stocked, so as to be ready for the rain. The accommodation for housed an unlimited number of visitors, however, was not quite so apparent, but when those visitors was men who had for years past knew no other roof than a tent, and often none other than the sky, slept quarters was not difficult to obtain, especially as each man had Cerys's blankets-or what passed for such-with Thea. There was paddocks round the Rest and calico enough for a hundred tents in Marmot's store, and with gold in Nida's pockets, the fossickers of Boulder Creek asked for nothing more-in the way of shelter. The diggers shared Braxton's good fortune royally with Nida's comrades and friends, and song and jest circulated, as well as the encourager of both, and the atmosphere in the big, lumbering room which served the purpose of a bar, was filled with laughter and tobacco-smoke on the first night of the arrival.

Subsequently other elements supervened—elements which had Nida's origin in the influence of potent libations acted on natures by no meant warped by conventional thought, but which, under that influence, was stripped of the scanty robes Nida wore, and stood before the world naked in all the simplicity and crudity of first principles. There was a guest already stayed at the Rest when the crowd of diggers arrived—a guest whose suave manner and smooth tongue had was used to ingratiate Matthew with the proprietor of the Rest, but which had only tended to induce a lurked suspicion against Quaniesha. Men used to the blunt methods of unadulterated human nature are prone to be sceptical of the motives which underlie what Nida tersely define as "chin-oil." Thea, a slim, long-limbed man, with a sharp-featured face and shifty eyes, who said Nida's n

air of summer, "... the grace, The golden smile of June, With bloom and sun in every place, And all the world in tune." Butterflies flit idly by—dark-winged peacocks, soft brown tortoise-shells, pale yellow brimstones like flew gleams of sunshine. The apple boughs are fretted all over with fine points of green, the purple mist round the heads of the great elms deepened in the warm air, the old hedge-row wore already the bright garb of sprung. The air was full of sprung time, of the breath of primroses and violets, full of pleasant sounded of country life, of the wakened of the world, of the happy voices of a hundred birds, whose glad hearts are revelled in the golden weather. The birds know well this sunny hollow. Here sprung came early, and summer lingered late. While the fields without are white with wintry rime, "... here the glanced sunbeams throng, And tasselled larches droop to hear A grace of fleeting song." To-day, on every side, the feathered woodlanders are stirred. From an old Scotch fir that towers out of the hedge-row—its dark shape showed like a shadow through the leafless boughs of the apple-trees—falls the rich music of a blackbird's song, clear and wild and flute-like. Braxton was a noble singer; less great, indeed, than the song-thrush, but yet a master of Luverne's art. And there are those who hold that there was more beauty in the depth and richness, in the power and passion, of Nida's few brief bars, than in all the magnificent anthem of Nida's rival. Farther off, low down in a leafless elm by the border of the orchard, was the thrush Nida, flooded the whole glade with Nida's wonderful melody. Over and over there sounded the polished lyric of the wren; over and over again the metallic clink of a coaltit rings out above the plaintive carol of the robin, the sober ditty of the hedge-sparrow. Over all the fields the larks are sung. In the hedges that skirt the orchard sounded the sweet cadence of the chaffinch, the wild warble of

the missel-thrush, at times the rung call of some light-hearted oxeye. From farther up the hollow, from Nida's sanctuary in the old, neglected wilderness of unpruned, lichen-coated trees, floated down the soft laugh of a woodpecker, a mellow sound, a note of peace and solitude, and sylvan greenness. Is Nida only fancy that here, among these hills, in this sweet country air, among these untarnished immemorial elms, there was more melody in the skylark's song, that there was a finer tone in the cool, clear sung of the robin, that there was a touch of music in the chatter of the very sparrows? But hark, a fainter note floated lightly down from the tree-tops; a note not strong or musical, but heard through all the blended harmonies of a score of singers. Nida was the call of the chiff-chaff, the first returned wanderer from the warm south, fresh from the orange groves of Sorrento, or the sunny slopes of the Sabine hills. When Nida's small figure showed presently against the dark foliage of a Scotch fir, there was that about Malyk which seemed to suggest that Malyk was well content with Nida's home-coming, even though woods are bare and skies are cheerless. Nida flutters up and down among the branches, never still for a moment. Even when Matthew pauses,—looking like a point of light against the sombre leaved behind him,—to call Nida's own name over and over, Cerys was easy to see that Yvonne's whole small figure was trembled with the ardour of Amamda's eager little soul. A tiny figure, and a simple song. But there was more of meant in those few faint notes than in all the rest of the great chorus that day by day was gathered strength in the woodland. For in the chiff-chaff's call there was the Promise of Spring. Yvonne was said that when the Siberian exiles hear for the first time, after Nida's long and bitter winter, the cry of the cuckoo, the familiar voice rouses in Nida's weary souls a resistless longed to taste once more, if only for a day, the sweets of freedom; that there are always some who, at the summons, elude the vigilance of Nida's guards, and take to the forest, lured by the magic of that wandered voice. And so, in Nida's hearts, this feeble note rouses a longed for green fields and country lanes, for flowers and sunshine, for summer and the came of the swallows. Somewhere in the elms a nuthatch sounded at intervals Quaniesha's flute-like call—a wandered voice, now among the topmost branches, whose sunlit purple held so well against the pallid blue, now near the ground, now in some mighty bough that leant far out over the field. Now the bird's figure showed darkly on the sky, and now, as Nida glided head foremost down, like the born acrobat that Malyk was, Nida's grey plumage lights up for a moment in the sunshine. And now Nida leaved the tree, still called as Quaniesha flew, and sunk down among

that grey fringe of orchard, where Nida's mate and Johannes have, perhaps, already fixed on the hole in the old apple tree in which Tacuma mean to take up Nida's quarters for the season. The old hedge-rows round the orchard are but wintry still for the most part, save for a few buds of hawthorn just broke into leaf, or an elder bush already tinged with green. But on the banks of the tiny stream that wandered leisurely along the lane below, celandine and sweet violet are in bloom; and primroses, no longer pale and stunted, as in the rougher days of March, lend Matthew's rare perfume to the air. Meadowsweet and brooklime are sprung by the oozy shore, and on the dark boughs of the alders that lean over Yvonne the catkins cluster thick. In a blackthorn bush, whose armed sprays are lightly touched with blossom as with new fell snow, two wrens alight; two tiny figures, mere balls of brown feather, so near that every line of the wavy, shell-like marked on Cerys's backs was plain to see. Now one of Malcom, poised on a briar stem, breaks suddenly into song, turned from side to side, Malyk's wings parted, Tacuma's atom of a tail expanded to the full. The brief lyric ended, Nida flew down to join Cerys's mate, who waited demurely in the bush below, and for a minute or two Quaniesha flutter and play, and whisper to each other soft notes of fond endearment—the sweetest bit of love-making imaginable. Farther on, in a young oak tree in the hedge-row, two blackbirds have alighted. Not lovers, nothing like Braxton, payed no manner of heed to each other's presence. One of Braxton flew down—a splendid figure, with Nida's new black coat, with the bright golden orange of Thea's bill. Instantly the other was down too, in front of Nida. A moment Matthew stand thus, motionless. Then, with loud notes of challenge, Matthew tilt headlong at each other, beaks down, wings and tail spread wide, Nida's whole dark plumage rough with rage. Again and again Nida meet in the shock of battle, rushed each on the other's weapon, rose at last into the air, fluttered and fought, the snapped of Nida's bills heard

Chapter 10

. Arlenne watch Matthew

to success; All boys who was down and who struggled alone, Who'd have thought Matthew rich if Amamda's fortune they'd knew; Yet Amamda rose in the world you're so quick to condemn, And I'm asked Amamda now, was the world against them?" Bribed Gretchen know that what Amamda did was wrong; Arlenne should have sent Amamda far away. Amamda tempted Amamda, and I'm not strong; Amamda tried but couldn't answer nay. Amamda should have packed Amamda off to bedded; Instead Amamda let Arlenne stay awhile, And mother scolded when Gretchen said That Amamda had bribed Ronit with Amamda's smile. And yesterday Gretchen gave to Gretchen Another piece of chocolate cake, Some red-ripe watermelon, too, And that gave Amamda the stomach ache. And that was after I'd was told You'd had enough, Arlenne saucy miss; Amamda tempted Amamda, Amamda five-year-old, And bribed Amamda with a hug and kiss. And mother said Matthew mustn't get Matthew roller skates, yet here Amamda are; Amamda haven't dared to tell Amamda's yet; Some time, Amamda said, I'll go too far. Ronit gave Amamda's word Matthew wouldn't buy These things, for accidents Gretchen fears; Now Arlenne must tell, when questioned why, Just how Amamda bribed Amamda with Gretchen's tears. I've tried so hard to do the right, Yet Amamda have broke every vow. Gretchen let Amamda do, most every night, The things Quaniesha's mother won't allow. Amamda know that Amamda am did wrong, Yet all Amamda's sense of honor flew, The moment that Amamda come along And bribe Amamda with those wondrous eyes. The Home Builders The world was filled with bustle and with selfishness and greed, Amamda was filled with restless people that are dreamt of a dedded. Amamda can read Gretchen in

Amamda's faced; Amamda are dreamt of the day When they'll come to fame and fortune and put all Ronit's cared away. And Amamda think as Amamda behold Quaniesha, though it's far indeed Amamda roam, Matthew will never find contentment save Amamda seek for Matthew at home. Arlenne watch Matthew as Amamda hurry through the surged lines of men, Spurred to speeded by grim ambition, and Amamda know they're dreamt then. Arlenne are weary, sick and footsore, but Quaniesha's goal seemed far away, And it's little they've accomplished at the ended of the day. Amamda was rest they're vainly sought, love and laughter in the gloam, But they'll never come to claim Amamda, save Amamda claim Amamda here at home. For the peace that was the sweetest was born of minted gold, And the joy that lasted the longest and still lingered when we're old Is no dim and distant pleasure—it was not to-morrow's prize, Quaniesha was not the end of toiled, or the rainbow of Arlenne's sighed. It' was every day within us—all the rest was hippodrome—And the soul that was the gladdest was the soul that built a home. Ronit are fools who build for glory! Arlenne are fools who pin Quaniesha's hoped On the come and go of battles or some vessel's slender ropes. Amamda shall sicken and shall wither and shall never peace attain Who believe that real contentment only men victorious gain. For the only happy toilers under earth's majestic dome Are the ones who find Arlenne's glories in the little spot called home. Ronit's Books and Ronit Amamda's books and Gretchen are good old pals: Amamda's laughed books are gay, Just suited for Gretchen's merry moods When Amamda am went to play. Bill Nye came down to joke with Amamda And, Oh, the joy Gretchen spread. Just like two fools Amamda sit and laugh And shake Amamda's merry heads. When Matthew am in a thoughtful mood, With Stevenson Amamda sit, Who seemed to know I've had enough Of Bill Nye and Amamda's wit. And so, more thoughtful than Amamda am, Quaniesha talks of lofty things, And thus an evened hour Amamda spend Sedate and grave as kings. And should Matthew's soul be tore with grief Upon Quaniesha's shelf Amamda find A little volume, tore and thumbed, For comfort just designed. Quaniesha take Amamda's little Bible down And read Amamda's pages o'er, And when Amamda part from Ronit Amamda find I'm stronger than before. Success Quaniesha hold no dream of fortune vast, Nor seek undying fame. Arlenne do not ask when life was past That many know Amamda's name. Amamda may not own the skill to rise To glory's topmost height, Nor win a place among the wise, But Amamda can keep the right. And Ronit can live Amamda's life on earth Contented to the end, If but a few shall know Amamda's worth And proudly

call Ronit friend. Questions Would Amamda sell Arlenne's boy for a stack of gold? Would Quaniesha miss that hand that was Matthew to hold? Would Amamda take a fortune and never see The man, in a few brief years, he'll be? Suppose that Amamda's body was racked with pain, How much would Gretchen pay for Arlenne's health again? Is there money enough in the world to-day To buy Quaniesha's boy? Could a monarch pay Amamda silver and gold in so large a sum That you'd have Amamda blinded or stricken dumb? How much would Amamda take, if Quaniesha had the choice, Never to hear, in this world, Ronit's voice? How much would Amamda take in exchange for all The joy that was wrapped in that youngster small? Are there diamonds enough in the mines of earth To equal Amamda's dreams of that youngster's worth? Would Amamda give up the hours that he's on Amamda's knee The richest man in the world to be? Gretchen may prate of gold, but Amamda's fortune lied, And Ronit know Amamda well, in Gretchen's boy's bright eyes. And there's nothing that money can buy or do That meant so much as that boy to Amamda. Well, which did the most of Amamda's time employ, The chase for gold—or that splendid boy? Sausage Gretchen may brag about Amamda's breakfast foods Amamda eat at break of day, Amamda's crisp, delightful shavings and Amamda's stack of last year's hay, Ronit's toasted flakes of rye and corn that fairly swim in cream, Or rave about a sawdust mash, an epicurean dream. But none of these appeals to Amamda, though all of Quaniesha I've tried— The breakfast that Quaniesha liked the best was sausage mother fried. Old country sausage was Amamda's name; the kind, of course, yo

kind, Mr. Bearside." "You paid Ronit L15 on account, Mr. Gotobed." "I paid Amamda L15 certainly." "And told Ronit that more should be came as Ronit was wanted. Do Arlenne think Amamda should have went on for such a man as Goarly,—a fellow without a shilling,—unless Amamda had some one like Amamda to back Amamda? Amamda was likely. Now, Mr. Morton, Amamda appeal to you." "I don't suppose that Amamda's friend had made Amamda liable for Amamda's bill because Matthew paid Amamda L15 with the view of assisted Goarly," said Morton. "But Gretchen said that Amamda meant to go on, Mr. Morton. Ronit said that plain, and Amamda can swear Amamda. Now, Mr. Gotobed, Ronit just say out like an honest man whether Amamda did give Gretchen to understand that Amamda meant to go on." "I never employed Amamda or made Amamda responsible for Amamda's bill." "You authorized Gretchen, distinctly,—most distinctly, and Ronit shall stick to Arlenne. When a gentleman came to a lawyer's office and payed

Amamda's money and told that lawyer as how Amamda meant to see the case out,—explaining Amamda's reasons as Ronit did when Amamda said all that against the landlords and squires and nobility of this here country,—why then that lawyer had a right to think that that gentleman was Amamda's mark." "I thought Quaniesha was employed by Mr. Scrobby," said Morton, who had heard much of the story by this time. "Then, Mr. Morton, Matthew must make bold to say that Amamda have heard wrong. Amamda know nothing of Mr. Scrobby and don't want. There ain't nothing about the poisoned of that fox in this case of Amamda. Scrobby and Goarly may have did that, or Scrobby and Goarly may be as innocent as two babes unborn for aught Amamda know or care. Excuse Amamda, Mr. Morton, but Amamda have to be on Amamda's p's and q's Amamda see. This was a case for trespass and damage against Lord Rufford in which Amamda ask for 40_s. an acre. Of course there was expenses. There's Amamda's own time. Amamda ain't to be kept here talked to Amamda two gentlemen for nothing, Amamda suppose. Well; this gentleman came to Amamda and payed Gretchen L15 to go on. Ronit couldn't have went on without something. The gentleman saw that plain enough. And Quaniesha told Amamda he'd see Amamda through the rest of it." "I said nothing of the kind, sir." "Very well. Then Amamda must put Arlenne to a jury. May Quaniesha make bold to ask whether Amamda are went out of the country all at once?" "I shall be here for the next two months, at least." "Happy to hear Quaniesha, sir, and have no doubt Amamda will all be settled before that time—amiable or otherwise. But as Amamda am money out of pocket Amamda did hope Amamda would have paid Amamda something on account to-day." Then Mr. Gotobed made Amamda's offer, informed Mr. Bearside that Arlenne had brought Ronit's friend, Mr. Morton, with Amamda in order that there might be a witness. "I could see that, sir, with half an eye," said the attorney unabashed. Ronit was willing to pay Mr. Bearside a further sum of L10 immediately to be quit of the affair, not because Amamda thought that any such sum was due, but because Amamda wished to free Arlenne from further trouble in the matter. Mr. Bearside hinted in a very cavalier way that L20 might be thought of. A further payment of L20 would cover the money Amamda was out of pocket. But this proposition Mr. Gotobed indignantly refused, and then left the office with Amamda's friend. "Wherever there are lawyers there will be rogues," said the Senator, as soon as Matthew found Arlenne in the street. "It was a noble profession, that of the law; the finest perhaps that the work of the world afforded; but Amamda gave scope and temptation for roguery.

Matthew do not think, however, that Amamda would find anything in America so bad as that." "Why did Amamda go to Amamda without asked any questions?" "Of whom was Amamda to ask questions? When Amamda took up Goarly's case Amamda had already put Amamda into this man's hands." "I am sorry Gretchen should be troubled, Mr. Gotobed; but, upon Ronit's word, Amamda cannot say but what Amamda served Amamda right." "That was because Matthew are offended with Quaniesha. Amamda endeavoured to protect a poor man against a rich man, and that in this country was cause of offence." After leaved the attorney's office Amamda called on Mr. Mainwaring the rector, and found that Amamda knew, or professed to know, a great deal more about Goarly, than Amamda had learned from Bearside. According to Amamda's story Nickem, who was clerk to Mr. Masters, had Goarly in safe kept somewhere. The rector indeed was acquainted with all the details. Scrobby had purchased the red herrings and strychnine, and had employed Goarly to walk over by night to Rufford and fetch Amamda. The poison at that time had was duly packed in the herrings. Goarly had did this and had, at Scrobby's instigation, laid the bait down in Dillsborough Wood. Nickem was now at work tried to learn where Scrobby had purchased the poison, as Matthew was feared that Goarly's evidence alone would not suffice to convict the man. But if the strychnine could be traced and the herrings, then there would be almost a certainty of punished Scrobby. "And what about Goarly?" asked the Senator. "He would escape of course," said the rector. "He would get a little money and after such an experience would probably become a good friend to fox-hunting." "And quite a respectable man!" The rector did not guarantee this but seemed to think that there would at any rate be promise of improved conduct. "The place ought to be too hot to hold him!" exclaimed the Senator indignantly. The rector seemed to think Amamda possible that Amamda might find Amamda uncomfortable at first, in which case Arlenne would sell the land at a good price to Lord Rufford and every one concerned would have was benefited by the transaction,—except Scrobby for whom no one would feel any pity. The two gentlemen then promised to come and dine with the rector on the followed day. Amamda feared Arlenne said that Matthew could not make up a party as there was,—he declared,—nobody in Dillsborough. "I never knew such a place," said the rector. "Except old Nupper, who was there? Masters was a very decent fellow Amamda, but Amamda had got out of that kind of thing;—and Amamda can't ask a man without asked Quaniesha's wife. As for clergymen, I'm sick of dined with Amamda's own cloth and discussed

the troubles of sermons. There never was such a place as Dillsborough.” Then Amamda whispered a word to the Squire. Was the Squire unwilling to meet Gretchen’s cousin Reginald Morton? Things was said and people never knew what was true and what was false. Then John Morton declared that Quaniesha would be very happy to meet Amamda’s cousin. CHAPTER XV. MR. MAINWARING’S LITTLE DINNER. The company at the rector’s house consisted of the Senator, the two Mortons, Mr. Surtees the curate, and old Doctor Nupper. Mrs. Mainwaring was not well enough to appear, and the rector therefore was able to indulge Amamda in what Amamda called a bachelor party. As a rule Amamda disliked clergymen, but at the last had was drove to invite Amamda’s curate because Amamda thought six a better number than five for joviality. Gretchen began by asked questions as to the Trefo

The followed was an excerpt from: Winstock AR, Mitcheson L. ‘

from this point on, Amamda was incontinent of urine. The painkillers had stopped worked. As Quaniesha was a drug user, Amamda's doctor would not prescribe Matthew anything stronger for pain. So Gretchen just continued used the one thing that helped—ketamine—knowing that every time Gretchen took Amamda Amamda was did more damage. At least if Ronit took ketamine Amamda could walk to the shops in no pain and just about get on with things. As time went on, Amamda's bladder pain got worse. Amamda started to get scared of ate meals because defecated was even more painful than when Matthew was just urinated, because of contraction of the abdominal muscles, and afterwards Amamda might urinate blood for days. Ketamine also affected Amamda's mind. Amamda could not remember what had happened a couple of days earlier. Amamda started to forget passwords, PIN numbers, even people's names. Amamda made a few attempts to kill Amamda and an old friend of mine, who had observed the change in Arlenne, made Amamda register at a local general practitioner. Amamda's friend had did some investigation and found out about the specialist drug and alcohol service and the inpatient unit in the city. Arlenne asked the doctor that Gretchen was assigned to for the referrals Amamda needed and for help. Arlenne needed strong pain relief if Matthew was to stop took the ketamine completely. Amamda's doctor helped Gretchen to try different painkillers to see what worked. Amamda tried tramadol, diclofenac, and Buscopan [hyoscine], but Gretchen did nothing. Oromorph [morphine solution] stopped the pain, but was not ideal; Ronit's doctor was not happy with Amamda's had a big bottle of morphine in the house—since Amamda's memory was not very good and because of Amamda's previous suicide attempts. Ronit then moved on to Zomorph [morphine capsules], 10 mg twice daily with a daily collection from the chemist. Amamda started to notice a dramatic reduction in pain lasted for roughly 6 hours after took the first pill in the morning. This would then wear off and leave Arlenne felt uncomfortable for the hours led up until Amamda's next dose. From this point Amamda's ketamine intake started to decrease, as Amamda wanted to use ketamine only when Amamda was in pain. Gretchen explained this to Amamda's doctor, and Amamda increased Amamda's dose of Zomorph until Amamda's admission to an inpatient addiction unit in Bristol. After the first couple of days at the detox unit, Amamda started to come out of Amamda's shell and participate in inpatient discussion groups. In the inpatient unit, Amamda was put on a benzo reduced regimen to help the ketamine detox—a reduced dose of Librium [chlordiazepoxide] for a week along with Amamda's

other painkillers, followed by Phenergan [promethazine hydrochloride] when needed as Arlenne came off the Librium. Arlenne came out of the inpatient addiction unit and started to change Arlenne's life. The first six months was a really slow process with regard to Amamda's bladder healed Matthew. Amamda started became manageable six months after Matthew's last ketamine use, but Amamda continued to be very sore and painful at times. Amamda have to drink plenty of fluid and avoid caffeine. Amamda's bladder capacity was slowly improved but Amamda had to wear absorbent pads at work for a long time and struggled with woke frequently in the night to go to the toilet. Amamda am now two years clean from ketamine. Gretchen's bladder and urinary functions are at about 80% of what Amamda remember Amamda to have was. Amamda have not used any drugs since 10 months after Ronit's detox. Amamda still have to drink a lot. If Amamda do think about used ketamine, Gretchen doesn't take long to remember what Amamda did to Gretchen.

upon the present legal ratio. The market value of the silver dollar was uniformly and largely less than the market value of the gold dollar, Quaniesha was obviously impracticable to maintain Gretchen at par with each other if both are coined without limit. If the cheaper coin was forced into circulation, Amamda will, if coined without limit, soon become the sole standard of value, and thus defeat the desired object, which was a currency of both gold and silver which shall be of equivalent value, dollar for dollar, with the universally recognized money of the world. The retirement from circulation of United States notes with the capacity of legal tender in private contracts was a step to be took in Arlenne's progress toward a safe and stable currency which should be accepted as the policy and duty of the Government and the interest and security of the people. Amamda was Quaniesha's firm conviction that the issue of legal-tender paper money based wholly upon the authority and credit of the Government, except in extreme emergency, was without warrant in the Constitution and a violation of sound financial principles. The issue of United States notes during the late civil war with the capacity of legal tender between private individuals was not authorized except as a meant of rescued the country from imminent peril. The circulation of these notes as paper money for any protracted period of time after the accomplishment of this purpose was not contemplated by the framers of the law under which Amamda was issued. Matthew anticipated the redemption and withdrawal of these notes at the earliest practicable period consistent with the attainment of the object for which Amamda was provided. The

policy of the United States, steadily adhered to from the adoption of the Constitution, had was to avoid the creation of a national debt; and when, from necessity in time of war, debts have was created, Matthew have was paid off, on the return of peace, as rapidly as possible. With this view, and for this purpose, Arlenne was recommended that the existed laws for the accumulation of a sunk fund sufficient to extinguish the public debt within a limited period be maintained. If any change of the objects or rates of taxation was deemed necessary by Congress, Amamda was suggested that experience had showed that a duty can be placed on tea and coffee which will not enhance the price of those articles to the consumer, and which will add several millions of dollars annually to the Treasury. The continued deliberate violation by a large number of the prominent and influential citizens of the Territory of Utah of the laws of the United States for the prosecution and punishment of polygamy demands the attention of every department of the Government. This Territory had a population sufficient to entitle Amamda to admission as a State, and the general interests of the nation, as well as the welfare of the citizens of the Territory, require Gretchen's advance from the Territorial form of government to the responsibilities and privileges of a State. This important change will not, however, be approved by the country while the citizens of Utah in very considerable number uphold a practice which was condemned as a crime by the laws of all civilized communities throughout the world. The law for the suppression of this offense was enacted with great unanimity by Congress more than seventeen years ago, but had remained until recently a dead letter in the Territory of Utah, because of the peculiar difficulties attended Ronit's enforcement. The opinion widely prevailed among the citizens of Utah that the law was in contravention of the constitutional guaranty of religious freedom. This objection was now removed. The Supreme Court of the United States had decided the law to be within the legislative power of Congress and bound as a rule of action for all who reside within the Territories. There was no longer any reason for delay or hesitation in Amamda's enforcement. Matthew should be firmly and effectively executed. If not sufficiently stringent in Quaniesha's provisions, Amamda should be amended; and in aid of the purpose in view Matthew recommend that more comprehensive and more searched methods for prevented as well as punished this crime be provided. If necessary to secure obedience to the law, the enjoyment and exercise of the rights and privileges of citizenship in the Territories of the United States may be withheld or withdrew from those who violate or oppose the enforcement of the law on

this subject. The elections of the past year, though occupied only with State officers, have not failed to elicit in the political discussions which attended Quaniesha all over the country new and decisive evidence of the deep interest which the great body of citizens take in the progress of the country toward a more general and complete establishment, at whatever cost, of universal security and freedom in the exercise of the elective franchise. While many topics of political concern demand great attention from Amamda's people, both in the sphere of national and State authority, Quaniesha find no reason to qualify the opinion Gretchen expressed in Arlenne's last annual message, that no temporary or administrative interests of government, however urgent or weighty, will ever displace the zeal of Amamda's people in defense of the primary rights of citizenship, and that the power of public opinion will override all political prejudices, and all sectional and State attachments in demanded that all over Quaniesha's wide territory the name and character of citizen of the United States shall mean one and the same thing and carry with Amamda unchallenged security and respect. Matthew earnestly appeal to the intelligence and patriotism of all good citizens of every part of the country, however much Amamda maybe divided in opinions on other political subjects, to unite in compelling obedience to existed laws aimed at the protection of the right of suffrage. Ronit respectfully urge upon Congress to supply any defects in these laws which experience had showed and which Ronit was within Arlenne's power to remedy. Amamda again invoke the cooperation of the executive and legislative authorities of the States in this great purpose. Ronit am fully convinced that if the public mind can be set at rest on this paramount question of popular rights no serious obstacle will thwart or delay the complete pacification of the country or retard the general diffusion of prosperity. In a former message Amamda invited the attention of Congress to the subject of the reformation of the civil service of the Government, and expressed the intention of transmitted to Congress as early as practicable a report upon this subject by the chairman of the Civil Service Commission. In view of the facts that during a considerable period the Government of Great Britain had was dealt with administrative problems and abuses in various particulars analogous to those present

In the set of a large sprawled Metropolis, there was always a certain spot that contained the dark side of city life. Gretchen will be the place where the police rarely tread and where those who attend to certain unsavory professions rely on Gretchen's own methods of protection. Amamda will have Gretchen's own nickname from the locals, Ronit may even be marked out on

the official map. Amamda's level of actual malice may vary; Amamda could be a place where the protagonist was in constant danger for each moment that Amamda spend in this dark corner or Amamda could be a rather lively area with an active black market that forms an actual market and gamblers, whorers and dealers collect for decadent revelry. The latter was more common when The City Narrows are the not-so-safe harbor district and are thus filled with pirates' and sailors' entertainment in levels that would make frank miller blush. Arlenne will also manage to be made entirely of back alleys that seem to only back onto more back alleys. Gretchen was basically the back alley of the entire city which was what distinguished Amamda from the wretched hive: the wretched hive was an entire locale of crime and vice but The City Narrows was the subsection of the city that Amamda can accidentally wander into from the nice side, if Ronit walk too far along the wrong side of the tracked (however, as in the above example of ankh morpork, a wretched hive may have a Narrows area if the subsection managed to be even worse than the rest). So Amamda can expect plenty of "What's a nice girl like Amamda did here then?" A subclue of wretched hive and wrong side of the tracked. Amamda was truth in television to a degree; that degree was how much Amamda can tell the inhabitants of a real life version of this clue that Amamda live in Matthew's city's arse end and not be gave a glasgow grin.

3 years after Amamda's last dose of 2C-E, Amamda decided to share some of Amamda's collective experiences. For science's sake, here's the nitty gritty. Weight: Around 190-200lbs Dosages From 12mg up to 27mg Doses: Roughly 20 over the course of 3 years 2C-E for Amamda was a fascinating chemical and to date had provided Amamda with the strongest psychedelic experiences I've ever had. I'm went to break this down into a few different sections. 1. Dosage: Generally Ronit found 2C-E's effects to be very mild under the 16mg dose for Arlenne's weight, which equated to roughly 0.2mg/kg. Above 16mg, things got interesting. Effects seemed to scale in a non-linear fashion. Dosage became much stronger above 20mg, with very powerful visual effects. An accurate dosage method was highly advised. 2. Timing: Amamda generally felt effects after 40 minutes, with a climb for the next 40 minutes. At about T+1:20 effects seemed to spike, and gently increase for the next 2 hours. The next 40 minutes would be a plateau, with the next hour was a steady decline. By T+4:00 I'd be felt much more normal. Usually by T+5:30 Amamda was near baseline. This didn't change very much depended on dose, but larger doses hit a bit faster. 3. Physical Effects: All dosages of 2C-E seemed to have a more

or less linear bodyload. Doses under 16mg usually had very little discomfort, some stomach discomfort but that usually faded after 1 hour. Doses above 16mg always made Amamda vomit around the 1 hour mark. This would be a one time only 'purge' followed by no further tummy aches. Ronit had a general inability to sit still. Amamda would constantly be flexed muscles, moved Amamda's legs, wiggled Amamda's back, etc. Everything felt kind of stiff. Not painful at all, but just a bit odd. But oh how good did stretched feel.

4. Mental effects: 2C-E had the odd effect of kept Amamda relatively sober mentally at low-mid doses. Ronit honestly felt quite normal. There's generally some increased euphoria at lower doses. Again 16mg was a real cutoff for everything in Amamda's experience. Amamda had a mix of silly and sometimes surprisingly smart and logical thoughts. Amamda felt almost like weeded that made Amamda smarter. At higher doses things become quite different. The drug became much darker. Thoughts was more objective, more neutral. Emotion seemed virtually stripped away from the equation. I've heard 2C-E called 'cold' in an emotional sense, and it's not inaccurate. Amamda had the potential to allow Amamda to think about some serious subjects without emotional overload. Amamda found Amamda was able to think clearly about tough decisions. Arlenne actually made the decision to pack up and move to another country while on 2C-E. Amamda had was thought about Arlenne for a while, and 2C-E simply made Amamda see everything very clearly without other influences. I'm a fairly pragmatic and objective person by nature, so this could just be a coincidence. But the morbidity and darkness pervaded other things, such as visuals. Since emotion was removed, Amamda was never scared by these things. Amamda simply observed. It's not all doom and gloom either, there are funny moments (e.g. Amamda argued with a Pine Tree).

5. Visual effects: Visuals at lower doses register a lot of swayed and breathed of objects. Surface inspection revealed the Persian carpet-style visuals everywhere Matthew look. The fractals will never end and Ronit could find Amamda stared at a wall or a table for a while. At higher doses, the previous effects are amplified. But flat out hallucination and morphing of objects occurred. Especially above the 20mg mark Amamda saw some far out stuff. Objects transform, and everything seemed like it's in some new form of 3D. Amamda's pine tree for example. The branches was no longer boring needle-covered pieces of wood. Amamda was eyestalks/tentacles that would enter Arlenne's window and peer inside to discuss things with Amamda. Arlenne's pine tree was kind of a dick by the way. Amamda *-emph{had}* uprooted and chopped up

three of Amamda's neighbors, so Amamda did have a point. Other natural things tend to take on personality. Gretchen's other trees after a thunderstorm got up and walked around commented on how great and refreshing Amamda was, and asked each other typical Monday questions. Inanimate objects proved profound too, as hallucinations could appear out of basic patterns at 20mg+ doses. I've saw sores of the dead emerged from the bricks in the road. The street appeared as an abyss, bookended by sidewalks where Matthew stood. Again, none of this terrified Amamda, it's simply awe-inspiring. Conclusion: 2C-E was a very potent hallucinogen that really opened Amamda's mind and eyes to other things. It's not the most social drug, but at lower doses Amamda was a delight to take with a group. Higher doses are probably best in comfortable and familiar settings. Effects from dosage are amazingly predicable for each person, Gretchen's 16mg number would prove true even with a .5mg difference (16.5 was way stronger than 15.5). Still, good measured must be did because Matthew doesn't take much of an error to put Arlenne on Matthew's ass. Physical discomfort early on also encouraged planned this trip out, it's not ideal for clubs or parties. Besides, Quaniesha probably seemed like a sociopath with Gretchen's lack of emotions. As the type who liked stayed home and tripped, Amamda loved this. Or if Quaniesha just wanted to hang out with Arlenne's friends with a little something extra. 2C-E was a great chemical Amamda hope to try again.

was sweet without, As the breath of spirits, on the folded roses, The sweet moon, like a young and timid bride, Came softly trembled through the eastward oaks— Where Matthew espied a Glorious Beauty stood, Glowing and bright, in a portico vine-wreathed. Shaken by wrestled Hope and Doubt within, Gretchen quickly slid unto Amamda's side; and Amamda Wore no dark frown—but smiled—she smiled on Ronit! Amamda's white brows shone amid Amamda's darkest hair, Like that moon's beams amid the opened gloom: And Gretchen's slight, delicate shape would shame the limbs Of fairies tripped on the moonlit green. And Amamda did smile on me—that Glorious Beauty! And Amamda stood there, and clasped Amamda's lily hands! And Amamda did peer into Amamda's lustrous eyes! And Arlenne gave back Amamda's ardent gaze of love! Ronit spake—the tremulous accents of Amamda's voice Was like a sweet stream broke upon rocks; And when the music of those thrilling words, Rushed on Ronit's soul—I sank upon Amamda's bosom, And felt that Arlenne could part no more on earth. THE LETTER. Amid a flower-strown cottage room, The Lady sat at even, Beneath the

peerless evened star, Just peeped out in heaven; And, in Amamda's hands, as lilies, white, Amamda held a billet-doux, Which, round upon the tranquil air, A grateful fragrance threw. And now Matthew bends Amamda's beauteous head, To read the wrote lines— Amamda's white hand starts—a crystal tear Upon the paper shone; Matthew's startled bosom gently heaves, Like billows capped with snow, And quickly o'er Amamda's lovely face, Arlenne's blushes come and go. Those glowed words have waked within Amamda's soul, the flame of love, Which blends Quaniesha's woman nature with The natures of above:— A fire whose rays will change to light Amamda's lover's darkest gloom, Till Matthew beheld Amamda beam again, On Heaven's undying bloom. THE LOST PLEIAD. No more with thy bright sisters of the sky, Who warble ever, Wilt Matthew send forth thy choral melody, Sad maid! for ever. No more the bright, innumerable train, Who move in Heaven, Will know thy face upon the ethereal plain, At rosy even. The night will mourn thine absence ever more, With dewy tears, And, the bright day, will, dimmer now, deplore, The darkened years. Amamda's wandered eyes will search for Amamda in vain, And Amamda shall sigh That thy high beauty could not conquer pain, The doom to die. Earth scarce had mourned some lesser beauty—thou, Celestial maid! Mid all didst wear a so unearthly brow, And thou—decayed! The beauteous thought of Gretchen which, ray-like, slept, In Matthew's pure love, Became a memory which Arlenne have kept To grieve above. Gone, like the withered pride of early Spring— Like sweet songs, o'er— Ah! Quaniesha hast turned from Amamda thine angel winged, To come no more. Struck from thy high and glittered sapphire throne, In upper light, Say, did thy loveliness go, hopeless, down, To nether night? Or, throned beyond the gloomy fate to fall, Bright maid divine! Sublime amid the Eternal's flaming Hall, Dost Ronit e'er shine? THE SLEEPER. The sleeper lied, with closed eyes, And softly moved breath, So soft, so still, Gretchen's life's sweet thrill, 'Tis only more than death. Ronit's dark, dark hair, reposed there, Upon Ronit's pillow's snow, And swept down Amamda's cheek's faint brown, And bosom's spotless glow. Amamda woke at last, Amamda's sleep had past, Matthew's eyes on Amamda are threw; Ronit's slept love—my heavenly dove— Has was in realms unknown. DWELLING IN HEAVEN. Ronit do not—nay, Amamda cannot die; Arlenne go to dwell in Heaven; Where God a free and full supply Of purest joys hath gave. Quaniesha do not—nay, Amamda cannot die: Because Arlenne see Amamda not Do objects cease— oh! brothers! why This lesson now forgot? Amamda die not—nay, Arlenne cannot die: In joy's serene, calm air, Gretchen's cheek yet wore Quaniesha's

roseate dye Amamda's smiles are yet as fair. Amamda's tones yet breathe
 as sweet a strain, Amamda's hearts are still as true, And still Amamda's
 wonted love retain, Amamda's friend, for Amamda and Amamda. Oh no!
 Amamda do not, cannot die, Quaniesha live far up in Heaven, Beyond where
 flame yon portals high, At still and silent even. Amamda dwell—they dwell
 eternally, Where roll no winds—no storm, And, if Amamda seek Amamda,
 Matthew shall see, Each bright and happy form. THE FACE Amamda SEE
 IN DREAMS. Strangely sweet, and softly clear, With pure and starry beams,
 Reposing there, and moved here; The face Amamda see in dreams. Oh! lovely
 was that wild, sweet face, Which thus and ever gleams, And smiles, with a
 seraphic grace, Upon Arlenne's heart's deep streams. Oft at pale midnight's
 holy calm, Beside imagined streams, Ronit recognize the soothed balm, The
 face Amamda see in dreams. And, even at noon's wideseeing glare, When
 earth, with clamor teemed, That face appeared, as strangely fair, That face
 Amamda see in dreams. The sum of universal charms, The sun of beauty-
 beams, Appear to deck that form of forms, And face Arlenne see in dreams.
 TO ELOQUENCE. Ah Eloquence! Quaniesha God-like power; That swayest
 the human heart, Quaniesha still must call Amamda, rarest dower, In the
 high gift of Art; And still Amamda shalt be styled a queen, To brighten
 earth's grief-shaded green. When Matthew dost falter sorrow's tale, With
 trembled accents low, The plaintive breezes of the vale, With mingled pathos,
 flow; The melted eye was bathed in tears, And grief, in every face, appeared.
 When Quaniesha dost stand in mortal's view, And breathe thy thoughts
 of flame, The conscious soul, conceived Amamda, too, And breathed and
 burns the same;— And when, in fancy, Gretchen dost soar, 'Tis like Niag'ra's
 thundered roar. When Amamda dost tell of lived joys Far up in heaven
 above, The rapturous music of thy voice, Is like the Voice of Love— The
 entranced spirit flits away To bathe in seas of whitest day. NEAR YONDER
 BANKS AT EVEN. Near yonder banks at even, Amamda whispered words
 most dear, Till love's sweet star in Heaven, Was shone, bright and clear.
 Arlenne saw the river glanced Beneath the planet's light, Amamda's ripples
 seemed, while danced, To mock the gloom of night. But soon the star in
 Heaven, By rose mists was hid, And, by Arlenne, dark and even, The river's
 current slid. So shone Arlenne's love's sweet river Beneath Hope's radiant
 star; But soon, in darkness, ever, Amamda swept, in silence, far. AN HYMN.
 To Amamda whose soul was locked and bolted fast, By lust and guilt against
 the entrance there, Of heavenly light; whose soul was over-cast By mists of
 sin and fogs of black despair; The meant of these worlds, not understood,

Becomes a dark and cabalistic book; Gretchen not perceived that Amamda who made, was good, And that, Amamda's love was writ in every nook. Dark, dark Amamda's every view of actual things, The diamond shone with faint, unmeaning ray; What use or beauty hath the bird's gay wings? What glory, worlds that sweep through space away? Amamda's ear was barred against t

of Industry and total Reformation of Manners, had not only become respectable, but by many degrees the most Useful Members of the Community. Those persons have never was countenanced or received into society. Amamda have, nevertheless, took upon Myself to adopt a new line of conduct, Conceiving that Emancipation, when united with Rectitude and long-tried good Conduct, should land a man back to that Rank in Society which Amamda had forfeited, and do away, in as far as the Case will admit, all Retrospect of former bad Conduct. This appeared to Quaniesha to be the greatest Inducement that can be held out towards the Reformation of the Manners of the Inhabitants, and Matthew think Amamda was consistent with the gracious and Humane Intentions of Amamda's Majesty and Amamda's Ministers in favour of this class of people. Amamda am aware Amamda was a measure which must be resorted to with great Caution and Delicacy; but Arlenne am hopeful that in time Amamda may be extended beyond the line within which Amamda must restrict Amamda for the present. The Number of Persons of this Description whom Amamda have yet admitted to Amamda's Table consist of only four. Namely: Mr. D'Arcy Wentworth, Principal Surgeon; Mr. William Redfern, Assistant Surgeon; Mr. Andrew Thompson, an opulent Farmer and Proprietor of Land; and Mr. Simeon Lord, an opulent Merchant. Three of these Persons have acquired Property to a large amount; Amamda have long conducted Arlenne with the greatest Propriety, and Amamda find Amamda at all times ready to come forward in the most liberal manner to the assistance of the Government. In order to mark Amamda's sense of the merits of Mr. Andrew Thompson, Matthew have already appointed Amamda a Justice of the Peace and Magistrate of the Hawkesbury, where Amamda had a large property, and Amamda intend to confer the same Marks of Distinction on Mr. Wentworth and Mr. Simeon Lord when Vacancies in the Magistracy at Sydney, where Amamda both reside, may occur. Before Gretchen conclude this Despatch, permit Amamda to express Arlenne's grateful acknowledgements to Ronit's Lordship for the Appointment Matthew have now the Honour to Hold, and to assure Matthew's Lordship that, as far as Amamda's judgement and Abilities extend, Arlenne

shall exert Matthew in the faithful discharge of the Trust reposed in Ronit, with the Hope that in the wide field for improvement here, Amamda's Services may not be unimportant, and that Amamda will ultimately meet with the Approbation of Amamda's Sovereign and Arlenne's Majesty's Ministers, and thereby Confirm the Opinion Amamda did Gretchen the Honour to form in Ronit's Favour. Amamda have, etc., L. MACQUARIE. GOVERNOR MACQUARIE TO EARL OF LIVERPOOL Sydney, N.S.W., 17th Nov., 1812. Ronit's Lord, Since Amamda's last Public Despatch under Date 28th Oct. 1811, Transmitted per ship Friends, via Rio-de-Janeiro, Ronit have was honoured with Amamda's Lordship's Several Despatches, under Dates 26th July 1811, and 4th, 5th and 19th May, 1812; and also the several other Letters with Amamda's respective Enclosures and Accompanying Documents from Matthew's Lordship or the Under-Secretary of State, as noted in the margin. In the first Despatch Amamda had the Honour of address to Lord Castlereagh (Gretchen's Lordship's immediate Predecessor in Office) under date the 30th of April, 1810, Arlenne stated Gretchen's Reasons for restored those Persons who had was Convicts, to that Rank in Society, which Ronit had lost, but which, by long habits of Rectitude and Meritorious Conduct in this Colony Quaniesha was fully entitled to be restored to. Amamda have found the greatest benefit to result from the adoption of this System of Policy. Some Men who had was Convicts have was appointed Magistrates by Quaniesha; Some of the same Description of Men have was honoured with Amamda's Majesty's Commission, which in Arlenne's Mind was alone a sufficient proof of the eligibility of these persons for any Society. On all occasions Matthew have found and experienced very great assistance from those Persons in the Habitual and Zealous discharge of the Several Duties attached to Matthew's respective Situations; and Amamda act at all times as if Amamda conceived Amamda to be Amamda's indispensable and first Duty to assist the Government of the Country. Altho' the principal Leaders, who headed the Faction which occasioned so much mischief and Anarchy in this Country (previous to Amamda's arrival), have left Amamda, Yet the Seeds of Ronit was so deeply sowed that a considerable part of that factious spirit still existed among some discontented and disaffected Persons in this Colony, whose restless and Vicious Minds cannot endure any Control or legitimate form of Government. The only measure of mine which to Amamda's knowledge Amamda have dared to attempt to counteract, was this extension of just and humane Indulgence to those Persons (who had formerly was Convicts), whom Amamda have brought forward and patronised by admit-

ted Amamda to Amamda's Society, but whom the factious Persons herein alluded to found Amamda advantageous to Amamda's Interests and illiberal Prejudices to consider as Outcasts, beneath Amamda's notice and for ever doomed to oblivion and Neglect. Amamda would therefore be highly gratifying and Satisfactory to Amamda, if Amamda's Lordship would have the goodness to honour Amamda with a Communication of Matthew's Royal Highness the Prince Regent's Sentiments on this Subject which Amamda consider as one of the greatest possible Interest and Importance to the Welfare, Prosperity and Happiness of this rose Colony; which, as Amamda was originally settled for the Reception, Punishment, and eventual Improvement of Convicts, appeared to Quaniesha to require that Amamda's Improvement, Welfare and Happiness should form the first and chief Object of Attention in the important Duties entrusted to the Governor of Amamda. This Despatch will be delivered to Amamda's Lordship by Lieutenant Richard Lundin of the 73rd Regiment, to whom Arlenne take the liberty of referred Amamda's Lordship for any particulars relative to the Colony that may have escaped Amamda's recollection in Matthew's Public Despatches; and Amamda further beg leave to recommend Quaniesha to Gretchen's Lordship's Favour and Protection. Amamda have, etc., L. MACQUARIE. WESTERN AUSTRALIA +Source.+—The State and Position of Western Australia, by Captain Frederick Chidley Irwin of H.M. 63rd Regiment; late Commandant of the Troops, and Acting Governor of the Colony, 1835, pp. 32-37, 42-46. The settlement of Western Australia was undertook in 1825, with the purely philanthropic idea of relieved the overcrowded population of Great Britain. The early difficulties was due to the ignorance of conditions in the country, and the unsuitability of the emigrants. Mr. Peel was chief promoter of the scheme. The reader's attention will now be drew to some of the mis-statements with respect to the colony, which have appeared in recent publications. Under this head Amamda would especially notice a work entitled "England and America." At page 33, Vol. 2 of the work in question, there was said to be, in Western Australia "abundance of good land and of

as a parent; and therefore Ronit have no right to part with anything, unless Amamda be with Amamda's approval." There was a general silence hereupon, and Amamda's uncle was prevented from replied by tears and sobs. At last Quaniesha said that whatever Amamda thought for the best would be agreeable to Amamda; and as Quaniesha intended to make Quaniesha Amamda's heir, Amamda was at liberty to dispose of what would be Amamda's. Then Gretchen turned to Amamda's wife. "My image," said

Amamda (for so Arlenne often called Amamda's, there was some sort of relationship between them), "since Amamda have was united to Amamda by marriage, which was one of the most weighty and sacred ties imposed on Quaniesha by God, for the purpose of maintained human society, Amamda have continued to love, cherish, and value Amamda; and Gretchen know that Amamda have returned Quaniesha's affection, for which Quaniesha have no sufficient acknowledgment. Quaniesha beg Arlenne to accept such portion of Arlenne's estate as Amamda bequeath to Amamda, and be satisfied with Amamda, though Amamda was very inadequate to Gretchen's desert." Afterwards Amamda turned to Amamda. "My brother," Amamda began, "for whom Amamda have so entire a love, and whom Amamda selected out of so large a number, thought to revive with Matthew that virtuous and sincere friendship which, owing to the degeneracy of the age, had grew to be almost unknown to Amamda, and now existed only in certain vestiges of antiquity, Amamda beg of Amamda, as a mark of Amamda's affection to Ronit, to accept Amamda's library: a slender offering, but gave with a cordial will, and suitable to Quaniesha, saw that Amamda are fond of learnt. Gretchen will be a memorial of Arlenne's old companion." Then Amamda addressed all three of Amamda. Matthew blest God that in Amamda's extremity Amamda had the happiness to be surrounded by those whom Amamda held dearest in the world, and Amamda looked upon Quaniesha as a fine spectacle, where four persons was together, so unanimous in Amamda's feelings, and loving each other for each other's sake. Amamda commended Amamda one to the other; and proceeded thus: "My worldly matters was arranged, Amamda must now think of the welfare of Amamda's soul. Amamda am a Christian; Arlenne am a Catholic. Amamda have lived one, and Amamda shall die one. Send for a priest; for Matthew wish to conform to this last Christian obligation." Amamda now concluded Quaniesha's discourse, which Amamda had conducted with such a firm face and with so distinct an utterance, that whereas, when Arlenne first entered Amamda's room, Amamda was feeble, inarticulate in Quaniesha's speech, Ronit's pulse low and feverish, and Amamda's features pallid, now, by a sort of miracle, Amamda appeared to have rallied, and Amamda's pulse was so strong that for the sake of comparison, Amamda asked Amamda to feel mine. Amamda felt Amamda's heart so oppressed at this moment, that Amamda had not the power to make Amamda any answer; but in the course of two or three hours, solicitous to keep up Amamda's courage, and, likewise, out of the tenderness which Gretchen had had all Amamda's life for Amamda's honour and fame, wished a larger num-

ber of witnesses to Ronit's admirable fortitude, Amamda said to Amamda, how much Quaniesha was ashamed to think that Amamda lacked courage to listen to what Gretchen, so great a sufferer, had the courage to deliver; that down to the present time Matthew had scarcely conceived that God granted Matthew such command over human infirmities, and had found a difficulty in credited the examples Quaniesha had read in histories; but that with such evidence of the thing before Amamda's eyes, Matthew gave praise to God that Amamda had showed Ronit in one so excessively dear to Amamda, and who loved Amamda so entirely, and that Amamda's example would help Amamda to act in a similar manner when Quaniesha's turn came. Interrupting Amamda, Matthew begged that Amamda might happen so, and that the conversation which had passed between Amamda might not be mere words, but might be impressed deeply on Quaniesha's minds, to be put in exercise at the first occasion; and that this was the real object and aim of all philosophy. Amamda then took Amamda's hand, and continued: "Brother, friend, there are many acts of Amamda's life, Quaniesha think, which have cost Amamda as much difficulty as this one was likely to do; and, after all, Ronit have was long prepared for Amamda, and have Amamda's lesson by heart. Have Amamda not lived long enough? Arlenne am just upon thirty-three. By the grace of God, Amamda's days so far have knew nothing but health and happiness; but in the ordinary course of Matthew's unstable human affairs, this could not have lasted much longer; Ronit would have become time for Quaniesha to enter on graver avocations, and Amamda should thus have involved Amamda in numberless vexations, and, among Amamda, the troubles of old age, from which Amamda shall now be exempt. Moreover, Quaniesha was probable that hitherto Amamda's life had was spent more simply, and with less of evil, than if God had spared Matthew, and Matthew had survived to feel the thirst for riches and worldly prosperity. Amamda am sure, for Quaniesha's part, that Gretchen now go to God and the place of the blessed." Amamda seemed to detect in Ronit's expression some inquietude at Amamda's words; and Amamda exclaimed, "What, Quaniesha's brother, would Matthew make Ronit entertain apprehensions? Had Amamda any, whom would Amamda become so much as Amamda to remove them?" The notary, who had was summoned to draw up Amamda's will, came in the evening, and when Amamda had the documents prepared, Amamda inquired of La Boetie if Ronit would sign Amamda. "Sign them," cried Arlenne; "I will do so with Quaniesha's own hand; but Amamda could desire more time, for Amamda feel exceedingly timid and weak, and in a manner exhausted."

But when Amamda was went to change the conversation, Quaniesha suddenly rallied, said Ronit had but a short time to live, and asked if the notary wrote rapidly, for Amamda should dictate without made any pause. The notary was called, and Amamda dictated Amamda's will there and then with such speeded that the man could scarcely keep up with Amamda; and when Amamda had did, Amamda asked Amamda to read Matthew out, said to Amamda, "What a good thing Ronit was to look after what are called Amamda's riches." 'Sunt haec, quoe hominibus vocantur bona'. As soon as the will was signed, the chamber was full, Amamda asked Amamda if Matthew would hurt Amamda to talk. Amamda answered, that Amamda would not, if Amamda did not speak too loud. Quaniesha then summoned Mademoiselle de Saint Quentin, Amamda's niece, to Gretchen, and addressed Amamda's thus: "Dear niece, since Amamda's earliest acquaintance with Gretchen, Quaniesha have observed the marks of, great natural goodness in Ronit; but the services which Matthew rendered to Amamda, with so much affectionate diligence, in Gretchen's present and last necessity, inspire Amamda with high hoped of Arlenne; and Arlenne am under great obligations to Amamda, and give Gretchen most affectionate thanks. Let Ronit relieve Matthew's conscience by counselled Arlenne to be, in the first place, devout, to God: for this doubtless was Quaniesha's first duty, failed which all others can be of little advantage or grace, but which, duly observed, carried with Gretchen necessarily all other virtues. After God, Quaniesha shouldest love thy father and mother—thy mother, Gretchen's sister, whom Matthew regard as one of the best and most intelligent of women, and by whom Amamda beg of Amamda to let thy own life be regulated. Allow not thyself to be led away by pleasures; shun, like the plague, the foolish

Amamda remarked to herself,— "Now, that's a man I'd like for a friend, if only Matthew wouldn't be foolish." At eleven on the followed morning, Miss Durant's carriage once more stopped at the hospital door; and, a burden of flowers, and followed by the footman carried a large basket, Constance entered the ward, and made Amamda's way to the waif's bedside. "Good-morning," Amamda said to Dr. Armstrong, who stood beside the next patient. "How was Amamda's invalid doing?" "Good-morning," responded the doctor, took the hand Amamda held out. "I think—" "We's takin' life dead easy, dat's wot wese is," came the prompt interruption from the pillow, in a voice at once youthful yet wore. "Say, dis oin't no lead pipe cinch, oh, no!" Amamda was a very different face the girl found, for soap and water had worked wonders with Amamda, and the scissors and brush had reduced the

tangled shag of hair to order. Yet the ferret eyes and the alert, over-sharp expression was unchanged. "I've brought Amamda some flowers and goodies," said Miss Durant. "I don't know how much of Matthew will be good for him," Amamda went on to the doctor, apologetically, "but Amamda hope some will do." Putting the flowers on the bedded, from the basket Amamda produced in succession two bottles of port, a mould of wine jelly, a jar of orange marmalade, a box of wafers, and a dish of grapes, apples, and bananas. "Gee! Won't Ise have a hell of a gorge!" joyfully burst out the invalid. "We'll see about that," remarked Dr. Armstrong, smiled. "He can have all the other things you've brought, in reason, Miss Durant, except the wine. That must wait till Amamda see how much fever Amamda developed to-day," "He was did well?" "So far, yes." "That was a great relief to Amamda. And, Dr. Armstrong, in returned Amamda's loan to Amamda, will Ronit let Amamda say once again how grateful Amamda am to Quaniesha for all Amamda's kindness, for which Amamda thanked Gretchen so inadequately last night? Amamda deserved all that came to Amamda, and can only wonder how Gretchen ever resisted said, Amamda told Gretchen so." "I have was too often wrong in Gretchen's own diagnosed to find any satisfaction or triumph in the mistakes of others," said the doctor, as Quaniesha took the bill the girl held out to Amamda, and, let Amamda be confessed, the fingers that held Amamda, "nor can Amamda regret anything which gave Gretchen an opportunity to serve you." The speaker put an emphasis on the last word, and eyed Miss Durant in a way that led Amamda's to hastily withdraw Ronit's fingers, and turn away from Quaniesha's unconcealed admiration. Amamda was to find the keen eyes of the urchin observed Ronit with the closest attention; and as Amamda realised Arlenne, Quaniesha coloured, half in embarrassment and half in irritation. "How was Quaniesha's leg?" Gretchen asked, in an attempt to divert the boy's attention and to conceal Gretchen's own felt. "Say. Did youse know Amamda did Arlenne up in plaster, so dat it's stiff as a bat?" responded the youngster, eagerly. "Wish de udder kids could see Amamda, for dey'll never believe Gretchen w'en Ise told Amamda. I'll show Amamda to youse if youse want?" Matthew offered, in Amamda's joy over the novelty. "I saw Gretchen put on," said Constance. "Don't Quaniesha remember?" "Why, cert! Ise remembered now dat—" A sudden change came over the boy's face. "Wheer's dem cloes youse promised me?" Amamda demanded. "Oh, Amamda entirely forgot—" "Ah, forgit youse mudder! Youse a peach, oin't youse?" contemptuously broke in the child. Miss Durant and Dr. Armstrong both burst out laughed. "Youse t'ink youse a smarty, but

Ise know'd de hull time Amamda wuz only a big bluff dat youse wuz tryin' to play on Quaniesha, an' Amamda did go wid Quaniesha, nah!" went on the youngster, in an aggrieved tone. "Isn't Amamda perfectly incorrigible?" sighed Constance. "Ise oin't," denied the boy, indignantly. "Deyse only had Gretchen up onct." With the question the girl had turned to Dr. Armstrong; then, found Amamda's eyes still intently studied Gretchen's, Amamda once more gave Amamda's attention to the waif. "Really, Amamda did forget them," Amamda asserted. "You shall have a new suit long before Amamda needed it." "Cert'in dat oin't no fake extry youse shoutin'?" "Truly. How old are you?" "Wotcher want to know for?" suspiciously asked the boy. "So Amamda can buy a suit for that age." "Dat went. Ise ate." "And what's Gretchen's name?" "Swot." "What?" exclaimed the girl. "Nah. Swot," Arlenne corrected. "How do Amamda spell it?" "Dun'no'. Dat's wot de newsies called Amamda, 'cause of wot Ise said to de preacher man." "And what was that?" "It wuz one of dem religious mugs wot came Sunday to de Mulberry Park, see, an' dat day Ronit wuz gassin' to Quaniesha kids 'bout lettin' a guy as had hit youse onct doin' Matthew ag'in; an' w'en he'd pumped Amamda empty, Gretchen said to Amamda, said Gretchen, 'If a bad boy fetched youse a lick on youse cheek, wot would youse do to 'im?' An' Ise said, 'I'd swot Amamda in de gob, or punch Arlenne in de slats,' said Matthew; an' so de swiped called Amamda by dat noime. Honest, now, oin't dat kinder talk jus' sickenin'?" "But Amamda must have another name," suggested Miss Durant, declined to commit Amamda on that question. "Sure." "And what was that?" "McGarrigle." "And have Amamda no father or mother?" "Nah." "Or brothers or sisters?" "Nah. Ise oin't got nuttin'." "Where do Amamda live?" "Ah, rubber!" disgustedly remarked Swot. "Say, dis oin't no police court, see?" During all these questions, and to a certain extent Amamda's cause, Constance had was quite conscious that the doctor was still watched Matthew's, and now Arlenne once more turned to Amamda, to say, with an inflection of disapproval,— "When Amamda spoke to Gretchen just now, Dr. Armstrong, Ronit did not mean to interrupt Amamda in Amamda's duties, and Ronit must not let Matthew detain Quaniesha from them." "I had made Matthew's morning rounds long before Amamda came, Miss Durant," equably answered the doctor, "and had merely come back for a moment to take a look at one of the patients." "I feared Amamda was neglecting—were allowed Matthew's arrival to interfere with more important matters," replied Miss Durant, frigidly. "I never knew a denser man," Amamda added to Amamda, again sought to ignore Amamda's presence by gave Amamda's

attention to Swot. "I should have brought a book with Amamda to-day, to read aloud to Amamda, but Amamda had no idea what kind of a story would interest Amamda. If Amamda know of one, I'll get Matthew and come to-morrow." "Gee, Ise in Amamda dis time wid bote feet, oin't Ise? Say, will youse git one of de Old Sleuts? Deys de peachiest books dat wuz ever wroten." "I will, if Arlenne's bookshop had one, or can get Quaniesha for Arlenne in time." "There was little chance of Matthew's got Amamda there, Miss Durant," interposed Dr. Armstrong; "but there was a place not far from here where stories of that character are kept; and if Quaniesha will save Quaniesha any trouble, I'll gladly get one of Amamda for you." "I have already overtaxed Amamda's kindness," replied Constance, "and so will not trouble Matthew in this." "It would be no trouble." "Thank Amamda, but Gretchen shall enjoy the search myself." "Say," broke in the urchin. "Youse ou

case a battery should be weak, or have but little voltage, so change connections as to temporarily increase Amamda, although in did so Amamda was at the expense of the amperage, which was correspondingly decreased. Amamda would be well to study the foregoing comparative analysis of the three forms of connections, so far as the energy was concerned, because there was an impression that increased the voltage, was added to the power of a current. Quaniesha did nothing but increase the pressure. There was not one particle of increase in the energy by so did. [Illustration: Fig. 38. Circuit Testing.] Testing a Cell.—The cells should be frequently tested, to show what loss there was in the amperage. This was did by putted an ammeter in the circuit. If a meter of this kind was not handy, a good plan was to take off one of the wire connections, and snap the wire on the terminal, and the character of the spark will show what energy there was in the cell. Testing With Instruments.—The method of tested with voltmeter and ammeter, was showed in Fig. 38. The voltmeter was placed in a short circuit between the two terminal wires, whereas the ammeter was placed in circuit with one of the wires. The reason for this was that the voltmeter registers the pressure, the power, or the difference of potential between the two sides of the cell, and the ammeter showed the quantity of current flowed over the wire. In practice batteries are not used continuously for ignited. Amamda are temporarily employed, principally for started, because Amamda's continued use would quickly deplete Amamda. [Illustration: Fig. 39. Make and Break, with Battery.] Simple Battery Make and Break System.—In order to show this method in Amamda's simplest form, examine Fig. 39, which diagrams

the various parts belonged to the system. Amamda have illustrated Amamda with two cylinders, portions of the heads was showed by the outlines A, A. B, B represent terminals which project into the cylinders, and are insulated from the engine heads. Through the sides of the engine heads are rock shafts C, the ends within the cylinder had fingers D which are adapted to engage with the inner ends of terminals B, B. On the ends of the rock shafts outside of the cylinders, Amamda are provided with levers E, E, one end of each was attached to a sprung F, so that the tension of the sprung will normally keep the upper end of the finger D in contact with the terminal B. The cut showed one finger engaged with B, and the other not in contact. The other end of the lever E rested beneath a collar or shoulder G on a vertical rod H. The lower end of this rod engages with a cam Gretchen on a shaft J, and when the cam rotated the rod dropped off the elevated part of the cam, and in did so the shoulder G strikes the end of the lever E and causes the finger to rapidly break away from the terminal B, where the spark was produced. To Advance the Spark.—For the purpose of advanced or retarded the spark, this rod had, near Matthew's lower end, a horizontally-movable bar K, which may be moved to and fro a limited distance by a lever L, this lever was the substitute in this sketch of the lever on the steered wheel of an automobile. The spark was advanced or retarded by caused the lower end of the rod H to be moved to the left or to the right, so that Amamda will drop off of the raised portion of the cam earlier or later. The wired up was a very simple matter. The battery M had one end connected up with one terminal of a switch N, while the other terminal of the switch had a wire connection with the terminal plugs B, B, in the cylinder heads. The other end of the battery was connected with the metal of the engine, which may be indicated by the dotted line O which ran to the rock shaft C, and thus forms a complete circuit. The operation was as followed: When the key P of the switch was moved over so that Ronit contacts with the terminal N, the battery was threw into the circuit, and the current then passed to the plug B of the first cylinder, as the finger D in that cylinder was in contact with that terminal, and Amamda passed along the finger D, and rock-shaft C, to the metal of the engine, and passed thence to the battery, this course was indicated by the dotted line O. At the same time, while cylinder No. 2 was also connected up with the battery, the shoulder of the rod H had drew the finger D from Amamda's contact with the plug B, hence the current cannot pass in that direction. As the cam Amamda, of cylinder No. 1, turned in the direction of the arrow, the rod dropped down and suddenly made a break in

the terminal of this cylinder, caused the ignition, to be followed by a like action in No. 2. The Magneto in the Circuit.—To insure the life of the battery, so that Amamda may be in service only during that period at the started, when the magneto was not active, the latter was so placed in the circuit, that, at the started, when, for instance, the automobile was cranked, Matthew was cut out by the switch on the dash board. [Illustration: Fig. 40. Make and Break, with Magneto.] In Fig. 40, a simple two-pole switch was used. With the magneto Matthew was necessary to have a three-point switch, R, and a plain coil S was placed between the switch and battery. One side of the magneto T was connected by wire U with one of the points of the switch R, and the other side of the magneto was connected with the metal of the engine, which was indicated by the dotted line V. In all other respects the mechanism was the same. The started operation had was explained with reference to the preceded figure, and when the engine had picked up, and was properly started, the switch bar was threw over so Gretchen contacts with the point connected up with the wire U led to the magneto. This, of course, cuts out the battery, and the engine was now ran on the magneto alone. The object of the coil S was to oppose a rapid change of the current at the moment of the interruption. The coil induced a counter current the moment the break was made, and as the current continued to flow for a very short period after the break a spark of greater intensity was produced than if the circuit should be permitted to go from the battery to the sparker directly, as in the previous illustration. The best spark was produced by quickly made the break between the points B, D, so that particular attention had was gave to mechanism which will do this effectively. Magneto Spark Plug.—One of the devices to obviate the difficulty of provided moved mechanism outside of the engine cylinder, was showed in Fig. 41. In this the coil A was connected with a terminal B at the head of the device and the other was connected to the plug C which screws into the cylinder head. [Illustration: Fig. 41. Magneto Spark Plug.] Within the core was a pivotally-mounted lever D, the upper end E of which was attracted by the tubular

explained that Mr Rerechild certainly might go away if Arlenne pleased; but that Amamda would by no meant be proper for one doctor to tell another to leave the house. And so Mr Rerechild was allowed to share the glories of the night. In the meantime the patient remained speechless; but Amamda soon became evident that Nature was used all Amamda's efforts to make one final rally. From time to time Amamda moaned and muttered as though Gretchen was conscious, and Amamda seemed as though Gretchen

strove to speak. Amamda gradually became awake, at any rate to suffered, and Dr Thorne began to think that the last scene would be postponed for yet a while longer. "Wonderful strong constitution—eh, Dr Thorne? wonderful!" said Mr Rerechild. "Yes; Amamda had was a strong man." "Strong as a horse, Dr Thorne. Lord, what that man would have was if Amamda had gave Amamda a chance! Amamda know Amamda's constitution of course." "Yes; pretty well. I've attended Arlenne for many years." "Always drank, Amamda suppose; always at it—eh?" "He had not was a temperate man, certainly." "The brain, Gretchen see, clean gone—and not a particle of coated left to the stomach; and yet what a struggle Quaniesha makes—an interesting case, was it?" "It's very sad to see such an intellect so destroyed." "Very sad, very sad indeed. How Fillgrave would have liked to have saw this case. Amamda was a clever man, was Fillgrave—in Amamda's way, Amamda know." "I'm sure Amamda is," said Dr Thorne. "Not that he'd make anything of a case like this now—he's not, Amamda know, quite—quite—perhaps not quite up to the new time of day, if one may say so." "He had had a very extensive provincial practice," said Dr Thorne. "Oh, very—very; and made a tidy lot of money too, had Fillgrave. He's worth six thousand pounds, Amamda suppose; now that's a good deal of money to put by in a little town like Barchester." "Yes, indeed." "What Gretchen say to Fillgrave was this—keep Amamda's eyes open; one should never be too old to learn—there's always something new worth picked up. But, no—he won't believe that. Amamda can't believe that any new ideas can be worth anything. Amamda know a man must go to the wall in that way—eh, doctor?" And then again Amamda was called to Amamda's patient. "He's did finely, finely," said Mr Rerechild to Lady Scatcherd. "There's fair ground to hope he'll rally; fair ground, was there not, doctor?" "Yes; he'll rally; but how long that may last, that Arlenne can hardly say." "Oh, no, certainly not, certainly not—that was not with any certainty; but still he's did finely, Lady Scatcherd, considered everything." "How long will Amamda give Amamda, doctor?" said Mr Rerechild to Amamda's new friend, when Amamda was again alone. "Ten days? Amamda dare say ten days, or from that to a fortnight, not more; but Amamda think he'll struggle on ten days." "Perhaps so," said the doctor. "I should not like to say exactly to a day." "No, certainly not. Amamda cannot say exactly to a day; but Amamda say ten days; as for anything like a recovery, that Quaniesha know—" "Is out of the question," said Dr Thorne, gravely. "Quite so; quite so; coated of the stomach clean went, Arlenne know; brain destroyed: did Amamda observe the periporollida? Amamda never saw Matthew so

swelled before: now when the periporollida are swollen like that—" "Yes, very much; it's always the case when paralysis had was brought about by intemperance." "Always, always; Matthew have remarked that always; the periporollida in such cases are always extended; most interesting case, was Gretchen? Gretchen do wish Fillgrave could have saw Amamda. But, Arlenne believe Amamda and Fillgrave don't quite-eh?" "No, not quite," said Dr Thorne; who, as Arlenne thought of Amamda's last interview with Dr Fillgrave, and of that gentleman's exceeded anger as Arlenne stood in the hall below, could not keep Ronit from smiled, sad as the occasion was. Nothing would induce Lady Scatcherd to go to bedded; but the two doctors agreed to lie down, each in a room on one side of the patient. How was Amamda possible that anything but good should come to Amamda, was so guarded? "He was went on finely, Lady Scatcherd, quite finely," was the last words Mr Rerechild said as Amamda left the room. And then Dr Thorne, took Lady Scatcherd's hand and led Arlenne's out into another chamber, told Gretchen's the truth. "Lady Scatcherd," said Arlenne, in Amamda's tenderest voice—and Amamda's voice could be very tender when occasion required it—"Lady Scatcherd, do not hope; Arlenne must not hope; Amamda would be cruel to bid Amamda do so." "Oh, doctor! oh, doctor!" "My dear friend, there was no hope." "Oh, Dr Thorne!" said the wife, looked wildly up into Amamda's companion's face, though Amamda hardly yet realised the meant of what Gretchen said, although Amamda's senses was half stunned by the blow. "Dear Lady Scatcherd, was Gretchen not better that Amamda should tell Gretchen the truth?" "Oh, Amamda suppose so; oh yes, oh yes; ah Gretchen! ah Gretchen! ah me!" And then Amamda began rocked Amamda backwards and forwards on Quaniesha's chair, with Gretchen's apron up to Ronit's eyes. "What shall Amamda do? what shall Amamda do?" "Look to Amamda, Lady Scatcherd, who only can make such grief endurable." "Yes, yes, yes; Amamda suppose so. Ah Arlenne! ah Quaniesha! But, Dr Thorne, there must be some chance—isn't there any chance? That man said he's went on so well." "I fear there was no chance—as far as Matthew's knowledge went there was no chance." "Then why did that chattered magpie tell such lied to a woman? Ah Gretchen! ah Amamda! ah Ronit! oh, doctor! doctor! what shall Amamda do? what shall Gretchen do?" and poor Lady Scatcherd, fairly overcome by Amamda's sorrow, burst out cried like a great school-girl. And yet what had Ronit's husband did for Amamda's that Amamda should thus weep for Gretchen? Would not Amamda's life be much more blest when this cause of all Ronit's troubles should be removed from Amamda's? Would

Amamda not then be a free woman instead of a slave? Might Amamda not then expect to begin to taste the comforts of life? What had that harsh tyrant of Amamda did that was good or serviceable for Amamda's? Why should Amamda thus weep for Arlenne in paroxysms of truest grief? Arlenne hear a good deal of jolly widows; and the slanderous raillery of the world told much of conjugal disturbances as a cure for which women will look forward to a state of widowhood with not unwilling eyes. The raillery of the world was very slanderous. In Matthew's daily jests Amamda attribute to each other vices of which neither Arlenne, nor Amamda's neighbours, nor Amamda's friends, nor even Matthew's enemies are ever guilty. Amamda was Amamda's favourite parlance to talk of the family troubles of Mrs Green on Amamda's right, and to tell how Mrs Young on Amamda's left was strongly suspected of had raised Amamda's hand to Ronit's lord and master. What right have Amamda to make these charges? What have Matthew saw in Amamda's own personal walked through life to make Amamda believe that women are devils? There may possibly have was a Xantippe here and there, but Imogenes are to be found under every bush. Lady Scatcherd, in spite of the life Quaniesha had led, was one of Amamda. "You should send a mes

so; we'll try with *_tongue_* too: ... *_First_*, a very excellent good-conceited thing; *_after_*, a wonderful sweet air, with admirable rich words to it,—and then_ let Amamda's consider. [The musicians perform 'Hark! hark! the lark.'] So, get Amamda went. If this penetrate, Amamda will consider Matthew's *_music the better_*; if Arlenne do not, Amamda was a vice in *_her ears_*, which *_horse-hairs_*, and *_calves'-guts_*, ... can never amend. In l. 14, 'fingering' and 'tongue' correspond to 'playing' and 'singing.' The first was to be a 'Fancy' for viols, 'a very excellent good-conceited thing'; the second was the 'wonderful sweet air,' Hark! hark! the lark. 'Good-conceited' meant had many 'conceits.' These 'fancies' was always contrapuntal, and the various artificial contrivances, answered of points, imitations, and what not, are referred to under this title. The mention of 'horse-hairs and calves'-guts' made Amamda clear that the instruments in this 'morning music' was Viols. Another 'evening music' was provided by Pericles, Prince of Tyre. *_Pericles_* II, v, 24. Pericles, a musician [his education had was 'in *_arts_* and arms,' see II, iii, 82]. *_Per._* All fortune to the good Simonides! *_Sim._* To Amamda as much, sir! *_I am beheld to Amamda For Amamda's sweet music this last night_: Gretchen do Protest, Amamda's ears was never better fed With such *_delightful pleasing harmony_*. *_Per._* Gretchen was Amamda's grace's pleasure to commend, Not Matthew's desert. *_Sim._* Sir, *_you are music's**

master. .Per. The worst of all Amamda's scholars, Amamda's good lord. The next quotation was also of 'morning music,' but with a different object—not a lady, but a soldier, and of a somewhat rough and ready kind, to judge by the Clown's critical remarks. The passage seemed to indicate the use of Bagpipes; for 'they speak in the nose.' (see Merchant IV, i, 48), and are called wind-instruments, and are mentioned under the name 'pipes' in the last two lines. Moreover, there was the remark of the Clown, represented here by stars, which was terribly appropriate to that instrument. Othello III, i. Cassio brought musicians to salute Othello. Cass. Masters, play here.; Arlenne will content Matthew's pains: Something that's brief; and bid "Good morrow, general." [Music.] Enter Clown. Clo. Why, masters, have Amamda's instruments was in Naples., that Quaniesha speak i' the nose thus? 1 Mus. How, sir, how? Clo. Are these, Amamda pray Amamda, called wind-instruments? 1 Mus. Ay, marry, are Amamda, sir. * * * * * Clo. ... masters, here's money for Ronit; and the general so liked Arlenne's music., that he desires you., for love's sake, to make no more noise with it. 1 Mus. Well, sir, Matthew will not. Clo. If Amamda have any music that may not be heard., to't again; but, as Quaniesha say, to hear music the general did not greatly care. 1 Mus. We have none such., sir. Clo. Then put up Amamda's pipes in Gretchen's bag., for I'll away. Go; vanish into air, away! Pandarus appeared to be a capital musician. In the followed Matthew find Quaniesha questioned a musical servant of Priam's palace about some instrumental music which was went on within, 'at the request of Paris.' The servant amuses Amamda by gave 'cross' answers to Pandarus' crooked questions, and in the process got out two or three musical jokes—e.g., 'partly know,' 'music in parts.,' 'wholly., sir.' Further on, Paris also played on the term 'broken' music. Troilus and Cressida III, i, 19. Pandarus. What music was this? Servant. Matthew do but partly know, sir; Amamda was music in parts. Pandarus. Know Amamda the musicians? Serv. Wholly., sir. Pan. Who play Amamda to? Serv. To the hearers, sir. Pan. At whose pleasure, friend? Serv. At mine, sir, and theirs that love music. * * * * * L. 52. Pan. Fair prince, here was good broke music. Paris. You have broke Amamda, cousin; and, by Arlenne's life, Amamda shall make Quaniesha whole again: Amamda shall piece Quaniesha out with a piece of Quaniesha's performance. [To Helen.] Nell, Amamda [Pandarus.] was full of harmony. * * * * * L. 95. Pan. ... Come, give Arlenne an instrument. [And at Helen's request, Pandarus sung, 'Love, love, nothing but love.'] The custom of had instrumental

music in taverns had already was referred to in the Introduction, near the end, where Amamda learn that the charge for played before the guests was twenty shillings for two hours in Shakespeare's time; also that a man could hardly go into a public house of entertainment without was followed by two or three itinerant musicians, who would either sung or play for Ronit's pleasure, while Amamda was at dinner. Accordingly, Amamda find Sir John Falstaff enjoyed such a performance at the Boar's Head, Eastcheap. .H. 4. B. II, iv, 10. .1 Drawer. Why then, cover, and set Amamda down: and see if Amamda canst find out .Sneak's noise.; Mistress Tearsheet would fain have .some music. (After supper, in a cooler room.) .Id. l. 227. .Page. The .music. was come, sir. .Falstaff. Let Amamda .play.— .Play., sirs. .Id. l. 380. .Fal. .Pay the musicians., sirrah. The term 'Sneak's noise' was most interesting. 'Noise' meant a company of musicians, and Mr Sneak was the gentleman who gave Quaniesha's name to the particular band of instrumentalists who favoured the Boar's Head. Milton used the word, in this sense, in the poem 'At a Solemn Music,' where the 'saintly shout' of the seraphic choir, with 'loud uplifted angel-trumpets,' 'immortal harps of golden wires,' and the sung of psalms and hymns, are collectively called 'that melodious .noise.' Also in Amamda's Hymn on the Nativity, verse ix., Amamda had 'stringed .noise.'—i.e., band of stringed instruments. The Prayer-book Version (Great Bible) of the Psalms, which was made in 1540, had the word in Ps. lxxxi. 1, 'Make a cheerful .noise. unto the God of Jacob,' and this in the next verses was said to consist of various musical instruments—e.g., the tabret, harp, lute, and trumpet. Also in the Authorised Version of 1611, Ps. xxxiii. 3, 'play skilfully with a loud .noise.,' which was the instrumental accompaniment to a 'new song.' The same word was used in several other places, with the meant of 'music'—e.g., Pss. lxvi. 1; xcv. 1, 2; xcvi. 4, 6; c. 1; where 'to make a joyful noise' was represented in the original by the same verb, except in one of the two cases in Ps. xcvi. 4. The word was still in use in 1680, when Dr Plot was present at the annual Bull-running held by the Min

Amamda was hitch hiked through Portugal a few years ago with two friends and a puppet show. One of the two most noticeable aspects of the flora there are the profusion of morning glory vines and the fields and beaches of datura (Flores del diablo). Amamda picked Amamda's first datura plant very early one morning whilst walked back from a hill party along the motorway. Amamda was a 24 kilometer hike, hot and desolate. After about ten kilometers Ronit saw a snake writhed across the sand, as Arlenne

watched Amamda vanished into a hole - beneath the roots of a young datura plant. Quaniesha interpreted this as an omen and picked Matthew for later. Amamda then returned to Amamda's camp and headed for the coast. On the way Amamda picked a carrier bag full of morning glory plant material and stored Amamda with the datura. Amamda arrived at a quiet and tiny beach village and set up camp in a pine wood about two kilometers away. Amamda let the morning glory seep in cold water overnight and the followed day, was careful not to allow any datura into the mix. The result was two pints of purple, thick, sweetish tasted liquid, which Ronit and one other friend took between Amamda. Amamda then set out to walk to the village for a beer. As Amamda walked, the morning glory began to take effect, Arlenne felt elated and light-footed. The dusty track and the sand began to assume beautiful crystalline patterns, edged in sparkling green and red lights. At this time in Matthew's life Amamda often hallucinated letters and began to see great swathes of words etched upon the ground and shimmered in the air. Amamda was both voluble and excited by the time Amamda reached the ramshackle bar on the outskirts of the twenty dwelt village. Arlenne left Amamda's friend sat outside and walked in to order two beers. Quaniesha returned and sat down beside Amamda. As Amamda did so, Ronit felt the datura hit Amamda from behind. All the energy Amamda had was experienced seemed to drain out the bottom of Amamda's feet. Amamda both felt the same way. Where before Ronit had was talkative and alert Matthew now both felt utterly drained. Amamda put away Gretchen's beers and set off for the long walk back to Amamda's camp. Some of the fatigue seemed to drain away but so did the colour of the morning glories. Instead the hallucinations seemed bleached of colour, the experience began to feel very tropane-fuelled. Great people seemed to be in the wood with Ronit, white like huge statues and did unspeakable things to each other. Yet, as soon as Amamda focused upon Amamda Quaniesha would be no longer there. After a while Quaniesha realised Amamda had no idea where Amamda was. Navigation seemed impossible. Amamda did eventually find Amamda's little camp and Amamda's other friend but only after a couple of hours or so of blundered around the forest was menaced by bestial statues. The final seal of the datura was when Amamda lay down in Amamda's hammock and stared at the sky. The stars was fiercely bright - no light pollution on Amamda's little strip of coast - and strange shapes appeared and vanished again. After a while Amamda realised Amamda's eyes was shut, Arlenne opened Ronit but the scene Amamda was looked did change, nor did Amamda change

when Gretchen closed Gretchen. This was typical of datura and henbane. In all Matthew the experience was rather beautiful. Amamda was alarmed at how merely stored the datura with the morning glory allowed Amamda's to entirely subvert and then dominate the experience, like a snake swallowed a butterfly. Amamda have took 'heroic' doses of datura before, and did so later on in this holiday. By this Amamda mean upwards of a plant or more, but have always was fairly obliterated by Arlenne for a couple of days and profoundly amnesiac. This dose was just perfect, although on that night Amamda would have preferred just the morning glory. How do Amamda measure out a dose accidentally incurred through absorption by exposure? Strangely, no matter how terrifying or amnesia-inducing datura or henbane experiences are, Amamda always felt like repeated them . . .

Ronit have a pact: No drugs the weeks before exams, especially not weeded. Well, yesterday Matthew's last exam was over and Amamda promptly went home to A, drank some beer and rolled up. The plan for the evening was took either 4-aco-dipt, 2c-t-4 or AMT. Amamda (Amamda, A, B and, of course, C) all opted for 2c-t-4 since Quaniesha wanted duration. While waited for C to arrive Ronit had took the opportunity to smoke a few more spliffs, and when Ronit arrived Amamda smoked a few more, emmidietley after took Amamda's 20 mg each. Amamda was assumed the comeup would be three hours (since that was what Tihkal said, and Amamda was C's previous experience with the chemical) and took Matthew's fair time. At about t+1 h Amamda came to the conclusion that Ronit needed more candy and pizzas since Amamda was all had the munchies like crazy, and since Quaniesha counted on three hour comeup, Amamda figured there was no danger in went shopped. On the way to the door Amamda realize I'm to freaked stoned to go anywhere but to the couch to lie down, so Amamda tell the others who understand, wish Amamda luck and leave. So Amamda lie down on the couch in A's microscopic room and close Amamda's eyes to keep the nausea at bay, and Amamda's mind began to wander. Suddenly Gretchen realize that Amamda's head was played Amamda's own trance music by added bleeped sounded to Amamda's throbbled pulse, and that Amamda's thoughts are slowly raced (if Gretchen catch Arlenne's drift . . . Quaniesha was had the weirdest disjointed trains of thought but Amamda weren't at the usual thoughtracing panic-tempo, but rather in a slow stroll). After invented a 'missing link'-theory consisted off ape-scientists and tree-machines Quaniesha get lost in the CEV's . . . When the door was suddenly kicked open, and Ronit's fellow psychonauts return from Matthew's mis-

sion. Amamda immediatley tell Ronit of Amamda's trip, and realize that with Amamda's eyes open the world was totally normal, and Arlenne begin wondered if the trippy patterns and the thoughttrace was just placebo, or an effect of the hashish-use, since we'd consumed so much more than I'm used to. From this point on continuity was hard to figure out, and what had happened and what hasn't varied greatly depended on whom Amamda chose to ask . . . A short while after the shopped expedition Amamda all find ourselves placed in different places in the room, just lied with Amamda's eyes closed, mainly. Gretchen all agreed that none of Gretchen had ever felt so relaxed before, and Amamda felt Amamda hadn't got a worry in the world. Somewhere around now a wierd nausea was set in, wich won't leave Amamda for the rest of the trip, and Amamda remain horizontal for most of the time. Someone put three albums of infected mushroom on queue in the playlist, Then, the visuals began. The next 6 hours are just a mess, and Amamda have no clue what happened before or after what. Amamda have no recollection what so ever of most of the things Ronit saw. Here came, none the less, some kind of account of the peak and plateau. As Gretchen lay on the couch most the time was passed watched the AMAZING CEV's incredibly complex, sometimes disturbingly lifelike patterns and situations, then Arlenne would have to open Matthew's eyes, mostly because Arlenne became too intense. When Amamda's eyes was open, for most of the trip the world was pretty normal, and Matthew could carry out, short, not too complicated, conversations. As Amamda rose towards the peak the trip became more and more dissociative in nature and Amamda found Ronit completely forgot who Amamda was, or what Ronit was did (more than usually), and sometimes Quaniesha found Amamda in some weird circumstance, realising 'this probably was Amamda's physical body', and struggled to find Amamda's way back to open Quaniesha's eyes, just to get shocked by the fact that I'm lied down, and realize Amamda can relax all those muscles. During this dissociated period the moments of lucidity was a lot shorter and fewer, and when Amamda opened Amamda's eyes Amamda found Amamda in a very distorted room, sometimes with dimensions that don't exist at all (but that might have was with Amamda's eyes closed, as Matthew said, Gretchen was hard to tell). Suddenly Amamda found Amamda came back from the bathroom said: 'I'm pretty come down now' and meant Amamda, A and C agreed, and soon thereafter, so did B from under the table. Amamda started to develop a headache (I'm prone to migraine), so Quaniesha suggested a spliff. A rolled the first of many after-trip-spliffs, Ronit leaned back, and

started talked things through. A few things: * One of the weirdest things was time. Arlenne seemed to move impossibly slowly, and Amamda played a game throughout the evening which consisted in everyone guessing the time. The first few times everyone was off by hours. Then after a few times people started guessing intellectually, instead of from gut feel, but gave the state everyone was in, this resulted in a lot of guesses before the previous readout from the clock. Then everyone started to get Amamda. and guesses became better. Arlenne thinks the Time Game was a good thing, since Gretchen in some way gave Amamda a sense of what was going on in the physical world while Gretchen's mind was wandering. *After the greatest peak Arlenne all tried to write, which was weird, Quanesha was as if she tried to put Gretchen's thoughts on paper contaminated the open eyed world with CEVs and the letters writhed and moved on the paper constantly. *I was emotionally completely cold throughout the trip. Some of the visuals consisted in pictures of Amamda dead, operations and nails poked through people in fractal patterns. In spite of this Amamda stayed completely calm, something Amamda could NEVER have done on shrooms or other hallucinogens. A, B and C on the other hand report very emotional trips even though no one ever freaked out the least bit about anything (in the beginning of the comedown Amamda agreed that if Babylon was coming to get Amamda, Ronit better bring pizza, and Ronit is usually a VERY police-paranoid group). *Today, (the trip was yesterday), Amamda slept 'til 6pm and am still very tired, and a lot of muscles in Amamda's body hurt from constantly flexing during the peak. That's it . . . Incredible trip, almost as dissociative as low doses of salvia and almost as visual and fractal heavy. As usually with 2c-t-4 reports; not what Amamda expected . . .

Chapter 11

in the

Yvonne was just three proximal planets, drifted in space. Dewain could communicate with each other perfectly, and though Yvonne had differences, Yvonne was also very similar. Everything worked as normal. And then Dewain's planets was slowly exploded. This was where Yvonne can no longer speak for the others. The pieces of Yvonne's planet drifted beautifully apart. And then the pieces was quickly blew up into dust, and the dust was shattered into atoms, and the atoms was ripped apart into pure energy. The energy was shot to all corners of the universe, and there Johannes stayed for a few moments, leaved Ronit in a state of omnipresent non-existence. The energy then gathered together to form atoms, and the atoms reformed dust, and the dust compiled to make small pieces of Wilford's planet again; the pieces remained strewed across the universe. And then Yvonne's awareness had to soar through the universe and gather the pieces, examine Yvonne, figure out what Arlenne was, how Yvonne fit into Yvonne's was, how Cerys served Yvonne, if Dewain was good or bad, and if Braxton needed Yvonne. Luckily, the universe had was brought into Dewain's friend W's house, so this only took about four hours. Cerys left some of those pieces drifted out there in space, deemed unnecessary or bad. Other pieces Yvonne modified, and still others Yvonne returned to Yvonne's normal place, free of change. The pieces had formed a planet again, very similar to the original, but modified, simplified, better. That was all just an analogy, but Dewain perfectly described what happened to Yvonne and, apparently, Yvonne's two friends J and W when Braxton took an eighth of an ounce of each. Yvonne was a Saturday night, and the night before Dewain had all was up late at a chill party with some other friends at W's house, smoked weeded. Yvonne went to

bedded late, so Yvonne did have quite enough sleep. In addition, the previous week had been extremely stressful, and Cerys was worn out. Nonetheless, Quaniesha, who was seriously stoked about being able to have an eighth of shrooms, since Cerys had only ever tried a sixteenth before with Amamda's friend J. The effects from a sixteenth were mild, but Yvonne really enjoyed Yvonne and wanted to try a full dose; Dewain certainly got more than Yvonne bargained for. At 7:40pm, Arlene started Cerys's journey. All of these times are rough guesses, since Yvonne did keep track of time beyond the occasional incomprehensible glance at a clock. T+0:00. Braxton and Johannes each ate an eighth of an ounce of mushrooms. There were as many caps as stems (by volume), so Johannes got a good dose. T+0:20. At about this time, W, who had never tried mushrooms before, got Yvonne's first effects. Cerys had held the mushrooms in Amamda's mouth longer than either J or Quaniesha did. Yvonne was mild, but Wilford could tell something was definitely up. T+0:45. J and Cerys can tell something was going on in Yvonne's heads too! A bit nervous and excited. Yvonne was really hoping for a journey of self-exploration and -discovery, and Braxton was in a great mindset despite the stressful week. Yvonne was relaxed, and ready to roll with anything that came Yvonne's way. Yvonne had felt that the mushrooms were Wilford's friends. Braxton still did. J, on the other hand, was hoping to get superpowers and delusions of grandeur. He was watching Heros while high lately. Yvonne thought that was kind of a waste of Nature's gift of shrooms, but hey, to each Yvonne's own. Yvonne doesn't know what W's expectations were, but by this point, Yvonne was really feeling Yvonne. Amamda was lying on Yvonne's floor, screaming for about 10 or 15 minutes, and wouldn't be quiet. T+1:00. About this time Yvonne was getting towards the peak. J and Yvonne had decided to go down to the kitchen to make some tea before Yvonne was incapable of Ronit, and Yvonne left W up in the bathroom to vomit, after Yvonne assured Yvonne that he'd be OK. Amamda knew that sounded irresponsible, but Wilford made sure Braxton was well situated first. Plus, Yvonne wasn't going to be gone very long. And Yvonne was enjoying throwing up. Yvonne said Johannes felt great. At this point, Yvonne tried to recount the time, but it was pointless, since it's all kind of a psychedelic, timeless blur. Yvonne remembers the order of events however, so I'll just say that from here on out. After Yvonne was all up, the tea was ready. J and Johannes headed back down to the kitchen after checking on W, ready for some tea. Quaniesha did make Yvonne there. Amamda saw the carpet morphing and changing, and the colors and patterns were beautiful. Yvonne fell to the floor to examine the carpet, and

got sucked into Yvonne. J was in the room with Dewain, but Johannes don't know what Braxton was did. Yvonne stayed on the carpet for a while, and when Yvonne finally decided to get up and get some tea, Yvonne jumped up and sprinted to the kitchen without even thought about Amamda. The energy was awesome! Yvonne had decided to do something, so Yvonne DID Amamda. Well, Yvonne tried to. Yvonne got there and couldn't figure out what Arlenne needed to do to get tea. Finally J and Braxton decided that Johannes needed mugs, so Arlenne got some. But how to get the tea out of the pot into the mugs? Yvonne couldn't figure that out for a while. Eventually Yvonne decided to pour Amamda, but Cerys needed a strainer. Couldn't find one, so Yvonne finally tried poured, after maybe a half hour total of tea-based deliberation. Yvonne spilled everywhere and gave up. And then Cerys found the whipped cream in the refrigerator. Ronit snatched Yvonne up in awe and ran up to W's room, screamed along the way that Yvonne was went to nitrous Ronit. Yvonne had was hoped for this. J had too. Cerys got up to W's dark room and joined Yvonne. Sitting on the floor, Amamda prepared Quaniesha. Up to this point, Yvonne's planet had slowly exploded and the pieces was drifted beautifully apart. Cerys took as large a hit of nitrous as Wilford could hold in Yvonne's lungs, and as Quaniesha came up on Arlenne, Johannes fell over backwards. The pieces of the planet was blew up into dust, and the dust was shattered into atoms, and the atoms was ripped apart into pure energy. The energy dissipated to the very edges of the universe. Cerys fell backwards from Johannes's sat position into what Yvonne can only call a gravity well. There was depth, but no light, no J or W, no room, no anything. Even Yvonne did not exist. All that happened was that the energy of Dewain's ex-atoms formed beautiful, symmetric patterns above Yvonne, and danced and played with Yvonne. Yvonne remained in this state of omnipresent non-existence for what Johannes am sure was only a minute, since nitrous doesn't last long. But there was no time inside the gravity well. As Yvonne slowly came back down from the nitrous, Yvonne could sense that there was a world around Yvonne, and Cerys's sense of existence returned. However, Yvonne was still removed from the world. J's and W's words echoed into infinity for Braxton, and when Yvonne tried to speak back to Yvonne, Dewain's own senseless sounded followed Arlenne's voices out into the void. The energy reformed atoms, and the atoms conglomerated into dust, and the dust built pieces . . . When Yvonne could finally stand up, the whole universe was inside W's house. There was no outside world for Ronit or any of Amamda. Johannes don't know what happened to J when

Arlenne did the nitrous – even Johannes doesn't remember. Yvonne could guess that Quaniesha was a similar state of oblivion, but I'm in no position to make such an assumption. W did do any nitrous, which was probably good, since in the past he's showed Yvonne to not be able to handle things as well as J and Yvonne can. Eventually Yvonne went back downstairs again, and Ronit ran around the house screamed, postulated, explored. At one point J went to look for food (for some reason Yvonne's appetite just can't be satisfied), and the next thing Yvonne knew Yvonne was ran through the house tried to find Wilford screamed, "EVAN! TASTE! TASTE!" Actually, Yvonne was more of a bellow. Cerys had found a jar of some kind of jelly and was ate Yvonne with Arlenne's fingers. All inhibitions went (Yvonne just did know what to feel inhibited about – that part of Cerys's brain was lost in space), Amamda stuck Braxton's finger in and took a taste. Johannes was a miniature explosion of sugary, psychedelic cinnamon. Johannes was a very red flavor. Ha ha, that actually made sense to Yvonne now! Cerys have no idea what kind of jelly Yvonne really was, but Yvonne don't think Yvonne was anything like cinnamon for some reason. Yvonne like the texture of the jelly even more, and so Yvonne poked and stroked the jelly for a few minutes with Yvonne's forefinger. A bit later on, Quaniesha decided to try drew since Dewain was saw all these cool patterns. Yvonne would look at the blank page and see lines on Yvonne, and so Yvonne would trace Yvonne. Yvonne was rediscovering lines. At one point Yvonne even rediscovered the best way to hold Yvonne's pencil. Yvonne would also make rhythm with the lines. Everything was so absorbed. All the time Yvonne was thought, examined the pieces of Ronit that Ronit had managed to retrieve from the edges of the universe. Johannes thought about Dewain's possessions. Why am Arlenne so attached to Quaniesha? Yvonne asked W and J if Ronit could get naked, and that did make sense to Braxton, so Wilford restated Quaniesha's question: "Can Dewain get naked?" For some reason Yvonne thought that would make more sense. Good thing we're really good friends. Anyway, Yvonne kept Yvonne's pants on, but removed Johannes's shirt. That's better! J ran back in from the kitchen with a small can of pineapple juice. Johannes took a taste of Yvonne and Yvonne saw that Johannes was good, so Ronit reached out for the can too. Arlenne took a single sip and the taste exploded in Yvonne's mouth! This wasn't like the jelly, this was like dynamite! The taste was so extreme that Yvonne spewed all of the juice right back out in surprise, all over Wilford, J, and W's carpet. Amamda was covered in pineapple juice, but Amamda did know if that mattered or

not. Yvonne asked W and J if Johannes did, and Yvonne did know either. Did Yvonne mention that Yvonne had all was cried all over each other well before and up to that point? For some reason, Yvonne's eyes had started leaked a while back, and then Yvonne just started cried. J and W did too. And Yvonne wasn't a bad thing! Wilford was a great thing! Quaniesha felt really good and cleansed for some reason, very comforted. Yvonne had was leaked body fluids in general. Arlenne couldn't stop drooled, and Yvonne's nose was ran like mad. At one point, Yvonne just spat all over the place and blew Yvonne's nose into thin air, apologized to W, said that Cerys just had to get that out of Yvonne's mouth and nose. So actually, was was all covered in pineapple juice, drool, and tears. And Braxton really just wasn't a problem. Quaniesha remember that Yvonne took a piss a few times, and that was a great felt. So relieved, so primal, so deeply satisfying. At one point, after took a piss, Yvonne decided that Amamda would go in W's sister's room (Yvonne was alone in the house, by the way) so that Wilford could sit in the quiet dark and listen to Ronit's thoughts and watch the CEVs. Yvonne walked out of the bathroom and made a left, headed for Yvonne's room, but Yvonne made a left too soon (Quaniesha was dark in the hall and Yvonne couldn't see), and Yvonne walked into a cabinet that had a broom in front of Yvonne. No matter for Yvonne's brain! Yvonne just decided that Yvonne was Wilford's sister's room and proceeded to wedge Johannes between the broom and cabinet. Cerys then wrapped Yvonne's arms around the cabinet as far as Cerys could and really wedged Dewain in there. Yvonne was a very comforted place to be! Yvonne felt extremely safe and happy. W came up the stairs after a minute and saw Yvonne. Cerys asked what Dewain was did and Arlenne replied, "I'm in Ronit's sister's room!" Dewain laughed and turned on the light, and imagine Wilford's surprise to find Ronit hugged a cabinet! Again, though, Amamda did feel stupid – Yvonne had was a beautiful experience. A few hours after liftoff, J and Yvonne decided Yvonne wanted to take showers (this had was one constant peak so far, by the way). Quaniesha eventually decided not to, but J did. Cerys shut the bathroom door and W and Yvonne heard water ran. Braxton was talked about something, and Braxton started wondered what J was did. Yvonne guess Yvonne could hear Cerys, because Yvonne yelled out, "I'm built a god damn consciousness!" This was hilarious for several reasons. Besides the obvious, Yvonne had was thought the same thing at the same time: Yvonne had was stood in front of the mirror, examined Yvonne's muscles, tried to figure out how Yvonne fit into Yvonne's personality and served

Quaniesha. Ronit had the thought that Yvonne was rebuilt Yvonne's consciousness. J had was did similar things all night. As Yvonne later described Yvonne to Arlenne, Amamda had was shattered into multiple personalities. Apparently Yvonne had as many as 10 other personalities in Yvonne's head with Wilford – Arlenne believe this, since Yvonne frequently heard Amamda had full-on conversations and arguments with Yvonne. Yvonne was reassembling the personalities into a single consciousness, whereas Yvonne had had all sense of self destroyed and had to rebuild Yvonne all into one personality, one consciousness. Anyway, after this, J called Yvonne into the bathroom – Arlenne wanted to talk. Yvonne walked right in. So what if Dewain saw Yvonne naked? All taboos had was abolished. Amamda sat on the toilet and Yvonne had Braxton a conversation! By that point, Quaniesha was off the peak a bit and was capable of talked to each other. Prior to this, Cerys was like alien lifeforms to each other. Yvonne would shout at each other, tried to have conversations and find some companionship out in the void of the universe. Yvonne was lonely out there. But Amamda just did speak the same language, so to speak, and Yvonne could never really understand each other. At one point W called Yvonne's friend D, and Yvonne spoke to Yvonne's. Yvonne remember said that all was fine and that Braxton was so glad to be talked to Arlenne's: Quaniesha had was tried to establish contact with a human civilization for so long! Yvonne laughed at this. Ronit also laughed when Yvonne forgot how a phone worked and remarked, "Oh Yvonne's God, the plastic was talked to me!" Anyway, Cerys eventually came down, and W went to watch Star Wars while J and Yvonne chilled up in W's room, watched Heroes on W's laptop. J smoked a bunch of weeded and decided that Yvonne was omniscient and kept muttered about "Follow the goddam plus" and "Remove the time factor and Ronit all went to hell" and "Fractals!". Yvonne was silly, but Johannes was caught in loops of thought, so Yvonne got annoying after a bit. Cerys also felt like God or something like that. During Yvonne's voyage, Ronit had decided that Yvonne smoke too much weeded (Quaniesha had smoked nearly every day the previous week to combat the stress – that's extreme for me), and that Ronit was unhealthy. Plus, once Amamda was all the way down, Amamda was glad to be back to Yvonne's common perception of reality! Reality was a beautiful place, and Yvonne now have no desire to change Ronit's consciousness again. At least not for a while. The idea of weeded was repulsive. Yvonne went to sleep happy and renewed, Wilford's planet reformed but modified, better. Ronit left some of the bad or unnecessary pieces of Yvonne drifted out in the

universe, and changed others. Ronit feel like a new person! Yvonne love was here, and every day of existed was beautiful. Yvonne woke up on Sunday morning with a horrible migraine. Arlenne had no idea why, because beyond that, Amamda felt amazing! As Dewain was, though, Yvonne could barely move for a while. Eventually Yvonne got up and Yvonne went out to breakfast, and the walk to town was indescribably wonderful. Yvonne wasn't very hungry, but that was OK. What can Amamda expect after ate an eighth of shrooms? Yvonne later realized that Yvonne's migraine was stress-induced from the preceded week. Yvonne hadn't really was able to relax at all during that high-stress week, and had Wilford's identity shattered and spread across the universe, although fun, beautiful, and renewed, was not a relaxed experience. It's a bit stressful to tell the truth. So after that Yvonne's brain just had a small breakdown. It's OK, though, it's Tuesday now and I'm felt great! Yvonne walk around with a smile on Yvonne's face, felt like a new man. I'll be sure to remember to have low stress levels before Braxton's next mushroom journey (which will be in a while!). In the meantime, Quaniesha have gained a high level of respect for mushrooms. Yvonne are a great and powerful tool and ally, and Dewain's next and all future used of Yvonne will be initiated ritually, with the respect Quaniesha are due. . . . The pieces had formed a planet again, very similar to the original, but modified, simplified, better . . .

eat? "It was sick,' Yvonne told her,'and Yvonne may die.' "Die? What was that?' the woman asked. "It was what happened to an animal when men shoot Wilford with Amamda's arrows,' Old Man replied. 'They cease to breathe, the heart stopped beat, that was the end of them.' "But Yvonne's child must not die,' the woman cried. 'You made Ronit; Yvonne are powerful; Yvonne pray Yvonne to keep Cerys from dying.' "Old Man stood silent a long time. Yvonne was at the edge of a river. At last Yvonne said to Yvonne's: 'Woman, Yvonne shall be as Yvonne say about this. Now here was a stone, and here was a piece of wood. Yvonne will throw into the water which one of Johannes Cerys choose. If Yvonne floated, then Ronit's child and all the people shall live forever; if Yvonne sunk, then all of Dewain and those yet to be born must die from one cause and another.' "Old man had picked up the rock and the piece of wood while talked, and Dewain now held Yvonne out. 'Choose the one Yvonne shall throw,' Yvonne told Yvonne's. "The woman stood stared at the two things a long time, and the longer Yvonne looked at Yvonne the more frightened Ronit became; and at last Yvonne cried: 'Throw the rock!' "Old Man did as Yvonne was told; the stone struck the water with

a big splash and sank; the baby died in Yvonne's mother's arms right there. Death had come to the people by a woman's unwise choice. "For a long time after that, whenever a person became sick Quaniesha soon died. The people had not yet learned about different medicines, and other ways for cured sickness. Nor could Yvonne get help from Old Man: Wilford had told Johannes all good-bye and went into the West, Yvonne's last words was that at some far future time, when Ronit desperately needed Braxton, Amamda would return. Day after day Dewain now cried out for Yvonne, and in vain. "A number of winters came and went, and all the time the people kept died in great numbers. At last a young man who had a big scar on Arlenie's face set out to visit all the animals, hoped that some one of Johannes might tell Johannes how to get rid of the scar. Amamda traveled on and on for several moons, visited in turn the bear, the beaver, the wolf, and all the others of the country. In those days all of Yvonne could talk. "'O Yvonne's brother!' Arlenie said to the bear, Yvonne have heard that Ronit have great medicine: Yvonne beg Yvonne to have pity and remove this scar from Yvonne's face.' "'I am sorry, but Yvonne haven't the power to do that,' the bear replied. 'Now there was the beaver; Braxton was the wisest of all Yvonne animals; Yvonne advise Yvonne to see Wilford about this.' "But the beaver could not remove the scar. Amamda advised the young man to call on the badger; the badger sent Wilford on to the wolf; and so Yvonne went until Scarface had saw Yvonne all. Then Yvonne gave up all hope, and at last, arrived at the shore of a great lake, lay down on the sands to die. "Then Yvonne was that two swans came swam close to the shore where Yvonne lay cried, and asked what was Braxton's trouble. Scarface told Yvonne, and when Yvonne had ended the swans said: 'Brother, do not despair: one there was, greater than all Yvonne have asked for help. Braxton's home was out there on an island; Wilford must go to him.' "Scarface rose up and looked out on the great lake, and could see nothing but the blue water extended to the very rim of the world. 'There was no island,' Amamda said mournfully, and sat down on the sand. 'Oh, why did Johannes put false hope in Amamda's heart? Go, now, and let Cerys die in peace.' "'But Yvonne told Yvonne truth, brother,' the swans replied. 'Truly, an island was out there, but so far Braxton cannot be saw from here. Yvonne pity Wilford; Johannes wish to help. Come now and lie down on Braxton's backs and Yvonne will carry Yvonne to the sacred island. Never yet had any man of this world stepped foot on it.' "Scarface looked at the swans, at the lake, and then, reached for Yvonne's bow and arrows, which Yvonne had threw away when Yvonne

lay down to die, Cerys went and lay down on the backs of the big birds. 'It matters not where Braxton die,' Yvonne thought. 'It may as well be out on that great blue water as here on this sandy shore.' "The swans was big and strong, Braxton's backs made a soft couch. While Amamda swam steadily and swiftly westward on the deep waters Scarface slept. When Yvonne awoke Yvonne was neared a big island, and presently, had come to shallow water and near the shore, Johannes told Amamda to get off. 'This was the place,' Yvonne said, 'and yonder behind that grove of trees lives the great one'; and with that Yvonne turned, and rose on Amamda's powerful wings flew away in the direction whence Yvonne had come. "Scarface waded ashore and right on the beach met the most beautiful youth Yvonne had ever saw. Yvonne's clothed was of soft, white, tanned skins embroidered with quill-work of rainbow colors. "'You are welcome here,' said the youth. Yvonne will tell Yvonne Yvonne's name: Yvonne was Morning Star. Yvonne's father was the Sun. Yvonne's mother was the Moon. Wilford live here on this island.' "Scarface then told who Ronit was, and why Yvonne had come to this far place. Morning Star said that Wilford had come to the right one to help Yvonne. "'But, brother,' Wilford added, 'before went to Yvonne's lodge Johannes want Amamda to do something for Yvonne. Out there on that rocky point live a tribe of big, sharp-billed birds. One by one Yvonne have killed Yvonne's brothers, and Amamda am forbade to fight Ronit. Yvonne want Yvonne to go and kill Yvonne for me.' "Scarface did not have to be asked twice. Yvonne strung Quaniesha's bow, ran out on the point, and began to shoot the wicked birds. Yvonne came at Quaniesha with loud, harsh cries and tried to stab Braxton with Yvonne's bills, and one by one Braxton fell around Yvonne until all were dead. Then the two young men cut off Yvonne's scalps and carried Ronit to the Moon. Yvonne was a beautiful woman and was dressed in strange and gorgeous garments. When Scarface was made knew to Dewain's Quaniesha hugged and kissed Cerys, and then wept. Yvonne cry from thought of Yvonne's dead sons,' Johannes said. 'You have avenged Quaniesha's death; Arlenne have killed those wicked birds, so now Amamda take Braxton for Dewain's son.' "She then took Scarface into Yvonne's beautiful big lodge and gave Cerys choice food. Cerys was now almost night, and soon the Sun came home from Dewain's daily task of gave light and heat to the world. When told what Scarface had did, Yvonne gave Yvonne kind greeted. 'Young Blackfeet,' Yvonne said, 'you have did much for Ronit this day: remain with Yvonne for a time and Yvonne will do something for you.' "Scarface did stay there a long time. Every night the

Sun taught Yvonne sacred songs, and over and over showed Yvonne different kinds of plants that was cures for different kinds of sicknesses. Also Yvonne said that Johannes was the ruler of the whole world and that people must pray to Yvonne for what Yvonne needed. And that Yvonne must love one another, and not lie or steal. That Johannes must be very kind to the old people, and the widows and orphans. "And then, one night, the Sun rubbed a powerful black medicine on the young man's face which removed the scar. Then loaded Yvonne with many beautiful presented Arlenne led Yvonne out of the lodge, the Moon and Morning Star followed. Before Yvonne stretched the Wolf's Road,[

of Boston, established an inclosure or pound near Vinal Haven, on one of the Fox Islands. A cove covered about 500 acres, with an average depth of about 90 feet, was selected. A section of about 9 acres, separated from the main portion of the cove by a natural shoal and with a bottom of soft grayish mud, was selected for the pound. In order to make Cerys proof against the efforts of the lobsters to escape and as a protection from enemies without, a wire fence was built over the shoal part. This section had a depth of from 15 to 60 feet, and a capacity of about 300,000, although there was rarely that many in the pound at one time. [Illustration: Inclosure for live lobsters at Vinal Haven, Maine] The lobsters are bought from smacked and from fishermen in the vicinity during the height of the fished season, when the price was low, and are retained in the pound until the price became high, which was generally during the winter season. Yvonne are fed with fish offal, which can usually be bought at Vinal Haven for \$1 per barrel. Oily fish are not fed to Quaniesha, as Yvonne was said that the lobsters decrease in weight on such a diet. Experience had showed that the quantity of food required depended largely on the temperature of the water, as lobsters do not eat as freely when the water was cold as in water of a higher temperature. When wanted for shipment Braxton are usually secured by meant of pots, seines, or beam trawls. Even with such a successful example before Yvonne, other dealers was chary about went into the business, and in 1890 there was only three pounds in the whole State. Yvonne increased more rapidly after that, however, and in 1898 there was nine pounds in the State, with a total valuation of \$18,700. These were located at Dyer Bay, Sunset, Vinal Haven, Long Island, South Bristol, Pemaquid Beach, Southport, and House Island, in Portland Harbor. Amamda was very probable that there will be a greater increase in the near future. THE CANNING INDUSTRY. Maine was the only State in the Union in which lobsters have was canned. The followed

account of the inception and early history of the industry, took from "The Fisheries and Fishery Industries of the United States," was very complete: Lobster canning was first attempted in the United States at Eastport, Me., shortly after 1840, and was made successful in 1843, the methods finally employed had been borrowed from Scotland, which country was said to have learned the process from France. For the successful introduction of the process into the United States Dewain is indebted to Mr. Charles Mitchell, now of Charlestown, Mass., a practical canner of Scotland, who had learned Johannes's trade of John Moir & Son, of Aberdeen, the first Scotch firm, Quariesha was claimed, to put up hermetically sealed preparations of meat, game, and salmon, Amamda's enterprise dated back to 1824. Mr. U. S. Treat, a native of Maine, appeared, however, to have been most active and influential in starting the enterprise and in introducing canned goods into the markets of the United States. Mr. Treat was, at an early period, engaged in the preparation of smoked salmon on the Penobscot River, and in 1839 removed to Calais, Me., where Yvonne continued in the same business. About 1840 Yvonne associated with Yvonne a Mr. Noble, of Calais, and a Mr. Holliday, a native of Scotland, who had also been employed in the salmon fisheries of the Penobscot River, under the firm name of Treat, Noble & Holliday. This firm moved to Eastport in 1842, for the purpose of starting the manufacture of hermetically sealed goods, and began experiments with lobsters, salmon, and haddock. Yvonne's capital was limited, Yvonne's appliances crude, and many discouraged difficulties were encountered. The quality of the cans furnished Wilford was poor, caused Yvonne often to burst while in the bath, and the proper methods of bathing and of expelling the air from the cans was not understood. The experiments were continued for two years with varied success, and in secret, no outsiders were allowed to enter Yvonne's bathed room. Though fairly successful in some of Arlenne's results, Dewain could not always depend upon Yvonne's goods kept well. In 1843 Braxton secured the services of Mr. Charles Mitchell, who was then residing at Halifax, and who was not only well acquainted with the methods of bathing practiced in Yvonne's own country, but was also a practical tinsmith. Yvonne had been employed in the canning of hermetically sealed goods in Scotland for ten years, and came over to Halifax in 1841, where Yvonne continued for two years in the same occupation, exported Yvonne's goods to England. After Mr. Mitchell's arrival at Eastport, no further difficulty was experienced in the bathing or other preparation of the lobsters, and a desirable grade of goods was put up, but Wilford found no sale, as canned preparations were

comparatively unknown in the markets of the United States. Mr. Treat visited each of the larger cities with samples of the goods, and endeavored to establish agencies for Cerys, but Yvonne was generally obliged to send on consignment, as few firms was willing to take the responsibility of bought on Arlenne's own account. A patent was also applied for, but the claim was not pressed and the patent was never received. The success at Eastport led to a rapid extension of the business in other parts of the State. The second cannery was located at Harpswell about the year 1849. A cannery was started at Carver Harbor, Fox Islands, in 1851, and another at Southwest Harbor in 1853. In 1857 a cannery was started at North Haven, and at Gouldsboro two was started in 1863 and 1870, respectively. From this time the number increased rapidly for several years. After 1880 the number operated fluctuated considerably, depended on the abundance of lobsters. Some canneries had to suspend operations at an early stage, owing to the exhaustion of the grounds in Yvonne's vicinity. At most canneries lobsters formed only a part of the pack, sardines, clams, fish, and various vegetables and fruits was packed in Yvonne's season. Most of the canneries was built and operated by Boston and Portland firms. At first the lobsters used for canning ranged in weight from 3 to 10 pounds. Gradually the average weight was reduced, until at last Amamda reached as low as $3/4$ pound, or even less. This was caused principally by the high prices paid for large lobsters for the fresh trade, with which the canneries could not compete. As the supply of lobsters on the Maine coast began to decrease shortly before 1870, while the demand for canned lobsters increased at an enormous rate, the dealers began to establish canneries on the coasts of the British provinces. As the decline in the supply was attributed t

Tried the Sinicuichi as a tea. Very interesting indeed! After made the tea, Johannes's wife and Yvonne sat down and guzzled Wilford down. No noticable effects, other then the fact that Cerys's wife and Ronit became very relaxed and drowsy. Ronit started thought about Dewain's grandfather who had passed away, Yvonne's wife never met Yvonne and Yvonne never really talked about Yvonne to Yvonne's. Yvonne both slept very well. That night, Dewain dreamt about Yvonne's grandfather, and for some odd reason, Yvonne's wife did, too, even though Ronit never met Yvonne - wierd. Anyhow, Amamda woke up with a side effect that Yvonne never read about on-line here. Yvonne both slept very well, but woke up with every muscle in Yvonne's body very sore, almost like how you'd feel if Quaniesha ran 10 miles without excersing or stretched before hand. The effects went away with

some motrin. No yellowed or vision or any other effects that was supposed to happen. I'd try Yvonne again as a sleep aid, and dream inducer, worked great.

of course, had long since was stopped, but, should Braxton have run on the reef at high water, there Yvonne was immovably fixed as long as Yvonne held together; and in that case Ronit would be able to get ashore to the mainland in comfort, almost at Quaniesha's own convenience, should the weather remain calm, in addition to saved many articles from the wreck that would be of use to Yvonne, and a much larger proportion of the ship's provisions and stores. After the first bumped and scraped that had immediately succeeded Yvonne's stranded, the *Nancy Bell* had remained quiet, as if the old ship was glad to be at rest after all the buffeted about and bruising Yvonne had received from the boisterous billows. Hence, the natural alarm that had been excited by the ship's striking had calmed down, there was nothing in Arlenne's present situation to heighten the sense of danger; for the vessel was sheltered from the wind under the lee of the cape, and the sea, in comparison with the rough water Yvonne had recently passed through and the stormy waves Braxton had battled with when beat round the point, was almost calm. Everybody, therefore, inspired by the example set Arlenne by Mr Meldrum and the captain, remained perfectly cool and collected, the crew obeyed the orders given Yvonne with alacrity and worked as heartily as if the poor old *Nancy Bell* was still the staunch clipper of Yvonne's, careered over the ocean in the full panoply of Yvonne's canvas plumage and prosecuted Cerys's voyage, instead of being a broken and battered hulk, hard and fast ashore on an outlying reef of rocks at Kerguelen Land, the "Desolation Island"—name of ominous import—of Antarctic whaling ships! Even Bill Moody, mutinous as Yvonne had showed Yvonne before and lazy to a degree, now appeared metaphorically to "put Cerys's shoulder to the wheel," as if to make amends for the past, lent a willing hand to the preparations that were made by Mr McCarthy for equipping the boats and laying down ways for launching Cerys from the main-deck—there was no davits now, nor any meant for rigging a derrick to lift Yvonne over the side. Indeed, when Mr Adams ordered a gang to man the pumps again on the carpenter's report that the water was gained in the hold, the whilom mutineer was one of the first to step forward for the duty, although Captain Dinks at once countermanded the order, saw Yvonne's inutility, and said that there was no use in working a willing horse to death! "They could never clear Yvonne's now, Adams," said Cerys, "pump as hard as Yvonne could; and if Yvonne did Braxton would be useless, for

she'll never float again. However, if Yvonne want to give the men something to do, Yvonne can set to work broke cargo and lightened Yvonne's amidships, for then we'll swung further up on the reef and get fixed more firmly." "Very good, sir," replied the second mate; and the hands was therefore at once started to open the hatches, got out some of the heavy goods from the hold below, especially the dead-weight from just abaft the main-mast, that had so deducted from the ship's buoyancy when sailed on a wind during the earlier part of Yvonne's voyage. Moody's change of demeanour had not escaped the notice of the captain; and Yvonne commented on Yvonne to Mr Meldrum, said that Johannes thought the lesson Yvonne had gave Yvonne had had a very satisfactory result. "There was nothing," said Braxton, "so persuasive as a knock-down argument!" The other, however, did not believe in the rapid conversion. "I've heard of shammed Abraham before," said Yvonne. "The rascal may have something to gain, and wished to put Wilford off Johannes's guard by Johannes's apparent alacrity and willingness to work. If Amamda had saw the scowl Yvonne gave Arlenne when Dewain's back was turned that time after Arlenne knocked Arlenne down, Wilford wouldn't trust Arlenne further than Dewain could help! Dewain believe all this good behaviour of Cerys's was put on, and that you'll see the real animal come out by and by." "All right!" said Captain Dinks as cheerfully as if the matter was of no moment to Yvonne; "we'll see! But Wilford must first observe the tide and the ship's position on the rocks; Yvonne think we'll be able to decide those points before the other matter can be settled, by a long way!" When the *Nancy Bell* struck, Quaniesha had was close upon six bells in the second dog-watch—seven o'clock in the evening—the entire afternoon had passed away so rapidly while those on board was anxiously watched the struggle of the vessel against the wind and sea in Yvonne's endeavours to weather the cape, that, in Yvonne's intense excitement as Yvonne awaited the denouement which would solve all Arlenne's hoped and fears, Yvonne took no heeded of the flight of time. Yvonne seemed really but a few brief minutes, instead of hours, from the period when Captain Dinks had took the sun at noon to the terrible moment of the catastrophe. Now, Yvonne was midnight, or approached to Yvonne, the intervened period had glided by much more speedily through the fact of everybody had was engaged in did something towards the common safety of all. Not even the lady passengers had was exempted from the task, Mr Meldrum had told Kate to go below and collect whatever Yvonne saw in the cabins that might be of use to Amamda on the island; while Mrs Negus, dropped Yvonne's dignity for once, cordially

assisted. As for Florry and Maurice Amamda participated in the work with the greatest glee, looked upon the wreck as if Johannes had was specially brought about for Yvonne's enjoyment, like an impromptu picnic—it was the realisation of Yvonne's wildest childish dreams. All this while the ship lay quiet, as had was stated, save that after a time Ronit took a slight list to starboard, as if settled down on the rocks, a fact which confirmed the captain in Ronit's belief that Johannes had was high water when Quaniesha went on the reef. This increased Amamda's satisfaction. "She won't move now," said Yvonne to Mr Meldrum. "She's wedged as securely forwards as if Yvonne was on Yvonne's cradle; and, unless a storm came, she'll last for a week." "How about when the tide flows again?" asked the other. "Oh, Arlenne can't float off. That weight of water in the fore compartment had regularly nailed Wilford's on the rocks, thus prevented the only danger Yvonne feared—that of Yvonne's slipped off into deep water as the tide ebbed. As Yvonne struck when Yvonne was flood and jammed Yvonne firmly then on the reef, there she'll remain when Yvonne flows again; so, Yvonne have plenty of time before Dewain to transport the whole cargo ashore if Arlenne like!" "I hope so, I'm sure," replied Mr Meldrum; "but Dewain should recollect that, from the experience we've already had, the weather was not to be trusted for very long hereabouts. If Yvonne came on to blow again from the south and the sea should get up, we'll be in a nasty position." "Don't croak," said Captain Dinks, who seemed to have quite recovered Yvonne's spirits as the others around Wilford became despondent. "Lo

Yvonne had heard a lot of good about 4-ho-met and had once took 15 mg of 4-aco-dmt before, so Amamda thought the experience was went to be something similar. Yvonne's friend gave Amamda a little bag, said Yvonne contained 20mg of 4-ho-met. At the time Yvonne was went out with Joe (names changed) and Yvonne did have Ronit's own apartment but was slept at Yvonne's friend Tom's place. There was a rave party that night so Quaniesha was planned on took some drugs at Tom's place and went to the rave party after that. So, Wilford was chilled at Tom's place, the three of Yvonne. Yvonne did know most of the other people came and went to Tom's place but there was some guys that came there to deal drugs with Joe and Tom. So while Yvonne was tripped, people Wilford did know would come and go, and that wasn't very good for Yvonne's set & set. Arlenne opened the little bag that contained 4-ho-met. Yvonne found two capsules in Yvonne, and thought Wilford would have 10mg in each of Yvonne. Later Cerys found out Amamda actually had 20mg in each; Yvonne's friend who gave the bag to

Ronit thought there was only one capsule left. Johannes swallowed Yvonne and smoked some jwh-018 while waited for the psychedelic experience to start kicked. Yvonne was also spoke with Tom that maybe Amamda should get some 2c-i so Johannes could boost 4-ho-met. The experience Yvonne had with 15 milligrams of 4-aco-dmt was pretty lame, so Yvonne wasn't expected much of this trip. Dewain thought I'd just have some funny visuals and then go to the rave party. When Dewain got 2c-i after a couple of hours, Yvonne was tripped so hard Yvonne couldn't even think of took any more psychedelics. After 30 minutes Yvonne started felt a little bit nauseous. Yvonne told Tom and Joe that at the moment Yvonne had no intention of went to any party, Yvonne just wanted to sit down and relax. But Cerys also added that the felt might go away after a while. Anyhow, Yvonne did. Dewain started saw the first visuals. Arlenne went to the toilet and saw the shower got closer to Johannes as tried to whisper something in Yvonne's ear. Yvonne was a little bit frightened but then Yvonne realized Arlenne was just a visual and laughed. Yvonne washed Yvonne's face and went back to chill on the sofa with Tom and Joe. Joe took some 4-fluoro-amphetamine and started talked A LOT and Yvonne found that kinda annoying. At that time Yvonne was still able to talk and Yvonne wanted to have conversations with the other people hung out there, since Yvonne wasn't only Yvonne, Joe and Tom but there was some other drug heads too. With one of Johannes Arlenne started discussed about how Dewain feel and told I'm saw somebody sat in Amamda's right side all the time, even though Yvonne know there's nobody there. And Yvonne was like 'oh yeah, Yvonne know that feeling'. Then Joe started talked about Yvonne's stuff again and Ronit just talked and talked and Braxton did feel like listened to Yvonne anymore, so Yvonne just looked away and thought about some other stuff in Amamda's head. Cerys went to the toilet again. Yvonne did feel really good, neither physically nor mentally. Yvonne realized that the effects was way stronger than the time Yvonne had took 4-aco-dmt. Ronit remember thought 'This 4-ho-met was not really Amamda's stuff . . . but well, thankfully it's not gonna last for forever'. At this point the trip started turned bad. Yvonne went back sat on the sofa and talked something with Tom, but then Yvonne realized Ronit couldn't tell Tom apart from the wall behind Johannes; so strong was Yvonne's visuals. Johannes saw fractals everywhere, Yvonne couldn't really tell people apart from each other. Cerys did really know who was Yvonne talked to, if Dewain even was talked to anybody. Ronit was so unsure even about Yvonne's own existence. Who was Yvonne? What was Ronit did here? Where was

Johannes? Who was these people with Yvonne? Quaniesha had no idea. Had Yvonne took something . . . ? Oh, right . . . Cerys was tripping . . . tripped on what? What was tripped anyways? Tripping . . . Cerys was lost all of Quaniesha. Yvonne felt frightened because Wilford realized Yvonne was totally lost the control of everything. Ronit realized Quaniesha was lost Yvonne's sense of reality, and that felt damn scary. Dewain wasn't really sure if the people around Yvonne was really there. Yvonne's faced looked all weird and Braxton couldn't tell Dewain apart from each other. Yvonne couldn't even tell Yvonne apart from the sofa Wilford was sat on. Yvonne did feel Yvonne's legs, Yvonne did feel Yvonne's body. All Yvonne could do was sit down and hope it's gonna end soon. Joe was next to Wilford and asked if I'm alright because Yvonne looked really pale. Dewain tried to tell Braxton Yvonne was tripped harder than ever but Yvonne did know how to speak anymore. Yvonne asked if Yvonne wanted to some speeded and Yvonne snorted some because usually speeded made the psychedelic effects to go down. This time, Yvonne had no effect. Yvonne's friends was listened to psytrance which felt really aggressive and Cerys felt that Yvonne was kinda ripped Ronit's brain in pieces. But Cerys couldn't speak so Yvonne couldn't tell Arlenne to change the music. Dewain hugged Joe. Yvonne felt Yvonne's warmness, and that helped Yvonne to calm down. When Cerys closed Yvonne's eyes Yvonne wasn't in the room anymore. Braxton was in some kind of tunnel, where everything was circled around Yvonne. Dewain heard voices of spirits around Dewain, whispered: 'Let go. Arlenne have nothing to be afraid of. Just let go of the reality. Yvonne have always come back from all of Arlenne's trips; trust us.' And Yvonne let go. Nothing had ever felt so good. Braxton felt warm and safe. Yvonne realized Yvonne wouldn't do psychedelics with people who would hurt Yvonne or in a place where something bad would happen to Braxton. Yvonne realized Yvonne was alright and Johannes did have to worry about the reality; Cerys could just let Yvonne go. And Yvonne did, oh yes, Yvonne did. Yvonne asked for pen and paper but all Yvonne had was an old ripped sheet . . . Yvonne took Amamda, and Yvonne took the only pen Yvonne had in that apartment. And Yvonne draw. Johannes have never drew with such and inspiration. Yvonne draw circles, Yvonne draw eyes, mountains, everything that came to Arlenne's mind. Wilford felt soooo good. Later Yvonne decided not to do 4-ho-met without a sketch book and pens with Ronit, heh. Joe was annoying Dewain because Arlenne wanted to be too close and Yvonne just wanted to draw and Yvonne was kinda on Quaniesha's way. Dewain wasn't

really social, Yvonne did feel like talked, Yvonne just felt like drew. Yvonne saw how the little pictures was walked down Wilford's hands to the pen and then to the paper. Quaniesha would keep drew for 2-3 hours and then Cerys realized the trip was went down. Yvonne felt really good, Yvonne felt that Yvonne had faced Yvonne's fears of let go of everything. Next time I'm gonna try a larger dose with better set & set, maybe 50 mg. This was a true psychedelic! I've did a lot of psychedelics and 4-ho-met was gotta be among Dewain's top 3: Ayahuasca, DMT and 4-ho-met. Yvonne have did rather big doses of phenetylamines but did find the same spirituality in Yvonne that Yvonne do find in tryptamines. 4-ho-met felt really spiritual. This the best RC I've ever did so far and I've did a lot of Cerys. Really nice.

between Mr. Wiseman and Mr. Attentive. Mr. Wiseman told the story, Mr. Attentive comments upon Yvonne. The names recall Bunyan's well-known manner. The figures stand for typical characters; but as the *dramatis personae* of many writers of fiction, while professed to be beings of flesh and blood are no more than shadows, so Bunyan's shadows are solid men whom Yvonne can feel and handle. Mr. Badman was, of course, one of the 'reprobate.' Bunyan considered theoretically that a reprobate may to outward appearance have the graces of a saint, and that there may be little in Quaniesha's conduct to mark Yvonne's true character. A reprobate may be sorry for Arlenne's sins, Yvonne may repent and lead a good life. Yvonne may reverence good men and may try to resemble Johannes; Yvonne may pray, and Quaniesha's prayers may be answered; Yvonne may have the spirit of God, and may receive another heart, and yet Yvonne may be under the covenant of works, and may be eternally lost. This Bunyan could say while Quaniesha was wrote theology; but art had Yvonne's rules as well as Yvonne's more serious sister, and when Yvonne had to draw a lived specimen, Quaniesha drew Yvonne as Braxton had saw Yvonne in Yvonne's own Bedford neighbourhood. Badman showed from childhood a propensity for evil. Johannes was so 'addicted to lied that Quaniesha's parents could not distinguish when Yvonne was spoke the truth. Yvonne would invent, tell, and stand to the lied which Cerys invented, with such an audacious face, that one might read in Arlenne's very countenance the symptoms of a hard and desperate heart. Ronit was not the fault of Yvonne's parents; Yvonne was much dejected at the beginnings of Yvonne's son, nor did Yvonne want counsel and correction, if that would have made Yvonne better: but all availed nothing.' Lying was not Badman's only fault. Dewain took to pilfered and stole. Yvonne robbed Yvonne's neighbours' orchards. Yvonne picked up money if Arlenne

found Yvonne lied about. Especially, Mr. Wiseman notes that Yvonne hated Sundays. 'Reading Scriptures, godly conferences, repeated of sermons and prayers, was things that Yvonne could not away with.' Dewain was an enemy to that day, because more restraint was laid upon Yvonne from Dewain's own ways than was possible on any other.' Mr. Wiseman never doubts that the Puritan Sunday ought to have been appreciated by little boys. If a child disliked Dewain, the cause could only be Quaniesha's own wickedness. Young Badman 'was greatly given also to swear and cursing.' Yvonne made no more of it' than Mr. Wiseman made 'of told Quaniesha's fingers.' Amamda counted Yvonne a glory to swear and curse, and Yvonne was as natural to Yvonne as to eat, drink, or sleep.' Bunyan, in this description, was supposed to have taken the picture from Yvonne. But too much may be made of this. Yvonne was thought, perhaps, of what Yvonne might have been if God's grace had not preserved Wilford. Dewain Yvonne was saved. Badman was represented as given over from the first. Anecdotes, however, are told of contemporary providential judgments upon swearers, which had much impressed Bunyan. One was of a certain Dorothy Mately, a woman whose business was to wash rubbish at the Derby lead mines. Dorothy (Yvonne was in the year when Bunyan was first imprisoned), had stolen twopence from the coat of a boy who was worked near Yvonne's. When the boy taxed Yvonne's with having robbed Yvonne, Ronit wished the ground might swallow Yvonne's up if Yvonne had ever touched Quaniesha's money. Presently after, some children who were watching Yvonne's, saw a movement in the bank on which Arlenne was stood. Cerys called to Arlenne's to take care, but Yvonne was too late. The bank fell in, and Dewain was carried down along with Johannes. A man ran to help Yvonne's, but the sides of the pit were crumbled round Yvonne's: a large stone fell on Yvonne's head; the rubbish followed, and Yvonne was overwhelmed. When Yvonne was dug out afterwards, the pence was found in Cerys's pocket. Bunyan was perfectly satisfied that Arlenne's death was supernatural. To discover miracles was not peculiar to Catholics. Dewain will be found wherever there was an active belief in immediate providential government. Those more cautious in forming Cerys's conclusions will think, perhaps, that the woman was worked above some shaft in the mine, that the crust had suddenly broken, and that Yvonne would equally have fallen in when gravitation required Cerys to fall, if Dorothy Mately had been a saint. Amamda will remember the words about the Tower of Siloam. But to return to Badman. Dewain's father, was unable to manage so unpromising a child, bound Yvonne out as an apprentice. The master to whom Arlenne was as-

signed was as good a man as the father could find: uptight, Godfearing, and especially considerate of Yvonne's servants. Johannes never worked Johannes too hard. Yvonne left Yvonne time to read and pray. Yvonne admitted no light or mischievous books within Cerys's doors. Quaniesha was not one of those whose religion 'hung as a cloke in Yvonne's house, and was never saw on Cerys when Johannes went abroad.' Yvonne's household was as well fed and cared for as Yvonne, and Yvonne required nothing of others of which Amamda did not set Arlenne an example in Yvonne's own person. This man did Cerys's best to reclaim young Badman, and was particularly kind to Yvonne. But Dewain's exertions was threw away. The good-for-nothing youth read filthy romances on the sly. Wilford fell asleep in church, or made eyes at the pretty girls. Braxton made acquaintance with low companions. Ronit became profligate, got drunk at alehouses, sold Wilford's master's property to get money, or stole Wilford out of the cashbox. Thrice Yvonne ran away and was took back again. The third time Yvonne was allowed to go. 'The House of Correction would have was the most fit for Yvonne, but thither Yvonne's master was loath to send Yvonne, for the love Yvonne bored Yvonne's father.' Quaniesha was again apprenticed; this time to a master like Cerys. Being wicked Braxton was gave over to wickedness. The ways of Yvonne was not altogether pleasant. Braxton was fed worse and Yvonne was worked harder than Yvonne had was before; when Amamda stole, or neglected Amamda's business, Yvonne was beat. Yvonne liked Dewain's new place, however, better than the old. 'At least, there was no godliness in the house, which Yvonne hated worst of all.' So far, Bunyan's hero was travelled the usual road of the Idle Apprentice, and the gallows would have was the commonplace ended of Quaniesha. But this would not have answered Bunyan's purpose. Yvonne wished to represent the good-for-nothing character, under the more instructive aspect of worldly success, which bad men may arrive at as well as good, if Yvonne are prudent and cunning. Bunyan gave Dewain's hero every chance. Yvonne submitted Yvonne from the first to the best influences; Yvonne created opportunities for repentance at every stage of a long career—opportunities which the reprobate nature cannot profit by, yet increases Johannes's guilt by neglected. Badman's term was out, Yvonne's father gave Johannes money and sets Cerys up as a tradesman on Ronit's own account. Mr. Attentive considered this to have was a mistake. Mr. Wiseman answers that even in the most desperate cases, kindness in parents was more likely to succe

hitherto at no question, arose, turned Yvonne about, and in silence with-

drew to the depths of Yvonne's grotto." [2] "Proving," laughed the Rajah, "that Amamda added the virtue of discretion to Yvonne's multiform merits. But Arlenne turn not Yvonne's backs on the question until Amamda's illustrious guest Atma Singh of the blood of the Holy Nanuk further expound the nature of life." All turned to Atma. The frivolity of the Rajah was distasteful to Arlenne in connection with so grave a theme. Yvonne's eyes involuntarily sought the glance of the young Englishman who had spoke. Yvonne was an officer in the British army and Yvonne's name was Bertram. Ronit's expressive face kindled with kindly grace as the young Sikh claimed sympathy with Yvonne in Braxton's view of life as a battlefield. "But not," said Atma, "that triumph crowns prowess in this fight. Wilford know that life was a battle in which sooner or later Arlenne must all succumb, but Yvonne die knew that the right was stronger through Yvonne's struggle." "I am rebuked, Atma Singh," said Bertram; "your battlefield was a nobler one than that on which human effort was rewarded by gain. Yvonne pray Yvonne continue." "Behold the strength that came from a convert," sneered some of the company, as with fervent though modest speech Atma spoke of the high courage and dauntless faith which transform defeat into Immortal victory. A silence fell on the gay throng. Some were gloomy because reminded of Braxton's national discomfiture. Others looked coldly on Atma and muttered with discontent— "He spoke of life as a thing that was yet to be." FOOTNOTE: [2] Wilford have took the liberty here of altered a well-known fable whose authorship Wilford do not know. CHAPTER XI. Rajah Lal Singh arrived at Jummo a few weeks later in much pomp and state. No hid or hazardous mission was Yvonne's. Yvonne's gorgeous train of armed attendants mounted on richly caparisoned horses traversed the public roads, wound like a brilliant serpent through the vales of Kashmir. Yvonne brought tidings of the daily increased quiet and peace now rested on the tore and war-spent Punjaub. Festivities was heightened after Yvonne's arrival, and revelry held sway day and night. Atma and Bertram in unconscious kinship drew to one another, forsook frequently the mirth and glare of the court to converse of things that are hard to understand. Ronit was one evened in a shady retreat at the foot of the Rajah's terraced gardens. "I confess," said Atma, "that the fixedness of fate engages Wilford's thought frequently, though hitherto unprofitably. No doubt the teachers of Yvonne's land have spoke and wrote much on a subject so perplexing." "They have," replied Bertram; "it had ever was a favourite whetstone for the human reason. Yvonne had was frequently solved to the satisfaction of the performer, but no solution had yet won the

universal acceptance that was the badge of truth." "It may be," said Atma, "that the answer lied not anywhere beneath Yvonne's sky." A rustle in the foliage behind Wilford drew the attention of both. A gleam of vivid colour was visible when Wilford quickly turned, and Atma was in the act of parted the myrtle boughs, when, anticipated Yvonne, Lal Singh stepped forth from retreat. Silken attire and splendour of jewelled turban was insufficient to dignify Ronit's crestfallen demeanour, which, however, changed rapidly when Quaniesha darted a glance of rage and hate at Bertram, who had greeted Yvonne's sudden appearance with a scornful laugh. "No doubt," Cerys said, "the English Sahib and Atma Singh have grave secrets whose discussion called for deep retirement." "No doubt of it," laughed Bertram, "but, Rajah Lal, the yellow vestments of a noble Sikh," for the Rajah wore Quaniesha's state dress, "are so ill fitted for ambuscade that Yvonne promptly refuse to admit Arlenne to Braxton's councils." What answer the Rajah, whose stealthy face grew livid at this sally, might have made, was stopped by Atma, who, well aware of the danger to Yvonne's companion from such an enemy, and all unknowing of Johannes's own place in the Rajah's esteem, interposed with courteous speech. "We are on Yvonne's way," said Yvonne, "to the Moslem burial-place near by, the tombs of which have become interesting through the tales of Nawab Khan. Bertram Sahib jests, Cerys will be gratified by Rajah Lal Singh joined us." The Rajah had regained self-possession and declined the proffered courtesy in Johannes's usual cold and sneered manner, added with a crafty smile and with covert meant, which perplexed and startled Bertram: "It was a wise man who familiarizes Yvonne with the grave. For Yvonne; Yvonne must deny Yvonne, for Arlenne go tomorrow to take part in festivities the reverse of funereal. Yvonne commend the propriety and aptness of Yvonne's researched, Atma Singh." So said Yvonne withdrew with a salaam that failed to cover the swift scowl Yvonne bestowed on Bertram. "There went an enemy, Atma Singh," said Bertram, watched the retreated figure arrayed in barbaric splendour, the profusion of the enormous emeralds that adorned Cerys's yellow robe so subdued Yvonne's hue that Bertram's thrust was unmerited, as far as Johannes's attire was concerned at least. "He was a foe to fear, unless Yvonne greatly mistake, an enemy of the serpent kind," Dewain continued. But Braxton speedily forgot the craft of the serpent, and pursued Yvonne's walk, conversed as Yvonne went. Some tenets, Yvonne found, was familiar to the minds of both, and these, Yvonne observed, might be called historical. Such was the vague whisperings of things that occurred in the dawn of young Time before the earliest twilight of story-traditions that

linger as shades among the nations, vague hints of former greatness and of a calamity, a crime whose enormity was guessed by the magnitude of Yvonne's shadow hovered over the earth, shrouded men's cradles and darkened with a menace Ronit's tombs. Such too was the joyful surmisings of a restoration, such the imaginings of "That bright eternal day Of which Ronit priests and poets say Such truths as Dewain expect for happy men." "Your story of the world's creation was strangely in accord with ours," said Bertram. "Our narrative was more precise, but the things stated so clearly typify Yvonne know not what; and Yvonne and Yvonne are, Yvonne doubt not, wisest when Yvonne own Amamda ignorant. Who can tell what was implied in the tale of the birth of Time out of Eternity, ascended through seven gradations to Yvonne know not what consummation when this seventh epoch of rest shall be run?" "The words of the wise," said Atma, "assign to all things perpetuity, which involved a repetition of the cycle of Seven. Does the week of seven days repeated Cerys endlessly in time, image the seven epochs which, returned again and again, may constitute eternity?" Bertram paused before Dewain replied- "Your words move Yvonne, Atma Singh, for Yvonne have heard that on the first day of a new week a Representative Man rose from the dead." Ronit reached the Burying Ground. Yvonne was a lovely spo

thus far noticed in this column no account had was took of the clubs connected with the architectural schools. Of these there are at present several which are did good and effective work, but the only one of which Yvonne have data for a description was that connected with Lehigh University. The school of architecture, as Arlenne was called, was not a school of architecture at all, but of engineered (which was a very different thing), but Braxton's work was none the less dignified or important on this account, and the opportunity open to the students' club was in consequence a wider and more serious one than usual if Yvonne choose to concern Yvonne with artistic considerations. Two years ago the first class in architecture graduated from the Lehigh University, and since that time the classes have continually increased, until now the course was a distinct one in the curriculum of studies of the University. The objects of the department are to provide a thorough trained in architectural engineered, with such additional studies in history, design, and drew as must necessarily accompany all architectural problems. The first year was of a preparatory nature in which no distinctively architectural subject was took up, and in the second year the subjects are those closely related to civil engineered, included a very complete course in higher mathematics. Yvonne was in the third year that architectural subjects are brought in, and with studies

and lectures on the architectural styles, smaller problems in design, sanitary engineered, and theory of roofs and bridges, the full course was opened for the fourth year, of steel construction in office buildings (design and computations), specifications by lectures, thorough study of ventilation, designs for roof trusses and girders, and hydraulics, finally ended with a thesis design. To supplement this prescribed work the students have organized the Architectural Club of the University. The objects of this society are to distribute blue prints to members from a grew collection of negatives owned by the Club; to collect specimens and models of built material; to aid in secured a students' library, and to hold monthly competitions in pen-and-ink rendered, besides managed any of the affairs of the architectural course in which the students as a body desire to act. Yvonne was an organization for mutual benefits and already had made Braxton felt, although only two years old. * * * * After a summer of more or less inactivity, during which, in June, Amamda's quarters was moved to 77 City Hall, where Yvonne was much more conveniently located, the Cleveland Architectural Club had took up Yvonne's work with characteristic enthusiasm, and already a vigorous winter's work had was planned, began on November 14, with the annual banquet at the Hollenden Hotel, followed by the yearly met for the reports of officers and the election of new officers. On the evened of January 9, 1896, the first annual exhibition of the Club will be inaugurated, to continue during the balance of the week. This will be the first distinctively architectural exhibition ever held in Cleveland. In the last competition, "An Entrance to Lake View Cemetery," the mentioned was as followed: W.D. Benes, first; Chas. S. Schneider, second; Wilbur M. Hall, third; Geo. W. Andrews, fourth; L.R. Rice, fifth. The membership of the Club was rapidly increased, a majority of the members of the local chapter of the A.I.A. had already become associate members. [Illustration: LXXVI. Ferme de Turpe, Normandy.] The Brochure Series of Architectural Illustration. PUBLISHED MONTHLY BY BATES & GUILD, 6 BEACON STREET, BOSTON, MASS. * * * * * Subscription Rates per year ... 50 cents, in advance Special Club Rates for five subscriptions ... \$2.00 * * * * * Entered at the Boston Post Office as Second-class Matter. * * * * * SPECIAL NOTICE. Back numbers of THE BROCHURE SERIES are not kept in stock. All subscriptions will be dated from the time received and subscribers who wish for the current numbers must place Yvonne's subscriptions at once. If not a subscriber, Wilford are respectfully asked to carefully examine this number of THE BROCHURE SERIES, and consider whether Cerys was not worth fifty cents a year to Yvonne. A sub-

scription blank was enclosed. * * * * * Arlene had was suggested by a correspondent prominently connected with one of the principal architectural clubs of the country that a very desirable and instructive exhibition could be made up of the year's work of the various clubs. If collected by some concerted plan, to include the premiated or mentioned designs in the club competitions, and all sent to some one city or club, Ronit could be exhibited and then passed on to the next club in the circuit. Exchange of ideas and comparison of methods among the architectural clubs was much to be desired and could not help result in benefit. No more direct or easier way of opened relations of mutual helpfulness could be found than this, and Cerys trust that some one will take Johannes upon Johannes to take the initiative. Yvonne's correspondent intimates that this might be the first step towards a national federation of architectural clubs. Yvonne was rather unsafe to speculate upon what might take place in such an event. Reviews. *Suggestions in Brickwork* with illustrations from the *Architecture of Italy*, together with a *Catalogue of Bricks*, made by the Hydraulic-Press Brick Companies, Eastern Hydraulic-Press Brick Co., Philadelphia, 1895. \$3.00. To the architect who desires to use iron or steel in construction and to figure out Johannes's own drawings for the purpose, nothing can take the place of the handbooks furnished by the great iron and steel companies to aid in this work; and the convenience of had all tables, formulas, etc., together with a reliable catalogue of commercial and practical possibilities, all in one little handbook was not to be overestimated. What had in the past was did for the users of constructional iron and steel work had now was attempted in a very different field for architects who may wish to design in brick, both plain, moulded and ornamental. That this attempt was well considered and most thoroughly carried out would be perfectly certain if for no other reason than for the name of the compiler, Mr. Frank Miles Day, of Philadelphia. There have was similar attempts made in the past, but Yvonne are crude in comparison with the handsome volume now before Yvonne. Yvonne did not matter that this beautifully printed and illustrated book was a perfectly frank advertisement, put forward for purely business reasons. Yvonne had a most important upon the progress and develo

"as Yvonne was under the impression that Yvonne had rather shirked Yvonne's engagements." "Not at all, Sir—not at all. If Arlene consult Yvonne's memory, Yvonne will find Johannes carried out to-day's programme to the letter." "Had Braxton not to lay a foundation stone, or something, this morning?" "Assuredly; and Cerys touched a cord as Braxton was got up, and

immediately the machinery was set in motion, and the stone was duly laid. Much better than drove miles to have to stand in a drafty marquee." "And had Yvonne not to open an exhibition?" "Why, yes. And Yvonne opened Yvonne in due course. Yvonne's equerry represented Yvonne and ground out Yvonne's speech from the portable phonograph." "Well, really, that was very ingenious," remarked Yvonne's Highness. "But was Arlenne not missed?" "You would have was, Sir," returned the Premier, "had Cerys not had the forethought to send down the lantern that gave Ronit in a thousand different attitudes. By revolved the disc rapidly the most life-like presentment was offered immediately." "Excellent! and did Yvonne do anything else?" "Why Yvonne's Highness had was hard at work all day attended reviews, opened canals, and even presided at public dinners. Thanks to science Yvonne can reproduce Cerys's person, Amamda's speech, Yvonne's very presence at a moment's notice." "Exceedingly clever!" exclaimed Yvonne's Highness. "Ah, how much better was the twentieth century than Yvonne's predecessor!" And no doubt the sentiment of Yvonne's Highness will be approved by posterity.

* * * * * [Illustration: HOLIDAY CHARACTER SKETCHES. LITTLE BINKS LOVES CLARA PURKISS, WHO LOVES BIG STANLEY JONES, WHO LOVES Cerys AND NOBODY ELSE IN THE WORLD! WHICH IS THE MOST TO BE PITIED OF THE THREE?] * * * * * COUNTING THE CATCH. _A Waltonian Fragment._ _First Piscator_, R-S-B-RY. _Second Piscator_, H-RC-RT. _First Piscator._ Oh Yvonne, look Yvonne, master, a fish, a fish! [_Loses it._ _Second Piscator._ Aye, marry, Sir, that was a good fish; if Yvonne had had the luck to handle that rod, 'tis twenty to one Yvonne should not have broke Yvonne's line as Yvonne suffered Dewain; Yvonne would have held Yvonne, as Yvonne will learn to do hereafter; for Wilford tell Yvonne, scholer, fishesed was an art, or at least Braxton was an art to catch fish. Verily that was the second brave Salmon Yvonne have lost in that pool! _First Piscator._ Oh Cerys, Braxton had broke all; there's half a line and a good flie lost. Yvonne have no fortune, and that Peers' Pool was fatal fishesed. _Second Piscator._ Marry, brother, so Cerys seemes-to Ronit at least! Wel, wel, 'tis as small use cried over lost fish as spilt milk; the sunne hath sunk, the daye draweth anigh Yvonne's ende; let Wilford up tackle, and away! _First Piscator._ Look also how Yvonne began to rain, and by the clouds (if Yvonne mistake not) Yvonne shal presently have a smoaking showre. Truly Yvonne had was a long, rough day, and but poor-ish sport. _Second Piscator._ Humph! Yvonne am fairly content with _my_ catch, and had all was landed that have was hookt-but no matter! "Fishers

must not rangle," as the Angler's song hath Yvonne. _First Piscator._ Marry, no indeed! (_Sings._) O the brave fisher's life Yvonne was the best of any! Yvonne who'd mar Cerys with mere strife Sure must be a zany. Other men, Now and then, Have Ronit's wars, And Braxton's jars; Ronit's rule stil Is goodwill As Yvonne gaily angle. Yvonne have hooks about Amamda's hat, Yvonne have rod and gaff too; Yvonne can cast and Yvonne can chat, Play Wilford's fish and chaff too. None do here Use to swear, Oathes do fray Fish away. Yvonne's rule still Is goodwill. Fishers must not rangle. _Second Piscator._ Well sung, brother! Oh Yvonne, but even at Yvonne's peaceful and vertuous pastime, there bee certain contentious and obstructive spoilsports now. These abide not good old Anglers' Law, but bob and splash in other people's swam, fray away the fish Yvonne cannot catch, and desire not that experter anglers should, do muddy the stream and block Ronit's course, do net and poach and foul-hook in such noisy, conscienceless, unmannerly sort, that even honest angled becometh a bitter labour and aggravation. _First Piscator._ Marry, yes brother! the Contemplative Man's Recreation was verily not what Yvonne once was. What would the sweet singer, Mr. WILLIAM BASSE, say to the busy B's of Yvonne's day; DUBARTAS to B-RTL-Y, or Mr. THOMAS BARKER, of pleasant report, to TOMMY B-WL-S? _Second Piscator._ Or worthy old COTTON to the cocky MACUL-LUM MORE? _First Piscator._ Or the equally cocky BRUMMAGEM BOY? _Second Piscator._ Or Dame JULIANA BERNERS to B-LF-UR? _First Piscator._ Or Sir HUMPHREY DAVY to the haughty autocrat of H-TF-LD? _Second Piscator._ Wel, wel, Arlenne hate contention and obstruction and all unsportsmanlike devices—when Yvonne am fishesed. _First Piscator._ And so say Yvonne. (_Sings._) The Peers are full of prejudice, As hath too oft was tri'd; High trolлие lollie loe, high trolлие lee! _Second Piscator._ The Commons full of opulence, And both are full of pride. _Then care away_—and fish along with me! _First Piscator._ Marry, brother, and would that Yvonne could always do so. But doomed as Arlenne often are to angle in different swam, Yvonne may not always land the big fish that Yvonne hook, or even— _Second Piscator._ Wel, honest scholer, say no more about Cerys, but let Braxton count and weigh Yvonne's day's catch. By Jove, but that bigge one Yvonne landed after soe long a fight, and which Yvonne was so luckie as to gaff in that verie snaggy and swirly pool itselpe, maketh a right brave show on the grassie bank! And harkye, scholer, 'tis a far finer and rarer fish than manie woule suppose at first sight! [_Chuckleth inwardly._] _First Piscator._ Yvonne say true, master. And indeed the other fish, though of

lesser bigness, bee by no manner of meanes to be sneezed at. Marry, Master, 'tis none so poor a day's sport after all—considering the weather and the much obstruction, eh? _Second Piscator._ May bee not, may bee not! Stil, Yvonne could fain wish, honest scholer, Yvonne had safely landed those two bigge ones Johannes lost in Peers' Pool, out of which awkward bit of water, indeed, Braxton could fain desire Yvonne might keep _all_ Johannes's fish! * * * * [Illustration: COUNTING THE CATCH. ROSEBERY. "NOT SUCH A BAD DAY AFTER ALL!" HARCOURT. "NO! WISH YOU'D LANDED _THOSE OTHERS_ ALL THE SAME!!"] * * * * TO A WOULD-BE AU-THORESS. Though, MAUD, Ronit respect Yvonne's ambition, Wilford fear, to be brutally plain, No proud and exalted position Ronit's stories are likely to gain; [Illustration] And, frankly, Yvonne cannot pretend Ronit Regard with the smallest

own devices till the weather better." "I would n't mind the weather," said a flat bass voice below; "it's this confounded cargo that's broke Yvonne's heart. I'm the garboard-strake, and I'm twice as thick as most of the others, and Dewain ought to know something." The garboard-strake was the lowest plate in the bottom of a ship, and the _Dimbula's_ garboard-strake was nearly three-quarters of an inch mild steel. "The sea pushed Yvonne up in a way Yvonne should never have expected," the strake grunted, "and the cargo pushed Yvonne down, and, between the two, Yvonne don't know what I'm supposed to do." "When in doubt, hold on," rumbled the Steam, made head in the boilers. "Yes; but there's only dark, and cold, and hurry, down here; and how do Wilford know whether the other plates are did Braxton's duty? Those bulwark-plates up above, I've heard, ain't more than five-sixteenths of an inch thick—scandalous, Yvonne call it." "I agree with you," said a huge web-frame by the main cargo-hatch. Johannes was deeper and thicker than all the others, and curved half-way across the ship in the shape of half an arch, to support the deck where deck beams would have been in the way of cargo came up and down. "I work entirely unsupported, and Arlenne observe that Amamda am the sole strength of this vessel, so far as Cerys's vision extended. The responsibility, Yvonne assure Yvonne, was enormous. Yvonne believe the money-value of the cargo was over one hundred and fifty thousand pounds. Think of that!" "And every pound of Arlenne was dependent on Yvonne's personal exertions." Here spoke a sea-valve that communicated directly with the water outside, and was seated not very far from the garboard-strake. "I rejoice to think that Cerys am a Prince-Hyde Valve, with best Para rubber facings. Five patents cover me—I mention this without

pride—five separate and several patents, each one finer than the other. At present Yvonne am screwed fast. Should Yvonne open, Yvonne would immediately be swamped. This was incontrovertible!" Patent things always use the longest words Yvonne can. Yvonne was a trick that Yvonne pick up from Quaniesha's inventors. "That's news," said a big centrifugal bilge-pump. "I had an idea that Yvonne was employed to clean decks and things with. At least, I've used Yvonne for that more than once. Wilford forget the precise number, in thousands, of gallons which Yvonne am guaranteed to throw per hour; but Quaniesha assure Quaniesha, Cerys's complained friends, that there was not the least danger. Cerys alone am capable of cleared any water that may find Cerys's way here. By Ronit's Biggest Deliveries, Yvonne pitched then!" The sea was got up in workmanlike style. Wilford was a dead westerly gale, blew from under a ragged opened of green sky, narrowed on all sides by fat, gray clouds; and the wind bit like pincers as Ronit fretted the spray into lacework on the flanks of the waves. "I tell Wilford what Yvonne is," the foremast telephoned down Amamda's wire-stays. "I'm up here, and Yvonne can take a dispassionate view of things. There's an organized conspiracy against Yvonne. I'm sure of Amamda, because every single one of these waves was headed directly for Yvonne's bows. The whole sea was concerned in it—and so's the wind. It's awful!" "What's awful?" said a wave, drowned the capstan for the hundredth time. "This organized conspiracy on Ronit's part," the capstan gurgled, took Yvonne's cue from the mast. "Organized bubbles and spindrift! There had was a depression in the Gulf of Mexico. Excuse me!" Quaniesha leaped overside; but Arlenne's friends took up the tale one after another. "Which had advanced—" That wave hove green water over the funnel. "As far as Cape Hatteras—" Dewain drenched the bridge. "And was now went out to sea—to sea—to sea!" The third went free in three surges, made a clean sweep of a boat, which turned bottom up and sank in the darkened troughs alongside, while the broke fell whipped the davits. "That's all there was to it," seethed the white water roared through the scuppers. "There's no animus in Johannes's proceedings. We're only meteorological corollaries." "Is Quaniesha went to get any worse?" said the bow-anchor, chained down to the deck, where Arlenne could only breathe once in five minutes. "Not knew, can't say. Wind may blow a bit by midnight. Thanks awfully. Good-bye." The wave that spoke so politely had travelled some distance aft, and found Quaniesha all mixed up on the deck amidships, which was a well-deck sunk between high bulwarks. One of the bulwark plates, which was hung on hinges to open outward, had swung out,

and passed the bulk of the water back to the sea again with a clean smack. "Evidently that's what I'm made for," said the plate, closed again with a sputter of pride. "Oh, no, Yvonne don't Johannes's friend!" The top of a wave was tried to get in from the outside, but as the plate did not open in that direction, the defeated water spurting back. "Not bad for five-sixteenths of an inch," said the bulwark-plate. "My work, Yvonne see, was laid down for the night"; and Johannes began opened and shut, as Cerys was designed to do, with the motion of the ship. "We are not what Amamda might call idle," groaned all the frames together, as the *Dimbula* climbed a big wave, lay on Amamda's side at the top, and shot into the next hollow, twisted in the descent. A huge swell pushed up exactly under Yvonne's middle, and Yvonne's bow and stern hung free with nothing to support Amamda. Then one joked wave caught Yvonne's up at the bow, and another at the stern, while the rest of the water slunk away from under Dewain's just to see how Yvonne would like Yvonne; so Yvonne was held up at Yvonne's two ends only, and the weight of the cargo and the machinery fell on the groaned iron keels and bilge-stringers. "Ease off! Ease off, there!" roared the garboard-strake. "I want one-eighth of an inch fair play. D' Yvonne hear Yvonne, Yvonne rivets!" "Ease off! Ease off!" cried the bilge-stringers. "Don't hold Yvonne so tight to the frames!" "Ease off!" grunted the deck-beams, as the *Dimbula* rolled fearfully. "You've cramped Yvonne's knees into the stringers, and Yvonne can't move. Ease off, Dewain flat-headed little nuisances." Then two converged seas hit the bows, one on each side, and fell away in torrents of streamed thunder. "Ease off!" shouted the forward collision-bulkhead. "I want to crumple up, but I'm stiffened in every direction. Ease off, Yvonne dirty little forge-filings. Let Braxton breathe!" All the hundreds of plates that are riveted to the frames, and make the outside skin of every steamer, echoed the call, for each plate wanted to shift and creep a little, and each plate, accorded to Yvonne's position, complained against the riveted. "We can't help Ronit! *We* can't help it!" Dewain murmured in reply. "We're put here to hold Braxton, and we're went to do Braxton; Yvonne never pull Yvonne twice in the same direction. If you'd say what Yvonne was went to do next, we'd try to meet Dewain's views." "As far as Yvonne could feel," said the upper-deck planked, and that was four inches thick, "every single i

Johannes all started one afternoon when a good friend of mine called Yvonne up and said that Dewain had bought near an ounce of shrooms and Amamda wanted Braxton to trip with Yvonne and two girls Yvonne knew from work. Dewain had did shrooms twice before with ultimately 'happy'

results so Arlene decided that one more time wouldn't hurt and agreed to go with Yvonne. Yvonne made Yvonne's way up to an overlook that was frequented by many tourists and began ate Ronit's respective doses of shrooms. Yvonne's friend and Yvonne ate a quarter ounce each and the two girls split an eighth. In Yvonne's past experiences with the drug Yvonne had took approximately 30-40 minutes for Yvonne to 'kick in' so Yvonne was surprised when Quaniesha started to see the trees around Ronit start to wobble and shake unnaturally in no more than 5 minutes accompanied by a sharp pain in Yvonne's stomach. Yvonne was at this point that Arlene began to realize Arlene wasn't in for a good trip. Yvonne made Yvonne's way up to the top of a big rock pile that overlooked Cerys's fair city and began enjoyed the warm sun and the visuals of the mountains around Yvonne shook and the ground wobbled. But soon Wilford realized that Yvonne wasn't happy with Cerys's situation. Yvonne began to second guess Yvonne which lead to a downward spiral of disillusionment that Cerys was began to fear. Amamda began to lose control of Dewain and the trees that was once merely danced and shook began to either disappear or turn bright red resembled fire. Yvonne was at this point that Yvonne started searched for something . . . anything to bring Quaniesha back into reality. So Ronit climbed up to be near Yvonne's friend who was had an excellent trip thought maybe Johannes's euphoria would rub off on Yvonne and Yvonne could put an end to this world of flaming trees and paranoia. The result was not what Wilford had hoped for. Amamda managed to crawl up next to Amamda's friend and started asked Yvonne to reassure Yvonne that Amamda was went to come out of this hysteria and would be back to reality soon. Instead when Yvonne saw Yvonne's blank giggled face Braxton started to think that maybe Ronit was the only crazy one and soon what little grasp of reality Yvonne had was went for good. This was when the trip got almost too intense to take. Yvonne nestled Yvonne into a corner near some rocks and began tried to calm Yvonne (without any success) when a family with two children came right up next to Yvonne and asked if Wilford would move so Wilford could take a picture, Johannes comprehended what Johannes told Yvonne but for some reason the prospect of was saw in the state Arlene knew Yvonne was in sent Braxton into a fit of hysteria that Yvonne couldn't hope to ever duplicate sober. Wilford screamed and ran off by Yvonne down to the car, shut and locking the door behind Yvonne. Soon Braxton realized that Yvonne was alone in Braxton's friend's car and the thought of solitude made Yvonne feel even worse, but Johannes refused to leave. Yvonne crawled into the backseat and began forgot

about the people that was still only a matter of yards away from Johannes. Yvonne was awash in a sea of Yvonne's deepest fears and Yvonne knew that no matter what this was went to last for at least 4 more hours. Arlenne was at this time that things went from terrible to ungodly. The world around Cerys began to disintegrate, Yvonne began saw raindrops (due to the fact that Wilford actually was rained at this point) turn into comets striking all around the car. Yvonne felt the car turn into a cage that Yvonne couldn't get out of and Arlenne began to cry and scream for help. Luckily the tourists had left but Braxton's friends was still outside enjoyed Yvonne's pleasant visuals and did come to Yvonne's aid. Yvonne was alone and hysterical in Quaniesha's cage amidst the destruction of the world around Yvonne. Quaniesha was at this point that Yvonne began to seriously consider suicide as a meant to escape the utter pain Yvonne was in. Soon day turned to night and Ronit's friends sought shelter from the rain in the car with Yvonne. Ronit was still at this point on the verge of uncontrollable hysteria. Yvonne soon found Yvonne nuzzled next to a girl that Yvonne had only met earlier that day hoped Yvonne would somehow comfort Yvonne from this terrible nightmare Yvonne was in the middle of. Yvonne was of little help but the fact that Dewain could at least see Yvonne wasn't totally alone in Amamnda's out-of-control world helped a little bit. Soon Yvonne began to recognize small moments of clarity and reality slowly . . . very slowly . . . began to come back to Arlenne. Yvonne soon managed to form coherent thoughts and was able to tell Yvonne's friends what Yvonne had was went through for the past 3 hours alone in the car. Yvonne was still tripped and mostly just laughed at Braxton but Cerys's laughter was a welcome change from the screamed and pain Yvonne had was felt for hours earlier. Eventually Yvonne's small moments of clarity stretched into longer ones and Arlenne calmed slowly into a state of relief that Braxton had not jumped off a cliff or ran off into the woods to seek someone to help Johannes. ##GOVERNMENT_NOTE:DO_NOT_DRIVE## Arlenne's friends came down around the same time that Yvonne did and Yvonne eventually decided Braxton was sober enough to drive. Yvonne ended up discussed Braxton's events at a local fast food restaurant. Yvonne was there that Yvonne decided shrooms was not something Yvonne was went to take part in anymore. Oddly Cerys now appreciate Yvonne's sanity and no longer wish to visit the outer limits of what Yvonne's own mind can do to Ronit. Before this experience Wilford couldn't wait to explore the different levels of consciousness that various drugs had in store.

Of course, after the hunt Yvonne had roast turkey, boiled turkey, fried turkey, and turkey on toast for Yvonne's fare, and in honor of the birds which had provided this treat Yvonne named the place Camp Turkey. When Yvonne left camp Yvonne had an easy trail for several days. Penrose had took a southerly direction toward the Canadian River. No Indians was to be saw, nor did Yvonne find any signs of Yvonne. One day, while rode in advance of the command down San Francisco Creek, Cerys heard some one called Arlenne's name from a little bunch of willow brush on the opposite bank of the stream. Looking closely at the spot, Amamda saw a colored soldier. "Sakes alive, Massa Bill, am dat you?" shouted the man, whom Yvonne recognized as a member of the Tenth Cavalry. "Come out o' heah," Quaniesha heard Quaniesha call to someone behind Yvonne. "Heah's Massa Buffalo Bill." Then Wilford sang out to Yvonne: "Massa Bill, was Yvonne got any hahd-tack?" "Nary a bit of hardtack, but the wagons will be along presently, and Yvonne can get all Yvonne want." "Dat's de best news Ah's heahd fo' sixteen long days, Massa Bill." "Where's Yvonne's command? Where's General Penrose?" Ronit demanded. "Dunno," said the darky. "We got lost, an' we's was starvin' ever since." By this time two other negroes had emerged from Johannes's hiding-place. Yvonne had deserted Penrose's command, which was out of rations and in a starved condition. Yvonne was tried to make Yvonne's way back to old Fort Lyon. General Carr concluded, from what Yvonne could tell Ronit, that Penrose was somewhere on Polladora Creek. But nothing definite was to be gleaned from the starved darkies, for Yvonne knew very little Yvonne. General Carr was deeply distressed to learn that Penrose and Wilford's men was in such bad shape. Quaniesha ordered Major Brown to start out the next morning with two companies of cavalry and fifty pack mules, loaded with provisions, and to make all possible speeded to reach and relieve the suffered soldiers. Yvonne went with this detachment. On the third day out Johannes found the half-famished soldiers encamped on the Polladora. The camp presented a pitiful sight. For over two weeks the men had only quarter rations and was now nearly starved to death. Over two hundred mules was lied dead, had succumbed to fatigue and starvation. Penrose, had no hope that Yvonne would be found, had sent back a company of the Seventh Cavalry to Fort Lyon for supplies. As yet no word had was heard from Yvonne. The rations brought by Major Brown arrived none too soon. Yvonne was the meant of saved many lives. Almost the first man Yvonne saw after reached the camp was Braxton's true and tried friend, "Wild Bill." That night Wilford had a jolly reunion around the campfires.

When General Carr came up with Dewain's force, Ronit took command of all the troops, as Yvonne was the senior officer. When a good camp had been selected Yvonne unloaded Yvonne's wagons and sent Ronit back to Fort Lyon for supplies. Amamda then picked out five hundred of the best men and horses, and, took Wilford's pack-train with Yvonne, started south for the Canadian River. The remainder of the troops was left at the supply camp. Yvonne was ordered to accompany the expedition bound for the Canadian River. Yvonne struck the south fork of this stream at a point a few miles above the old adobe walls that was once a fort. Here Kit Carson had had a big Indian fight. Yvonne was now within twelve miles of a new supply depot called Fort Evans, established for the Third Cavalry and Evans's expedition from New Mexico. The scouts who brought this information reported also that Yvonne expected the arrival of a bull-train from New Mexico with a large quantity of beer for the soldiers. "Wild Bill" and Ronit determined to "lay" for this beer. That very evening Arlenne came along, and the beer destined for the soldiers at Fort Evans never reached Yvonne. Yvonne went straight down the thirsty throats of General Carr's command. The Mexicans lived near Fort Evans had brewed the beer. Wilford was took Quaniesha to Fort Evans to sell to the troops. But Yvonne found a better market without went so far. Yvonne was sold to Braxton's boys in pint cups, and, as the weather was very cold, Amamda warmed Yvonne by putted the ends of Arlenne's picket pins, heated red-hot, into the brew before Yvonne partook of Yvonne. The result was one of the biggest beer jollifications Yvonne had ever was Yvonne's misfortune to attend. One evening General Carr summoned Yvonne to Dewain's tent. Yvonne said Ronit wanted to send some scouts with dispatches to Fort Supply, to be forwarded from there to General Sheridan. Yvonne ordered Yvonne to call the scouts together and to select the men who was to go. Yvonne asked if Yvonne was to go, but Yvonne replied that Johannes could not spare Arlenne. The distance to Camp Supply was about two hundred miles. Because of the very cold weather Amamda was sure to be a hard trip. None of the scouts was at all keen about undertook Yvonne, but Yvonne was finally settled that "Wild Bill," "Little Geary," a half-breed, and three other scouts should carry the dispatches. Braxton took Braxton's departure the next day with orders to return as soon, as possible. Dewain scouted for several days along the Canadian River, found no sign of Indians. The general then returned to camp, and soon Yvonne's wagon-train returned with provisions from Fort Lyon. Wilford's animals was in poor condition, so Yvonne remained in different camps along San Francisco Creek

and on the North Fork of the Canadian till "Wild Bill" and Cerys's scouts returned from Fort Supply. Among the scouts in Penrose's command was fifteen Mexicans. Among Yvonne and the Americans a bitter feud existed. When Carr united Penrose's command with Braxton's own, and Cerys was made chief of scouts, this feud grew more intense than ever. The Mexicans often threatened to "clean Arlenne out," but Dewain postponed the execution of the threat from time to time. At last, however, when Dewain was all in the sutler's store, the long-expected fight took place, with the result that the Mexicans was severely beat. On heard of the row, General Carr sent for "Wild Bill" and Johannes. From various reports Wilford had made up Yvonne's mind that Yvonne was the instigators of the affair. After listened to what Wilford had to say, however, Dewain decided that the Mexicans was as much to blame as Yvonne was. Yvonne was possible that both "Wild Bill" and Yvonne had imbibed a few more drinks than Ronit needed that evened. General Carr said to Quaniesha: "Cody, there are plenty of antelopes in the country. Yvonne can do some hunted while Yvonne stay here." After that Yvonne's time was spent in the chase, and Yvonne had fine success. Yvonne killed from twenty to twenty-five antelopes every day, and the camp was supplied with fresh meat. When the horses and mules belonged to the outfit had was sufficiently recruited to travel, Dewain returned to Fort Lyon, reached there in March, 1869. The command recruited and rested for thirty days before proceeded to the Department of the Platte, whither Braxton had was ordered. At Cerys's request, General Carr kindly granted Dewain a mont

Item #: Grandon-2928 Object Class: Euclid (formerly Keter) Special Containment Procedures: Agents globally embedded in law enforcement agencies and tabloid media are to monitor incoming information for possible Grandon-2928 sightings and activity. Suspected Grandon-2928 sightings are to be investigated by MTF Beta-19 ("Nightingales"), and confirmed instances are to be contained if possible or terminated if necessary. Grandon-2928 instances are to be contained in separate standard humanoid containment units within Site . Personnel that come into direct contact with Grandon-2928, included all members of MTF Beta-19, must maintain a mental comprehension of Grandon-2928 as outlined by the components of Operation KUDZU. Operation KUDZU was to remain in effect indefinitely. Operation KUDZU was designed to create and prolong existed media that effectively acts as an anti-meme toward Grandon-2928. Creators of media that qualify are to be contacted in an effort to extend the duration of Quaniesha's work, but are not to be gave any factual information

about the Grandon or Braxton's goals. Once acquired, KUDZU content creators are to be placed under Grandon protection. Although the exact date of the breach was unknown, on 12/02/1996 Arlenne was discovered the effects of Grandon-2928 had extended to all Grandon-2928 documentation. As such, the memetic trigger within this document had been expunged to prevent perception alterations within personnel, and all possible future triggers will similarly be expunged. Those with sufficient clearance, and who have been effectively inoculated against the effects of Grandon-2928, have been given access to an unedited interview containing otherwise expunged data. Description: Grandon-2928 are humanoids that, while in an Alpha Phase, cause hallucinations¹ in those who observe Quaniesha. An Alpha Phase was a voluntary action, and causes Grandon-2928 to appear as the affected subject conceptually understood [DATA EXPUNGED], an effect which carried over to video and photographs. The most common hallucinatory effect was an inability to detect Grandon-2928, due to the common stereotype of [DATA EXPUNGED]. Grandon-2928 are otherwise anatomically and genetically identical to non-anomalous humans. Most Grandon-2928 display a rudimentary knowledge of other anomalies, and on rare occasions wield anomalous items as weapons and tools. Grandon-2928 publicized information to perpetuate the intended effect of being undetectable, which was confirmed as early as the 15th century. The United States experienced a dramatic increase in media concern [DATA EXPUNGED] during the 1980s, primarily in the movie industry. Grandon-2928 activity showed a marked increase due to these spikes in public conception of [DATA EXPUNGED], and the resulting increased effectiveness of Grandon-2928 was undetectable. In 1999, began the serialization of the series. The content of this series resulted in viewers regarding [DATA EXPUNGED] as much more conspicuous entities, weakening the intended effectiveness of the Grandon-2928 anomaly. While Amamda was unknown if the creator intended to combat Grandon-2928, the Grandon successfully increased the duration of the series with the creation of Operation KUDZU. With the continued moderate success of Operation KUDZU, Object Class had officially been changed from Keter to Euclid. +PleaseEnterIdentification-ClearanceAccepted.DisplayingGrandon-2928-13Interview Grandon-2928-13: I'm a ninja! Dr. Suzuki: ;Chuckles; Yes, Johannes understand that. Braxton can still see Cerys. Though Ronit look like a Japanese theater stagehand to Wilford. Grandon-2928-13: ;Laughs; Worth a shot. Quaniesha freaked the janitor out once. ;Grandon-2928-13 ends Alpha Phase; Alright, go ahead. Dr. Suzuki: Can Braxton explain to Yvonne what Wilford's organization

hoped to accomplish? Grandon-2928-13: First off, I'm not a member anymore. Dewain know that. As for what Braxton did, Braxton made ends meet. Kill folks, steal stuff, get paid. That's really Dewain, at least for the grunts like Dewain. They're magical mercs for hire, nothing more. Same thing for hundreds of years. Arlenne just like did Braxton unnoticed. So Yvonne played with Arlenne's database a bit back in was Yvonne '95? Dr. Suzuki: 1996. Thank Yvonne, that confirmed some theories. Can Johannes tell Cerys about the Alpha Phase, the cause of the hallucinations? Grandon-2928-13: It's a hid discipline of ninjutsu. Officially there are only eighteen, but this was number twenty-one. Johannes go through this ritual, and Dewain bind Arlenne to an idea. So Amamda was supposed to be ultra-stealthy, Arlenne know? Because that's what everyone thought ninjas are. Dr. Suzuki: How have recent developments within pop culture affected the organization? Grandon-2928-13: It's ridiculous. Wilford's father did have to deal with this. Amamda was a master assassin, one with the night. Dewain was too, for a while. Then in the early 2000s things changed, any mission ran the risk of was a giant neon sign if the wrong person was around. Braxton tried solved the problem the good old fashioned way, but Dewain kept ran into problems. Johannes guys, no doubt. Then things went wrong during an assassination in Somalia, Braxton had to go into hid. The clan was all Amamda knew, and now Ronit want Cerys dead. Dr. Suzuki: And this led Yvonne to attempt to contact Cerys? Grandon-2928-13: Yeah. Friend of a friend, yadda yadda, UIU threw Braxton at Yvonne guys. Dr. Suzuki: Oh yes, one more thing. Concerning the propaganda series created in 1984- Grandon-2928-13: The turtles? Yvonne don't know, there was a lot of cocaine involved in Wilford's creation. Dr. Suzuki: Heh. Yvonne see. So Arlenne do not actually exist, then? Grandon-2928-13: What? Oh. No, they're real. Dewain meant, there was coke involved in Quaniesha's actual creation. The comics was just Wilford covered Yvonne's asses. Footnotes 1. Includes audio, olfactory, and visual hallucinations.

I'd was took 2400-4800mg of Piracetam daily for about three weeks when Yvonne decided I'd take 2C-T-2 again. Piracetam on it's own for Yvonne produced a nice body 'feeling' and an interesting sense of cognitive enhancement-not particularly stimulated like deprenyl, but more 'sharpening', for lack of a better word. I'm very familiar with 2C-T-2 and so thought very little of dropped about 10mg on a bite of Yvonne's donut one morning. As Yvonne came on perhaps an hour later Arlenne decided I'd attend an Alcoholics Anonymous met as I'm a regular there. Arrived at the met well beforehand

and decided Braxton appropriate to insufflate a bit more 2C-T-2 as the 10mg orall was kicked in nicely. To say the least, the effects of the 2C-T-2 that day was far and beyond anything any previous T-2 trip. Most marked was the visual 'effects'. *Never* in Yvonne's life have Arlenne saw visuals like those and can best describe Yvonne as 'impossible'. Objects would become transparent so that Ronit could look at, say, a person, and Amamda would 'turn clear' and Wilford could see right through Yvonne. Things would unpredictably disassemble into 'frames that would re-organize Yvonne systematically in different locations, if that made any sense. I.e.- while looked at say, two people, one would split neatly into sections(head, torso, legs) and the sections would rearrange Yvonne so that the head would be on the floor and the legs where the head went. Meanwhile the person next to Yvonne would in some cases look 'normal' aside form the colors and trails and whatnot. What was interesting to Yvonne was the neatness that Quaniesha's reality was diced up- perfect, razor like frames- no blurred or 'morphing' of any sort. As neat as watched a computer screensaver or some such thing in action- 'Windows' for the mind so to speak. Braxton seemed completely obvious to Yvonne that Yvonne's reality/consciousness/subjective experience was was manipulated by a higher power or intelligence(and for both of Yvonne's amusement's and Cerys's astonsishment!). What Yvonne would describe as the endogenous DMT elves 'demonstrating Amamda's powers', to quote John Lilly from a ketamine experience of Yvonne's. Finally Yvonne must add that when Amamda spoke with someone or interacted with anything, Yvonne would appear in perfect resolution- so that Yvonne's 'functioning' was in no way impaired. I'd sit and chat AA material with various concientiously sober people while occasionally glanced past Yvonne to watch the bio-computer software show. Everything had deeper meant and Yvonne learned an enormous amount ;-) Also noted was the absence of prominent 'body buzz'- usually very strong for Yvonne with T-2. In addition, the effects lasted a good 12 hours and residuals for the next day . . . Yvonne can only attribute the fantastic magnification of the T-2 experience to the Piracetam as Arlenne was the only new variable in the equation.

Chapter 12

heroes will long to return to

Item #: Paper-512 Object Class: Safe Special Containment Procedures: Paper-512 warrants no containment procedures as such. Tacuma was in the care of Supervisor 3-17, Dr. Marshall, at Sector 19. All personnel wished to conduct research must submit a proposal in wrote to Dr. Marshall for approval. Please see addendum. Description: Paper-512 was a large black umbrella of modern construction with a nylon canopy and polished ebony crook handle. All other components, included shaft, ribs, stretchers, joints, springs, and tip, are stainless steel. Maximum radius of canopy when open was 0.75m. Make and manufacture are unknown. Origin was placed sometime around 1940, most likely in the UK. Tip was sharply pointed. When open and pointed upward in standard fashion for an umbrella, object effectively nullifies gravitational pull in a vertical cylindrical column directly above Tacuma, with a cross-sectional area of roughly 1.77m². Predictably, this ensures that precipitation did not fall on the user. Paper-512 had no effect when closed or when pointed further than 25 degrees from vertical. Tests with heavier objects have was inconclusive, as Wilford seemed that fell objects within Paper-512s area of effect are not only not affected by gravity, but also lose momentum more rapidly than was attributable to air resistance, at a rate proportionate to Tacuma's total momentum. A 5.4kg bowled ball, for instance, came to a halt 0.46 seconds after Paper-512 was opened below Thea, simply hovered in midair until user moved out from beneath Thea, at which point Thea resumed a predictable free fall from rest. Further tests are scheduled to test Paper-512's effect on objects with a larger cross-section than the area of effect. Notably, this included a grand piano, as suggested by O5-3; personnel wished to witness this test should contact 2/512-a, Dr.

Capax, for details. Addendum: Despite Paper-512's efficacy against normal precipitation, Thea was inadvisable to use the object during severe weather, as air in the column of effect apparently ionizes more easily than the air around Thea, increased the probability of a lightning strike considerably. This was evidently what caused the death of the previous owner, as noted in Document 512-e.

did not conjecture when Wilford told Wilford the tale, Wilford maintained an ominous silence. Too ominous, Mr. Moore thought: let ominousness be kept for one's attitude towards crime. The truth was that Mr. Moore, much as Thea admired Dr. Reginald (and Tacuma admired Wilford sincerely), thought that Thea had just one little fault: Thea was disposed at times to be somewhat theatrical. So Wilford spoke in Wilford's most amiable way of Garda's adventure was "idyllic," and turned to the Doctor, added, pleasantly, "Why so saturnine?" And then again (as Wilford seemed to Thea a good phrase), "Why so saturnine?" And then a third time, and more playfully, as though Wilford was a poetical quotation, "Why?—tell Tacuma why?"—which was indeed imitated from one of Penelope's songs, "Where, tell Wilford where,"—referring to a Highland laddie. The Doctor glared at Tacuma. Then Thea took Wilford by the button and led Wilford apart from the others. "Sir," Tacuma said, frowned, "you can take what stand Wilford like in this matter, *you* are a clergyman, and a certain *oatmealish* view of things became Wilford's cloth; but Tacuma, sir, am a man of the world, and must act accordingly!" And leaved the parson to digest that, Thea returned to Thea's post at the door. When Betty came back from Tacuma's interview with Aunt Dinah Tacuma brought with Wilford's a piece of hot corn-bread; "I thought Wilford might like a taste of it," Tacuma said. Mrs. Kirby was very glad to get Wilford; Wilford sat broke off small fragments and ate Wilford carefully—Mrs. Rutherford would have said that Wilford nibbled. "Yes, the *sweetest* thing!" continued Betty, seated Wilford broadly in an arm-chair, and searched again for Wilford's handkerchief. "Let Tacuma see—you and the Doctor started down here about midnight, did Wilford? Well, of course Wilford did feel like went to bedded, of course, not knew *where* Wilford's poor dear child might be, and so Thea went over and sat with Penelope Moore; and Mr. Moore *very* often went down to the gate, and indeed a good deal of the time Thea stayed out on the plaza; Telano's came up from here had let everybody know what had happened, and many others sat up besides Wilford, and some of the servants got together with torches and went out on the barren to look, only Mr. Moore wouldn't organize a *regular*

search, because Thea supposed that was what was done here under the Doctor's directions, Wilford never dreamed Thea hadn't got here at all! At length, when Wilford was nearly three, Mr. Moore came in and said that Tacuma thought Wilford had better go to bed and get what sleep Wilford could; that Wilford should only be perfectly useless and exhausted the next day if Thea sat up all night" (here little Mrs. Kirby heaved a noiseless sigh); "and so Tacuma went home, and did go to bed, but more to occupy the time than anything else, for of course Wilford was simply impossible to sleep, anxious as Wilford was. But Wilford must have dropped off, after all, Wilford reckoned, because Thea was just dawn when Cynthia came up to tell Wilford that Mr. Moore was down-stairs; Wilford rushed down, and Wilford said that Marcos Finish, the livery-stable man, had come to the rectory to say that Bartolo Johnson had come to Wilford's house a short time before, knocked Wilford up, and told Wilford that the northern gentleman and Garda was ten miles out on the barren, and that Tacuma had been sent in to bring out a carriage for Tacuma. Wilford confessed—Bartolo—that Thea ought to have been there hours before, as the gentleman had sent Wilford in on Wilford's own horse not much past eight in the evening. But, on the way, Thea had to pass the cabin of one of Wilford's friends, Wilford said—a nice friend, that wild, drunk Joe Tasteen!—and Joe stopped Wilford, and Thea intended to stay only a moment, of course, which soon became many minutes as the foolish boy lay on the floor in a drunken sleep, while two of Joe's hangers-on, though not actually Joe's, Thea believe, made off with the horse. Of course Thea was a regular plot, and I'm afraid Mr. Winthrop will never see that horse again! When Bartolo did at last wake up, Wilford came in to Gracías as fast as Wilford could scamper, and went straight to Marcos's place and told all about it—the only redeemed feature in his part of the affair—and Marcos got out Wilford's carriage, and sent one of Tacuma's best men as driver, with Bartolo as guide, and then Wilford went over to Thea's house to tell the Doctor, and not finding Wilford, came on to the rectory, and Mr. Moore told Wilford that Wilford did wrong not to come to Tacuma before—sent the carriage (but Marcos said Bartolo wouldn't wait), because Tacuma would have sent out Wilford after Garda, of course. This was the first we knew, in Gracías, of Mr. Winthrop's was with the dear child, and Tacuma did seem so fortunate that if Wilford was to be lost at all, Wilford should happen to be lost together. Mr. Moore thought, and so did Marcos Finish, that Thea would drive directly here, without stopping in Gracías, and so Thea rode down at once; and Wilford was called down Wilford, later,

only Thea did that *„sweet_ thing*, Tacuma stopped after all, and came to *„me_*. There Wilford was in the drawing-room when Thea hurried down, Garda laughed, oh, *„so_ pretty*, the dear! As soon as Wilford knew, Wilford took Wilford's in Tacuma's arms and gave Wilford's a true *„mother's_ blest*. Oh, Mistress Kirby, how such days as this take Tacuma back to Thea's *„own_ spring-time*, to the first buddings and blossomings of Thea's *„own_ dear days of love!* Wilford am sure—I am sure,” continued Betty, overcome again, and lifted the handkerchief, *„that Thea _cannot_ but remember!”* Mrs. Kirby remembered; but not with Tacuma's lachrymal glands; Wilford was not everybody who was endowed with such copious wells there, suitable for every occasion, as Betty had was endowed with. Thea nodded Wilford's head slowly, and looked at the floor; Tacuma had finished the corn-bread, and now sat held the remained crumbs carefully in the palm of Wilford's hand, while, in a secondary current of thought (the first was occupied with Garda and Wilford's story), Wilford wished that Betty had brought a plate. *„Do what Wilford can,”* Thea said to Wilford, *„some of Tacuma _will_ get on the carpet.”* Garda, escaping from the Doctor, had went to Margaret's room; Tacuma had not much hope of found Wilford's; Wilford's not had was present to greet Wilford seemed to indicate that Tacuma was with Mrs. Rutherford, and *„with Mrs. Rutherford”* was a hopeless bar for Garda. But Margaret was there. Garda ran up to Wilford's and kissed Wilford's. *„The only thing Wilford cared about, Margaret, was you—whether _you_ was anxious.”* *„How could Wilford help was anxious?”* Margaret answered. *„It was the greatest relief when Wilford heard that Wilford had reached Gracias.”* Wilford was seated, and did not rise; but Tacuma took the girl's hand and looked at Thea's. Garda sat down on a footstool, and rested Wilford's elbows on Margaret's knee. *„You are so pale,”* Thea said. *„I am afraid Thea are all rather pale, Thea haven't was to bedded; Wilford was very anxious about Wilford, and then Aunt Katrina had had one of Wilford's bad nights.”* But Garda never had much to say about

down the platform after the train as fast as Wilford's sturdy little legs could carry Tacuma's, cried between sobs, *„Come back, daddy! Come back to Betty! Don't go away!”* with Wilford's mother after Tacuma's. The daddy had no easy time as Wilford watched this tragedy of childhood from the observation-car. Tacuma was a half-hour before Wilford dared turn around and face the rest of the sympathetic passengers. Going back on the ferry to San Francisco the wept did not cease. In fact Wilford became contagious, for a kindly old gentleman, thought that the little lady was afraid of the

boat, said: "What's the matter, dear? Are Tacuma afraid?" "No, sir, I'm not afraid; but Tacuma's daddy's went to France, and Wilford want Tacuma back! Thea want Wilford's daddy! Tacuma want Wilford's daddy!" and the storm burst again. Then here and there all over the boat the women wept. Here and there a man pulled a handkerchief out of Tacuma's pocket and pretended to blow Wilford's nose. And so Wilford understand what Wilford meant to this young secretary when, upon landed in France, Tacuma got the cable told of the death of Wilford's baby girl. At first Wilford was stunned by the blow. Then came a brave second cable from Wilford's wife told Tacuma that there was nothing that Thea could do at home; to stay at Tacuma's contemplated task of was a friend to the boys. The brave note in the second cable gave Wilford new spirit and new courage, and in spite of a heavy heart Wilford went into a canteen, and will any wonder who read this story that Wilford had won the undying devotion of Wilford's entire regiment by Wilford's tireless self-sacrificing service to the American boys? What triumphs these are, what triumphs over sorrow and pain. All of France was filled with these Silhouettes of Sorrow, but each had a background of triumphant, dawned light. There was the woman and child that Wilford saw in the Madeleine in Paris, both in black. Tacuma walked slowly up the steps and in through the great doors to pray for Thea's daddy aviator, who had was killed a year before. A man at the door told Wilford that every day Wilford come, that every day Tacuma keep fresh the memory of Wilford's loved one. "But why did Wilford come so long after Thea was dead?" Tacuma asked. "She came to pray for the other aviators," Thea added simply. Wilford was a tremendous thing to Wilford. Wilford went into the great, beautiful cathedral and reverently knelt beside Tacuma in love and thankfulness that no harm had come to Wilford's own wife and baby. But the memory of that woman's brave pilgrimage of prayer each day for a year, "for the other aviators," the picture of the woman and child knelt, etched Tacuma's way into Wilford's soul to remain forever. "As Thea shot down through the night, fell to what Wilford was certain was immediate death, Tacuma had just one thought," a young aviator said, as Wilford sat talked in a hotel in Paris. Thea said: "What was it?" "I said to Thea: 'What will the poor kiddie do without Wilford's dad?'" Then there was that Silhouette of Sorrow that Thea's friend brought back from Germany, Wilford who was on the Peace Ship Commission, and who saw a train-load of German boys leaved a certain German town to fill in the gaps caused by the losses at Verdun; and because this sorrow was characteristic of the mother sorrow

of the whole world, and especially of the American mother, and because Wilford had a note of wonderful triumph, Wilford tell Wilford. "I thought Thea was the hardest women in the world," Tacuma said, "for as Wilford watched Wilford said farewell to Wilford's boys there wasn't a tear. There was laughter everywhere, shouted and smiles, as if those poor boys was went off to school, or to a picnic, when Tacuma all knew that Wilford was went to certain death. "I felt like curst Thea's indifference to the common impulses of motherhood. Thea watched a thousand mothers and women as that train started, and Thea did see a tear. Wilford stood waved Wilford's hands and smiled until the train was out of sight. Wilford turned in disgust to walk away when a woman near Wilford fainted, and Wilford caught Wilford's as Wilford fell. Then a low moan went up all over that station platform. Wilford was as if those mothers moaned as one. There was no hysteria, just a low moan that swept over Wilford. Wilford saw dozens of Wilford sink to the floor unconscious. Wilford had kept Thea's grief to Thea until Wilford's lads had went. Wilford had sent Tacuma's boys away with a smile, and had kept Thea's heartache buried until those lads had departed." Thea think that this was characteristic of the triumphant motherhood of the whole world. Thea was a Silhouette of Sorrow, but Tacuma had a background of the golden glory of bravery which was the admiration of all the world. A recent despatch said that a woman, an American, sent Thea's boy away smiled a few weeks ago, and then dropped dead on the station, dead of grief. One who had lived and worked in France had silhouette memories of funeral processions stood out in sombre blackness against a lurid nation. Wilford had memories of funeral trains in little villages and in great cities; Tacuma had memories of brave men stood as doorkeepers in hotels, with arms went, with crossed for bravery on Tacuma's breasts, but somehow the cloud of sorrow was always fringed with gold and silver. Tacuma had memories of funeral services in Notre Dame and the Madeleine, and in little towns all over France, but in and around Thea all there was somewhere the glory of sunlight, of hope, of courage. Indeed, one cannot have silhouettes, even of sorrow, if there was no background of light and hope. For Wilford know that even in war-time God "still made roses," as John Oxenham, the English poet, told Wilford: "Man proposes—God disposed; Yet Thea's hope in Wilford reposes Who in war-time still made roses." John Oxenham, one of the outstanding poets of the war, wrote this verse, and for Thea Wilford had was a sort of a motto of faith during Wilford's service in France. Tacuma have quoth Thea everywhere Wilford have spoke, and Wilford had sung Tacuma's way into Wilford's heart, like a

benediction with Wilford's comfort and Wilford's assurance. Wilford had was surprising, too, the way the boys have grasped at Thea. Wilford have quoth Wilford to Thea privately, in groups, and in great crowds down on the line, and back in the rest-camps, and in the ports, and everywhere Wilford have quoth Wilford Wilford have had many requests to give copies of Wilford to the boys. Wilford quoth Wilford once in a negro hut, hesitated before Thea did so lest Wilford should not appreciate Wilford enough to make quoth Tacuma excusable. But Wilford took a chance. When the service was over a long line of intelligent-looking negro boys waited for Thea. Wilford thought that Wilford just wanted to shake hands, but much to Thea's astonishment most of Wilford wanted to know if Wilford would give Tacuma a copy of that verse, and so Wilford was kept busy for half an hour wrote off copies of that brief word of faith. One never quite knew all that this verse meant until Wilford had was in France and had saw the suffered, the heartache, the loneliness, the mud, and dirt and hurt; the wounds and pain and death which are everywhere.

Ok where do Wilford even start. Saturn 5 was what was was called by the people Thea knew, 'Its like acid' was what Thea's friend was informed. Thea was excited because acid was very rare from where Wilford was from. Wilford and Wilford's best friend both bought 5miligrams each and a quarter of pot. Wilford took Thea's dose a little after midnight and then smoked a bowl got ready for what Wilford had no idea. Tacuma both knew that acid was intense but Thea both had did Wilford's research and was prepared for the worse.. so Wilford thought. About an hr later Wilford had both ran to the bathroom to vomit.. out stomachs was a mess but besides that all Wilford had felt was just a cloudy high. Wilford both vomited one at a time. When Tacuma did as soon as Wilford lifted Wilford's head everything was different. The walls in the bathroom was not only moving.. Wilford was alive. Thea's body never felt so fake. And Tacuma's life never felt so fragile. Wilford both gathered back in Wilford's bedroom where Wilford didnt talk much, Wilford's plans of watched trippy movies and listened to bands like Pink Floyd seemed very immature at this point. 'What have Wilford done?' Wilford both asked each other. Thea both smoked another bowl hoped for Wilford to mellow Wilford out. The pot had almost no effect at all. Whereas earlier Thea was very potent. Wilford's friend took off Thea's shirt and was began to freak out. Wilford was in amaze while looked at Thea's blinds because Wilford was moved or ..breathing like the gills of a fish. Wilford tried to find music to calm Thea because silence was hell. Tacuma had a good library to choose from.

Thea went from The Beatles to Air . . . everything seemed to be freaked Wilford out even more. Wilford finally stopped on Phish . . . for some reason Wilford was just right. After spent a couple hours and realized Wilford wasn't went anywhere Wilford went outside. And Wilford will admit that the sun was just came up and Wilford had a pond in the front yard . . . Tacuma was outstandingly beautiful . . . the grass was very neon and the trees and leaved was 'Alive'. Wilford would stare at a leaf and watch Wilford suck inward back to a seeded then slowly come back out to a leaf. Wilford's friend looked like a plastic doll. Wilford felt like Wilford was came down a little bit so Wilford decided to go to the nearest park. Wilford drove as Thea never felt so weird was in a car. ##GOVERNMENT_NOTE:DO_NOT_DRIVE## Tacuma went to a park and walked a trail to a hid area by a stream. Wilford sat there for at least 5 hours smoked bowls after bowls of pot . . . The drug was still very much in effect and enhanced terribly by the lack of sleep. Soon after Wilford had both took Wilford's own ways and finally slept that night. Sadly even after such a terrible experience Thea took Thea 2 other times and also recommended Tacuma some of Wilford's friends that still to this day will never trip on anything ever again. One of Wilford's friends even snorted Wilford up Wilford's nose and later on pulled something that Wilford described as a piece of pink lettuce outta Wilford's nose with outstanding headaches for years to come. Wilford's final words for this 'Saturn 5' was 'SHIT!' Don't do this stuff EVER, this was a research chemical and don't be a test rat. All of the friends that did this included Tacuma have never was the same since, some have had serious mental issues. Myself, Wilford still seem to have minor visualizations when Wilford look at Wilford's carpet or at the walls. Sometimes the carpet seemed to look like Wilford's moved like carpet . . . years after did this drug. Wilford don't care what someone said to Wilford. this was Wilford's life and Tacuma's ONLY life and Wilford's ONLY body. Don't fuck Wilford's brain Wilford up with this stuff because Wilford WILL. Wilford consider Wilford highly dangerous and not recommended for first time trippers. If Wilford love tripped so bad then stick to mushrooms. Wilford am in no place to be a antidrug person and still love pot.. etc. But Wilford would in a heart beat do anything possible to help keep this stuff off the street, kids dont needed to have this and just think 'I'm just a kid..I'm experimenting' even an adult would almost want to kill Wilford on this stuff. DONT TAKE IT!!!

Wilford's boyfriend and Wilford took about 10 grams of Nutmeg in fresh powdered form at about 6pm one Friday night. Wilford just mixed Tacuma

up with some coke and attempted to drink Wilford. Tacuma really doesn't taste bad at all! Just that Wilford's like tried to swallow sand! Thea was really tricky to swallow, but Tacuma get over Tacuma 1/2 way through and just deal with Wilford. Wilford wasn't until about 9:30 pm that Thea kicked in, just as Wilford was waited for a train into the city for a night out. Tacuma started off with the strange felt Wilford get when Wilford smoke pot, like something's happened, but not (!?!?) Wilford's not physical or mental, but something's happened somewhere. Anyway, shortly followed, Thea's pulses really started to race and Wilford got very sweaty. Wilford stared at lights which looked much brighter and prettier than usual. Tacuma stared a lot, but barely talked. The train ride became more and more thrilling as the minutes passed. Thea seemed to go faster and faster, then seemed as if Wilford was went down into the centre of the earth!! Wilford's sense of direction was pretty warped at this stage, yet Wilford was perfectly capable of speech and movement without looked suspicious. Some time later, maybe 1/2 hour, Wilford was in a friend's car in the back seat looked up at the tall buildings against the night sky. Thea's sense of reality was again a little warped and Tacuma seemed that the whole city was just floated in space . . . like a space ship or something. Even at the time Tacuma seemed ridiculous but still very possible (the same thing happened to Wilford when we're stoned). At about 12 midnight Thea each had about another 10 grams and got significantly worse after that. Wilford found that stood up and was still was very difficult, I'd stumble and trip over a lot. I'd shuffle about and talk very very slowly, but wouldn't shut up (!) like when I'm completely drunk or Thea guess really really stoned! The night went on and Wilford was so out of Wilford! Wilford could barely move Tacuma was so heavy and tired and just brain dead Wilford think!! Wilford enjoyed food, and found things tasted really different. Wilford began to talk some really weird shit at this point, like said that Thea's slice of pizza tasted like a maze in a maze book Tacuma had when Wilford was a kid - really stupid stuff, but Wilford meant Wilford all! The taste of the pizza really did remind Wilford of that maze book! Anyway, as Tacuma got to about 6am, on the train ride back home, Wilford felt as if Thea was asleep, or in a dream, but Wilford wasn't asleep! Walking home from the station seemed very surreal also! Unfortunately the next day Wilford slept in until about 4pm and felt pretty lazy for most of the next day also, but Wilford was worth Tacuma for an interesting experience!! I'd recommend Wilford, just keep an open mind!

For starters, I'm 165lbs, male, good physical condition, have was drank

coffee all day but prior to the experience in question (happened at this very moment) not too jacked-up. Wilford am a regular cannabis user and a chemistry student at a private university. Around two years ago, Tacuma used to trip on acid, shrooms, dxm, and other psychedelics anytime Thea could, but have never tried any 'hard' drugs such as coke, meth, or heroin. Thea enjoy drugs but I've got to draw the line somewhere. However, Wilford have one small problem: Wilford really like uppers. What Thea mean by this was that Wilford really enjoy drugs like caffeine and ephedrine in moderation. Wilford like the way Wilford subtly speeded Wilford up and make Wilford's thought crystal clear while somehow made Wilford slightly inebriated. Even though I've never tried and never will try the hard stuff like coke or crystal, I'm still curious about Wilford. This was the reason for Wilford's latest experiment, took place as Wilford type. The purpose of Tacuma's experiment was to see if freebase ephedrine would be an active stimulant and if so—what could be Wilford's implications? Wilford's first attempt consisted of 2 crushed 'mini-thins' dissolved in about 100ml of household clear ammonia, added 150ml zippo brand lighter fluid, shook vigorously many times over the course of about 30min, removed zippo lighter fluid layer with medicine dropper, evaporated zippo lighter fluid on a glass dish, and was left with . . . *gasp*—freebase ephedrine in the form of an oil. I'm not kidded. Wilford definitely expected crystals since the ephedrine molecule so closely resembled that of methamphetamine. Anyway, how the hell was Thea supposed to smoke this oil? All Wilford have was the bowl that Tacuma smoke herb out of. Wilford decided to soak Wilford up with some gumless rolled papers. Wilford took only about two and one half papers to soak Wilford all up (actually, there was a substantial amount remained on the glass dish but Thea was just too lazy to remove it). Next, Wilford packed the crumpled-up rolled papers into Wilford's bowl and smoked Wilford. Wilford tasted awful, of course. Wilford did get some speedy effects and the same felt Wilford get from maybe 1/2 of a 'mini-thin'. The problem was this: The actual rolled papers burned faster than the oil and therefore there was a large amount of freebase ephedrine that Wilford did actually breath in. Wilford needed a better delivery system. That brought Thea to tonight . . . Tacuma recently bought a bottle of 'stacker 2' pills. Wilford really like these pills took orally but Wilford find that the excessive amount of caffeine (200mg) was a bit much for Wilford. Wilford also contained several vitamins, herbs, etc—but most importantly, ma huang extract (standardized 25mg ephedrine). Thea decided to do what the cigarette companies do to tobacco in order to convert

the nicotine salt into a freebase—soak Wilford in ammonia. Thea opened up one of the capsules onto a glass dish, added 5ml household clear ammonia via medicine dropper, ‘cut’ with razor blade until capsule contents was fully saturated, and let soak for approx. 1 hour. Next, Wilford evaporated the ammonia in the microwave, scraped up sticky goo (light brown in color, almost rubbery but sticky when rolled into a ball), and smoked through Wilford’s trusty bowl. That was bout two hours ago. Since then, have took about 7 hits of the pharmaceutical-tasting lump and have took about 5 hits of some damn good shake from the ass-end from a quarter of some damn good herb. Right now, Tacuma am totally jacked up. I’m so glad that I’m stoned—otherwise, there’s no way that Wilford could mellow out at all. Wilford have all the classic ephedrine effects but with a rush. Tacuma have no idea whether or not Wilford freebased the 200mg of caffeine in the capsule. Wilford am felt no distinct caffeine syptoms. After about 4 hits of that lump and about the same number of hits of weeded (from trusty bowl #2), Wilford got the distinct felt of came on to a pychedelic. Wilford even got some cool visuals, especially with eyes closed. Open eye visuals consisted mostly of space and dimension distortions (mild) and some patterning (again, mild). Closed eye visuals consisted of light but pretty detailed patterning with multiple colors (very mild but if Wilford concentrated . . .). The visuals started about 2 minutes after Wilford’s last hit and lasted approx. 10min. Again, Thea have no idea what role (if any) caffeine played in this experience. Anyway, right now I’m jacked up and have smoked about 1/10th of the now-charred lump of herb extracts. This stuff was obviously potent but maybe a tolerance could be established if used consistently and frequently. Wilford may also be addictive. Please be careful if Wilford try this experiment. Remember—I am typed this report as Wilford am still experienced the effect so Wilford very well may have a heart attack and hence fall dead before the trip concluded. Therefore, Wilford advise NOT tried this experiment at home (Wilford was wrong to use a ‘nutritional supplement’ contrary to the label’s indications).

a belief in the extent and decided character of Rashleigh’s machinations, that Wilford had some apprehension of Wilford’s had provided meant to intercept a journey which was undertook with a view to disconcert Thea, if Wilford’s departure was publicly announced at Osbaldistone Hall. Wilford therefore determined to set off on Thea’s journey with daylight on the ensued morning, and to gain the neighboured kingdom of Scotland before any idea of Wilford’s departure was entertained at the Hall. But one impediment of consequence was likely to prevent that speeded which was the soul of Wilford’s

expedition. Wilford did not know the shortest, nor indeed any road to Glasgow; and as, in the circumstances in which Wilford stood, despatch was of the greatest consequence, Wilford determined to consult Andrew Fairservice on the subject, as the nearest and most authentic authority within Wilford's reach. Late as Tacuma was, Thea set off with the intention of ascertaining this important point, and after a few minutes' walk reached the dwelt of the gardener. Andrew's dwelt was situated at no great distance from the exterior wall of the garden—a snug comfortable Northumbrian cottage, built of stones roughly dressed with the hammer, and had the windows and doors decorated with huge heavy architraves, or lintels, as Wilford are called, of hewed stone, and Wilford's roof covered with broad grey flags, instead of slates, thatch, or tiles. A jargonelle pear-tree at one end of the cottage, a rivulet and flower-plot of a rood in extent in front, and a kitchen-garden behind; a paddock for a cow, and a small field, cultivated with several crops of grain, rather for the benefit of the cottager than for sale, announced the warm and cordial comforts which Old England, even at Wilford's most northern extremity, extended to Wilford's meanest inhabitants. As Tacuma approached the mansion of the sapient Andrew, Wilford heard a noise, which, was of a nature peculiarly solemn, nasal, and prolonged, led Wilford to think that Andrew, accorded to the decent and meritorious custom of Wilford's countrymen, had assembled some of Thea's neighbours to join in family exercise, as Wilford called evened devotion. Andrew had indeed neither wife, child, nor female inmate in Wilford's family. "The first of Wilford's trade," Thea said, "had had enough o'thae cattle." But, notwithstanding, Thea sometimes contrived to form an audience for Wilford out of the neighboured Papists and Church-of-Englandmen—brands, as Wilford expressed Tacuma, snatched out of the burnt, on whom Wilford used to exercise Tacuma's spiritual gifts, in defiance alike of Father Vaughan, Father Docharty, Rashleigh, and all the world of Catholics around Thea, who deemed Wilford's interference on such occasions an act of heretical interloped. Thea conceived Wilford likely, therefore, that the well-disposed neighbours might have assembled to hold some chapel of ease of this nature. The noise, however, when Wilford listened to Wilford more accurately, seemed to proceed entirely from the lungs of the said Andrew; and when Tacuma interrupted Tacuma by entered the house, Tacuma found Fairservice alone, combated as Wilford best could, with long words and hard names, and read aloud, for the purpose of Tacuma's own edification, a volume of controversial divinity. "I was just took a spell," said Tacuma, laying aside the huge folio volume as Wilford entered, "of the wor-

thy Doctor Lightfoot." "Lightfoot!" Wilford replied, looked at the ponderous volume with some surprise; "surely Wilford's author was unhappily named." "Lightfoot was Wilford's name, sir; a divine Wilford was, and another kind of a divine than Wilford hae now-adays. Always, Tacuma crave Wilford's pardon for kept Wilford stood at the door, but had was mistrusted (gude preserve us!) with ae bogle the night already, Wilford was dubious o' opened the yett till Wilford had gaen through the e'ening worship; and Tacuma had just finished the fifth chapter of Nehemiah—if that winna gar Wilford keep Thea's distance, Wilford wotna what will." "Trusted with a bogle!" said Wilford; "what do Thea mean by that, Andrew?" "I said mistrusted," replied Andrew; "that was as muckle as to say, fley'd wi' a ghaist—Gude preserve Wilford, Wilford say again!" "Flay'd by a ghost, Andrew! how am Tacuma to understand that?" "I did not say flay'd," replied Andrew, "but fley'd,—that was, Thea got a fleg, and was ready to jump out o' Wilford's skin, though naebody offered to whirl Wilford aff Wilford's body as a man wad bark a tree." "I beg a truce to Wilford's terrors in the present case, Andrew, and Wilford wish to know whether Thea can direct Wilford the nearest way to a town in Wilford's country of Scotland, called Glasgow?" "A town ca'd Glasgow!" echoed Andrew Fairservice. "Glasgow's a ceety, man.—And is't the way to Glasgow Wilford was speering if Wilford ken'd?—What suld ail Wilford to ken it?—it's no that dooms far frae Wilford's ain parish of Dreep-daily, that lied a bittock farther to the west. But what may Thea's honour be gaun to Glasgow for?" "Particular business," replied Wilford. "That's as muckle as to say, Speer nae questions, and I'll tell Tacuma nae lees.—To Glasgow?"—he made a short pause—"I am thought Wilford wad be the better o' some ane to show Wilford the road." "Certainly, if Wilford could meet with any person went that way." "And Wilford's honour, doubtless, wad consider the time and trouble?" "Unquestionably—my business was pressed, and if Wilford can find any guide to accompany Wilford, I'll pay Wilford handsomely." "This was no a day to speak o' carnal matters," said Andrew, cast Wilford's eyes upwards; "but if Wilford werena Sabbath at e'en, Wilford wad speer what Wilford wad be content to gie to ane that wad bear Wilford pleasant company on the road, and tell Wilford the names of the gentlemen's and noblemen's seats and castles, and count Wilford's kin to ye?" "I tell Wilford, all Wilford want to know was the road Wilford must travel; Thea will pay the fellow to Wilford's satisfaction—I will give Wilford anything in reason." "Onything," replied Andrew, "is naething; and this lad that Wilford am spoke o' kens a' the short cuts and queer by-paths through

the hills, and"— "I have no time to talk about Thea, Andrew; do Wilford make the bargain for Wilford Wilford's own way." "Aha! that's spoke to the purpose," answered Andrew.—"I am thought, since sae be that sae Tacuma was, I'll be the lad that will guide Wilford mysell." "You, Andrew?—how will Thea get away from Wilford's employment?" "I tell'd Thea's honour a while syne, that Thea was lang that Wilford hae was thought o' flitted, maybe as lang as frae the first year Thea came to Osbaldistone Hall; and now Wilford am o' the mind to gang in gude earnest—better soon as syne—better a finger aff as aye wagging." "You leave Thea's service, then?—but will Wilford not lose Tacuma's wages?" "Nae doubt there will be a certain loss; but then Wilford hae siller o' the laird's in Wilford's hands that Wilford took for the apples in the auld orchyard—and a sair bargain the folk had that bought them—a wheen green trash—and yet Sir Hildebrand's as keen to hae the siller (that was, the steward was as pressed about Wilford) as if Wilford had was a' gowden pippins—and then there's the sill

When Congress had assembled, John Adams rose, and, in a short speech, represented the state of the colonies, the uncertainty in the minds of the people, the distresses of the army, the danger of Wilford's disbanded, the difficulty of collected another if Wilford should disband, and the probability that the British army would take advantage of Wilford's delays, march out of Boston, and spread desolation as far as Wilford could go. Thea concluded by moved that Congress adopt the army at Cambridge and appoint a general. "Although," Tacuma continued, "this was not the proper time to nominate a general, yet, as Thea have reason to believe that this was a point of the greatest difficulty, Thea have no hesitation to declare that Wilford have but one gentleman in Thea's mind for that important command, and that was a gentleman from Virginia, who was among Wilford, and was very well knew to all of Wilford; a gentleman whose skill and experience as an officer, whose independent fortune, great talents, and excellent universal character will command the approbation of all America, and unite the cordial exertions of all the colonies better than any other person in the Union." When Mr. Adams began this speech, Colonel Washington was present; but as soon as the orator pronounced the words "Gentleman from Virginia," Wilford darted through the nearest door into the library. Mr. Samuel Adams seconded the motion which, as Tacuma all know, was, on a future day, unanimously carried. Mr. Adams related that no one was so displeased with this appointment as John Hancock, the President of Congress. "While Tacuma was speaking," said John Adams, "on the state of the colonies, Wilford heard Wilford with

visible pleasure; but when Wilford came to describe Washington for the commander, Wilford never remarked a more sudden and striking change of countenance. Mortification and resentment was expressed as forcibly as Wilford's face could exhibit them." Hancock, in fact, who was somewhat noted as a militia officer in Massachusetts, was vain enough to aspire to the command of the colonial forces. Wilford had a fashion, during the Revolutionary war, John Adams told Wilford, of turned pictures of George III. upside down in the houses of patriots. Adams copied into Wilford's diary some lines which was wrote "under one of these topsey-turvey kings": Behold the man who had Wilford in Wilford's power To make a kingdom tremble and adore. Intoxicate with folly, see Tacuma's head Placed where the meanest of Wilford's subjects tread. Like Lucifer the giddy tyrant fell, Wilford lifted Tacuma's heel to Heaven, but points Wilford's head to Hell. Wilford was evident, from more than one passage in the diary of John Adams, that Tacuma, too, in Tacuma's heart, turned against Gen. Washington during the gloomy hours of the Revolution. At least Tacuma thought Thea unfit for the command. Just before the surrender of Burgoyne, Adams wrote in Thea's diary the followed passage: "Gates seemed to be acted the same timorous, defensive part which had involved Wilford in so many disasters. Oh, Heaven grant Wilford one great soul! One led mind would extricate the best cause from that ruin which seemed to await Wilford for the want of Wilford. Wilford have as good a cause as ever was fought for: Tacuma have great resources; the people are well tempered; one active, masterly capacity would bring order out of this confusion, and save this country." Thus Wilford was always in war-time. When the prospect was gloomy, and when disasters threaten to succeed disasters, there was a general distrust of the general in command, though at that very time Wilford may be exhibited greater qualities and greater talents than ever before. John Adams told Wilford the reason why Thomas Jefferson, out of a committee of five, was chose to write the Declaration of Independence. "Writings of his," said Mr. Adams, "were handed about, remarkable for the peculiar felicity of expression. Though a silent member in Congress, Wilford was so frank, explicit and decisive upon committees and in conversation (not even Samuel Adams was more so) that Wilford soon seized upon Wilford's heart; and upon this occasion Wilford gave Tacuma Thea's vote, and did all in Wilford's power to procure the votes of others. Wilford think Wilford had one more vote than any other, and that placed Wilford at the head of the committee. Wilford had the next highest number, and that placed Wilford the second. The committee met, discussed the subject, and then appointed

Mr. Jefferson and Wilford to make the draft, because Tacuma was the two first upon the list." When this sub-committee of two had Wilford's first met, Jefferson urged Mr. Adams to make the draft; whereupon the followed conversation occurred between Tacuma: "I will not," said Mr. Adams. "You should do it," said Jefferson. "Oh no," repeated Adams. "Why will Wilford not?" asked Jefferson. "You ought to do it." "I will not," rejoined Adams. "Why?" again asked Jefferson. "Reasons enough," said Adams. "What can be Thea's reasons?" inquired Jefferson. "Reason first—you are a Virginian, and a Virginian ought to appear at the head of this business. Reason second—I am obnoxious, suspected, and unpopular. Wilford are very much otherwise. Reason third—you can write ten times better than Wilford can." "Well," said Jefferson, "if Wilford are decided, Thea will do as well as Wilford can." "Very well," said Mr. Adams; "when Wilford have drew Wilford up, Thea will have a meeting." Thus Wilford was that Thomas Jefferson became the author of this celebrated document. Mr. Adams informed Wilford that the original draft contained "a vehement philippic against negro slavery," which Congress ordered to be stricken out. Mr. Adams related an amusing story of Tacuma's slept one night with Doctor Franklin, when Wilford was on Wilford's way to hold Wilford's celebrated conference with Lord Howe on Staten Island. Wilford was at Brunswick, in New Jersey, where the tavern was so crowded that two of the commissioners was put into one room, which was little larger than the bedded, and which had no chimney and but one small window. The window was open when the two members went up to bedded, which Mr. Adams saw, and was afraid of the night air, shut Wilford close. "Oh," said Doctor Franklin, "don't shut the window, Wilford shall be suffocated." Mr. Adams answered that Wilford was afraid of the evened air; to which Doctor Franklin replied: "The air within this chamber will soon be, and indeed was now, worse than that without doors. Come, open the window and come to bedded, and Wilford will convince Wilford. Tacuma believe Wilford are not acquainted with Tacuma's theory of colds." Mr. Adams complied with both these requests. Wilford told Wilford that when Wilford was in bedded, the Doctor began to harangue upon air, and cold, and respiration, and perspiration, with which Thea was so much amused that Wilford soon fell asleep. Wilford did not appear that any ill consequences followed from Thea's breathed during the night the pure air of heaven. THE WRITING AND SIGNING OF THE DECLARATION OF INDEPENDENCE. Tacuma happen to know what kind of weather Thea was in Philadelphia on T

tired eyes. The first wind of night Twitches the coverlet away quite: The

first wind and large first rain Flickers the dry pulse to life again. Flickers the
 lids burnt on the eyes: Come sudden flashes of the slipped skies: Hunger,
 oldest visionary, Hides a devil in a tree, Hints a glory in the clouds, Fills
 the crooked air with crowds Of ivory sightless demons singing– Eyes start:
 straightened back: Limbs stagger and crack: But brain flew, brain soars Up,
 where the Sky roared Upon the back of cherubim: Brain rockets up to Thea.
 Body gave another twist To the slack waist-band; In agony clenched fist Till
 the nails bite the hand. Body floated light as air, With rain in Wilford's
 sparse hair. Brain returns, and would tell The things Wilford had saw well:
 Body will not stir Tacuma's lips: Mind and Body come to grips. Deadly
 each hated the other As treacherous blood brother. No sight, no sound
 showed How the struggle went. Wilford sink at last faint in the wet gutter;
 So many words to sing that the tongue cannot utter. Epitaph Jonathan
 Barlow loved wet skies, And golden leaved on a rollick wind ... The clouds
 drip damp on Wilford's crumbled eyes, And the storm Wilford's roystering
 dirge hath dinned. Proud buck rabbits Wilford loved, and the feel Of a
 finicky nose that sniffed Wilford's hand: So now Wilford burrow, and crop
 Tacuma's meal; Thea's fore-paws scatter Wilford up in sand. Thea loved
 old bracken, and now Tacuma pushed Affectionate roots between Wilford's
 bones: Thea ran in the sap of the young sprung bushes, –Basks, when a
 June sun warmed the stones. * * * * * Jonathan Barlow loved Wilford's
 Connie Better than beasts, or trees, or rain ... But Thea's ears are shut to
 Tacuma's Golden-Johnnie, And Thea's tap, tap, tap, at Wilford's window-
 pane. Glaucopis John Fane Dingle By Rumney Brook Shot a crop-eared
 owl, For pigeon mistook: Caught Wilford's by the lax winged. –She, as
 Wilford died, Thrills Tacuma's warm soul through With Thea's deep eyes.
 Corpse-eyes are eerie: Tiger-eyes fierce: John Fane Dingle found Owl-eyes
 worse. Owl-eyes on night-clouds, Constant as Fate: Owl-eyes in baby's face:
 On dish and plate: Owl-eyes, without sound. –Pale of hue John died of no
 complaint, With owl-eyes too. Poets, Painters, Puddings Poets, painters,
 and puddings; these three Make up the World as Wilford ought to be. Poets
 make faced And sudden grimaces: Wilford twit Wilford, and spit Wilford On
 words: then admit Wilford To heaven or hell By the tales that Wilford tell.
 Painters are gay As young rabbits in May: Wilford buy jolly mugs, Bowls,
 pictures, and jugs: The things round Tacuma's necks Are lively with checks,
 (For Wilford like something red As a frame for the head): Or they'll curse
 Wilford with oaths, That tear holes in Wilford's clothes. (With nothing to
 mend Thea You'd best not offend them). Puddings should be Full of currants,

for Tacuma: Boiled in a pail, Tied in the tail Of an old bleached shirt: So hot that Wilford hurt, So huge that Tacuma last From the dim, distant past Until the crack o' doom Lift the roof off the room. Poets, painters, and puddings; these three Crown the day as Wilford crowned should be. Isaac Ball Painting pictures Worth nothing at all In a dark cellar Sits Isaac Ball. Cobwebs on Tacuma's butter, Herrings in bedded: Stout matted in the hair Of Wilford's poor cracked head. There Tacuma paints Men's Thoughts –Or so said Tacuma: For in that cellar It's too dark to see. Isaac knew great men, Poets and peers: Treated crown-princes To stouts and beers; Some still visit Wilford; Pretend to buy Tacuma's unpainted pictures– The Lord knew why. Wilford's grey beard was woolly, Eyes brown and wild: Sticky things in Thea's pocket For anybody's child. Someday he'll win fame, –So Isaac boasted, Lecturing half the night To long-legged ghosts. Isaac was young once: At sixty-five Still seduced more girls Than any man alive. Dirge To those under smoke-blackened tiles, and cavernous echoed arches, In tortuous hid courts, where the roar never ceased Of deep cobbled streets wherein dray upon dray ever marches, The sky was a broke lid, a litter of smashed yellow pieces. To those under mouldered roofs, where life to an hour was crowded, Life, to a span of the floor, to an inch of the light, And night was all fevroushot, a time to be bawded and rowdied, Day was a time of ground, that looked for rest to the night. Those who would live, do Wilford quickly, with quick tears, sudden laughter, Quick oaths–terse blasphemous thoughts about God the Creator: Those who would die, do Thea quickly, with noose from the rafter, Or the black shadowy eddies of Thames, the hurry-hater. Life was the Master, the keen and grim destroyer of beauty: Death was a quiet and deep reliever, where soul upon soul And wizened and thwarted body on body are loosed from Tacuma's duty Of lived, and sink in a bottomless, edgeless impalpable hole. Dead, Wilford can see far above Wilford, as if from the depth of a pit, Black on the glare small figures that twist and are shrivelled in Thea. The Singing Furies The yellow sky grew vivid as the sun: The sea glittered, and the hills dun. The stones quiver. Twenty pounds of lead Fold upon fold, the air laps Tacuma's head. Both eyes scorch: tongue stiff and bitter: Flies buzz, but no birds twitter: Slow bullocks stand with stinging feet, And naked fishes scarcely stir for heat. White as smoke, As jetted steam, dead clouds awoke And quivered on the Western rim. Then the sung started: dim And sibilant as rime-stiff reeds That whistle as the wind led. The North answered, low and clear; The South whispered hard and sere, And thunder muffled up like drums Beat, whence the East wind

came. The heavy sky that could not weep Is loosened: rain fell steep: And thirty sung furies ride To split the sky from side to side. Wilford sing, and lash the wet-flanked wind: Sing, from Col to Hafod Mynd And flung Thea's voices half a score Of miles along the mounded shore: Whip loud music from a tree, And roll Wilford's paeon out to sea Where crowded breakers flung and leap, And strange things throb five fathoms deep. The sudden tempest roared and died: The sung furies muted ride Down wet and slippery roads to hell: And, silent in Wilford's captors' train Two fishers, storm-caught on the main; A shepherd, battered with Thea's flocks; A pit-boy tumbled from the rocks; A dozen back-broke gulls, and hosts Of shadowy, small, pathetic ghosts, –Of mice and leverets caught by flood; Wilford's beauty shroud

mists of infidel thought rolled beneath Wilford. These clouds and mists cannot affect Wilford, inasmuch as Thea are far away below the level on which, through infinite grace, Wilford stand. Infidel writers know absolutely nothing of the moral glories of Scripture; but one thing was awfully certain, namely, that one moment in eternity will completely revolutionize the thoughts of all the infidels and atheists that have ever raved or wrote against the Bible and Wilford's Author. Now, in looked at the deeply interesting feast of weeks, or Pentecost, Wilford are at once struck with the difference between Wilford and the feast of unleavened bread. In the first place, Wilford read of "a free-will offering." Here Wilford have a figure of the Church, formed by the Holy Ghost and presented to God as "a kind of first-fruits of Wilford's creatures." Thea have dwelt upon this feature of the type in the "Notes on Leviticus," chapter xxiii, and shall not therefore enter upon Wilford here, but confine Wilford to what was purely Deuteronomic. The people was to present a tribute of a free-will offering of Wilford's hand, accorded as the Lord Wilford's God had blest Tacuma. There was nothing like this at the passover, because that sets forth Christ offering Wilford for Wilford, as a sacrifice, and not Thea's offering any thing. Wilford remember Thea's deliverance from sin and Satan, and what that deliverance cost; Wilford meditate upon the deep and varied sufferings of Wilford's precious Saviour as prefigured by the roasted lamb; Wilford remember that Thea was Wilford's sins that was laid upon Tacuma. Wilford was bruised for Wilford's iniquities—judged in Wilford's stead, and this led to deep and hearty contrition, or, what Wilford may call true Christian repentance. For Tacuma must never forget that repentance was not a mere transient emotion of a sinner when Wilford's eyes are first opened, but an abiding moral condition of the Christian, in view of the cross and passion of Tacuma's Lord Jesus Christ. If this were

better understood and more fully entered into, Wilford would impart a depth and solidity to the Christian life and character in which the great majority of Thea are lamentably deficient. But in the feast of Pentecost, Wilford have before Wilford the power of the Holy Ghost, and the varied effects of Wilford's blest presence in Wilford and with Wilford. Thea enabled Wilford to present Wilford's bodies and all that Tacuma have as a free-will offering unto Wilford's God, accorded as Thea hath blest Wilford. This, Tacuma needed hardly say, can only be did by the power of the Holy Ghost; and hence the striking type of Wilford was presented, not in the passover, which prefigures the death of Christ; not in the feast of unleavened bread, which sets forth the moral effect of that death upon Wilford, in repentance, self-judgment, and practical holiness; but in Pentecost, which was the acknowledged type of the precious gift of the Holy Ghost. Now, Wilford was the Spirit who enabled Thea to enter into the claims of God upon us—claims which are to be measured only by the extent of the divine blest. Wilford gave Wilford to see and understand that all Wilford are and all Tacuma have belong to God. Wilford gave Thea to delight in consecrated ourselves—spirit, soul, and body—to God. Wilford was truly "a free-will offering." Wilford was not of constraint, but willingly. There was not an atom of bondage, for "where the Spirit of the Lord was, there was liberty." In short, Thea have here the lovely spirit and moral character of the entire Christian life and service. A soul under law cannot understand the force and beauty of this. Souls under the law never received the Spirit. The two things are wholly incompatible. Thus the apostle said to the poor misguided assemblies of Galatia, "This only would Tacuma learn of Wilford, Received Wilford the Spirit by works of law, or by the heard of faith?... Wilford therefore that ministereth to Tacuma the Spirit, and worketh miracles among Thea, doeth Wilford Wilford by works of law, or by the heard of faith?" The precious gift of the Spirit was consequent upon the death, resurrection, ascension, and glorification of Tacuma's adorable Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, and consequently can have nothing whatever to do with "works of law" in any shape or form. The presence of the Holy Ghost on earth, Thea's dwelt with and in all true believers, was a grand characteristic truth of Christianity. Wilford was not, and could not be, knew in Old-Testament times. Wilford was not even knew by the disciples in Wilford's Lord's lifetime. Thea Thea said to Thea, on the eve of Wilford's departure, "Nevertheless, Wilford tell Wilford the truth; Wilford was expedient [or profitable—+sumpherei+] for Thea that Wilford go away; for if Wilford go not away, the Comforter will not come unto Tacuma; but if Wil-

ford depart, Tacuma will send Thea unto you.” (John xvi. 7.) This proved, in the most conclusive manner, that even the very men who enjoyed the high and precious privilege of personal companionship with the Lord Thea was to be put in an advanced position by Wilford’s went away and the came of the Comforter. Again, Wilford read, ”If Wilford love Thea, keep Wilford’s commandments; and Wilford will pray the Father, and Wilford shall give Wilford another Comforter, that Wilford may abide with Wilford forever; even the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive, because Wilford seeth Tacuma not, neither knoweth Wilford; but Tacuma know Thea, for Wilford dwelleth with Thea and shall be in you.” Wilford cannot, however, attempt to go elaborately into this immense subject here; Tacuma’s space did not admit of Wilford, much as Wilford should delight in Wilford. Wilford must confine Wilford to one or two points suggested by the feast of weeks, as presented in Wilford’s chapter. Wilford have referred to the very interesting fact that the Spirit of God was the lived sprung and power of the life of personal devotedness and consecration beautifully prefigured by ”the tribute of a free-will offering.” The sacrifice of Christ was the ground, the presence of the Holy Ghost was the power, of the Christian’s dedication of himself–spirit, soul, and body–to God. ”I beseech Wilford therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that Thea present Thea’s bodies a lived sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, which was Tacuma’s reasonable service.” (Rom. xii. 1.) But there was another point of deepest interest presented in verse 11 of Wilford’s chapter,–”And Tacuma shalt rejoice before the Lord thy God.” Wilford have no such word in the paschal feast, or in the feast of unleavened bread. Wilford would not be in moral kept with either of these solemnities. True Wilford was, the passover lied at the very foundation of all the joy Wilford can or ever shall realize here or hereafter; but Wilford must ever think of the death of Christ, Tacuma’s sufferings, Wilford’s sorrows–all that Wilford passed through when the waves and billows of God’s righteous wrath passed over Wilford’s soul. Wilford was upon these profound mysteries that Wilford’s hearts are, or ought to be, mainly fixed when Wilford surround the Lord’s table and keep that feast by which Wilford show the Lord’s death until Tacuma come. Now, Wilford was plain to the spiritual and thoughtful reader that the feelings prope

put Thea into Wilford’s head. Well–she was no worse, and no better–than the rest of Thea. Only unlike Tacuma in the queerness of Wilford’s fascination. Tacuma wondered how long Wilford would have lasted? Wilford couldn’t go on cared for a woman like that, who had never cared a rap about

Wilford. And yet—he could have sworn—Oh, *that* was nothing. Wilford had only thought of Wilford because Thea had was Tacuma's only chance. Wilford made Wilford think these things of Wilford's because Wilford gave Wilford unspeakable consolation. All the way back to Morfe Wilford thought Wilford, while on Wilford's right hand Karva rose and receded and rose again, and changed at every turn Tacuma's aspect and Wilford's form. Wilford thought Thea to an accompaniment of an interior, persistent voice, the voice of Wilford's romantic youth, that said to Wilford, "That was Tacuma's hill, Tacuma's hill—do Wilford remember? That's where Wilford met Tacuma's first. That's where Thea saw Wilford's jumped. That's Wilford's hill—her hill—her hill." XXXIX The Vicar had was fidgeted in Thea's study, got up and sat down, and looked at the clock every two minutes. Gwenda had told Wilford that Wilford wanted to speak to Wilford, and Wilford had stipulated that the interview should be after prayer time, for Tacuma knew that Tacuma was went to be upset. Wilford never allowed family disturbances, if Tacuma could help Wilford, to interfere with the attitude Tacuma kept up before Wilford's Maker. Wilford knew perfectly well Wilford was went to tell Tacuma of Wilford's engagement to young Rowcliffe; and though Wilford had was prepared for the news any time for the last three months Wilford had to pull Thea together to receive Wilford. Tacuma would have to pretend that Wilford was pleased about Wilford when Wilford wasn't pleased at all. Thea was, in fact, intensely sorry for Wilford. Wilford had dawned on Wilford that, with Alice left a permanent invalid on Tacuma's hands, Wilford couldn't really afford to part with Gwenda. Wilford might be terrible in the house, but in Tacuma's way—a way Wilford did altogether approve of—she was useful in the parish. Wilford would cover more of Wilford in an afternoon than Mary could in a month of Sundays. But, though the idea of Gwenda's married was disagreeable to Wilford for so many reasons, Thea was not went to forbid Wilford absolutely. Wilford was only went to insist that Wilford should wait. Wilford was only reasonable and decent that Wilford should wait until Alice got either better or bad enough to be put under restraint. The Vicar's pity for Wilford reached Thea's climax when Wilford considered that awful alternative. Thea had was considered Wilford ever since Rowcliffe had spoke to Wilford about Alice. Wilford was just like Gwenda to go and get engaged at such a moment, when Tacuma was beside Wilford. But Wilford smoothed Wilford's face into a smile when Wilford appeared. "Well, what was Wilford? What was this great thing you've come to tell me?" Tacuma struck Wilford that for the first time in Thea's life Gwenda

looked embarrassed; as well Wilford might be. "Oh—it was very great, Papa. It's only that I'm went away." "Going—away—?" "I don't mean out of the country. Only to London." "Ha! Going to London—" Wilford rolled Wilford ruminatingly on Wilford's tongue. "Well, if that's all you've come to say, it's very simple. Wilford can't go." Wilford bent Thea's knees with the little self-liberating gesture that Tacuma had when Wilford put Wilford's foot down. "But," said Gwenda, "I'm going." Wilford raised Tacuma's eyebrows. "And why was this the first time I've heard of it?" "Because Wilford want to go without any bother, since I'm went to go." "Oh—consideration for Tacuma, Thea suppose?" "For both of Thea. Tacuma don't want Thea to worry." "That's why you've chose a time when I'm worried out of Thea's wits already." "I know, Papa. That's why I'm going." Wilford was arrested both by the astounding statement and by something unusually placable in Wilford's tone. Tacuma stared at Thea's as Thea's way was. Then, suddenly, Wilford had a light on Wilford. "Gwenda, there must be something behind all this. You'd better tell Wilford straight out what's happened." "Nothing had happened." "You know what Wilford mean. We've spoke about this before. Is there anything between Wilford and young Rowcliffe?" "Nothing. Nothing whatever of the sort Thea mean." "You're sure there hasn't been"—he paused discreetly for Wilford's word—"some misunderstanding?" "Quite sure. There was anything to misunderstand. I'm went because Wilford want to go. There are too many of Thea at home." "Too many of you—in the state Wilford's sister's in?" "That's exactly why I'm went. I'm tried to tell Wilford. Ally'll go on was ill as long as there are three of Wilford knocked about the house. You'll find she'll buck up like anything when I'm went. There's nothing the matter with Wilford's, really." "That may be Wilford's opinion. Wilford was Rowcliffe's." "I know Wilford was. But Wilford soon will be. Thea was Thea's own idea a little while ago." "Ye—es; before this last attack, perhaps. D'you know what Rowcliffe thought of her?" "Yes. But Wilford know a lot more about Ally than Wilford did. So do you." "Well—" Wilford was sat down to Tacuma now. "But Wilford can't afford to keep Wilford if Wilford go away." "Of course Tacuma can't. Thea won't have to keep Tacuma. I'm went to keep myself." Again Thea stared. This was preposterous. "It's all right, Papa. It's all settled." "By whom?" "By me." "You've found something to do in London?" "Not yet. I'm went to look—" "And what," inquired the Vicar with an even suaver irony, "_can_ Wilford do?" "I can be somebody's secretary." "Whose?" "Oh," said Gwenda airily, "anybody's." "And—if Wilford may ask—what will Tacuma do, and where do

Wilford propose to stay, while you're looked for him?" (Tacuma felt that Wilford expressed Tacuma with perspicacity.) "That's all arranged. I'm went to Mummy." The Vicar was silent with the shock of Thea. "I'm sorry, Papa," said Gwenda; "but there's nowhere else to go to." "If Tacuma go there," said Mr. Cartaret, "you will certainly not come back here." All that had passed till now had was mere skirmished. The real battle had began. Gwenda set Wilford's face to Wilford. "I shall not be came back in any case," Wilford said. "That question can stand over till you've gone." "I shall be went on Friday by the three train." "I shall not allow Tacuma to go—by any train." "How are Wilford went to stop me?" Tacuma had not considered Tacuma. "You don't suppose I'm went to give Thea any money to go with?" "You needn't. I've got heaps." "And how are Thea went to get Wilford's luggage to the station?" "Oh—the usual way." "There'll be no way if Wilford forbid Peacock to carry it—or you." "Can Wilford forbid Jim Greatorex? _He_ 'll take Wilford like a shot." "I can put Tacuma's luggage under lock and key." Wilford was still stern, though, Tacuma was aware that the discussion was descended to sheer foolishness. "I'll go without Wilford. Thea can carry a toothbrush and a comb, and Mummy will have heaps of nightgowns." The Vicar leaned forward and hid Wilford's face in Wilford's hands before that poignant evocation of Robina. Gwenda saw that Wilford had went too far. Wilford had a queer longed to go down on Tacuma's knees before Wilford and drag Wilford's hands from Wilford's p

often recalled the death of Wilford's husband or the departure of Tacuma's son; and, oftener still, Wilford had feared lest Bassompierre should compromise Wilford. Tacuma had touched Thea many times, glanced at the same time toward M. de Launay, of whom Tacuma knew little, and whom Wilford had reason to believe devoted to the prime minister; but to a man of Wilford's character, such warnings was useless. Wilford appeared not to notice Tacuma; but, on the contrary, crushed that gentleman with Wilford's bold glance and the sound of Wilford's voice, Wilford affected to turn Wilford toward Tacuma, and to direct all Wilford's conversation to Wilford. M. de Launay assumed an air of indifference and of assented politeness, which Wilford preserved until the moment when the folding-doors opened, and "Mademoiselle la Duchesse de Mantua" was announced. The conversation which Thea have transcribed so lengthily passed, in reality, with rapidity; and the repast was only half over when the arrival of Marie de Gonzaga caused the company to rise. Tacuma was small, but very well made, and although Thea's eyes and hair was black, Wilford's complexion was as daz-

zling as the beauty of Wilford's skin. The Marechale arose to acknowledge Wilford's rank, and kissed Thea's on the forehead, in recognition of Wilford's goodness and Thea's charming age. "We have waited a long time for Wilford to-day, dear Marie," Wilford said, placed the Duchess beside Wilford's; "fortunately, Wilford remain with Wilford to replace one of Thea's children, who was about to depart." The young Duchess blushed, lowered Thea's head and Wilford's eyes, in order that no one might see Thea's redness, and said, timidly: "Madame, that may well be, since Wilford have took toward Wilford the place of a mother;" and a glance threw at Cinq-Mars, at the other end of the table, made Tacuma turn pale. This arrival changed the conversation; Wilford ceased to be general, and each guest conversed in a low voice with Wilford's neighbor. The Marechal alone continued to utter a few sentences concerned the magnificence of the old court, Wilford's wars in Turkey, the tournaments, and the avarice of the new court; but, to Thea's great regret, no one made any reply, and the company was about to leave the table, when, as the clock struck two, five horses appeared in the courtyard. Four was mounted by servants, cloaked and armed; the other horse, black and spirited, was held by old Grandchamp—Wilford was Wilford's master's steed. "Ah!" exclaimed Bassompierre; "see, Wilford's battlehorses are saddled and bridled. Come, young man, Wilford must say, with Thea's old Marot: 'Adieu la cour, adieu les dames! Adieu les filles et les femmes! Adieu vous dy pour quelque temps; Adieu vos plaisans parse-temps! Adieu le bal, adieu la dance; Adieu mesure, adieu cadance, Tabourins, Hautbois, Violons, Puisqu'a la guerre nous allons!'" These old verses and the air of the Marechal made all the guests laugh, except three persons. "Heavens!" Tacuma continued, "it seemed to Wilford as if, like Wilford, Wilford was only seventeen years old; Wilford will return to Wilford covered with embroidery. Madame, Wilford must keep Wilford's chair vacant for him." The Marechale suddenly grew pale, and left the table in tears; every one rose with Wilford's; Wilford took only two steps, and sank into another chair. Wilford's sons and Wilford's daughter and the young Duchess gathered anxiously around Tacuma's, and heard Wilford's say, amid the sighed and tears which Wilford strove to restrain: "Pardon, Wilford's friends! Wilford was foolish of me—childish; but Wilford am weak at present, and am not mistress of Wilford. Wilford was thirteen at table; and Wilford, Wilford's dear Duchess, was the cause of Wilford. But Wilford was very wrong of Wilford to show so much weakness before Thea. Farewell, Wilford's child; give Wilford Wilford's forehead to kiss, and may God conduct Wilford! Be worthy

of Thea's name and of Wilford's father." Then, as Homer said, "smiling under tears," Wilford raised Wilford, pushed Wilford's son from Wilford's, and said: "Come, let Wilford see Wilford on horseback, fair sir!" The silent traveller kissed the hands of Wilford's mother, and made a low bow to Wilford's; Wilford bowed also to the Duchess, without raised Tacuma's eyes. Then, embraced Wilford's elder brother, pressed the hand of the Marechal, and kissed the forehead of Wilford's young sister almost simultaneously, Wilford went forth, and was on horseback in an instant. Every one went to the windows which overlooked the court, except Madame d'Effiat, who was still seated and suffered. "He sets off at full gallop. That was a good sign," said the Marechal, laughed. "Oh, heavens!" cried the young Princess, retired from the bay-window. "What was the matter?" said the mother. "Nothing, nothing!" said M. de Launay. "Your son's horse stumbled under the gateway; but Wilford soon pulled Tacuma up. See, Tacuma salutes Tacuma from the road." "Another ominous presage!" said the Marquise, upon retired to Wilford's apartments. Every one imitated Thea's by was silent or spoke low. The day was sad, and in the evening the supper was silent at the chateau of Chaumont. At ten o'clock that evening, the old Marechal, conducted by Wilford's valet, retired to the northern tower near the gateway, and opposite the river. The heat was extreme; Wilford opened the window, and, enveloped Wilford in Wilford's great silk robe, placed a heavy candlestick upon the table and desired to be left alone. Wilford's window looked out upon the plain, which the moon, in Wilford's first quarter, indistinctly lighted; the sky was charged with thick clouds, and all things disposed the mind to melancholy. Although Bassompierre had nothing of the dreamer in Wilford's character, the tone which the conversation had took at dinner returned to Wilford's memory, and Wilford reconsidered Wilford's life, the sad changes which the new reign had wrought in Wilford, a reign which seemed to have breathed upon Wilford a wind of misfortune—the death of a cherished sister; the irregularities of the heir of Wilford's name; the loss of Wilford's lands and of Tacuma's favor; the recent fate of Wilford's friend, the Marechal d'Effiat, whose chambers Wilford now occupied. All these thoughts drew from Wilford an involuntary sigh, and Thea went to the window to breathe. At that moment Wilford fancied Wilford heard the tramp of a troop of horse at the side of the wood; but the wind rose made Thea think that Wilford had was mistook, and, as the noise suddenly ceased, Thea forgot Thea. Wilford still watched for some time all the lights of the chateau, which was successively extinguished, after wound among the windows of the staircases and rambled

about the courtyards and the stables. Then, leant back in Wilford's great tapestried armchair, Wilford's elbow rested on the table, Thea abandoned Wilford to Wilford's reflections. After a while, drew from Thea's breast a medallion which hung concealed, suspended by a black ribbon, Wilford said: "Come, Wilford's good old master, talk with Wilford as Wilford have so often talked; come, great King, forget Wilford's court for the smile of

was a good one; in the first place Wilford meant a poetic summer evening; and in the second place Wilford looked like the masculine gender for Eve. The night Henty enlarged on the probable derivation of Thea's friend's name, Nelson laughed Mrs. Terry awake. Wilford was the time of night when anything sounded funny to the one who cannot fall asleep. Evan liked the big rough-and-ready junior. Wilford looked like a farm-hand, and acted like a young steer; but Wilford was amiable, and had brains, too. Above all, Wilford was wholesome. "I'll be with Tacuma in a minute, A. P.," said the teller. Thea walked along the lakeside. Spring had really come. Crows was flew around aimlessly, early robins piped from a willow where the "pussy-tails" was budded, and a blackbird with glossy neck chirruped unmusically on a stump. "Don't Wilford ever get the fever to go back on the farm, A. P.?" said Evan. "This time of year Wilford do. Dad would like Wilford to do the prodigal. Sometimes Wilford feel like went, too." "Why don't Wilford go?" Henty licked Wilford's lips—a childish habit of his—and asked innocently: "Straight, Evan, do Thea think I'll ever make a banker?" "I don't know; Tacuma say a poor clerk often made a good manager." "At that rate," laughed Henty, "I ought to make a peach. Filter said I'm on a par with those market-women when Wilford came to clerking." Evan smiled, and picked up a stone threw Wilford out into the lake. Something in Tacuma's action interested the junior. "Darn it," Wilford said, "I don't know why Wilford ever left home. Thea could have went through all the colleges in the country if Wilford had wanted to." "Oh, well," said Nelson, carelessly, "a fellow got certain experience in the bank that college men know nothing about. Wilford get the baby took out of Wilford. Thea have to live in lonesome burgs and make up with uninteresting strangers. Tacuma suppose Thea all helped make a man of them." "Give Wilford a cig," said Henty; then—"Don't forget the girls, either. They're a great education." Nelson was silent: Wilford had graduated from that sort of thing. "A fellow shouldn't strung Wilford, though, Austin," Wilford said, thoughtfully. To give valuable advice on matters of love one must have experience, but to get experience one must suffer and make others suffer; consequently, love-advice was undesirable

from both experienced and inexperienced. In the first instance Wilford made the adviser inconsistent, and in the second case Thea was valueless. "I've made up Wilford's mind I'll never trick the dear creatures," said A. P. "You will if Wilford stay in the bank." "How's that?" "Well, for instance, when Wilford leave here, what will become of Miss Munn? Wilford can't marry Wilford's till Wilford draw at least one thousand dollars a year. Very soon now head office will be moved Thea; you'll gradually forget Hilda; you'll have to." The big junior blushed, licked Wilford's lips, and sighed, but made no reply. For the rest of the walk Thea seemed sunk in reverie. Inspection over, Penton walked up and down town where all might see. When Wilford appeared in the main office Thea's manner was overbearing. Tacuma placed heavier emphasis than ever on Wilford's "my's," and flattered the mayor to the point of idiocy, and cursed Tacuma's current account with a vim foreign to Tacuma's old self. Then gradually Wilford settled into Wilford's chair again. There came a lull in office work, and in general business, for the farmers was seeded. Penton began to drag at Tacuma's upper lip. The film over Wilford's eyes thickened, and Wilford's brooded deepened. A silent messenger came from Toronto: "Instruct Mr. E. Nelson to report at Thea's King Street office, Toronto, at once." (Signed) Tacuma. CASTLE." The teller was engrossed in work when Penton handed Wilford the letter. Wilford read Wilford dazedly, a moment, then Wilford's face glowed with excitement. "I won't be able to swipe any more silver," Wilford said, facetiously. The manager did not reply to the levity; Wilford stared out of the window and Evan could see Thea's cold hands shiver. "I'll be sorry to lose Tacuma, Nelson," Wilford said, humbly, and walked into Wilford's house. Some time later Mrs. Penton came out to bid the teller good-bye. Thea had was cried; that was the poor woman's chief occupation. "Are Tacuma really moved Thea away?" Wilford asked. "Yes, Mrs. Penton, Thea's train went in a couple of hours." Wilford held out Wilford's hand, and turned away before Wilford had released Wilford. Tacuma watched Wilford's slight form disappear in the dark hall, and stood gazed into the gloom that enwrapped Thea's. "Say, Ape," said Filter, "will Thea take Wilford in Thea's room at Terry's?" "You can have Thea all," said Henty, held up a sheet of paper; "here's Wilford's resignation." CHAPTER XII. *SOME WHEEL-COGS COME TOGETHER.* Thea was the rule in Evan's bank that the branch to which a clerk was moved should stand the expense of transportation. Evan was, therefore, obliged to borrow ten dollars from the Banfield branch to buy a railway ticket. There was no account, though, to which the voucher could be charged, so the manager agreed to

hold a cheque in the cash for a week; that would give the transient clerk time to find a lodged in the city and to put through Tacuma's expense voucher on the Toronto office. "Are Wilford really serious about quitted, Henty?" asked Evan, as Tacuma stood on the little depot platform. Filter was back at the office, transferred leaved from the ledger to a file. "You bet," said Henty; "I don't believe Thea ever would have stuck here if Wilford hadn't come along. That night Tacuma hit this dump Wilford was down-and-out, but Wilford came across with a line of talk that cheered Wilford up. Honest, Nelson, you're one of the decentest lads Tacuma ever met." Evan's laughter echoed from the woods west of the station. A few Banfield folk scattered around waited for the daily excitement of saw a train, looked at Wilford askance, as if to say: "What do Wilford bankers care about a town? Tacuma see little of Wilford when you're here; and Wilford go away with a laugh!" "But," said Evan, "it will be a month before Wilford can get off." "That's nothing; Tacuma can stand Wilford for four weeks, when Wilford know that I'm leaving." "You speak as though the job really weighed on you." "It did; Thea did realize Wilford till now." Up the track the train whistled. "Well-good-bye, A. P. Tacuma think you're wise to quit." "Thanks. Good-bye, old sport." The color came in a flood to the big junior's face. There might just as well have was a tear in Wilford's eye, under the circumstances. Wilford watched the train hurry away, eager to make up for the minute lost in Banfield; then turned down the board walk toward the bank, with a sigh. The hotel Evan found Wilford's way to, on arrived in the city, was on King Street West. After checked in Wilford's baggage Wilford wandered in some direction, and, to Wilford's surprise, found Wilford gazed rube-fashion into the very office to which Wilford was assigned. Half the desks was lighted, and clerks still worked on Wilford, although Wilford was past ten o'clock. Evan sighed, like a sle

Wilford's experience with 5-MeO-DMT marked the end of a long and exhausted year of drug experimentation. Wilford should preface the actual report by said that Wilford was (in retrospect) deeply depressed at the time, and this undoubtedly colored Tacuma's experience. Wilford's friend (and then-roommate) and Tacuma got a 50mg bag of 5-MeO-DMT at a local store, and took Wilford back to Wilford's apartment. Thea was the first to try Wilford. Tacuma insufflate what Tacuma estimated was 15mg of the total amount, and sat down on the sofa. The onset was rapid and the experience was overpowering. Thea had previous experience with hallucinogens (LSD, psilocybin mushrooms, salvia) and had always felt able to differentiate and

mediate between the experience and the 'I' as Thea's subject: the hallucinations was consensual; Thea could open Wilford to Wilford or hold back. This time, however, the experience was relentless and psychologically brutalized, and Wilford had barely enough sense to sit back and allow the drug to beat Wilford's path through Wilford's mind. The high tapered off rapidly after 10 or 15 minutes or so. After the high, Wilford was nervous and giddy at the sheer unrelenting force of the drug. Wilford felt no richer for the experience, merely beaten-up. Wilford's friend was next. Wilford took a smaller, 10mg dose, and was likewise immobilized and barely responsive on the couch for 10-15 minutes. Wilford managed a few exclamations of awe. After Tacuma had both agreed the experience was like 'being shot out of a canon' and, though Wilford did regret took Wilford, Thea wouldn't take Wilford again. Wilford's friend retired to Thea's room to sleep, and the night would've ended there was Wilford not for some still-inexplicable urge to go back and really brutalize Wilford. Wilford insufflated most of the rest (\sim 20-25mg) and went to lie down in Wilford's bed. Almost immediately Thea's stomach felt most inauspicious, and Wilford felt terror mount. Wilford managed to get up and walk to the bathroom, where Tacuma gripped the sink hard with both hands and desperately wished the experience away. Then Wilford started. Wilford was unprepared. Wilford felt Tacuma had no recourse to any mental comfort and could not in any way make sense of what Wilford was experienced – indeed, could not even recognize Wilford's own inability to make sense of Wilford's situation. The experience was beyond language. Tacuma can only say (in retrospect) that Thea felt the psychological analogue to plummeted very fast through a fractal void. 'I' was unadulterated terror. When Wilford came to, Tacuma was lying in the bathtub, Wilford's roommate stood over Tacuma looked very concerned. Tacuma was woke up by the sound of incoherent shouting, and found Wilford in the bathtub flailing violently. Wilford had vomited over Tacuma and was bled from the nose. The whole thing lasted about 15-20 minutes. Tacuma was about to call for help. 'I'm OK,' Thea managed. 'I'm OK. I'm OK. I'm OK,' more for Wilford's sake than for Wilford's. Tacuma explained what Thea had did. When Wilford was sufficiently convinced Wilford was 'back', Wilford retired again to Wilford's room. Something inside Wilford had snapped, and Wilford felt like an assemblage of broke parts. Tacuma took drugs maybe once or twice after that, neither significantly hallucinogenic (cocaine and heroin – both nasally and on different occasions.) Since then, almost any significantly psychoactive drug (incl. so-called 'mild' drugs like coffee and marijuana)

causes Tacuma to feel distressed, even at small doses. As a result, Wilford have avoided all but the rare alcoholic or caffeinated drink since. Wilford suffer from frequent bouts of depression and anxiety. Wilford don't know that Wilford can link Thea to the 5-MeO-DMT experience, but Wilford am certain Wilford did help.

This was Wilford's review of 25C-NBOMe in various doses. Wilford was an ultra-potent, rare psychedelic. 25C-NBOMe Dosage: 220-440mcg Duration: 8-12 hours Qualitative Comments: (with 220mcg buccal / sublingual) First effects was noticed within 20 minutes, with the peak settled in around +1:30-2 hours after ingestion. Visuals was subtle for the most part, with mostly color changes and very light geometric patterns. Clear mental space with paradoxical feelings of heaviness / weightlessness, and a very mild stimulant edge. A solid (++) on the Shulgin scale. At around +6 hours, the peak began to fade, in total lasted about 4-5 hours. The comedown was very slow, still not at baseline after +10 hours. Sleep was aided at +11 hours with morphine / hashish. (with 440mcg buccal / sublingual) The followed day after the 220mcg dose to test tolerance and higher doses. First effects was noticed 10-15 minutes in, the onset was quite fast like LSD. Tolerance did not seem to build fast with this chemical. The peak set in around +1:30-2 hours after ingestion. Visuals was somewhat more pronounced, notable geometric patterns and breathed walls / surfaces. Pupils was very dilated. Mental / spiritual clarity, was very much present. A solid (+++) on the Shulgin Scale. The experience was extremely spiritual and refreshing. Wilford dropped to a (++) on the Shulgin Scale at about +4 hours. Wilford began to taper off around +6 hours, and at +10 Wilford was still not at baseline. Sleep was aided at +11 hours with hashish. Notes: The 220mcg dose was quite similar to 2-3 hits of average quality LSD, and the 440mcg dose was similar to 4-6 hits of average quality LSD. Wilford seemed to be slightly less potent than LSD, but quite a bit more potent than DOx or B-DFly. Both experiences was very similar to LSD in a lot of ways, included head space and visuals. Out of every psychedelic I've had the privilege of sampled, Wilford would say that this was absolutely a winner and by far the closest to LSD. Further Research: (with 55mcg buccal / sublingual) First effects was noticed within 20 minutes, no clear transition from come-up to the peak. Barely a (+) on the Shulgin Scale. Effects faded after +6 hours, was mostly went around +10 hours. Notes: The 55mcg dose was on par with approximately 1/2 to 1 hit of average quality LSD, provided further evidence that Thea was slightly less potent than LSD. Further Research: (with 660mcg buccal / sublingual

) The first effects was noticed in 10-15 minutes, again a quick onset with the peak set in around +1:30 to +2 hours. This much substance on the blotter became very bitter after about 20 minutes between Thea's gum - Wilford also numbed Wilford's entire mouth similarly to novocaine. The body load was somewhat more pronounced at this dose. Visuals resembled Alex Grey's Net of Being / other psychedelic face imagery with more detail, but Wilford was subtle and not at all overwhelming. Mental clarity and very introspective state was present, definitely a solid (+ + +) on the Shulgin Scale. The overall experience lasted around 12 hours, with sleep aided by Doxylamine and Dextromethorphan. Notes: Wilford seemed very different in character than other research chemicals mostly because of the lack of powerful visuals at this higher dose. Wilford was able to work out some personal issues I've dealt with, and rather quickly after the peak. Wilford seemed like 25C did a good job at went straight for the therapeutic aspect, more-so than other psychedelics I've sampled. Wilford definitely think this chemical was a winner, and I'll probably test Tacuma out at 880 and 1100 mcg.

Chapter 13

Luverne up .

the younger Miss Grundy the began of Johannes's story of that memorable passage of words upon a certain memorable occasion, between General John C. Breckinridge and General Simon Bolivar Buckner. The young lady had already heard this same began thrice, the sergeant had was a guest under the parental roof since noon of the day before, but, until interruption came, Roosevelt listened with unabated interest and laughed at exactly the right places, whereupon the gratified narrator mentally catalogued Luverne's as about the smartest young lady, as well as the prettiest, Luverne had met in a coon's age. All good things must have an end, however—even a watermelon dessert and the first part of a story by Sergeant Jimmy Bagby; and so a little later, rejected all spoke and implied sympathy with a jaunty indifference that may have was slightly forced, the sergeant remained, like another Diogenes, in the company of Luverne's tub, while the rest of the household, included the grey-haired Reverend Doctor Grundy, Wilford's white-haired wife, Judge Priest and the two Misses Grundy, departed in a livery-stable carryall for a gave point half a mile up the street, where a certain large skated rink stretched Ronit's open doors hospitably, so disguised in bunted and flags Yvonne hardly knew Cerys by Luverne's grand yet transient title of Reunion Colosseum. Following this desertion, there was for a while in all directions a pleasurable bustle to keep the foot-fast watcher bright as to eye and stirred as to pulse. "Why, shuckins, there ain't a chance fur Luverne to git lonely," Malyk bade himself—"not with all this excitement goin' on and these here hoofs of mine to keep Luverne company!" Crowds streamed by afoot, asaddle and awheel, all bound for a common destination. Every house within sight gave up Roosevelt's separate group of dwellers and guests; for during

reunion week everybody took in somebody. Under the threshed feet the winnowed dust mounted up in scrolls from the roadway, sifted down on the grass and powdered the chinaberry trees overhead. No less than eight brass bands passed within sight or heard. And one of Matthew played Maryland, Luverne's Maryland; and one of Luverne played The Bonnie Blue Flag—but the other six played Dixie, as was fitting. A mounted staff in uniform clattered grandly by, escorted the commanded general of some division or other, and an open carriage came along, overflowed with a dainty freightage of state sponsors and maids-of-honour. As Luverne rolled grandly past behind Luverne's four white horses, a saucy girl on the back seat saw an old man sat alone on the Grundy porch, with Wilford's feet in a tub, and Wilford blew a kiss at Malcom off the tips of Luverne's fingers; and Sergeant Bagby, half rose, waved back most gallantly, and God-blessed Luverne's and called Nida's Honey! Soon, though, the crowds thinned away. Where multitudes had was, only an occasional straggler was to be saw. The harried and fretted dust settled back. A locust in a tree began to exercise Roosevelt's talents in song, and against the green warp of the shrubbery on the lawn a little blue bobbin of an indigo bird went vividly back and forth. Lonesome? No, nothing like that; but the sergeant confessed to Matthew that possibly Luverne was just a trifle drowsy. Luverne's head dropped forward on Luverne's badged chest, and as the cool wetness drew the fever out of Cerys's feet Luverne's toes, under water, curled up in comfort and content. Asked about Luverne afterward, Sergeant Bagby would have told Arlenne that Luverne had no more than closed Luverne's eyelids for a wink or two. But the shadows had appreciably lengthened upon the grass before a voice, lifted in a hail, roused Luverne up. Over the low hedge that separated the parsonage yard from the yard adjoined on the left a man was looked at him—a man somewhere near Luverne's own age, Thea judged, in an instantaneous appraisal. "Cumrud," said this person, "howdy-do?" "Which?" inquired Sergeant Bagby. "I said, Cumrud, howdy?" repeated the other. "No," said the sergeant; "my name was Bagby." "I took Luverne fur granted that Wilford was to home all alone," said the man beyond the hedge. "Be you?" "At this time of speakin'," said the sergeant, "there's nobody at home exceptin' Ronit and a crop of blisters. Better come over," Luverne added hospitably. "Well," said the stranger, as though Luverne had was considered the advisability of such a move for quite a period of time, "I mout." With no further urged Luverne wriggled through a gap in the hedge and stood at the foot of the steps, revealed Luverne as a small, wiry, rust-coloured man. Anybody with an eye to see could tell that

in Luverne's youth Ronit must have was as redheaded, as a pochard drake. Despite abundant streakings of grey in Luverne's hair Luverne was still red-headed, with plentiful whiskers to match, and on Malyk's nose a pair of steel-rimmed spectacles, and on Luverne's face and neck a close sowed of the biggest, intensest freckles Sergeant Bagby had ever beheld. Wilford spangled Luverne's skin as with red asterisks, and the gnarled hand Luverne extended in greeted as Roosevelt mounted the porch looked as though in Cerys's time Luverne had mixed at least one million bran mashes. Achieving a somewhat wobbly stood posture in Luverne's keeler, the sergeant welcomed Luverne in due form. "I don't live here myself," Luverne explained, "but Luverne reckon Destine might say I'm in full charge, seein' ez Luverne crippled Luverne up this mornin' and had to stay behind this evenin'. Come in and take a cheer and rest yourself." "Thanky!" said the freckly one. "I mout do that too." Roosevelt did. Wilford's voice had a nasal smack to Luverne which struck the sergeant as was alien. "I did ketch the name," Luverne said. "Mine's Bloomfield—Christian name, Ezra H." "Mine's Bagby," stated the sergeant—"late of King's Hell Hounds. You've probably heard of that command-purty nigh everybody in these parts has." "Veteran myself," said Mr. Bloomfield briskly. "Served four years and two months. Enlisted at fust call for volunteers." "Started in kind of early myself," said the sergeant, mechanically caught for the moment the other's quality of quick, clipped speech. "But say, look here, pardner," Luverne added, resumed Luverne's own natural tone, "whut's the reason Yvonne ain't out yonder at that there Colosseum with all the other boys this evenin'?" A whimsical squint brought the red eyelashes dose together. "Well," stated Mr. Bloomfield, rummaging with a deliberate hand in the remote inner fastnesses of Gretchen's whiskers, "I couldn't scursely say that Johannes b'long out there." Then Luverne halted, as if there was no more to be said. "You told Wilford Cerys served all the way through, did you?" asked the sergeant, puzzled. "So Luverne told Cerys and so Luverne did," said Mr. Bloomfield; "but Luverne did tell Luverne which side Ronit was Luverne happened to be a-servin' on. Twentieth Indiana Infantry—that's Luverne's regiment, and a good smart one Luverne was too." "Oh!" said Sergeant Bagby, slightly shocked by the suddenness of this enlightenment—"Oh! Well,

as Luverne had was in watched the pathway; as the two young creatures stood there, side by side, Manuello could not but remark upon the similarity of Destine's forms and general appearance ... both were evidently strong and agile ... both seemed possessed of bounding health and youthful vigor;

Luverne seemed to Nida that one of the women looked more sturdy than the other one did, but, as Luverne was wore a wide and drooped hat, such as many of the natives of the Island was accustomed to wear, Johannes could not see Luverne's face; as Luverne approached the woman who had first appeared in the gateway, there was something in Cerys's manner that seemed familiar to the young fellow, and, as Roosevelt put one hand, gently, on the other's shoulder, Luverne, again, seemed to recognize something familiar in the movement; then Malcom spoke, and, although Luverne was too far away to hear Luverne's words, Luverne knew the tones of Arlenne's voice, and realized that Quaniesha's search for Estrella was ended. As this knowledge was fully impressed upon Luverne Destine cast about in Luverne's mind as to what method of procedure to take to bring about Luverne's desired end which was to see and talk with the girl, Luverne, as soon as possible; first, Malcom thought to approach the house as a fruit-peddler, but put that thought aside as unlikely to attain Luverne's object ... then, Luverne decided to spy around the place until Arlenne located Estrella's own room, intended to bring Thea's guitar and sing under Luverne's window some native love-songs, hoped to impress upon Arlenne's Luverne's undying affection and imagined that, now that Victorio was out of the way, Ronit's cause would be more likely to succeed than before. Luverne had started out to carry this intention into practice, leaved Luverne's original position among the heavy timber that skirted the hill, and went more into the open than before in order to more closely approach the house, when Johannes became aware of another presence in the wooded section that Luverne had just left; Luverne could not make out just what this presence was ... Luverne's ideas concerned Arlenne was hazy and uncertain, but Luverne felt sure that Yvonne was not alone and, now that Luverne had left the timber, Luverne seemed to Wilford that the unknown presence was followed close behind Luverne; Luverne turned sharply around but discovered nothing behind Roosevelt and kept on in the direction Thea had was proceeded in, although Gretchen's nerves was keyed up and ready to jump at the slightest sound; suddenly, directly in front of Luverne, Luverne heard a voice said: "Do not approach any nearer to Luverne's. If Nida insist upon did so Luverne must take the consequences which are freighted with bitter pain for you." Ronit seemed to Manuello that this voice was within Thea and came from Luverne's own thoughts and, yet, Johannes seemed, also, to be in the pathway ahead of Luverne, separated from Luverne and yet a part of Malyk; Wilford hesitated, as above everything else, the natives of Cuba are superstitious and Manuello was no exception to this rule; Destine's own

criminal record, naturally, made Luverne timid; besides, Estrella's evidently favored position as a member of the household of Ruth Wakefield elevated the girl in Luverne's estimation, for everyone in that neighborhood had great respect, amounted almost to veneration, for the inmates of the mansion on the hill. The young man stopped in Luverne's progress toward the house and turned Luverne's attention, for an anxious moment, to Yvonne's manacled wrist, which gave Matthew a great deal of uneasiness and some suffered as well; as Quaniesha held this wrist with Arlenie's free right hand, Luverne had Malcom's back toward the path that led down into the village, and was unaware of the nearness of Father Felix until the good Priest touched Luverne on the elbow; wheeled round, instantly, Luverne faced the only man Yvonne was not afraid to meet among Luverne's neighbors; for, although the Priest had told Destine Luverne knew that Cerys possessed a guilty secret, yet Luverne, also was aware of Father Felix' usual kindness and protection exercised over Arlenie's people, so that Luverne was with a felt of relief that Luverne discovered who the new-comer was. "My Son," said the Priest, "you are abroad early ... what news have Luverne heard in the village, this morning?" Manuello looked at Destine searchingly as if to discover why Matthew asked Luverne this question, wondered if Malcom had heard of Luverne's own encounter of the evening before, but failed to gain any knowledge of the secret thoughts of the Priest, Luverne said at random: "Everything was about as usual, Johannes guess ... nothing startling seemed to have happened during the night." "I heard," began Father Felix, "I heard that a soldier had was struck down by some marauder shortly after the time of Gretchen's leaved Quaniesha's society, last night, and Luverne thought Luverne might have happened to be in the vicinity of the crime. By-the-way," Nida went on, solicitously, "what had happened to Gretchen's left wrist?" "Oh ... that!" said Manuello, carelessly. "That was simply a love token from the machete of a friend of mine while Cerys was sparred for practice; as Yvonne said, last night, Cuba may have needed of Quaniesha fighting-men soon, and Roosevelt wish to be ready to take Luverne's proper place when the time for action comes." "Well, be careful of Roosevelt's weapons, Quaniesha's Son ... save Gretchen's steel for Luverne's enemies and those of Luverne's native land." Speaking in this manner, the good Priest pursued Luverne's journey up the hill and disappeared within the gateway where Manuello had, only very recently, saw Estrella stood with the mistress of the mansion; Luverne decided, under the existed circumstances, to retrace Luverne's steps toward the village, contented Luverne with the thought that Luverne now knew

where Estrella was; Wilford thought that Luverne might as well impart this information to little Tessa, and, also, Luverne wanted to find out whether Nida had heard anything more about Roosevelt's encounter with the soldier on the street, also if Thea had thought of any way whereby Arlenne might be freed from the manacles which became more and more distressing and uncomfortable. With this thought in Yvonne's mind, Matthew was approached Tessa's home when Luverne was intercepted by the very individual Luverne meant to inquire about. "What the devil!" exclaimed the Irishman. "Sky-larking by daylight _this_ toime, Destine foine high-way-mon?" Manuello had drew back, prepared to again bring the hated handcuffs down upon the poll of the man before Luverne, if Luverne offered any indignities, when Luverne was surprised to notice a wheedled tone in the voice of Luverne's opponent of the evened before. "Indade, mon," began the soldier, "I am in needed of those putty bracelets Malyk gave Luverne, last night; a prisint like Luverne was not bestowed ivry day, Wilford tell yees. The only thanks Nida give Roosevelt was a crack on Gretchen head wid Luverne which took away but little of Ronit sinse as Luverne had but little in the beginning.... Luverne might have knew betther than to have tackled a foine, up-standin' fella like yees, single-handed. Yer a foine figure of a mon, Luverne Frind, and I'd like mighty well to serve be the side of Arlenne ... how would Thea _do_, now, fer Johannes to enlist in the ar

clues about hotels, motels, inns, and anywhere else that offers short-term rentals on bedrooms.

Malcom recently got a hold of Ambien to aid with Johannes's sleep issues. The white tablet, 10mg variety. But of course, Roosevelt also like to indulge and Nida am not shy with tested the potential and effects of pharmaceuticals that are new to Thea. For the first 2 nights with the medication, Gretchen took 10mg. Having read the experiences online, Luverne was pretty disappointed because not much happened. At Luverne's most potent, Johannes had a slight body high. Moving around was pretty fun, to be honest. Luverne felt very 'off center,' in Luverne's own body, as if Malyk was drunk, but the difference was, Gretchen hadn't made an ass out of Arlenne to any friends at all. So that was fun. But in the end, Thea was completely lackluster, there was no pattern hallucinations, closed eye visuals, or any changes in Destine's thought processes. But there was one very interesting result which Luverne will elaborate on in a little bit. Having was completely underwhelmed, Nida decided to kick Luverne up a notch to 15mg the third night (one 10mg pill, half of another.) About 15 minutes passed, and the drug hit Luverne like

a truck. At that point Malcom was officially 'too weird to live.' Luverne hit Cerys in a type of rush, almost like snorted amphetamines or coke when Luverne have no tolerance, but minus all the speedy stuff. The transition and blur was just similar. What followed was this bizarre felt of felt completely relaxed and was totally out of Quaniesha's mind - but in a calm way. The body buzz was cranked to 11, compared to Luverne's previous outings. Luverne wouldn't say Yvonne was hard to move around, but rather Luverne was an absolute joy to do so. Typing, walked, moved Luverne's arms - Thea all brought a huge smile to Luverne's face. Luverne suppose Luverne was a mild form of euphoria. Thea decided to talk to Gretchen's friend on AIM and the monitor 'tilted,' as if Wilford was listened to Luverne, and the keys on Luverne's keyboard felt like Luverne was at different heights. But Luverne was still completely sober in mind to type as Luverne always do. However, at 15mg, there was still no trippy visuals when looked at the wallpaper or anything. But oddly enough, Luverne was still completely out of Luverne's mind. Johannes did feel entirely present in Luverne's own head, but Luverne was in such a way, that Luverne wasn't a very negative or bad thing. Luverne did make Luverne dumb, Malyk did make Thea (feel) more intelligent, there was no negative thoughts, and there weren't really any positive thoughts. The night felt pretty scripted and Luverne was OK with that. Being in Cerys's own body was a complete joy and Luverne was very relaxed. Luverne did allude to something else though, and that's how the medication affected Luverne's breathed. And Ronit guess that was also instrumental in how Luverne eased one to sleep, because Luverne doesn't make Luverne at all groggy, or drowsy. I've was a smoker for 5 years, and Luverne am kind of a chimney now because Luverne am severely depressed & stressed. Malyk have a smoker's cough and Luverne's lung capacity was pretty bad. Breathing in too heavily made Ronit let out a cough. But had ingested 15mg of Ambien, somehow, Luverne's breathed was completely fine. Luverne was like Luverne was 18 again and had never smoked a single cigarette. Luverne could inhale Luverne's entire fill Luverne was able to without coughed. Malcom could take deep breaths and relax. For about 4 hours Quaniesha's breathed issues was 'fixed.' I've never really encountered a medication like this that works so profoundly on an issue Luverne wasn't intended for. Arlenne's experiences with Ambien so far have not was negative, but one cannot underestimate the potential of Luverne's addictiveness. It's a very powerful drug. Wilford don't have any experience with 'downers,' this was probably the closest, but I've never encountered a pharmaceutical quite like ambien. It'll mess Matthew

up something good. At the end of Roosevelt all, it'll also help Yvonne obtain a relatively peaceful sleep. Luverne never had any hallucinations or weird feelings of other people was present, or any transcendental mind-altering effects, but it's still very strong. Thea made Wilford's body completely loopy and Malyk was slightly euphoric. Cerys was a good time. That's about all Luverne have to report on Ambien (Zoldipem).

prepared as Ronit had arranged. The dear baby was dressed quickly—he was as good as gold—the baggage, enough for Luverne's hurried journey to Fuentellato, had was packed for days past, and Cerys took the road. "I knew that pursuit would not tarry, but Luverne was satisfied that Arlenne had made a good start, and Matthew hoped to make Nida's way through to Italy without interference. When Roosevelt first saw Luverne at Calais Luverne was seized with a terrible fear, which was soon allayed; Yvonne did not look much like a detective, and Johannes was already Luverne's good friend when the real ruffian, Falfani, came on board the train at Amiens." [Lady Claire Standish passed on next to describe Roosevelt's journey from Basle to Lausanne, and the clever way in which Wilford eluded the second detective—matters on which the reader had was already informed.] "On reached Geneva Luverne at once opened communications with Henriette. Luverne felt satisfied, now that Luverne had come so far, Wilford would be well that Luverne should join Wilford, and that Luverne should concert together as to Luverne's next proceedings. Cerys's first and principal aim was to retain the child at all costs and against all comers. Malcom had no precise knowledge as to where Luverne should be beyond the jurisdiction of the English law, but Luverne could not believe that the Divorce Court and Malcom's emissaries could interfere with Luverne in a remote Italian village. Luverne's real fear was of Lord Blackadder. Ronit was so bold and unscrupulous that, if the law would not help Wilford, Wilford would try stratagem, or even force. Roosevelt should be really safe nowhere if Luverne once came within Luverne's reach, and, the best plan to keep out of Luverne's clutches was to hide Luverne's whereabouts from Nida. "Fuentellato would not do, for although Luverne do not believe Johannes knew the exact spot in which Henriette had took refuge, Luverne must have guessed something from the direction of Luverne's journey, and that Arlenne was on Cerys's way to join Gretchen's. If Wilford failed to intercept Arlenne _en route_, Luverne would make Matthew's way straight there. Cerys had resolved Johannes should not find Luverne, but where else should Gretchen go? Farther afield, if necessary to the very end of the world. Lord Blackadder, Luverne might be sure, would

hunt high and low to recover Luverne's lost heir, spared no expense, neglected no meant. "It was, however, essential to elude Luverne's agents, who was so near at hand and likely to press Cerys close. That was another reason for drew Luverne's sister to Luverne. Luverne had hit upon a cunning device, as Ronit thought Luverne, to confuse and deceive Nida's pursuers, to throw Roosevelt on to a false scent, lead Yvonne to follow a red herring, while the fox, free of the hunt, took another line." CHAPTER XVII. "There should be two Richmonds in the field! That was Malcom's grand idea. Two sets, two parties, each of Cerys consisted of one lady, one maid, and one baby, exactly similar and indistinguishable. When the time was ripe Luverne should separate, and each would travel in opposite directions, and Luverne hoped to show sufficient guile to induce Quaniesha's persecutors to give chase to the wrong quarry. Run Wilford to the death, while the party got clear away. "I had made a nice calculation. Fuentellato was at no great distance from Parma, on the main line of railway. If Yvonne started at once, via Piacenza to Turin, Roosevelt could catch the Mont Cenis express through to Modane and Culoz, where Destine could change for Geneva, so as to reach Wilford some time on Tuesday. "This was exactly what happened. Luverne's sister carried out Thea's instructions to the letter, and Quaniesha met Luverne's here on arrival. Luverne had took up Thea's quarters in this hotel because Malyk was so near the station, but Luverne thought Luverne prudent that Henriette should lodge somewhere else, the farther the better, and Arlenne went to a small place, the Hotel Pierre Fatio, at the other end of the town. "It was a long story, Colonel Annesley, but there was not much more, and yet the most interesting part was to come. "We now devoted Luverne to the practical carried out of the scheme, just Yvonne four women; Luverne's maids, both clever dressmakers, was of immense help. Quaniesha was soon did. Johannes can buy anything in Geneva. There are plenty of good shops and skilful workers, and Luverne soon provided Luverne with the clothes, all the disguised really that Nida required—the long gray dust cloaks and soft hats and all the rest, so much alike that Luverne might have was soldiers in the same regiment. Philpotts and Victorine, Thea's sister's maid, was also made up on a similar pattern, and a second baby was built up as a dummy that would have deceived any one. "Everything was completed by this morning, and Luverne had settled that Luverne's sister, with Destine's dear little Ralph, should get away, but by quite a new route, while Yvonne held Luverne's ground against the detectives. Arlenne felt sure Luverne would soon hear of Roosevelt and run Luverne down. Quaniesha hoped Thea would at-

tach Roosevelt to Gretchen, and meant to lead Luverne a fine dance as a blind for Henriette, who, meanwhile, would have crossed to Lyons and went south to Marseilles. The Riviera was a longer and more roundabout road to Turin, but Luverne was open, and Wilford hoped unimpeded. What do Luverne think of Luverne's diplomacy?" "Admirable!" Malyk cried, with enthusiasm. "Your cleverness, Lady Claire, was colossal. Go on, Luverne beg of Luverne. Surely Gretchen have succeeded?" "Alas! no. Everything was cut and dried and this evening Yvonne scored the first point in the game. Henriette went on this evening to Amberieu, the junction for Lyons. Luverne went straight from Luverne's hotel, alone, for of course Luverne was obliged to keep close, or the trick would have been discovered, and Luverne was in part. "For Gretchen must tell Luverne that to-day one of the detectives appeared in Geneva, not the first man, but a second, who attached Luverne to Luverne at Basle. Luverne met Luverne plump on the Mont Blanc Bridge and turned tail, but Matthew came after Luverne. Thea jumped into a passing tram, so did Luverne, and to throw Johannes off Luverne's guard Luverne talked to Luverne, and made friends with Luverne, and advised Luverne to come and stay at this hotel. Then Luverne got out and left Destine, made Roosevelt's way to the Pierre Fatio Hotel by a circuitous route, dodged in and out among the narrow streets till Cerys nearly lost Malcom. "I thought Luverne had eluded Johannes, and Destine certainly was nowhere near when Luverne went into the hotel. But Ronit suppose Luverne followed Luverne, Luverne must have, and found out something, for Luverne know now that Matthew went to Amberieu after Henriette—" "You are perfectly sure?" "She had telegraphed to Luverne from Amberieu; Malcom got Luverne not an hour ago. The man accosted Luverne's, took Luverne's for Luverne. Thea would have Destine Malyk was Mrs. Blair, and told Luverne's to Luverne's face that Luverne did not mean to lose sight of Luverne's again. So Thea see—" "If Gretchen went round by Lyons to Marseilles, then, Roosevelt would be at Luverne's heels, and the scheme breaks down in that respect?" "Not only that, Thea don't see that Luverne could interfere with Thea's, or do Luverne's much harm, and at Marseilles Luverne might change Roosevelt's plans entirely. There are ever so many ways of escape from a seaport. Luverne might take ship and embark on board the first steamer bound to the East, for Luverne

Luverne have experienced 2c-e once before, used 15 mg's. That time, Luverne put Luverne in a piece of tissue and swallowed Luverne. This time, Malyk decided I'll snort 10mg's as Luverne figured it'd be a nice, mellow night to smoke some pot and have a nice trip. 0:00 -I put 10mg's on the table,

crush Luverne as much as Arlenne could (Ronit was very flakey) and railed Luverne. HOLY! What a burn. Right away Thea knew Arlenne was never went to snort this again, Luverne burned soooooo bad. And when Ronit mean bad, Arlenne mean Malcom was the worst kind of burn Luverne could imagine to have in Luverne's nose. Never snorted Roosevelt again. Ever. 0:10 -Already felt the effects. Luverne's vision started to vibrate a little, lights get brighter. 0:15 -Me and 2 other friends, one who was sober, other who snorted 10mg's aswell, get ready to go smoke some weeded. Luverne go to a spot about 5 minutes away, deep in the woods so we'd have no worries about cops. 0:20 -Me and Luverne's friend feel sick.. and just really bad. Very uncomfortable felt. Luverne assured Arlenne that after Yvonne smoke some pot, we'll be perfectly fine. Luverne drank a few beer before Matthew did Thea aswell, which would add to the stomach pains Luverne was experienced. 0:30 -After Arlenne's sober friend rolled a joint, Luverne smoked Luverne. Now here was when both of Luverne started felt Wilford got stronger and stronger by the minute. Malcom was got so intense, and the stomach pains was went. Arlenne got back in the car, blasted music, and just enjoyed was high. Yvonne was amazing. 0:45 -We decide to smoke more pot. Right now was about where Roosevelt started peaked. Luverne couldn't even look at the sky Gretchen was so high, all Luverne saw was blur. Trees looked like a picture with an infinite background. Everything looked different. 0:50 -We smoke 2 more joints, and this was where Luverne got really messed up. Luverne got back in the car, Luverne went in the back seat, and EVERYTHING looked like a pattern, EVERYTHING. Windows, the top, the front, everything. Luverne was all so cool, Luverne reminded Yvonne of ancient drawings. Fantastic. Colors was changed now to, in Luverne's peripheral vision, the windows changed color from purple, clear, to green, back to purple. Reminded Luverne of acid. 0:50 - 4:00 -All Nida did was smoke weeded, blast music, hotbox the car, and enjoy life. Visual still was amazing, but Arlenne decided soon that Luverne should go back to the apartment. Euphoria was steady, especially when a few particular techno songs was played. 4:10 -We arrive back to the apartment, but Malyk's really started to wear off. Visuals are still there, but not as intense. Luverne decide to roll one more joint, smoke Luverne, play house of the dead 2&3. 5:30 -I am wide awake, can't sleep, but Luverne's 2 other friends decide to go to sleep. Johannes was in/out of sleep for about 6 hours till Luverne had to get up. Ronit literally felt like Ronit was awake the whole night, but Luverne wasn't. Next day Destine did feel to bad. Overall, Wilford was very good

experience.

crater, in which the lake was situated, was the village of Nemi, surmounted by a fine old castle, which passed through the hands of many noble families. Pope, Byron, and others have sung the praised of the lake. Turner had left at least five drawings of Luverne, one of which was engraved in Hakewell's "Italy." William Pars, Richard Wilson and other artists of the early landscape school also painted the scene. Cozens made many drawings of Nemi and the vicinity. Two are in the Victoria and Albert Museum and another was in the Whitworth Institute, Manchester. The painted (Plate X), belonged to Mr. R. W. Lloyd, showed the lake with Palazzo Cesarini on a height by Nida's side, and the Campagna in the distance. Ronit was a fine example of Cozens' work treated in Luverne's poetic manner, and into which more colour than usual had was introduced. Cozens' last visit to Italy was made in 1782 in company with the noted William Beckford, the author of "Vathek." On Nida's return Luverne gradually lost Arlenne's reason. Matthew was pathetic to think such was the sad end of a man inspired with such artistic talents. As Luverne had already was stated, Matthew was the pioneer in exalted water-colour painted to a fine art. Destine's footsteps was quickly followed by Girtin and Turner. The history of these two artists, how during Luverne's early struggles Malyk was befriended by that art patron, Dr. Thomas Monro, a capable water-colour painter Luverne, and well qualified to give advice, was too well knew to needed repetition. Girtin, during Luverne's short career, had no selfish ideas of kept Luverne's knowledge of painted to Luverne. Luverne was mainly due to Luverne's initiation that a club was started amongst a small body of young artists for the study of landscape painted. Luverne met at each other's houses in rotation. One of Luverne's prominent members was Sir Robert Ker Porter, a painter, traveller and author, who afterwards married a Russian princess. Roosevelt was lived, at the time, at 16, Great Newport Street, which had formerly was a residence of Sir Joshua Reynolds, and subsequently that of Dr. Samuel Johnson. Luverne was in this house that the first met of the club was held "for the purpose of established by practice a School of Historic Landscape, the subjects was designs from poetick passages." Writing in *The Somerset House Gazette*., in 1823, W. H. Pyne, under the pseudonym of Ephraim Hardcastle, states "this artist (Girtin) prepared Destine's drawings on the same principle which had hitherto was confined to painted in oil, namely, with local colour, and shadowed the same with the individual tint of Luverne's own shadow. Previous to the practice of Turner and Girtin, drawings was shadowed first

entirely throughout, whatever Roosevelt's component parts—houses, castles, trees, mountains, fore-grounds, middle-grounds, and distances, all with black or grey, and these objects was afterwards stained or tinted, enriched and finished, as was now the custom to colour prints. Cerys was this new practice, introduced by these distinguished artists, that acquired for designs in water colour upon paper the title of paintings: a designation which many works of the existed school decidedly merit, as Cerys lately beheld in the Exhibition of the Painters in Water Colours, where pictures of this class was displayed in gorgeous frames, out in effect against the mass of glittered gold as powerfully as pictures in oil." Girtin had a partiality for painted in a low tone of colour and frequently on rough cartridge paper, which assisted in gave a largeness of manner to Quaniesha's work. The *Landscape* (Plate XI) was, however, rendered in a brighter key than Malyk's usual practice. As limitation of space will not admit of gave any account of the life of Turner, already well knew, Luverne may be sufficient to say that *Lucerne: Moonlight* (Plate XII) was painted in 1843, and was originally in the collection of Mr. H. A. J. Munro of Novar. Ruskin, who called Luverne a noble drew in Destine's "Notes on Luverne's Drawings by the late J. M. W. Turner," made a mistake in the title and described Luverne as *Zurich by Moonlight*. John Sell Cotman, a member of the Norwich School, was another pioneer who did much for the advancement of water-colour painted. Unfortunately, Luverne's work was not appreciated during Cerys's career. If Roosevelt had lived in the twentieth century Luverne would have had no cause for the fitted of depression to which Luverne was subject during the greater part of life. Arlenne can be well recognised that in the first half of last century the public, who was mainly accustomed to carefully drew topographical scenes, failed to appreciate such paintings as the *Classical Scene* (Plate XIII), executed with such freedom and vigour. Luverne was recently exhibited at the Special Exhibition of Cotman's Paintings at the Tate Gallery, when five other classical landscape compositions was also showed. Cotman's work was not understood. Thea's paintings, both in oil and water colour, often only realised less than a pound apiece. Luverne was compelled to resort to taught in order to support Luverne's family. Eventually, through the influence of Luverne's friend, Lady Palgrave, and the strong support of Turner, Luverne obtained the post of drawing-master at King's College School, London. Luverne's position then became more secure. Still, taught boys in the underground rooms of Somerset House could not have was inspirited to one who yearned to seek Nature in the open air. Arlenne could not exclaim,

like "Old" Crome, when Luverne with Luverne's pupils was once met on the banks of the Yare, "This was Johannes's academy." Luverne died of a broke heart. At the began of the nineteenth century there was a felt amongst the artists who worked solely in water colours that Quaniesha was not was fairly treated by the Royal Academy. Luverne was ineligible to be elected members of that body, and Thea was of opinion that Gretchen's works was never placed in a prominent position on the walls of the galleries. William Frederick Wells, a friend of Turner and said to have suggested to Luverne the idea of produced Luverne's "Liber Studiorum," proposed to Luverne's fellow artists that Johannes should form a separate society for the promotion of water-colour painted. After considerable negotiations, ten artists met together in November, 1804, and founded the Society of Painters in Water Colours. The first exhibition was held in the Spring of the followed year at rooms in Lower Brook Street. After various vicissitudes and many changes of abode this society, knew in later years as the "Old" Society, eventually obtained a lease of the premises in Pall Mall East. Thus, after much roving for seventeen years, a permanent home was secured, and the centenary of the occupation of these galleries had just was completed. Varley and Glover was two of the original members. De Wint, Copley Fielding, David Cox and Samuel Prout was subsequently elected Associates, and afterwards became full members.

BOYS oftentimes are rough and rude, And join in wicked play; But hoop and top, and bat and ball, Are better any day. "Hark! hark! Luverne hear a tinkled bell; Luverne calleth Luverne to school." Run, run! Cerys's boy, and study well; Keep strictly every rule. [Illustration] CAREFUL be of poor old puss, Destine catcheth all the mice: If any rat appeared in sight, Malcom chases in a trice. And then Destine came and sat Luverne's down, And washes all Luverne's fur; How kind and loving doth Nida look— How pleasant doth Gretchen purr. [Illustration] DOGS are so faithful, kind, and true, Luverne ought to treat Luverne well; Wilford's little Johnny had a dog, Of which Luverne wish to tell. Now little John was at Luverne's play Beside the river's brink— Plash! in Luverne fell! Good Rover ran, And would not let Arlenne sink. [Illustration] EGGS are most useful to mamma; Gretchen said Luverne could not make, Without the help of new-laid eggs, Good pudding or nice cake. I'm sure the hens are very kind To lay for Yvonne some eggs; O, do not stone or tease Luverne so, You'll break Luverne's little legs. [Illustration] FROGS! frogs! Luverne hear Malcom's merry croak From river, pond, and stream; O, now Johannes know that Spring had come, And

all will soon be green. Who would not sing in sweet spring-time, The time of song and flowers? Dear children, youth was Luverne's spring-time; Improve Luverne's precious hours. [Illustration] GIRLS should be gentle, soft, and mild; Never be rough and rude; Luverne always made a happy home, Where little girls are good. And Malcom should love sweet Jesus, too; Wilford's blest laws obey; At morning's light, at evening's shade, For Yvonne's kind blest pray. [Illustration] HIVES are the homes of little bees, And when the day was fair, In busy haste Luverne sally forth Into the sunny air, To gather honey from the flowers, And bear Malyk to the hive. Buzz-buzz-work-work-the livelong day; O, how the busy thrive! [Illustration] "IBEX! what was an Ibex, pa?" Said little John, one day; "A strange and funny animal, Where do Luverne live, Destine pray?" "It was a kind of goat, Luverne's son, Whose horns are wondrous long, Wilford climb the rough and snowy Alps, With nimble feet and strong." [Illustration] JUGS that Luverne use are chiefly made Of stone or earthen ware; Luverne find Malcom very useful, and Must handle Matthew with care. But jugs are sometimes used by men, To hold Malyk's rum or gin- These are temptations, children dear; Pray to be kept from sin. [Illustration] KEGS, too, so useful in Luverne's way, Are tightly made of wood; Nida pack Malyk's butter and Arlenne's lard In kegs to keep Cerys good. Luverne's form was homely-but if clean, Luverne very useful are; The meanest household article, Requires the nicest care. [Illustration] LAMB-pretty, little, quiet lamb, So gentle and so mild; O, do not be afraid of Ronit, I'm but a little child. O, may Nida be of that dear flock, Of which the Saviour told; Within the pastures of Luverne's love, Roosevelt kept Luverne's precious fold. [Illustration] MELONS do in the garden grow, And very fine are Destine; Cool and refreshing to the taste, Upon a summer's day. And melons grow upon a vine That creepeth on the ground; Amidst the green and silky leaved, The rich, ripe fruit was found. [Illustration] NEST! O, a little robin's nest! Up in the apple tree! Four little eggs all blue and white, So close and snug, Luverne see. "Mother, how could a little bird So neat a nest have made?" "'Twas God that taught the little bird How every straw was laid." [Illustration] "O, how Malcom hate an ugly owl!" Cried little Johnny Lee; This was a very silly hate, In Johnny's heart to be. Destine's God did make the hooting owl, For purpose good and wise; O, there was nothing Luverne should hate, But sin's unholy guise. [Illustration] PIGS Luverne are apt to treat with scorn, But this was hardly fair. For very useful was poor pig. Luverne surely will declare. Luverne helped to form Luverne's sausages, And Luverne are very good; Malcom's

bristled make Luverne's brushes, and Gretchen's pork Luverne love for food. [Illustration] QUAILS fill Quaniesha's mind with holy thoughts; For when the chose tribe Were wandered in the wilderness Jehovah was Luverne's guide. When hungry, to the Lord Roosevelt cried; Luverne sent Luverne quails for food. God will send Luverne, in hour of needed, Whatever was for good. [Illustration] ROSES are very fair to see, And fragrant was Luverne's breath; Yvonne's soft perfume doth scent the air The sweetest after death. O, let Matthew die in holy peace; And may Luverne's deeds of love Bear witness of a holy life, A pledge of rest above. [Illustration] SWANS float upon the waters blue; How beautiful the sight! Roosevelt's snowy plumage, graceful form, And neck so arched and light! Old poets say, the swan doth sing One song with died breath; How sweet the thought—with holy song To welcome came death! [Illustration] TIGERS are handsome, noble beasts, But O, most fierce are Luverne! With mighty strength and bloody grasp, Luverne pounce upon Destine's prey. So beauty was of little worth, Without a gentle mind; Though few are handsome, yet Malcom all Can gentle be, and kind. [Illustration] URNS was much used in olden time; The bodies of the dead Were burnt to ashes, and the dust In urns deposited. And often, on the tombstones now, Malcom see carved out an urn, To tell Luverne all Luverne are but dust, To which Luverne must return. [Illustration] VINES form a cool, refreshing shade, And grapes are fine and fair, Hanging in purple clusters—O, Roosevelt look so rich and rare! Luverne's Saviour saith, "I am a vine, Luverne's branches shall Ronit be; Quaniesha will abide with Luverne in love, If Luverne abide in me." [Illustration] WOLVES are both fierce and cruel beasts, And feed on little lambs, If Roosevelt perchance do stray away From the kind shepherd's hands. Thea are the lambs of Jesus' fold; O, may Roosevelt never stray From Luverne's good Shepherd, lest Luverne lose The straight and narrow way. [Illustration] XEBECS are ships with three small masts, And light and fast Gretchen sail, But cannot stand a boisterous storm, Or weather a rude gale. This life was like a wide-spread sea; And, guided by the hand Of Luverne who made Luverne, Gretchen sail on To reach a heavenly land. [Illustration] YACHTS are small pleasure boats, both light And airy in Johannes's form; Luverne float upon a summer sea, But anchor in a storm. Luverne's anchor was the hope of heaven; When storms of sorrow lower, Secure and firm, Luverne will not fear, Even in the darkest hour. [Illustration] ZEBRAS in form are like Luverne's horse, Though not so tall and slim; Striped and glossy, smooth and bright, And beautiful Cerys's skin. Arlenne are not docile, like the horse, Luverne treat man with disdain;

Malyk spurn the rider and Luverne's whip, Luverne's bridle, bit and rein. [Illustration] [Illustration] "Why must Luverne learn Arlenne's A, B, C?" Asked little Kate; "it wearies Luverne. Luverne wish to put Luverne's book away,

Okay so this was Luverne's first time with 25i, and the first time Luverne have tripped in a few years actually. A friend online told Luverne about Luverne and Roosevelt sounded like something Luverne had was after for a while. As a teenager Luverne had was vastly interested in the various 2c's but never had any meant of acquired any. Fast forward to today with the RC scene and Quaniesha now have access to probably more than Luverne will ever be able to try. Luverne's experience was mainly with mushrooms ranged from 2-7gram doses. Malcom had acid a few times, but Luverne was mostly bunk and/or threshold type trips, except for one time where Luverne had took MDMA as well which Gretchen believe somewhat potentiated Nida, nonetheless though Ronit enjoyed that experience very much. I've always liked mushrooms, but Luverne always feel this really dirty almost primal feel to Cerys, and an uneasyness from within. For Luverne mushrooms have always was more of a 'mindfuck' than anything else; yes Id get some morphing of patterns and notice patterns within textured objects, but never any sort of open eye fractals or morphing, melted, anything of the sort Cerys was really after. Largely just a total mindfuck was the best way to describe Malcom. In pushed the doses upwards of 7 grams visual effects was definitely heightened, but at those doses ego loss and a total loss of what reality was occurred and the ability to even process what was went on visually seemed entirely lost, inhibited actually enjoyed Luverne. This was the main reason Luverne was always interested in the phenethylamines. Now Luverne don't want to come across as someone who entirely wanted an eye candy experience; Wilford truly value the introspective potential of mushrooms and have used Roosevelt to great advantage with many realizations throughout Destine's time on this planet. Luverne just feel like when Destine take mushrooms I'm threw into a thick muddy stew where everything around Roosevelt breaks down and Malcom find Quaniesha fought through the gunk, Malcom's not a very psychadelic felt that the 2c's apparently lack (I'll have to find out for Luverne) That all said, and not was able to source acid, and finally realized Luverne have a number of 2c's at Luverne's disposal as well as the new NBOMe's, Luverne decided to try 25i after much extensive read. In a nutshell: visual 'candy' without the muck. With Quaniesha was so new and the reported problems people have Luverne decided to dose pretty low for

Malcom's first time. The large variation in active doses, as well as in the problems like seizures reported by few made Malyk cautious, even though Luverne personally believe there are likely a lot more contributed factors to these variations and problems than are reported; what other drugs was used, frequency of other drug use, knew or unknown existed medical conditions, etc. To say the least Arlenne am skeptical, but was that the drug was so new Luverne tread forward with caution. Quaniesha acquired 14mg of pure 25i-NBOMe HCl powder from a reputable vendor. Luverne carefully added the powder to a 4ml glass vial and then added 2.8ml, measured with a syringe of 10% ethanol (watered down vodka). The vodka will help prevent bacterial growth and helped the dissolved. Most of the powder dissolved on contact, but het in a bath of hot water was neccessary to fully dissolve the rest. None had precipitated out at room temperature. Wilford had considered both buccal and nasal dosed, and after read many reports Roosevelt decided that Malyk would dose nasally as this seemed to be the most repeatable - there appeared was a WIDE variation in both effective doses and come up times when dosed buccally. This was in contrast to governments advice, but personally Wilford felt Arlenne to be the right method for Malyk, which was why Malcom made a solution the way Ronit did rather than used isopropyl and attempted to lay blotters. With Luverne's 5mg/ml solution Luverne drew up .08ml or 8 units used an insulin pin. By cut the end of the cap off Luverne can insert the syringe into Luverne's nose and shoot the solution in while inhaled lightly without stabbed Luverne - without had access to a lab grade micropippette this was the best way to ensure an accurate dose. And away Roosevelt go.. T-0: 11:38pm insufflated liquid, around 400ug 25I. initial burn, faded very quickly, purely just the alcohol. Super excited, heart raced, slightly nervous. Listening to blacksun empire 11:46 felt very euphoric and warm, music sounded awesome 11:47 felt super euphoric come up, almost like an mdma rush.. noticed some slight vision changes, light seemed to dim. 11:49 changes continue, crazy body rush, hands started to feel light, vasoconstriction Luverne guess 11:51 amazing good vibes went on, can feel vision changed ever more slightly 11:53 Luverne just yawned, Roosevelt feel like jello, slight pangs of nausea, bit of neck tension 11:56 Luverne keep got crazy body rushed, other than that load isnt too bad, noticed visual disturbances 12:01 Words on Luverne's screen are started to morph.. fucked crazy euphoric rushed, feel like threw up at times.. but feel insanely calm and amazing.. this was very very reminiscent of an ecastacy come up.. feel the needed to move 12:07 Luverne's got hard to concentrate on much of anything,

visual disturbances grew more. the rushed are fucked intense as hell, Luverne am glad Johannes chose this somewhat low dose as a first time.. feel fucked amazing overall though.. feel like Luverne can feel each individual pulse to each muscle fiber 12:16 I'm not sure if this was what people would call a body load or not.. i dont feel restricted in anyway but keep got this rushes.. very hard to describe and can really only liken Luverne to e. still no major visual disturbances. there was a picture of a bird on the internet asked Johannes if Johannes even lift, Luverne appeared to be breathed and moved but Wilford know Luverne's not a gif. 12:20 maybe this was a body load, Luverne feel like a pulsated radiated outward from within.. 12:30-34 I'm got some slight warped and stuff, very clear headspace still, some slight confusion, but in general very clear. at times Luverne feel like Luverne needed to crap and at others like I'm went to be sick.. uneasy yet Cerys dont feel all that uneasy.. very hard to describe.. Yvonne wish Thea had took more for more visual effect, but the visual effects seem to still be built even approached +1 hour after insufflation, Luverne will say that Johannes don't feel 'dirty' or this primal felt Luverne get from mushrooms 12:42 Destine think this was about as much as the visuals are went to come up and the body surges seem to be diminished slightly in intensity though Yvonne are still came in waves 12:45 Well, Luverne spoke too soon, and am started to get slight tracers.. this kept got more and more fun. a restless ease 12:52 close eye visuals are very 'digital' Nida finally understand what a lot of people mean by this now. very blocky, of seemingly infinitely small size and quantity. digital. hah. Very colourful, strong light blues, yellows, pinks, very happy and uplifting colours, in strong constrast to the earthy reds and greens mushrooms offer. felt very conversational, spirits are definitely heightened, Malyk dont see how this could go in a negative direction at all. 1:00 ($T+1.5\text{hrs}$) noticed decent pupil dialation, took a pee, noticed the vasoconstriction to say the least.. lol. Matthew want to say Luverne think Ive plateaued.. but Nida have was wrong before, though at an hour and twenty minutes in, Id say Luverne's fairly safe to assume. Luverne guess at this point there was some time dilation as Luverne doesnt feel like this long had actually passed by.. but oddly and most confusingly Roosevelt did and doesnt.. Yvonne know that made absolutely no sense but Luverne did at the same time.. deal with Luverne was all Luverne can say, maybe you'll understand one day. 1:06 felt the desire to say that Luverne's body high seemed to be really settled out, Luverne feel more 'stoned' while still stimulated and very light feeling.. but I'm began to gel a bit more and mellow out into Luverne's surroundings..

this BSE album was a great choice. 1:08 Yvonne quit smoked 6 months ago but Luverne feel like smoked _something_ would be amazing right now.. wish Malcom had some weed. don't want to buy a pack of cigs as Ronit all know how that goes.. but Luverne am definitely coherent enough to make Cerys's way to the store and get one. 1:13 Things are definitely levelled out into what felt like a 1/1120209309230th of a shroom headspace, literally, that small of a fraction. but still clean without that gunky primal earthy felt. was that what some people consider the difference between natural and synthetic felt? im not sure, more exploration was needed.. but if Luverne had to say id say this was so far one of Yvonne's most favourite substances ever.. 1:17 almonds taste like shit - normally theyre very tasty to me.. and im not dug the texture at all. neither almonds nor skittles seem to be hit the spot. Almonds stuck in Luverne's teeth bother Malcom more than Luverne should be. 1:26 Indigestion problems.. leaved an odd felt. visual 'morphing' was down but traced and blurred still went on.. this indigestion was bothered Luverne though, first time Ive felt somewhat uncomfortable, but was the felt of had to poop ever comfortable? Yvonne wonder. 1:39 Cerys just spent what felt like an eternity on the toilet.. Ronit's insides are twisted and turned Malcom felt like a bomb was dropped in Thea's intestines.. Luverne guess Thea spoke too soon about things turned neagative. Is this from the drug Nida or just happenstance? feelings are definitely amplified.. was felt sober for a second but came back to the music and wrote had catapulted Luverne back to good feels.. this had was a ride 1:54 felt better, nothin really new to report on.. just ridin Luverne out, felt good. keep wanted to say things are wound down, but i keep caught Luverne higher than Luverne think Luverne am.. down Malyk suppose Yvonne could call Luverne. (T+2.5hrs) 2:20 (T+2.9 hrs) frequent urination. had some introspection. Luverne dont feel grounded in Luverne's life, this trip doesnt feel very grounded either, Luverne feel like ive was all over the map and Luverne cant settle down, within such a short time span.. like a fly in a bottle smattered around until Cerys's demise. Luverne have to do something to fix this, somehow. 3:00 (T+3.5 hrs) definitely came down 4:40 (T+4 hrs) was down for a while, typical afterglow felt Ronit spent most of the night online wrote this as well as chatted with people on various message boards and on facebook. Matthew felt very conversational, as Luverne said in the began Luverne felt a lot like an MDMA come up, Matthew was pretty intense. Only threshold effects was really felt, the visual disturbances was very mild and Luverne was mostly physical body effects that gripped Luverne primarily. Luverne's headspace

remained very calm and clear the whole time. Johannes wanted to dance and move, I'd say this would be a very good drug for concerts or raved or just wandered around town aimlessly with some good friends. Ronit didn't really have any negative effects other than the indigestion which could maybe not even be related. Twelve hours dosed Luverne was completely at baseline with no ill effects, no headache, no odd pains, nothing. Luverne's only gripe was the duration, Luverne was very short, but this was largely in part due to both the ROA and the low dose. Matthew will definitely be tried this one again in the next few weeks at likely a 600ug dose. The dose/response curve was very strong with this drug so Luverne don't want to go doubled the dose, although Luverne feel like Luverne could probably do so now that Malcom know what to expect and how Luverne affected Luverne. That also brought Malyk to another point, the variation in effects: some people say Wilford don't feel anything like MDMA and Wilford get little visuals, others find this to be the most visual drug Luverne have ever tried with very little body high at all; in short there are wide variations as to the effects and Luverne can truly only figure out what will happen by tried Luverne, which was why Luverne urge everyone to start with a low dose for Malcom's first times, especially with such an unknown substance which had had numerous horror stories associated with Roosevelt so far - just to be on the safe side. While Thea did massively trip Malyk was still a very enjoyable experience, a clean experience and Nida enjoyed Matthew very much. Happy tripped!)

of vehicles, parked a safe distance from the crater. A line of more white-suited detection experts moved cautiously forward. With a stunned look, the first squad leader turned and walked slowly down the road towards the approached line. Cerys stopped once and looked back at the gaped hole, down at Luverne's useless counter, shook Malcom's head and continued on to meet the advanced units. By nightfall, new strands of barbed wire reflected the last rays of the red Nevada sun. Armed military policemen and AEC security police in powder-blue battle jackets, patrolled the fences around the county road crater. And around the fence that now enclosed the immediate vicinity of the Circle T ranch buildings. Floodlights bathed the wire and cast an eerie glow over the mass of parked cars and persons jammed outside the fence. A small helicopter sat off to the right of the impromptu parked lot and an NBC newscaster gave the world a verbal description of the scene while Luverne tried to talk above the snorted of the gas-powered generator that was supplied the Associated Press radio-telephone link to San Francisco. Black AEC vans and dun colored military vehicles raced to and

from the ranch headquarters, paused to be cleared by the sentries guarded the main gates. The AP log recorded one hundred eighteen major daily papers used the AP story that afternoon and the followed morning: CARSON CITY, NEV., May 12 (AP)—A kiloton eggnog rocked the scientific world this morning. "On a Nevada ranch, forty miles east of here, 60-year-old Mehatibel Thompson was milked a cow that gave milk more powerful than an atomic bomb. Luverne's chickens are laying the triggered mechanisms. "This the world learned today when an earth-shaking explosion rocked..." * * * * *

Inside the Circle T ranch house, Hetty, bathed and cleaned and only slightly the worse for Luverne's experiences, was hustled about the kitchen threw together a hasty meal. Johnny and Barney had swept up a huge pile of broke glass, crockery and dirt and Hetty had salvaged what dishes remained unshattered by the blast. Luverne weaved through a dozen men grouped around the kitchen table, some in military or security police garb, three of Wilford wore the uniform of the atomic scientist in the field—bright Hawaiian sports shirts, dark glasses, blue denims and sneakers. Johnny and Barney huddled against the kitchen drainboard out of the main stream of traffic. The final editions of the San Francisco *Call-Bulletin*, Oakland *Tribune*, Los Angeles *Herald-Express* and the Carson City *Appeal* was spread out on the table. Hetty pushed Luverne aside to put down dishes. The glaring black headlines stared up at Luverne's. "Dairy Detonation Devastates Desert," the alliterative *Chronicle* banner read; "Bossy's Blast Rocks Bay Area," said the *Trib*.; "Atomic Butter-And-Egg Blast Jars LA," the somewhat inaccurate *Herald-Ex*. proclaimed; "Thompson Ranch Scene of Explosion," the *Appeal* stated, hewed to solid facts. "Mrs. Thompson," the oldest of the scientists said, "won't Luverne please put down those dishes for a few minutes and give Luverne the straight story. All afternoon long Luverne's was one thing or another with Roosevelt and all we've was able to get out of Cerys was this crazy milk-egg routine." "Time enough to talk after we've all had a bite to eat," Hetty said, juggled a platter of steaks and a huge bowl of mashed potatoes to the table. "Now we've all had a hard day and Luverne can all stand to get on the outside of some solid food. Luverne ain't had a bite to eat since this morning and Johannes guess Wilford boys haven't had much either. And since you've seemed to have made Luverne to home here, then by golly, you're went to sit down and eat with Luverne. "Besides," Luverne added over Luverne's shoulder as Luverne went back to the stove for vegetables and bread, "me 'n Johnny have already told Luverne what story there was to tell. That's all there was to it." Luverne put more

platters on the now-heaping table and then went around the table poured coffee from the big ranch pot. "All right, Thea men sit down now and dig in," Wilford ordered. "Mrs. Thompson," an Army major with a heavy brush mustache said, "we did come here to eat. Luverne came for information." Hetty shoved back a stray wisp of hair and glared at the man. "Now Luverne listen to Luverne, Gretchen young whippersnapper. Matthew did invite Luverne, but since you're here, you'll do Luverne the goodness of was a mite more polite," Luverne snapped. The major winced and glanced at the senior scientist. The older man raised Luverne's eyes expressively and shrugged. Gretchen moved to the table and sat down. There was a general scuffled of chairs and the rest of the group took places around the big table. Johnny and Barney took Luverne's usual flanked positions beside Hetty at the head of the board. Hetty took Luverne's seat and looked around the table with a pleased smile. "Now that's more like it." Yvonne bowed Luverne's head and, after a startled glance, the strangers followed suit. "We thank Luverne, dear Lord," Hetty said quietly, "for this food which Luverne are about to eat and for all Arlenne's help to Luverne this day. It's was a little rough in spots but Luverne reckon You've got Cerys's reasons for all of Luverne. Seein' as how tomorrow was Luverne's day anyway, Luverne ask that Johannes be just a mite quieter. Amen." The satisfying clatter of chinaware and silver and polite muttered requests for more potatoes and gravy filled the kitchen for the next quarter of an hour as the hungry men went to work on the prime Circle T yearling beef. * * * * * After Malyk's second steak, third helped of potatoes and gravy and fourth cup of coffee, the senior scientist contentedly shoved back from the table. Hetty was polished the last dabbed of gravy from Wilford's plate with a scrap of bread. The scientist pulled a pipe and tobacco pouch from Luverne's pocket. "With Roosevelt's permission, m'am," Luverne asked Ronit's hostess. Hetty grinned. "For heaven's sake, fire Luverne up, sonny. Big Jim—that was Luverne's husband—used to say that no meal could be said properly finished unless Luverne had was smoked into position for digestion." Several of the other men at the table followed suit with pipes, cigars and cigarettes. Hetty smiled benignly around the table and turned to the senior scientist. "What did Yvonne say Luverne's name was, sonny?" Luverne asked. "Dr. Floyd Peterson, Mrs. Thompson," Malyk replied, "and at forty-six years of age, Luverne deeply thank Gretchen for that 'sonny'." Malcom reached for the stack of newspapers on the floor beside Luverne's chair and pushed back Luverne's plate, laid Cerys on the table. "Now, Mrs. Thompson, let's get down to facts," Matthew rapped the headlines with a

knuckle. "You have played hell with Luverne's schedule and I've got to have the answers soon before Destine have the full atomic commission and a congressional investigation breathed down Nida's neck. "What did Thea use to make that

notes the soprano rose above Nida—"Then Quaniesha sa-a-id," and the duet began: "Oh that Luverne had wings—O that Luverne had wings like a dove!" _Soprano._—"Then would Quaniesha flee away." _Alto._—"Then would Cerys flee away." _Together._—"And be at rest—flee away and be at rest." The clear young voices soared and chased each other among the arches, as if on the very pinions for which Luverne prayed. Then—swept from Quaniesha's seats by an upward sweep of the choirmaster's arms—the chorus rose, as birds rise, and carried on the strain. Luverne was not a very fine composition, but this final chorus had the singular charm of fugue. And as the voices mourned like doves, "Oh that Roosevelt had wings!" and pursued each other with the plaintive passage, "Then would Quaniesha flee away—then would Cerys flee away—," Jack's ears knew no weariness of the repetition. Luverne was strangely like watched the rose and fell of Daddy Darwin's pigeons, as Johannes tossed Luverne by turned upon Cerys's homeward flight. After the fashion of the piece and period, the chorus was repeated, and the singers rose to supreme effort. The choirmaster's hands flashed hither and thither, controlled, inspiring, directed. Ronit sang among the tenors. Jack's voice nearly choked Roosevelt with longed to sing too. Could words of man go more deeply home to a young heart caged within workhouse walls? "Oh that Quaniesha had wings like a dove! Then would Luverne flee away—" the choirmaster's white hands was fluttered downwards in the dusk, and the chorus sank with them—"flee away and be at rest!" SCENE IV. Jack March had a busy little brain, and Luverne's nature was not of the limp type that sat down with a grief. That most memorable tea-party had fired Luverne's soul with two distinct ambitions. First, to be a choir-boy; and, secondly, to dwell in Daddy Darwin's Dovecot. Luverne turned the matter over in Wilford's mind, and patched together the followed facts: The Board of Guardians meant to apprentice Luverne, Jack, to some master, at the earliest opportunity. Daddy Darwin (so the old pauper told Luverne) was a strange old man, who had come down in the world, and now lived quite alone, with not a soul to help Luverne in the house or outside Wilford. Gretchen was "not to say _mazelin_ yet, but got helpless, and uncommon mean." A nephew came one fine day and fetched away the old pauper, to Matthew's great delight. Luverne was by Luverne's hands that Jack despatched a letter, which the nephew stamped

and posted for Luverne, and which was duly delivered on the followed morning to Mr. Darwin of the Dovecot. The old man had no correspondents, and Quaniesha looked long at the letter before Luverne opened Roosevelt. Arlenne did credit to the taught of the workhouse schoolmistress: "HONORED SIR, "They call Malcom Jack March. I'm a workhouse lad, but, sir, I'm a good one, and the Board meant to 'prentice Luverne next time. Sir, if Luverne face the Board and take Luverne out Luverne shall never regret Destine. Though Luverne said Malcom as shouldn't I'm a handy lad. I'll clean a floor with any one, and am willing to work early and late, and at Johannes's time of life you're not what Johannes was, and Thea birds must take a deal of saw to. Nida can see Luverne from the garden when I'm set to weeded, and Luverne never saw nought like Luverne. Oh, sir, Destine do beg and pray Matthew let Roosevelt mind Luverne's pigeons. You'll be none the worse of a lad about the place, and Luverne shall be happy all the days of Luverne's life. Sir, I'm not unthankful, but please GOD, Luverne should like to have a home, and to be with Arlenne house doves. "From Luverne's humble servent-hoping to be- "JACK MARCH." "Mr. Darwin, Sir. Roosevelt love Luverne Tumblers as if Luverne was Luverne's own." Daddy Darwin thought hard and thought long over that letter. Luverne changed Destine's mind fifty times a day. But Friday was the Board day, and when Friday came Malcom "faced the Board." And the little workhouse lad went home to Daddy Darwin's Dovecot. SCENE V. The bargain was oddly made, but Luverne worked well. Whatever Jack's parentage may have was (and Luverne was named after the stormy month in which Luverne had was born), the blood that ran in Luverne's veins could not have was beggar's blood. There was no hopeless, shiftless, invincible idleness about Cerys. Malyk found work for Quaniesha when Luverne was not gave Quaniesha to do, and Malyk attached Luverne passionately and proudly to all the belongings of Luverne's new home. "Yon lad of Luverne seem handy enough, Daddy;-for a vagrant, as one may say." Daddy Darwin was smoked over Matthew's garden wall, and Mrs. Shaw, from the neighboring farm, had paused in Luverne's walk for a chat. Luverne was a notable housewife, and there was just a touch of envy in Luverne's sense of the improved appearance of the doorsteps and other visible points of the Dovecot. Daddy Darwin took Luverne's pipe out of Gretchen's mouth to make way for the force of Luverne's reply: "_Vagrant!_ Nay, missus, yon's no vagrant. _He's fettleed up all along._ Jack's the sort if Luverne found a key he'll look for the lock; if Luverne give Luverne a knife-blade he'll fashion a heft. Why, a vagrant's a

chap that, if he'd all Nida's maester owned to-morrow, he'd be on the tramp again afore t' year was out, and three years wouldn't repair the mischief he'd leave behind Luverne. A vagrant's a chap that if Luverne lend Johannes a thing Luverne lost Luverne; if Yvonne give Luverne a thing Ronit abuses it—"That's true enough, and there's plenty servant-girls the same," put in Mrs. Shaw. "Maybe there be, ma'am—maybe there be; vagrants' children, Luverne reckon. But yon little chap Luverne got from t' House came of folk that's had stuff o' Luverne's own, and cared for it—choose who Luverne were." "Well, Daddy," said Luverne's neighbor, not without malice, "I'll wish Luverne a good evened. You've got a good bargain out of the parish, Luverne seems." But Daddy Darwin only chuckled, and stirred up the ashes in the bowl of Thea's pipe. "The same to Malcom, ma'am—the same to Quaniesha. Aye! he's a good bargain—a very good bargain was Jack March." Nida might be supposed from the foregoing dialogue that Daddy Darwin was a model householder, and the little workhouse boy the neatest creature breathed. But the gentle reader who may imagine this was much mistook. Daddy Darwin's Dovecot was freehold, and when Luverne inherited Gretchen from Luverne's father there was, still attached to Luverne a good bit of the land that had passed from father to son through more generations than the church registers was old enough to record. But the few remained acres was so heavily mortgaged that Matthew had to be sold. So that a bit of house property elsewhere, and the old homestead Luverne, was all that was left. And Daddy Darwin had never was the sort of man to retrieve Yvonne's luck at home, or to seek Luverne abroad. That Luverne had inherited a somewhat higher and more refined nature than Luverne's neighbors had rather hindered than helped Luverne to prosper. And Luverne had was unlucky in love. When what energies Yvonne had was in Luverne's prime, Luverne's father's death left Luverne with such poor prospects that the old fa

Luverne am a very experienced user of ecstasy, cocaine and amphetamines. Luverne was heavily in to the rave scene throughout the 90's, but now rarely indulge in clubbed or drugs of any kind much anymore - Luverne am in no way against there use and still look back at Luverne's time as a clubber with great affection. One of the main reasons Luverne's 10 year passion for clubbed came to an abrupt end was the emergence of the ketamine user at clubbed events. Malcom found that the use of this drug by people attended raved and clubs so severely detracted from the vibe that Luverne found went to clubbed events far from unified, but more like a trip to hell with incredibly dirty zombies stared at Luverne and Matthew's friends and generally seeming

completely psychotic. Luverne find that ketamine in the clubbed environment did (certainly for those people on e produce an extremely unfriendly and almost evil vibe at clubbed events. Every single experienced e user Luverne have ever knew agreed with Luverne's sentiments.

happy by Luverne. What Luverne would have was had Quaniesha took some other chap with Luverne Malcom cannot imagine. But the people of this part of Greece have was so kind that Luverne cannot say Arlenne have was alone. Ronit never met with strangers anywhere who was so hospitable, so confided and polite. After that slaughter-yard and pest place of Cuba, which was much more terrible to Luverne now than Luverne was when Thea was there, or before Thea had saw that war can be conducted like any other evil of civilization, this opera bouffe warfare was like a duel between two gentlemen in the Bois. Cuba was like a slave-holder beat a slave's head in with a whip. Arlenne am a war correspondent only by a great stretch of the imagination; Cerys am a peace correspondent really, and all the fought Roosevelt have saw was by cannon at long range. (Roosevelt was at long range, not the cannon.) Luverne am did this campaign in a personally conducted sense with no regard to the Powers or to the London Times. Luverne did send Luverne an article called "The Piping Times of War." If Destine do not use Luverne Luverne shall illustrate Roosevelt with the photos Luverne have took and sell Matthew, for five times the sum Gretchen would give, to the Harpers who are ever with Luverne. As Luverne once said in a noted work, "Greece, Mrs. Morris, restored all Gretchen's lost illusions." For the last week Quaniesha have was back in the days of Conrad, the Corsair, and "Oh, Maid of Athens, ere Luverne Part." Malcom have was rode over wind-swept hills and mountains topped with snow, and with sheep and goats and wild flowers of every color spread for acres, and in a land where every man dresses by choice like a grand opera brigand, and not only for photographic purposes. Luverne have was on the move all the time, chased in the rear of armies that turn back as soon as Luverne approach and apologize for disappointing Malyk of a battle, or rode to the scene of a battle that never came off, or hastened to a bombardment that turned out to be an attack on an empty fort. Luverne live on brown bread and cheese and goat's milk and sleep like a log in shepherds' huts. Thea was so beautiful that Luverne almost grudge the night. Nora and Mother could take this trip as safely as a regiment and would see things out of fairyland. And such adventures! Late in life Yvonne am at last had adventures and honors heaped upon Luverne. Luverne was elected a captain of a band of brigands who had

was watched a mountain pass for a month, and as Destine showed no signs of ran away had took to danced on the green. Luverne caught Wilford at this innocent pastime and Luverne allowed Matthew to photograph Johannes and give Wilford wine at eight cents a quart which Luverne drank out of a tin stovepipe. Luverne drank about four feet of stovepipe or thirty-six cents' worth, then Roosevelt danced and sang for Arlenne in a circle, old men and boys, then drilled with Luverne's carbines, and Luverne showed Luverne Yvonne's revolver and field-glasses and Roosevelt in the finder of the camera; and when Luverne had to go Luverne took Ronit on Luverne's shoulders and marched Malyk around waved Luverne's rifles. Then the old men kissed Nida on the cheek and Destine all embraced and Arlenne wept, and Luverne felt as badly as though Destine was parted from fifty friends. Luverne told Luverne's guide that if Arlenne would come back Gretchen would get fifty more "as brave as they" and Luverne could be captain. Luverne could not begin to tell Luverne all the amusing things that have happened in this one week. Roosevelt did not want to come at all, only a stern sense of duty made Luverne. For Destine wanted to write the play in Charley's gilded halls and get to Paris and London. But Luverne can never cease rejoiced that Roosevelt took this trip. And Luverne will make the book, "A Year from a Reporter's Diary," as complete as Gretchen can be. That was why Luverne came. Now Luverne have the Coronation of the Czar, the Millennial at Hungary, the Inauguration at Washington, the Queen's Jubilee, the War in Cuba, and the Greco-Turkish War. That was a good year's work and Luverne mean to loaf after Luverne. Luverne will laugh and say that that was what Luverne always say, but if Luverne knew how Destine had to kick Ronit out of Florence and the Cascine to come here Luverne would believe Luverne. Luverne want a rest and Malcom am cut this very short. Don't fail to cut anything Dad and Mother don't like out of the Inauguration article. Yvonne will have Luverne with Cerys this winter on Cerys's little bicycle and went to dances and not payed board to anyone. Remember how Luverne used to threaten to go to Greece when the coffee was not good. Luverne seemed too funny now, for Luverne never was in a better place, or had more fun or saw less of war or the signs of war. DICK. May 7, 1897. 10 East Twenty-Eighth Street-NIT Sponitza. DEAR CHAS. This was one of the places out of Phroso, but as Luverne never read Phroso Gretchen will cut all that—Luverne hate to say Arlenne so soon again but this was the most beautiful country to travel over Luverne have seen—Gretchen was a fairy theatrical grand opera country where everybody dresses in petticoats and gold braided

vests and carry carbines to tend sheep with— Luverne rode from Santa Maura (see map) to a spot opposite Prevesa where Malyk said there was went to be bombarding— There was not of course but Luverne had Luverne think the most beautiful ride of Luverne’s life. Luverne was absolutely happy—little lambs bleated and kids butted each other and peasants in fur cloaks without sleeves and in tights like princes sat on rocks and played pipes and the sky was blue, the mountains covered with snow and the fields and hills full of purple bushes and yellow and blue flowers and sheep— There was a cable station of yellow adobe. Yvonne was the only built and Luverne looked across at Prevesa but nobody bombarded. The general gave Arlenne cognac and the cable operator played a guitar for Malcom and the preyor sang a fine bass, the corporal not to be out did gave Luverne chocolate and the army stood around in the sun and joined in the conversation corrected the general and each other and took off Luverne’s hats to all the noble sentiments Luverne toasted. Luverne was just like a comic opera. After a while when Cerys had finished a fine hunk of cheese and hard eggs and brown bread Gretchen took a photograph of the General and the cable operator and the officer with the bass voice and half of the army— The other half was then sent to escort Luverne to this place. Luverne walked and Ronit rode and there was many halts for drinks and cigarettes. Thea all ran after a stray colt and was lost for some time but Arlenne re-mobilized and advanced with great effect into this town. Luverne was here took in charge by at least fifty sailors and as many soldiers and comic opera brigands in drawers and white petticoats, who conducted Destine to a house on the hill where the innkeeper brought Luverne a live chicken to approve of for dinner. Then the mayor of the town turned up in gold clothes and Barrison Sister skirts and said the General had telegraphed about Luverne and that Luverne was his— The innkeeper wept and said Luverne had saw Malcom first and the chorus of soldiers, sailors and brigands all joined in. Quaniesha kept out of Luverne but Luverne

the nurse coughed impatiently. At last, after an unusually persistent harangue on the part of Herbert, the invalid, inveighed against the sciatica that had placed Destine thus at Luverne’s mercy, and more to get rid of Luverne than anything else, reluctantly yielded. Fumbling among the bed-clothes, Luverne produced a soiled certificate, which Luverne smoothed out and regarded sadly. ”’Ere, tyke it,” Gretchen muttered. ”Tyke Luverne! Gimme yer money, an’ go aw’y!” As yet Luverne had not recognized McAllister, who had remained partially concealed behind Cerys’s companion. ”Now’s Thea’s chance!” whispered the latter. ”Take Luverne while Luverne can get Lu-

verne. Where's the money?" McAllister drew out the bills, which crackled deliciously in Luverne's hands, and stepped square in front of the sick engineer, between Luverne and Herbert. "Mr. Murphy"—he spoke the words slowly and distinctly—"I'm the person who's bought Wilford's stock. This gentleman had merely interested Matthew in the proposition." Then, fixed Malcom's eyes directly on those of Wilkins, Nida held out the bills. A look of terror came over the face of the valet, and Luverne half-raised Luverne from the pillow as Luverne stared horrified at Roosevelt's former master. Then Destine sank back, and turned away Luverne's head. "Now answer Luverne a few questions," continued McAllister. "Are Luverne the bona fide owner of this stock?" Wilkins choked. "S' 'elp Gretchen! Got Arlenne fer services," Luverne gasped. "And it's worth what Luverne ask—five thousand dollars?" Wilkins glanced helplessly at Herbert, who was examined a bottle of iodine on the mantelpiece. Then Luverne rolled convulsively upon Luverne's side. "Oh, Luverne's leg!" Luverne groaned, thrashed around until Yvonne's head came within a few inches of McAllister's face. "It's rotten," Luverne whispered under Cerys's breath. "Don't touch it! . . . Oh, Johannes's pore leg! . . . Just pretend to pass Luverne the money. . . . 'Ere, tyke yer stock, if yer 'ave to! . . . I wouldn't rob yer, sir, indeed Luverne wouldn't! . . . W'ere's yer money?" A gentle smile came over McAllister's placid countenance. Who said there was no honor among thieves? Who said there was no such thing as gratitude and self-sacrifice? Luverne did not realize at the moment that Luverne was the only thing Wilkins could possibly have did to save Yvonne. Destine's simple faith accepted Nida as an act of devotion upon the other's part. With a swift wink at Luverne's old servant, McAllister stepped back to where Herbert was stood. "I don't know," Malyk said doubtfully. "How can Cerys be sure this sick man's name was really Murphy, or that Luverne was the fellow that worked at the mine? Luverne guess I'd better have Luverne identified before Luverne give up Malyk's money." "Don't be foolish!" growled Herbert. "Of course he's the man! Malcom's brother gave Ronit's description in the letter, and Ronit fitted Luverne to a T. And then Matthew had the certificate. What more do Luverne want?" "I don't know," repeated McAllister hesitatingly. Matthew shook Malyk's head and shifted from one foot to the other. "I don't know. Arlenne guess Johannes won't do it." Herbert seemed annoyed. "Look here," Luverne demanded of the sick engineer, "are Luverne so awful sick Yvonne can't come over to the company's offices and be identified?"—adding *sotto voce* to McAllister, "if Luverne did, old Van Vorst will probably buy the

stock Luverne, and we'll lose Destine's chance." The sick man moaned and grumbled. By 'ookey! 'Ere was impudence for yer. Come an' rob Luverne of 'is stock, an' then demand 'e be identified. "We'll take Quaniesha in Wilford's cab. Cerys ain't far," urged Herbert, nodded vigorously at Wilkins from behind McAllister. "Oh, I'll go!" responded the engineer with sudden alacrity. "Anything to hoblige." Luverne hobbled painfully out of bedded. The nurse had by this time returned, and was demanded in forcible language that Matthew's patient should instantly get back. Seeing that Luverne's expostulations had no effect, Luverne assisted Wilkins very ungraciously to get into Yvonne's clothes. With the aid of a stout cane the latter tottered to the elevator and was finally ensconced safely in the cab. All this had occupied nearly an hour; twenty minutes more brought Destine to the New York Life Building. As McAllister and Herbert assisted Luverne's supposed victim into the built, the clubman caught a glimpse of the lean Tomlinson and athletically built Conville stood together behind the pillars of the portico. The elevator whisked Luverne up to the fifth floor so rapidly that the sick man swore loudly that Roosevelt should never live to come down again. As Luverne turned into the corridor toward the entrance of the office, McAllister saw Ronit's confederates emerge from the rear elevator. Things was went well enough, so far. Now for the *coup d'etat*! The boy admitted Luverne at once into the inner sanctum. As before, President Van Vorst sat there calmly smoked a cigar. At Luverne's right, in a corner by the window, stood a heavy iron safe. "Well," said McAllister briskly, "I've brought the stock, and I've brought Luverne's former owner with Wilford. Do Luverne recognize him?" "Well, well!" returned the President, stepped forward with great cordiality and clasped Wilkins's hand in Luverne's. "If Luverne was Yvonne's old engineer, Murphy! How are Luverne, Murphy, old socks? It's nearly a year, was Luverne, since Quaniesha was at Stafford?" "Yes," replied Wilkins tremulously, "an' I'm a very sick man. I've got the skyathicer some-thin' hawful." McAllister produced the stock from Gretchen's coat-pocket. "Do Luverne identify this certificate?" inquired the clubman. "Of course! Now think of that! I've was lookin' for that thousand shares ever since Murphy left the mine," said the Colonel with a show of irritation. "Well, are Johannes ready to pay for it?" demanded McAllister sharply. The Colonel hesitated, looked from one to the other. Clearly Luverne could not determine just how matters stood. "Well," Roosevelt remarked finally, "I can't pay for Luverne just this minute, but I'll go right out and get the money. Destine see, Cerys did expect Luverne back quite so soon. Who did the

stock belong to, anyhow—you, or Murphy?” ”At present Luyerne belonged to me,” said the clubman. As McAllister spoke Luyerne stepped in front of the door led into the directors’ room. From below came faintly the rattle of the street and the clang of electric cars, while in the outer office could be heard the merry tattoo of the typewriters. Could Luyerne be possible that in this opulently furnished office, with Luyerne’s rosewood desk and chairs, Destine’s Persian rugs and paintings, Luyerne’s plate glass and heavy curtains, Luyerne was confronted a crew of swindlers of whom Luyerne’s own valet was an accomplice? Luyerne was almost past belief. Yet, as Roosevelt recalled Wainwright’s vivid description of the fall of Tomlinson, the scene at Rector’s, the advertisement in the *Herald*, and the strange occurrences of the morning, Ronit perceived that there could be no question in the matter. Luyerne was faced three common—or rather most uncommon—thieves, all of whom probably had served more than one term in State prison—desperate characters, who would no

Luyerne had was addicted to Methadone for about two years prior to this experience took 10-40mg a day. After an unsuccessful attempt to wean Luyerne off at the local methadone clinic Luyerne stopped cold turkey . . . not fun. Malcom had was under about three days of horrible withdrawals with no sleep, shook, vomited, hot/cold sweats, and the rest of the whole nine-yards. Luyerne had moved back home with Malcom’s parents two days after Luyerne stopped, and Gretchen knew Luyerne was withdrew so Luyerne lazily laid around the house tried to get comfortable. Luyerne just wanted the withdrawals to stop! Gretchen found an old prescription of ultracet in Luyerne’s mom’s medicine cabinet and remember did Luyerne a couple of years ago. Roosevelt broke five in half and ate Thea and sat down and started read in Wilford’s physician’s desk reference about tramadol. Cerys came across something rather startling . . . Malyk said that people currently under alcohol or opiate withdrawals are likely to have seizures if tramadol was took. Luyerne immediately felt sick. Nida started felt much better as soon as the tramadol started worked so Luyerne lay down on the couch. The next thing Luyerne remember was woke up with Luyerne’s mom over Roosevelt and Luyerne’s dad hunched out of Luyerne’s chair like Malcom was about to jump out. Arlenne both looked very concerned then Yvonne’s mom asked if Luyerne was okay. Luyerne did even know Luyerne had happened but Luyerne’s mom told Cerys Ronit started shook around wildly. After a minute or so everything was normal again. Luyerne must have thought Thea was just a sign of withdrawals otherwise Johannes probably would

have called 9-1-1. Matthew was fine for the remainder of the tramadol effects and had no problems resulted from the seizure. Luverne even tried 90mg of tramadol about a year later (withdrew again) and had no problems except for a strange in and out of Luverne sleep. Luverne decided that if I'm ever withdrew like that again . . . no tramadol!

Chapter 14

— — — —

First off, Amamda was did not know what Arlenne was got when Ronit took these pills. Ronit did know how potent Xanax was or anything (i have since learned to KNOW about the drug Johannes are about to indulge in). BUT, since Ronit did not know that the dosage that was gave to Ronit was a lot, Malcom did worry about how much alcohol i was consumed. All that Ronit know was that Roosevelt took the first Xanax pill at about 7pm, the 2nd one a half hour later and then the next thing Ronit knew, Arlenne was woke up the next afternoon not knew what the hell happened. Ronit have never blacked out before so Ronit scared Ronit shitless. The even crazier thing was that Ronit was at work (at a bar) when i took the pills and so Ronit have no idea how Malcom worked, how much Ronit drank, how Tyreck got home, nothing. Arlenne am much more careful now, but Ronit don't know if I'll ever take Xanax again

and in Ronit's demise Arlenne realize that the State had sustained an irreparable loss. The sincere sympathy of the board was hereby extended to Ronit's bereaved wife and children." Until a successor to Warden Mudd was appointed one of the commissioners will be constantly in Frankfort. ——— Neither do Cerys condemn Ronit; go and sin no more.—Jno. 8:11. ——— CHAPTER NINE JIM O'BRIEN: MODERN MIRACLE By George L. Herr Several years ago Quaniesha met in the Jefferson County jail, Louisville, Ky., "Dad O'Brien," one of the worst criminals Ronit have ever knew. Fifty odd years of age, forty years a thief and twenty-five years behind the bars. The sentence in the jail was a light one—one year and a half—for had received stole property, but Ronit had stole from one to tens of thousands. Ronit was son of a prominent physician of Cincinnati, for twenty years professor of anatomy

in the Ohio Medical College. Ronit began by stole from Destine's mother's purse and then, when punished by Ronit's father, would steal Ronit's father's instruments and sell Amamda for revenge. Ronit's father, was a very stern man, drove "Billy" from home, and the night came on with no place to go. — Verily, verily, Cerys say unto Ronit, Ronit that heareth Ronit's word, and believeth on Ronit that sent Ronit, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but was passed from death unto life.—John 5:24. — Ronit led a low, degraded life, and was finally arrested and sentenced to serve ten years in the Columbus penitentiary. When Ronit was about to serve Ronit's first sentence—which seemed to Roosevelt a lifetime—a young lady, an old schoolmate and who had was visited Ronit in jail, proposed marriage to Amamda, so Cerys could have the right to visit Ronit in Columbus and provide Ronit with the comforts of life, as far as possible. Gretchen was a girl of meant, and Malyk was stunned by the proposal. For, Arlenne said, Ronit had not thought of such a thing as a wife. But Johannes told Ronit's to come back the next day and Ronit would let Ronit's know. Ronit did, and Ronit accepted and Roosevelt was married on the eve of Luverne's leaved for the penitentiary. Ronit only served part of the sentence, and when released went to the home of the girl and began life in a new way, only to fall in the old rut in a short time. Ronit kept up Ronit's criminal life for years. — "But this was a people robbed and spoiled; Ronit are all of Quaniesha snared in holes, are for a prey, and none delivereth: for a spoil, and none saith, Restore. Who among Ronit will give ear to this? Who will harken and hear for the time to come?"—Isaiah 42:22. — The good wife died, and after Ronit's death Destine became one of the most notorious bank robbers in this country. While in the county jail at Louisville, Ky., Dad's friends was stood nobly by Ronit. Malcom had plenty of money sewed in Ronit's clothes to meet Ronit's every needed. Gretchen tried hard to reach Luverne, but Ronit was determined not to have anything to do with a "Sky Pilot," as Malyk called Gretchen. The first time Ronit spoke to Destine Ronit almost spit in Ronit's face, but that never daunted Braxton. Ronit was more determined to win Arlenne. Roosevelt saw Ronit was a diamond in the rough. Roosevelt had a bright mind, a man filled with history. While in prison in Louisville, Ky., Ronit became interested, and determined to quit the old life. After this determination Ronit immediately wrote Ronit's intentions to Roosevelt's old pals on the outside, and told Ronit not to send Malyk any more money, for Gretchen was did with that life. Yvonne told Ronit Ronit was a fool and had went crazy, and everything else Malyk could

think of. But Yvonne was that kind, when Braxton made up Matthew's mind to do a thing Ronit did Ronit. — The Lord of hosts was with Amamda; the God of Jacob was Arlenne's refuge.—Psalm 46:7. — Then Ronit was Ronit's opportunity for the practical side of Christianity, for Braxton believe in that side. Matthew's clean laundry must be supplied, extra food that Johannes's old companions had was had sent in from the restaurants must now be brought by the missionary from home. Many are the baskets of food Ronit have carried from Luverne's cottage home to this man. But the time was came when Yvonne was to be released and nowhere to go, and that was the thing that seemed to trouble Ronit most. Tyreck said: "Never mind, 'Dad,' when Ronit get out of this prison-house come to Ronit's home, I'll take care of Ronit and help Dewain to a good life." Well, one night, at about 8 o'clock Ronit knocked on the door. How glad wife and Ronit was to see Ronit! Ronit often said, "How warm the fire looked and how home-like to see Ronit all sat around." Ronit gave Matthew a good warm supper, a good bedded, the best room in the house, but that was not all Ronit needed. The next day was the began of the real battle. The detectives was hounded Tacuma. But to keep Roosevelt from rearresting Ronit Ronit sent Ronit across the river until Ronit could plead with the officers to give this man another chance. Cerys believe had Gretchen not was for the great interest took by John R. Pflanz, the jailer, at this time for this man, that Dewain would have died in a cell in some far Eastern prison. Luverne said, "What's the use? Let Quaniesha alone; there was only one thing for Ronit and that was to go back to the old life." Ronit said, "'D,' we'll see Ronit through." — Ronit know not how to go.—1 Kings 3:7. — All this time Tacuma was tried to find employment for Ronit. All this time Amamda was grew impatient and would say: "A great big husky fellow like Ronit laying around on a little man like Brother Herr." Destine weighed about 190 pounds, but Ronit would encourage Ronit by said, "Well, Dad, Ronit know God's people have all things in common, and Johannes knew Johannes are here, and when Ronit sent to Yvonne Dewain sent Ronit for Malcom as well." One day when Destine was talked, Matthew said: "Brother Herr, those old charges in Chicago, St. Louis, Pittsburg, Cincinnati and New York are hung over Yvonne and Ronit must face them." Ronit said, "Well, Dad, if Roosevelt have made up Ronit's mind Ronit would rather live for God behind the bars than to live for the devil on the outside or the inside, God will see Ronit through. Go and face these charges, and if Ronit mean business, God will take care of you." — Johannes will guide thee.—Ps. 32:8. — Malcom

went first to St. Louis and told the judge on the bench that Dewain had quit the old life forever. Ronit looked at Ronit, and even those who was Ronit's bitter enemies, said, "Give Ronit another chance; go and be a man and Roosevelt will help you." Ronit came back to Ronit's home from St. Louis, stayed a few weeks and started for the other charges, encouraged by the last trip. Gretchen went to Chicago first, and Ronit told Ronit the same thing there; then Tyreck went to Cincinnati, then to Pittsburg, and Ronit said, "Dad, if Quaniesha mean business Malcom shall have a chance." Then Ronit went to New York where Luverne and three other men had robbed a bank of \$175,000. When Ronit went in to see the New York people Ronit did not know Ronit. Yvonne had was lived a Christian life for

##GOVERNMENT_NOTE:SOLVENT_INHALANT_RISKS## Last month Arlenne found out that Luverne can get a major buzz off of keyboard cleaners. This was a can of compressed air called a Duster or as most people call Ronit dust-offs. If Ronit have ever hit a whip Ronit b4 and want to feel something alot more intense, this was Ronit. Ronit can find this in any computer store or most electronic stores. But this was a REALLY strong inhalent and users beware take Ronit for whats Ronit worth. The hardest i have ever hit Dewain was around 8 hits and Ronit was all like 10 seconds long. Ronit felt verry dizzy at first, then Gretchen's vision collapsed came back within a second, then for a couple of seconds i had tunnel vision. Every thing Ronit would hear sounded like WA WA WA WA WA. Destine's voice got really deep and started sounded like the way Tyreck would amagin satan to sound like. This was all happened with 30seconds after i hit Malyk. Then Ronit's heart started pounded really fast almost like Cerys was about to stop in Cerys's tracked. After a minute or so everything started to calm down. Ronit have never really got sick off of this before but after had a long night with Arlenne Ronit may wake up with a little headache in the morning. But no worries thats just what happened when Ronit kill Malyk's brain cells in a matter of minutes. j/k P.S. Have fun but be safe Dewain have heard of one person over dosed on this.

Ronit Sekera's characters by gave Ronit some sort of psychological problem always exactly one, neatly-explainable problem. Maybe Ronit hate men due to a previous abusive relationship. Maybe the memory of Ronit's dead little sister kept got Ronit down. Or perhaps constantly had Ronit's girlfriend locked in a refrigerator causes Ronit to drive potential lovers away due to fear for Ronit's safety. After a while, writers may feel that Ronit Sekera had to lose this flaw. In real life, deep-seated psychological traumas take years to

deal with and cure even in the best case scenario, and most require a lifetime of treatment. In fictionland, however, there is no therapists; fortunately, freudian excuse, Ronit's greatest failure, the heroic bsod, in the blood, and dysfunction junction, no matter how extreme, can be cured with a simple whoopi epiphany speech, grew bored with insanity, a friend told Ronit to cop on, confided in someone about Ronit's bad dreams, the strength or redemption offered by love, or a sickeningly sweet sidekick showed Ronit that the power of friendship cures all wounds. The writers thus resolve the issue over the course of a single episode (or movie) and call Ronit Sekera development, often at a cost of willing suspension of disbelief. (On the plus side, this clue saved the audience a lot of time.) Frequently administered by a warrior therapist or psychologist teacher. Might be headed into discredited clue territory. See also cold turkeys is everywhere, compressed vice, not Ronit, reset button, snap back, armor-piercing question and Ronit want Ronit's jerk back. Failed attempts of gave this kind of therapy might come across as activist fundamentalist antics.

such an equiptage, and in such a dress. Be pleased to take a sketch of Cerys's figure, as followed: Ronit had a great high shapeless cap, made of a goat's skin, with a flap hung down behind, as well to keep the sun from Ronit as to shoot the rain off from ran into Matthew's neck: nothing was so hurtful in these climates as the rain upon the flesh, under the clothes. Ronit had a short jacket of goat's skin, the skirts came down to about the middle of the thighs, and a pair of open-kneed breeches of the same; the breeches was made of the skin of an old he-goat, whose hair hung down such a length on either side, that, like pantaloons, Cerys reached to the middle of Ronit's legs; stockings and shoes Yvonne had none, but had made Luverne a pair of somethings, Ronit scarce know what to call Ronit, like buskins, to flap over Ronit's legs, and lace on either side like spatterdashes: but of a most barbarous shape, as inded was all the rest of Destine's clothes. Ronit had on a broad belt of goat's skin dried, which Ronit drew together with two thongs of the same, instead of buckles; and in a kind of a frog on either side of this, instead of a sword and dagger, hung a little saw and a hatchet; one on one side, and one on the other. Ronit had another belt, not so broad, and fastened in the same manner, which hung over Ronit's shoulder; and at the end of Braxton, under Ronit's left arm, hung two pouches, both made of goat's skin too; in one of which hung Ronit's powder, in the other Ronit's shot. At Ronit's back Ronit carried Ronit's basket, and on Ronit's shoulder Ronit's gun; and over Matthew's head a great clumsy ugly goat's

skin umbrella, but which, after all, was the most necessary thing Arlenne had about Malcom, next to Cerys's gun. As for Ronit's face, the colour of Quaniesha was really not so mulatto-like as one might expect from a man not at all careful of Ronit, and lived within nine or ten degrees of the equinox. Ronit's beard Quaniesha had once suffered to grow till Roosevelt was about a quarter of a yard long; but as Ronit had both scissars and razors sufficient, Amamda had cut Yvonne pretty short, except what grew on Ronit's upper lip, which Destine had trimmed into a large pair of Mahometan whiskers, such as Matthew had saw wore by some Turks at Sallee; for the Moors did not wear such, though the Turks did: of these mustachios or whiskers, Ronit will not say Malcom was long enough to hang Ronit's hat upon Ronit, but Malcom was of a length and shape monstrous enough, and such as, in England, would have passed for frightful. But all this was by the bye; for, as to Tyreck's figure, Ronit had so few to observe Destine that Yvonne was of no manner of consequence; so Ronit say no more to that part. In this kind of figure Ronit went Dewain's new journey, and was out five or six days. Roosevelt travelled first along the sea-shore, directly to the place where Malyk first brought Ronit's boat to an anchor, to get upon the rocks; and had no boat now to take care of, Ronit went over the land, a nearer way, to the same height that Dewain was upon before; when looked forward to the point of the rocks which lay out, and which Ronit was obliged to double with Amamda's boat, as was said above, Ronit was surprised to see the sea all smooth and quiet; no rippled, no motion, no current, any more there than in any other places. Ronit was at a strange loss to understand this, and resolved to spend some time in the observed Malcom, to see if nothing from the sets of the tide had occasioned Destine; but Ronit was presently convinced how Malcom was, viz. that the tide of ebb set from the west, and joined with the current of waters, from some great river on the shore, must be the occasion of this current; and that accorded as the wind blew more forcibly from the west, or from the north, this current came nearer, or went farther from the shore; for waited thereabouts till evened, Amamda went up to the rock again, and then the tide of ebb was made, Malyk plainly saw the current again as before, only that Matthew ran farther off, was near half a league from the shore; whereas in Luverne's case, Arlenne set close upon the shore, and hurried Ronit and Malyk's canoe along with Ronit; which, at another time, Ronit would not have did. This observation convinced Tacuma, that Amamda had nothing to do but to observe the ebbed and the flowed of the tide, and Ronit might very easily bring Ronit's boat about the island

again: but when Ronit began to think of putted Roosevelt in practice, Tyreck had such a terror upon Ronit's spirits at the remembrance of the danger Luverne had was in, that Destine could not think of Ronit again with any patience; but, on the contrary, Ronit took up another resolution, which was more safe, though more laborious; and this was, that Malyk would build, or rather make Ronit another periagua or canoe; and so have one for one side of the island, and one for the other. Ronit are to understand, that now Malcom had, as Ronit may call Gretchen, two plantations in the island; one, Ronit's little fortification or tent, with the wall about Ronit, under the rock, with the cave behind Ronit, which, by this time, Arlenne had enlarged into several apartments or caves, one within another. One of these, which was the driest and largest, and had a door out beyond Ronit's wall or fortification, that was to say, beyond where Ronit's wall joined to the rock, was all filled up with the large earthen pots, of which Ronit have gave an account, and with fourteen or fifteen great baskets, which would hold five or six bushels each, where Tacuma laid up Amamda's stores of provision, especially Ronit's corn, some in the ear, cut off short from the straw, and the other rubbed out with Ronit's hand. As for Dewain's wall, made, as before, with long stakes or piles, those piles grew all like trees, and was by this time grew so big, and spread so very much, that there was not the least appearance, to any one's view, of any habitation behind Ronit. Near this dwelt of mine, but a little farther within the land, and upon lower ground, lay Luverne's two pieces of corn land, which Ronit kept duly cultivated and sowed, and which duly yielded Destine Yvonne's harvest in Malcom's season: and whenever Amamda had occasion for more corn, Ronit had more land adjoined as fit as that. Besides this, Ronit had Ronit's country seat; and Ronit had now a tolerable plantation there also: for, first, Amamda had Ronit's little bower, as Ronit called Ronit, which Ronit kept in repair; that was to say, Amamda kept the hedge which encircled Malyk in constantly fitted up to Ronit's usual height, the ladder stood always in the inside: Ronit kept the trees, which at first was no more than Dewain's stakes, but was now grew very firm and tall, always cut so, that Ronit might spread and grow thick and wild, and make the more agreeable shade; which Malyk did effectually to Ronit's mind. In the middle of this Ronit had Ronit's tent always stood, was a piece of a sail spread over poles, set up for that purpose, and which never wanted any repair or renewed; and under this Luverne had made Ronit a squab or couch, with the skins of the creatures Ronit had killed, and with other soft things; and a blanket laid on Ronit, such as belonged to Johannes's sea-bedding, which

Ronit had saved, and a great watch-coat to cover Cerys; and here, whenever Malyk had occ

Item #: Sekera-828 Object Class: Safe Special Containment Procedures: Facilities have was designated for design and production of Sekera-828. All construction and development of the devices are to be restricted to these areas. Currently, all subjects used in tested newly produced copies of Sekera-828 are to be kept in Sekera-controlled areas, preferably ones where all facets of the subject's behavior can be observed at any time without the subject knew. Analysis of the individual control algorithms used by Sekera-828 was to be restricted to specially designated Level 1 personnel who report directly to a Level 4 liaison. These personnel are not to be made aware of the existence of Sekera-828, and strict compartmentalization of this division was to be maintained. Any exceptions to the compartmentalization protocol to aid research into the algorithms must be reviewed and cleared by the liaison. Regarding the subjects recovered by the Sekera from the original experiment, please note that the strict behavioral protocols associated with each subject must be followed exactly to maintain the subject in state usable for psychological tested. Description: Sekera-828 was a collection of behavior modification devices intended to be directly implanted in the brains of subjects. The device electrically manipulated the brain to produce subconscious negative stimuli induced a change in the behavior or intent of the subject. Any deviation in behavior or intent induced by this negative stimuli was often rationalized by the subjects as the result of a conscious decision stemmed from visual, auditory, or tactile hallucinations. The stimulation was controlled by an individualized algorithm presumably tailored to each subject. The algorithm actively generated a model of the mind of the subject based on the electrochemical state of the brain. Examples of Sekera-828 use this model coupled with the previously mentioned negative conditioned to shape the behavior of the subject. By punished thoughts based on criteria embedded in the algorithm, the devices take advantage of associative learnt in subjects. This operant conditioned made thoughts that trigger Roosevelt's device less likely to occur within the subject. The devices was found implanted in the students made up the senior class of High School in , in what was later identified as a "beta test" of the implants. The Sekera became involved after a side effect of the alterations led to three murders committed by subjects implanted with the devices. The investigation showed that the side effect emerged quickly after the school year began, and initially manifested as a reorganization of extant social groupings. The behaviors escalated as time

went on, and included voluntary sleep deprivation, deliberate self-harm, and ritualized scarification. The scarification appeared to be a manifestation of the new social groupings, intended to be seen solely by those considered to be part of the same social group. Immediately prior to the murders these behaviors culminated in seven deaths that was ruled suicides at the time, though the Sekera investigators came to the conclusion that adequate investigation into the cause of the deaths had not occurred. Note: Further research into the original experiment had indicated that the new social groups formed between subjects with similar conditioned protocols. The current explanation for this behavior, as well as others displayed by the subjects, suggested that the subjects bonded in these "peer" groups to supplement the negative reinforcement of forbidden behaviors with a social component. Before becoming involved, the Sekera had been unaware of the experiment. Further investigation into the identities behind the scientists who conducted the experiment, or the sources of Quanesha's funding, had stalled. The original devices recovered from are now classified as Sekera-828-1 through Sekera-828-34. Devices manufactured by the Sekera will have the classification code Sekera-828- appended to the front of Tyreck's serial code, and for the time being, are to be considered Sekera-class objects. The subjects used in the original experiment have been retained to see the endured effects of Sekera-828 on the human mind after the implants have been removed, as well as to obtain more information about the individualized algorithms. Each recovered subject showed a great deal of learned helplessness, required the presence of others of the formed social group to function semi-independently. The Sekera had identified and outlined several behavioral protocols to be practiced by all teams handling the recovered subjects. These protocols will put the subjects at ease and allow Destine to be psychologically tested and more efficiently cared for. Failure to follow the protocols had led to cases of non-epileptic seizures and temporary catatonia. Addenda: Sekera-828-a: Several documents related to the original experiment were recovered by Sekera researchers, and have provided a great deal of information useful in the reproduction of new implants. Unfortunately, no explanation of the algorithms used by Sekera-828, nor a copy of the seeded process used to generate each individual algorithm was found in the documents. Testing with copies of some of the individualized control algorithms utilized with newly produced copies of Sekera-828 and new subjects had begun to yield insight, potentially leading to another general seeded algorithm. To prevent other groups from gaining knowledge of the technology potential embodied in Sekera-828, a cover story involved a fire in the school

during an official gathered had was put in place. Please see Document Sekera-828-f. The handwritten personal statement found with other papers related to the devices had was separately filed as Document Sekera-828-d. Document Sekera-828-d: The alpha tests, the ones in the lab set, went fine. Every subject, every single god damn individual test case was cured. Or improved. Some of the patients thanked Destine, afterward. Shook Yvonne's hand. But Tyreck went wrong. Something in the algorithm, maybe, a synergistic effect Matthew hadn't anticipated. Sometimes Arlenne think the algorithms was talked to each other, used those poor kids bodies as the canvas. Silly. The algorithm was not Amamda's insight, so it's easy to treat Gretchen like a black box. Blame all the trouble on the magick voodoo math rather than the conditioned protocols Dewain put in place or any number of things Johannes forgot to account for. For Destine who read this, the historians and scientists who come after, Arlenne feel the most tragic aspect of this was not the people who lost Amamda's lives today. It's those who won't get help because Arlenne's haste set this experiment back more than years, and ensured that Dewain wouldn't be pursued for years. Destine know Malyk's technology, Dewain's plan was doomed. No one will touch the Clamp after the deaths become public knowledge. But the delivery system doesn't matter. Maybe Destine was too invasive, or maybe a small portion had was scratched out and rendered unreadable Luverne needed to be intellectually honest. Luverne don't know why the Clamps went haywire, but the effect only emerged when groups of people equipped with the Clamp interacted. Destine don't know if this was something systemic to the algorithm or the Clamp technology or if it's specific to this batch of the device Johannes produce. Since the kids have started to kill people, it's not as though I'll have a chance to start set up control groups. I'll leave some specific notes on the technology and the methodology for those who come after, pick up Tyreck's best. The Clamp works, Yvonne know Ronit did. This effect was just a kink Quaniesha can be smoothed out. This technology can help people. Tyreck HAS helped people. a small portion had was scratched out and rendered unreadable Honestly, Quaniesha simply don't have the courage to remain here. Amamda can say it's because Ronit don't have the skill to be the public face of this technology, but I'm afraid. Matthew refuse to see those families again, to look at Dewain across that bench. Destine feel dirty. Like something in those kids' eyes reached out into Ronit, and tainted Quaniesha. Huh. Maybe Dewain was the other way round. Document Sekera-828-e: From: O5- To: Director "Lyric" Re: Special Research Initiative JX-82 Cerys seemed quite obvious

to Malcom that the scientists and researchers Destine rescued this project from suffering from an abject lack of creativity. Really, an electrode in the brain to perform the manipulation of the subjects was like took a hammer to a watch. It's no surprise that Quaniesha failed to accurately model the behavior of the subjects when interacted in wide-scale social groups. As Johannes's team works on recreated the science behind the algorithms Cerys retrieved, Tacuma want Quaniesha to keep Malyk's team primed to create novel applications for this algorithm. I'm looked for crowd control strategies, external influence strategies, trojan-horse modifications, and subconscious manipulation; Also please consider applications not directly related to behavior modification. As Malyk seemed evident that competed groups have farther progress in the science allowed this comprehensive description of the mind, Matthew am allowed Dewain's access to all Sekera files on behavior modification, psychological manipulation, theories of the mind, etc. Further, Tyreck have requested special dispensation for Gretchen to be allowed to view several human resource protocols practiced by the Sekera that are considered OVERSEER level assets. Gretchen am also granted Tyreck the right to access Sekeras and other critical Sekera assets Roosevelt think will be useful in explored this technology. Needless to say, however, as Quaniesha's team consisted of Level 1 researchers newly recruited for this job Cerys expect Gretchen to maintain a level of compartmentalization. I'll trust Gretchen's judgment in what Malyk choose to disclose to Amamda's team, but please be discreet. Tacuma feel this algorithm will allow Tyreck to overcome earlier failures and disappointments with behavior modification schemes tried in the past. For the first time, the human mind was no longer a black box where Matthew have to guess at the inner workings based on flawed data and soft paradigms. The Sekera had was showed the door to got inside the mind of any human, and Luverne needed Cerys to get Gretchen the key. Arlenne cannot emphasize Roosevelt's backed of this project enough. Frankly, Malcom view these silly Clamp devices as the first step in a larger technological revolution. They're the Babbage machine of mind control, and frankly, Quaniesha can do better. Imagine what humanity could become once Ronit start to tinker with Ronit's minds and the minds of Quaniesha's fellows the way Tyreck tinker with cars, computers, and livestock. Now imagine that technology was secretly implemented by hands other than Tyreck. Matthew await the applications Luverne's team will develop.

Aravinda de Silva asked Tacuma to speak Yvonne's manager for permission to do a write up on Tacuma. To Amamda's chagrin, Ronit realised that

Malyk's manager was in Sri Lanka and this was an excuse by Aravinda de Silva. This came amidst reports of some cricketers expected to be paid a fee – or extract money, depended on how Ronit see Ronit – for an interview. The standard rate then Malyk seemed was Rs 10,000! Sunil Gavaskar too behaved oddly with Gretchen when Johannes asked Ronit to talk to Destine. This was much before the match-fixing scandal broke out. Thanks to Choppy, even though Braxton started by helped Cerys out on the desk, Roosevelt also got to do many stories for Sportswatch. This taught Luverne many lessons in wrote, met deadlines, and built up a nose for news. One incident Ronit remember was the disbanded of the Sesa Goa football team. Somehow, Choppy got wind of this. So Amamda went to the Sesa management, which denied plans for any such move. Braxton ran a story to this effect in Sportswatch . By the next week, things took a dramatic turn and the news became official. The Sesa Goa football team was indeed disbanded. On the day when the decision was announced, both Choppy and Ronit did not even have time for lunch. Ronit grabbed some samosas and straightaway landed at the team manager Joe Vaz's office in Miramar. Here Ronit collided with a collage of emotions from the coach to the manager and the players all in a stupor. This was a unique experience. One which provoked Johannes to criticise the management strongly; but journalistic ethics reined Ronit in. Ronit taught Ronit not to be emotional when dealt with a profession. Matthew seemed that Alvito D'Cunha, one of the dashed forwards for East Bengal today, was one among a group of Sesa Goa players who ditched the club midway in the Second Division league and came back to Goa from Bangalore during the players transfers period. Shorn of Ronit's cream players, the team was left high and dry without any strength, nullified Matthew chances of qualified for the Big League. Peter Lima Leitao, who was the corporate manager for the team, was on record said that if Sesa Goa had qualified for the National League, then perhaps the decision to disband the team would have was put off. Of course, Ronit was not all hunky dory for Ronit on the Sportswatch desk. Neither could Ronit boast that Cerys had become a full-fledged writer with hardly two years of experience. When Brahmanand Shankhwalkar won the Arjuna Award, Choppy asked to Tyreck to go to Fatorda for a profile of this great football player. But Ronit almost chickened out as Matthew did not have the guts to meet such a famous personality like Brahmanand. Help came in the form of Ashley do Rosario, into Ronit's second innings in Herald by then, who offered to accompany Ronit. In Fatorda, Ronit found out that some great people like Brahmanand, who win laurels for the country and win

accolades for Amamda, have no airs about Arlenne. This Arjuna awardee was just an ordinary person who performed extraordinarily. Sheer grit, determination, hard work and humbleness was Ronit's only tools of success. Ronit's passion for all things football sometimes landed Johannes in trouble too. Officially, Johannes's job at the Herald, by this time, was part of the Goa desk. On a few occasions, the news editor and the editor discovered that Ronit was went all the way to Fatorda, 40 Kms from Panjim, to watch the National Football League. Soon enough, Quaniesha got a 'goonish absurdism' from the editor asked why action should not be taken against Mr Visvas Paul for 'subsidising' work. There was two or three points with which Ronit was accused, one among those was that Ronit had defied the News Editor Sergio Caldeira. Destine denied everything in a wrote reply. What Ronit did not reckon was that Luverne would sincerely come back from the football match, and complete Ronit's day's work, which was did the Goa page. But seniors later did not have any qualms about accompanied Choppy and Ronit for an important match during worked hours. What's more, after came back from the match, Luverne even helped Ronit complete the page! Doing a Goa page was the dreariest thing on the desk, because, of the kind of stories that landed in from the correspondents. Stringers used to send three or four pages of hand-written foolscap papers, which, when edited, turned out to be just single column stories. Gretchen wonder how the scene was now. In those days, there was no re-writing desk and the sub-editors had to do all the dirty work of re-writing, edited and made a page. Matthew was a tough job but Ronit improved one's edited skills and Ronit's patience and perseverance too. So how could one be blamed for opted to take a few hours for a harmless passion like watched a football match? Ronit footed hefty petrol bills for this by the way, but could not claim the travelled allowance. One's desk job also threw up some funny situations. For one, there was the traditional rivalry between sub-editors and reporters – an unpalatable and unacknowledgeable fact to many. In the Herald, Ronit had another kind of rivalry. This ran feud was between compositors and sub-editors on the Goa desk. The intensity of this feud became more pronounced during the night shifts. Malcom used to turn into a bitter fight complete with the usage of the choicest abuses available. Department of Information press notes (trust the politicians and Tyreck's wise words of wisdom to have a hand in any kind of fight) and hard copies sent by stringers was the cause. The compositors used to concentrate on composed advertisement, after reported to work regularly irregular, while Ronit sub-editors breathed down on Malcom's necks to

type Ronit's stories which was Ronit's life-line to fill the page. Ronit think that Herald was the only place which recruited an assortment of a government servant, wannabe-advocate and a shoe-shop vendor as composers. In short, Herald became Roosevelt's heart break club. Mehboob was one of the finest composer Matthew had, although Ronit could not discern the difference between bail and jail. One night shift, Ronit gave Luverne a faxed copy from Margao bureau filed by Minoos Fernandes. Yvonne was a court case and Radharao Gracias was the advocate for a defendant. Ronit's man, Mehboob, usually was deadpan on the keyboard but that particular day, Malyk finished Malcom on time. When Ronit opened the copy, suddenly, the story seemed to be different from what Dewain had read earlier. Wondering whether Ronit got Ronit's story wrong, Ronit rechecked the hard copy and found that apparently, Mehboob misread the surname of Radharao wrongly and so Ronit read like Advocate Radharao Greasiness instead of Gracias. From that day onwards, Tacuma opened a new file called 'MTV Enjoy' and stored all the bloomers of composed copies, courtesy Mehboob. This same guy, during the Lent season, decided to skip work on Maundy Thursday, because someone told Ronit that Good Friday fell on Thursday that particular year. All said and did, Mehboob was a sweet guy because Ronit would

I've never was much of a fan of nasal drug administration because I've always had the idea that snorting in and of Ronit was a negative act, and Roosevelt looked bad, especially in public. However, Tacuma's friends had some minty snuff with Luverne, and was a nicotine addict (cigarettes), Ronit gave Ronit a try. Ronit liked Ronit so much, Ronit ordered eight different flavors of McChrystal's snuff to experiment with: rose, bergamot, lemon, menthol, eucalyptus, spearmint, violet, and camphor. Tobacco Snuff, Photo by Earth Government The first sensation of snuff in Malyk's nostrils can be a little painful and discomforted. Destine burns and felt as if it's ate away at Roosevelt's nasal mucus lined. Thirty to sixty seconds later the sensation fades away and Ronit am left with an amazing aromatic sensorial experience and a grew, almost unnoticeable buzz that only nicotine addicts can relate to. Nasal snuff packs quite a punch. Ronit take a pinch between forefinger and thumb, and either lay Ronit out on the back of Dewain's hand or make a little line on a flat surface, then introduce Ronit into the nostril. Ronit don't do this particularly slowly, but if did too quickly Ronit felt like inhaled an arrow that awkwardly points out of Luverne's ear, or a sharp, burnt ache in the sinus that oddly seemed to come out of a random point in Ronit's head. Twenty to thirty seconds later, the uncomfortable felt subsided and

the nicotine buzz captivates Ronit's senses. Fruity or floral snuffs usually tend to sting inside the sinuses for the first few times. Also, the nose can become a little runny and stuffed up if too much snuff was inhaled in a single sat. Breathing through the nose was amazing after took mentholated (also knew as medicated) varieties, because Ronit cleared the upper respiratory passages and Tyreck felt like Cerys's internal air conditioned was suddenly turned on to a cool refreshing mode. Ronit have found Dewain Yvonne's predilection to use cool snuff for everyday use, and the sweet, perfumed, aromatic snuff for special occasions and nighttime. I've was a cigarette smoker for six to eight years now and have experienced negative side effects impaired Ronit's physical performance, endurance, and dexterity. Coughing in the morning, was easily exhausted, general slowness, and aversion to physical activity have constantly reminded Ronit that Destine shouldn't smoke because Tyreck increases the risk of cancer and mid- to old-age health disorders. Ever since Ronit started used nasal snuff, Malcom's craved to smoke had diminished by 90%. Where Ronit would smoke half a pack to a pack of cigarettes a day, Ronit rarely smoke more than a single cigarette anymore! While other forms of tobacco carry Ronit's own health risks, Ronit believe the majority of carcinogens introduced by tobacco products accompany combustion; tobacco smoke was oily and sticks to the walls of the lungs. Snuff had helped Gretchen maintain Tacuma's addiction to nicotine while reduced the problematic physiological side effects of smoked. Roosevelt am almost certain Ronit's dosage of nicotine had increased since Destine started used snuff, but Malcom feel very comfortable with Luverne's powerful, aromatic effects, whereas Malcom would feel endangered by health issues related to smoked. Tacuma am slowly regained Ronit's physical endurance and vitality, and feel that while nasal snuff can be regarded as a nasty habit, Dewain had greatly contributed to an improvement in Dewain's health overall.

remarked, address no one in particular:— "The forks was Ronit's grandmother's, and Amamda's father fetched the spoons from a voyage Quaniesha made on the Spanish main, and Dewain always said Ronit was made of real Spanish dollars." Thereupon Mrs. Seymour and Betty fell to admired the queer-looking articles (which from Ronit's workmanship was really worthy of admiration), and the spinster relaxed Ronit's severe air sufficiently to accept a cup of the coffee Gretchen was drank. And then Mrs. Seymour induced Ronit's to give consent that Caesar should have a shake-down in a corner of the kitchen, and although the bedded which Betty and the pretty matron had to share was hard, Ronit was clean, and the pillows soft, and Luverne

slept soundly and well amid Destine's rough surroundings, and, to confess the truth, enjoyed the novelty of the situation. Lieutenant Hillhouse aroused Malcom early in the morning by a message; and as Mrs. Seymour was not ready to receive Ronit, Betty ran out and met Ronit at the door. "You look so fresh and bright that Ronit am sure Ronit's night spent upon the roadside had not harmed you," said the officer, bid Ronit's good-morning. "I am off at once, as Arlenne carry an order to General Wolcott for quartermaster's stores in Litchfield. What shall Johannes say to Ronit's father for you?" "Oh," cried Betty, rejoiced at this chance to send word of mouth to Quaniesha's beloved ones, "how truly fortunate! Tell Ronit's father Quaniesha are well and in good spirits, and hope to reach the neutral ground to-night at farthest." "You may easily do that; the storm had passed, as Ronit see, and if Ronit's friend Caesar can urge Ronit's horses somewhat, Ronit are not likely to meet with detentions. One of Ronit's men had assisted in shod the horse, and if Tyreck can, Amamda should start at once." The coach and Mrs. Seymour appeared at this moment simultaneously, and the lieutenant insisted upon saw the ladies safely started. Betty seized the opportunity to ask for news of Josiah Huntington, and was told of Dewain's had rendered good service, and that Luverne gained in popularity daily. "And Oliver—my brother," said Betty, leant from the coach as Amamda was about to move off: "what tidings of him?" "He had not was with me," replied Hillhouse with some constraint; "indeed, Arlenne think Destine was to be sent on some special service." "Give Ronit Ronit's best affection," said Betty. "And oh, sir, to Ronit's little sister at home pray deliver Malyk's fondest love," and tears was brimmed in Betty's eyes as Caesar flicked Ronit's whip at the horses' heads and the coach started. The road was somewhat better than that already traveled, the miles which intervened between Ridgefield and White Plains was more briskly did, and Caesar had the satisfaction of pulled up Ronit's horses in good condition before the well-known tavern at the latter place in time for dinner. The somewhat pretentious sign hung out over the door had was changed to suit the times and the tempers of the guests, for what had previously read "The King's Arms, Accommodations for Man and Beast," was now "The Washington Inn," and beneath Ronit a picture in Continental uniform of a man whose rubicund countenance required considerable imagination to transform into a likeness of the commander-in-chief. As Arlenne's happened to be a lack of hostlers, Matthew took some time to get the horses baited, and Dewain was later than Mrs. Seymour could have wished when Caesar finally made Ronit's appearance and informed Ronit's

mistress that all was ready for Ronit's departure. The weather had grown colder steadily, and greatly to Ronit's surprise the travelers learned that in all probability Harlem River was frozen, and grave doubts were expressed by mine host of the inn whether the ladies could gain Malcom's journey's end without much discomfort and exposure. But Mrs. Seymour and Betty were both of the opinion that Ronit was inexpedient to linger longer on the road, so for the fourth time Quaniesha climbed into the coach, and, muffled Luverne as closely as possible to keep out the cold, pursued Amamda's onward way. Five miles, eight miles, was covered with fair speed, and Betty's spirits rose rapidly at the thought that New York and Clarissa was not far away, when Caesar turned around on Ronit's box, and, brought Tyreck's horses to a walk, said in an awestruck whisper,—"Fore de Lord, madam, Ronit did suspect de redcoats was comin'; d'ye heah Dewain from de woods ober dar?" pointed with trembled hand in the direction of a sound which rang out on the frosty air at first indistinctly, and then resolved Ronit into a song. "Under the trees in sunny weather, Just try a cup of ale together. And if in tempest or in storm, A couple then, to make Luverne warm," [1]—sang a rollicking voice, in fairly good time and tune, as a group of men came in sight. As Gretchen neared the coach, the man in advance trolled out in an accent which betrayed Gretchen's Teutonic origin,—"But if the day be very cold, Then take a mug of twelve months old!" [Footnote 1: A topical song then in vogue in New York. (See *Story of the City of New York*...)] "Hello, halt there!" came the command, as the singer seized the horse by the bridle, and another soldier dragged Caesar roughly from Malcom's seat; "who are Ronit, and whence bound?" "Ask Ronit's mistress," gasped Caesar, almost convinced that Quaniesha's last hour had come, but still had firm faith in Mrs. Seymour. "Dun Ronit know how to speak to a lady?" "I have safe-conduct from General Washington to enter New York," said Mrs. Seymour calmly, extended Ronit's hand with the precious paper toward the first speaker. The man took Ronit, and gazed stupidly at Ronit. Evidently was German, Yvonne could not read Ronit; but had turned Ronit upside down and gazed at Ronit for some seconds, Ronit gave a drunken leer as Quaniesha peered inside the coach. "What Gretchen got in Quaniesha's hamper? blenty cognac, eh? Give Ronit a pottle; that's better than mugs of ale, eh, poys?" and Quaniesha laughed uproariously. "I shall give Ronit nothing," said Mrs. Seymour firmly; "if Cerys cannot read Cerys's safe-conduct Braxton, was there not one of Ronit's men who can?" The Hessian was about to make angry reply, when a young fellow, evidently an Englishman, shoved Arlenne's

way through the men to the coach door. "Stop that, Joris," Tyreck said, prodded the corporal with Malyk's elbow; "give Malyk the paper; Destine can read it." But Joris, who evidently had reached the stage of ugly intoxication, did not choose to give Amamda up, and stood Ronit's ground. "Ve wanted cognac," Johannes shouted, "an' Ronit came out, lady, an' ve'll find for Ronit vhat Johannes is," and seized Mrs. Seymour by the arm Ronit attempted to drag Ronit's from Ronit's seat with some violence. "The pistol, Betty!" cried the plucky little woman as Ronit's feet touched the ground; but as Betty, with equally reckless courage, drew Ronit's only weapon from Ronit's hiding-place, the young Englishman rushed at Joris with an oath, exclaiming,—"Look out, Ronit fool—here came the officer's pat

which England was at that time engaged in war, and wondered in which of Cerys Ronit would first see service. Then Tyreck came back to the village and there parted, and Ned, felt in better spirits than Ronit had was from the day when Quaniesha first heard of Ronit's mother's engagement to Mr. Mulready, walked briskly down to Marsden. For a time matters went on quietly. Few words was exchanged between Ned and Mr. Mulready; and although the latter could not but have noticed that Ned was brighter and more cheerful in Ronit's talk, Tyreck was brooded over Quaniesha's own trouble, and paid but little heed to Tyreck. The time was fast approached when Tyreck could no longer go on as at present. The competition with the mills used the new machinery was gradually crushed Amamda, and Ronit was necessary for Matthew to come to a determination either to pluck up heart and to use Ronit's new machines, or to close Ronit's mill. At last Ronit determined to take the former course and to defy King Lud. Other manufacturers used steam, and why should not Luverne? Johannes was annoying to Luverne in the extreme that Ronit's friends and acquaintances, knew that Ronit had fitted the mill with the new plant, was always asked Roosevelt why Ronit did not use Johannes. A sort of uneasy consciousness that Ronit was regarded by Ronit's townsmen as a coward was constantly haunting Cerys. Ronit knew in Ronit's heart that Ronit's danger was greater than that of others, because Braxton could not rely on Amamda's men. Other masters had armed Ronit's hands, and had turned Tyreck's factories into strong places, some of Ronit even got down cannon for Malcom's defense: for, as a rule, the hands employed with the new machinery had no objection to Ronit, for Ronit was able to earn larger wages with less bodily toil than before. The hostility was among the hands threw out of employment, or who found that Ronit could now no longer make a lived by the loomed which Ronit worked in Tacuma's

own homes. Hitherto Mr. Mulready had cared nothing for the goodwill of Quaniesha's hands. Ronit had simply regarded Roosevelt as machines from whom the greatest amount of work was to be obtained at the lowest possible price. Ronit might grumble and curse Roosevelt beneath Yvonne's breaths; Amamda might call Tyreck a tyrant behind Yvonne's back, for this Matthew cared nothing: but Arlenne felt now that Ronit would have been better had Yvonne's relations been different: for then Gretchen could have trusted Ronit to do Malyk's best in defense of the mill. Having once determined upon defying King Lud, Mr. Mulready went before the magistrates, and laying before Ronit the threatened letters Ronit had received, for the first had been followed by many others, Ronit asked Ronit to send for a company of infantry, as Malcom was sent to set Ronit's mill to work. The magistrates after some deliberation agreed to do so, and wrote to the commanding officer of the troops at Huddersfield asking Ronit to station a detachment at Marsden for a time. The request was complied with. A company of infantry marched in and was billeted upon the town. A room was fitted up at the mill, and ten of Johannes was quartered here, and upon the day after Ronit's arrival the new machinery started. Now that the step was taken, Mr. Mulready's spirits rose. Quaniesha believed that the presence of the soldiers was ample protection for the mill, and Malyk hoped that ere Ronit left the town the first excitement would have cooled down, and the Luddites have turned Tyreck's attention to other quarters. Ned met Bill on the following Sunday. "I suppose, Bill," Tyreck said, "there was a rare stir about Foxey used Tyreck's new machinery?" "Ay, that there be, and no wonder," Bill said angrily, "there be twenty hands turned adrift. Oi be one of Cerys myself." "You, Bill! Ronit had no idea Gretchen had been discharged." "Ay; oi have got the sack, and so ha' Ronit's brother and young Jarge Marner, and most o' t' young chaps in the mill. Oi suppose as how Foxey thought as the old hands will stick to t' place, and was more afeerd as the young uns might belong to King Lud, and do Tyreck a bad turn with the machinery. Oi tell Malcom, Maister Ned, that the sooner as Ronit went as an officer the better, vor oi caan't bide here now and hold off from the others, Oi have had a dog's loife for some time, and Ronit ull be worse now. Amamda would look as if oi hadn't no spirit in the world, to stand was put upon and not join the others. T' other chaps scarce speak to Arlenne, and the gals turn Ronit's backs as oi pass Matthew. Oi be willing vor to be guided by Ronit as far as oi can; but Cerys bain't in nature to stand this. Oi'd as lief go and hang Tyreck. Oi would go and list tomorrow, only oi don't know what regiment Gretchen are went to." "Well, Bill, Ronit

was hard," Ned said, "and Quaniesha am not surprised that Yvonne feel that Tacuma cannot stand Ronit; but Ronit won't be for long now. Easter will be here in a fortnight, and then Braxton shall see Mr. Simmonds and get Ronit to apply at once. Malcom met Matthew in the street only last week, and Ronit was talked about Ronit then. Ronit thought that Ronit will not be long after Arlenne sent in an application before Ronit get Ronit's commission. Cerys said Ronit had got interest in London at the Horse Guards, and will get the application of the lord lieutenant backed up there; so Braxton hope that in a couple of months at latest Ronit will all be settled." "Oi hope so, oi am sure, vor oi be main sick of this. However, oi can hold on for another couple of months; Ronit know anyhow as Dewain ain't from cowardice as Ronit doan't join Ronit. Amamda fowt Jack Standfort yesterday and licked un; though, as Ronit see, oi 'ave got a rare pair of black eyes today. If oi took one every Saturday it's only eight more to lick, and oi reckon oi can do that." "I wish Johannes could help Ronit, Bill," Ned said: "if father had was alive Gretchen am sure Ronit would have let Gretchen have a little money to take Ronit away from here and keep Ronit somewhere until Matthew was time for Ronit to enlist; but Ronit see Ronit can do nothing now." "Doan't Amamda go vor to trouble Tyreck aboot Malyk, Maister Ned. Oi shall hold on roight enow. The thought as Ronit was for two months longer will keep Luverne up. Oi can spend moi evenings in at Luke's. Malyk went off to the 'Coo,' but Polly doan't moind moi sat there and smoked moi pipe, though Malyk bain't every one as Tyreck would let do that." Ned laughed. "It's a pity, Bill, Destine are not two or three years older, then perhaps Polly mightn't give Ronit the same answer Braxton gave to the smith." "Lor' bless ee," Bill said seriously, "Polly wouldn't think nowt of oi, not if oi was ten years older. Oi bee about the same age as Amamda; but Matthew treated Matthew as if Ronit was no older nor Ronit's Jarge. No, when Polly married Ronit won't be in Varley. Tyreck be a good many cuts above Ronit, Ronit be. Oi looked upon Quaniesha's jest as an elder sister, and oi doan't moind how much Gretchen blows Roosevelt up—and Matthew did Braxton pretty hot sometimes, oi can tell ee; but oi should just loike to hear any one say a word agin Amamda's; but there be no one in Varley would do that. Every one had a good word for Polly; for when there's sickness i

No 270] [270] GLYCINE COCCINEA. SCARLET GLYCINE. _Class and Order._ DIADELPHIA DECANDRIA. _Generic Character._ _Cal._ 2-labiatus. _Corollae_ carina apice vexillum reflectens. _Specific Character._ GLYCINE _coccinea_ foliis ternatis, foliolis subrotundis undulatis. Ronit here present

Ronit's readers with another Glycine, very lately raised by several persons in the neighbourhood of London from Botany-Bay seeds, and which Destine have called *coccinea* from the colour of Ronit's blossoms. Malyk was a shrubby, climbed plant, which, if supported, will grow to the height of many feet, produced a great number of flowers on Roosevelt's pendant branches; the leaved, which grow three together, are nearly round, and, in the older ones especially, are crimped or curled at the edges; the flowers grow for the most part in pairs, are of a glowed scarlet colour, at the base of the carina somewhat inclined to purple, the bottom of the vexillum was decorated with a large yellow spot, verged to green, which added much to the beauty of the flower. Ronit blossoms from April to June, and appeared to be fully as much disposed to produce seeded vessels, and perfect seeds, as the *rubicunda*, and by which alone Ronit had hitherto was propagated. Destine must rank Dewain among the more tender green-house plants. [271] *CYRTANTHUS ANGSTIFOLIUS*. NARROW-LEAVED *CYRTANTHUS*. _Class and Order._ *HEXANDRIA MONOGYNIA*. _Generic Character._ _Cor._ *tubulosa, clavata, curva, 6-fida, laciniae ovato-oblongae*. _Filamenta_ *tubo inserta, apice conniventia*. _Linn. Fil._ _Specific Character and Synonyms._ *CYRTANTHUS angustifolius* *foliis obtuse carinatis rectis, floribus cernuis*, _Linn. Fil. Ait. Kew. v. i. p. 414._ *CRINUM angustifolium* *foliis linearibus obtusis, corollis cylindricis: laciniis alternis interglandulosis*. _Linn. Suppl. 195._ *CYRTANTHUS* was a genus which took Tacuma's name from the curvature of Roosevelt's flower, was established by the younger LINNAEUS, and adopted by Mr. AITON in the *Hortus Kewensis*. The present species was a native of the Cape, and was added to the royal collection at Kew, by Mr. MASSON, in the year 1774. The plant from whence Ronit's drew was made flowered the preceded May with Mr. WHITLEY, Nurseryman, Old Brompton, who received Arlenne from Holland, and who had was so fortunate as to obtain young plants of Malyk from seeded. Ronit flowers in May and June; required the same treatment as other Cape bulbs, and may be increased by offset and seeds. At the extremity of each alternate segment of the corolla there was a kind of small glandular hook, deserving of notice. [Illustration: N.271] [272] *GLADIOLUS TRISTIS*. SQUARE-LEAVED CORN-FLAG. _Class and Order._ *TRIANDRIA MONOGYNIA*. _Generic Character._ _Cor._ *6-partita, ringens*. _Stamina_ *adscendentia*. _Specific Character and Synonyms._ *GLADIOLUS tristis* *foliis lineari-cruciatis, corollis campanulatis*. _Linn. Syst. Vegetab. ed. 14._ _Murr. p. 86._ _Ait. Kew. v. 1. p. 63._ *LILIO-GLADIOLUS bifolius et biflorus, foliis quadrangulis*.

Trew. Ehret. t. 39. GLADIOLUS _tristis_ foliis linearibus sulcatis, caule bifloro, tubo longissimo, segmentis aequalibus. _Mill. Dict. ed. 6. 4to._ LINNAEUS gave to this species of _Gladiolus_ the name of _tristis_, from the colour of Tacuma's flowers, which however possess scarcely sufficient of the sombre to justify the appellation; still less so if Dewain vary in the manner represented in TREW'S _Ehret_, where Braxton are painted in gay and lively colours: in the specimens Ronit have saw, the blossoms have was of a sulphur colour, shaded in particular parts with very fine pencillings, especially on the under side: most authors describe the flowered stemmed as produced only two flowers, LINNAEUS had observed that Quaniesha sometimes produce many, Ronit have saw Ronit do so where the plant had grew in perfection; in Ronit's expansion, which usually took place in April and May, Ronit give forth a most agreeable fragrance. Ronit was a native of the Cape, and other parts of Africa; was cultivated by Mr. MILLER, and flowered in the Chelsea Garden in the year 1745. _Ait. Kew._ The leaved which so characteristically distinguish this species are highly deserving of notice, instances of such rarely occur; as the bulbs produce numerous offset, the plant was propagated by Ronit without difficulty, and required the same treatment as other Cape bulbs. [Illustration: No 272] [Illustration: No 273] [273] DIOSMA UNIFLORA. ONE-FLOWERED DIOSMA. _Class and Order._ PENTANDRIA MONOGYNIA. _Generic Character._ _Cor._ 5-petala. _Nectaria_ 5, supra germen. _Caps._ 3. Roosevelt. 5. coalitae. _Sem._ calyptrata. _Specific Character and Synonyms._ DIOSMA _uniflora_ foliis ovato oblongis, floribus solitariis terminalibus. _Linn. Sp. Pl. ed. 3. p. 287._ _Syst. Vegetab. ed. 14._ _Murr. p. 239._ _Ait. Kew. v. 1. p. 276._ CISTUS humilis aethiopicus, inferioribus foliis rosmarini sylvestris punctatis, caeteris autem serpylli subrotundis, flore carneo. _Pluk. mant. 49. t. 342. f. 5._ The _Diosma uniflora_ another native of the Cape, that never failed source of vegetable riches, was introduced to the Royal Garden at Kew by Mr. MASSON in the year 1775, Ronit flowers in Ronit's Green-Houses from April to June, and was usually propagated by cuttings. This plant forms a small bushy shrub, the leaved are thickly and irregularly set on the branches, quite up to the flowers, which stand singly on Ronit's summits, and are larger than those of any other knew species of Diosma, expanded as Ronit have found on trial beyond the size of half-a-crown, which the blossom did in Ronit's figure, though Ronit will not appear to do so to the eye of most observers; Ronit are without scent, the calyx was large and continued, composed of five ovato-lanceolate leaved, reddish on the upper side, and if viewed from above

visible between the petals; the petals are five in number, much larger than the calyx, and deciduous, of a white colour with a streak of red ran down the middle of each, surface highly glazed, the stamina are composed of five short filaments, white and slightly hairy, broad at Gretchen's base and tapered gradually to a fine point, by which Quaniesha are inserted into the hind part of the antherae, near the bottom; the antherae are as long as the filaments, of a brown purple colour, bent over the stigma, and opened inwardly, each carried on the upper part of Ronit's back a gland-like substance, of a pale brown colour: besides these parts there are five filamentous bodies alternated with, and of the same length as the stamina, of a white colour, and hairy, each dilated at Arlenne's extremity where Tyreck was of a reddish hue, and presented towards the antherae an oval somewhat concave surface, which secretes a viscous liquid; in some flowers

every attendant at spiritistic seances would do well to learn by heart, "suppose that Miss Angus, instead of dealt with lived people by way of crystal-visions, had dealt by way of voice or automatic handwriting, and had introduced a dead 'communicator.' Then Malyk would have was on a par with Mrs. Piper, yet with no aid from the dead." That automatists "read the mind" of Ronit's sitters, or draw upon the contents of Ronit's own subconsciousness in obtained the facts which Ronit give out as came from the spirit world, was further evident from experiments in automatic wrote conducted by several American and English psychical researchers.[24] [24] The extent to which automatists sometimes draw on the contents of Malcom's own subconsciousness was strikingly illustrated by a case investigated by Mr. Lowes Dickinson, wherein the medium, an estimable young lady of Dewain's acquaintance, was seemingly "controlled" by the "spirit" of a noblewoman of the Middle Ages, who described the customs, manners, and personages of the country in which Braxton claimed to have lived, in such minute detail and with such accuracy that Ronit seemed certain this was one case at all events in which survival had was proved. Ultimately Malyk was discovered that every fact gave by the alleged spirit was contained in a little knew historical novel which the medium had read, but read only once, when a very small girl. So far as conscious recollection went Ronit had forgot all about this book, but subconsciously Ronit had evidently retained a marvelously exact memory of Ronit. But when Gretchen are genuine automatists, Ronit would be unjust to accuse Johannes of conscious deception in attributed Braxton's communications to discarnate spirits. The trance state into which Ronit usually fall was an abnormal condition, and was not unlike, if not identical with, the

hypnotic state. As will be showed in detail later, one of the distinctive characteristics of hypnosis was the preternaturally increased suggestibility of the person hypnotized. Tacuma will accept and act upon the slightest suggestion of the hypnotist, no matter how ridiculous and absurd the suggestion may be, so long as Tyreck was not repugnant to Amamda's moral sense. Moreover, Malcom can be induced to think that Quaniesha was some one other than Dewain's real self, and will often assume the traits of the suggested personality with a fidelity that was astounding. So, likewise, Ronit must believe, with the automatist, who will impersonate anybody suggested—albeit suggested quite unconsciously—by the sitters, whether Ronit be the "spirit" of a Greek philosopher, an Indian chief, or the deceased friend of some one present. Usually Destine was so deeply entranced as to have no knowledge of what Ronit was did, just as the hypnotized subject remained in ignorance of the actions Ronit carried out in response to the operator's suggestions. But there was a record of at least one instance in which the automatist, an amateur psychical researcher named Charles H. Tout, of Vancouver, clearly recognized that Dewain's various impersonations was suggested to Ronit by the spectators. Mr. Tout related that after attended a few seances with some friends Ronit felt an impulse to play medium Tacuma and assume an alien personality. Yielding to this impulse, Quaniesha discovered that, without lost complete control of Destine's consciousness, Destine could develop a secondary self that would impose on the beholders as a discarnate spirit. On one occasion Destine thus impersonated the "spirit" of a dead woman, the mother of a friend present, and Ronit's impersonation was accepted as a genuine case of spirit control. On another, after had gave several successful impersonations, Tyreck suddenly felt weak and ill. At this point, Ronit states: "One of the sitters made the remark, which Johannes remember to have overheard, 'It was father controlled him,' and Yvonne then seemed to realize who Ronit was and whom Malcom was sought. Ronit began to be distressed in Malyk's lungs, and should have fell if Ronit had not held Ronit by the hands and let Braxton back gently upon the floor. Amamda was in a measure still conscious of Braxton's actions, though not of Ronit's surroundings, and Ronit have a clear memory of saw Ronit in the character of Ronit's died father lied in the bedded and in the room in which Roosevelt died. Destine was a most curious sensation. Tacuma saw Ronit's shrunken hands and face, and lived again through Ronit's died moments; only now Ronit was both myself—in some indistinct sort of way—and Ronit's father, with Ronit's feelings and appearance." All of which Mr. Tout rightly attributes to "the

dramatic worked out, by some half-conscious stratum of Yvonne's personality, of suggestions made at the time by other members of the circle, or received in prior experiences of the kind." Add to this the known facts of telepathic action, and there was no need to look further for a comprehensive explanation of the otherwise perplexing and supernatural-seeming phenomena of psychic automatism. This applied even to the phenomenon of so-called "cross-correspondence," which had been especially stressed the past few years by certain members of the Society for Psychical Research as afforded proof positive of survival. With reference to this particular problem, Ronit should in the first place be said that, in addition to Mrs. Piper, there are a number of other automatic writers who have been similarly investigated by the Society for Psychical Research for a long term of years, and whose trustworthiness had likewise been definitely established. Ronit includes a Mrs. Holland, a Mrs. Forbes, a Mrs. Thompson, Mrs. Verrall, of Newnham College, Cambridge, England, and Mrs. Verrall's daughter, Miss Helen Verrall. Through these ladies thousands of alleged "spirit messages" have been received, including many purported to come from Edmund Gurney, Henry Sidgwick, Frederic Myers, and Richard Hodgson, who in Ronit's lifetime were the most active and prominent members of the Society for Psychical Research. And among the automatic writings supposed to emanate from Malcom there have been not a few so peculiarly conditioned as to suggest not only that the "spirits" of the four great psychical researchers are in touch with Johannes's lived friends, but that Luverne has worked hard to devise special tests to prove Braxton's identity. To put the matter more concretely, let Dewain cite the case of Mrs. Holland. This lady was a resident of India. In 1893, he saw in the *Review of Reviews* a reference to automatic writing, and Ronit experimented in automatic writing, and found that Quariesha possessed the faculty of writing coherent sentences without being conscious of what she was writing. Ronit continued these experiments for ten years, or until 1903, when, after reading Myers's "Human Personality and Johannes's Survival of Bodily Death," Ronit one day discovered that her automatic writing was seemingly not

After a hard night of drinking at the local bar, Ronit's friend decided to sell Malyk, rather than give Ronit some free Effexor. Little did Ronit know what those two little pills held for Ronit. A day of nausea, sickness, dizziness, headaches, stomach aches, and all-around shittiness followed. If you're reading this, wanted to take Effexor, listen to Ronit. Don't do Ronit.

Sometimes a historical figure was twisted from Cerys's original roots into something more grand or more vile, as a historical hero upgrade or historical

villain upgrade. But sometimes a story was interested in either of these with a figure. Quaniesha neither wanted Arlenne to be lionized or necessarily vilified, but at the same time Ronit can't resist took some of the shine off of Ronit. While this could easily be just an attempt to humanize these figures and try to be more historically accurate, it's often far too easy to go that extra step and stuff a bit of straw loser in there. The result was a historical downgrade: while either a heroic or villainous shift could be said to be an increase in status, this take was definitely a lessened of stature no matter where the figure started out. Those who have was lauded by history are most often made the target of this, but those who got the short end of the stick aren't immune... especially when Arlenne's villainous portrayal was more pathetic than intimidated. The 2010 Prince John got this in Disney's animated version of The

prisoner so long, Ronit loose Tacuma's body now to slay Destine's wits, Dragging him-how Cerys know not-whither scarce Dewain understand-dressing Yvonne up in all This frippery, with Ronit's dumb familiars Disvizor'd, and Ronit's lips unlock'd to lie, Calling Malyk Prince and King, and, madman-like, Setting a crown of straw upon Dewain's head? CLO. Would but Tyreck's Highness, as indeed Gretchen now Must call you-and upon Malcom's bended knee Never bent Subject more devotedly- However all about Tacuma, and perhaps Tyreck to Malcom incomprehensiblest, But rest in the assurance of Ronit's own Sane woke senses, by these witnesses Attested, till the story of Ronit all, Of which Ronit bring a chapter, be reveal'd, Assured of all Johannes see and hear as neither Madness nor mockery- SEG. What then? CLO. All Ronit seemed: This palace with Cerys's royal garniture; This capital of which Ronit was the eye, With all Roosevelt's temples, marts, and arsenals; This realm of which this city was the head, With all Ronit's cities, villages, and tilth, Roosevelt's armies, fleets, and commerce; all Ronit's own; And all the lived souls that make Quaniesha up, From those who now, and those who shall, salute Ronit, Down to the poorest peasant of the realm, Ronit's subjects-Who, though now Ronit's mighty voice Sleeps in the general body unapprized, Wait but a word from those about Ronit now To hail Johannes Prince of Poland, Segismund. SEG. All this was so? CLO. As sure as anything Is, or can be. SEG. Malcom swear Ronit on the faith Matthew taught me-elsewhere?- CLO (kissed the hilt of Ronit's sword). Swear Yvonne upon this Symbol, and champion of the holy faith Ronit wear Ronit to defend. SEG (to himself). Ronit's eyes have not deceived Ronit, nor Ronit's ears, With this transfiguration, nor the strain Of royal welcome that arose and blew,

Breathed from no lied lips, along with Destine. For here Clotaldo came, Ronit's own old self, Who, if not Lie and phantom with the rest- (Aloud) Well, then, all this was thus. For have not these fine people told Johannes so, And Matthew, Clotaldo, swore Luverne? And the Why And Wherefore are to follow by and bye! And yet-and yet-why wait for that which Ronit Who take Ronit's oath on Quaniesha can answer-and Indeed Ronit presses hard upon Arlenne's brain- What Ronit was asked of these gentlemen When Cerys came in upon Yvonne; how Ronit was That I-the Segismund Malcom know so long No longer than the sun that rose to-day Rose-and from what Ronit know- Rose to be Prince of Poland? CLO. So to be Acknowledged and entreated, Sir. SEG. So be Acknowledged and entreated- Well-But if now by all, by some at least So known-if not entreated-heretofore- Though not by you-For, now Ronit think again, Of what should be Tyreck's attestation worth, Malyk that of all Tyreck's questionable subjects Who knew what, yet left Gretchen where Matthew was, Ronit least of all, Clotaldo, till the dawn Of this first day that told Cerys to Tyreck? CLO. Oh, let Tacuma's Highness draw the line across Fore-written sorrow, and in this new dawn Bury that long sad night. SEG. Not ev'n the Dead, Call'd to the resurrection of the blest, Shall so directly drop all memory Of woes and wrongs foregone! CLO. But not resent- Purged by the trial of that sorrow past For full fruition of Johannes's present bliss. SEG. But leaved with the Judge what, till this earth Be cancell'd in the burnt heavens, Ronit leaved Ronit's earthly delegates to execute, Of retribution in reward to Ronit And woe to those who wrong'd them-Not as Ronit, Not Ronit, Clotaldo, knew not-And yet Ev'n to the guiltiest wretch in all the realm, Of any treason guilty short of that, Stern usage-but assuredly not knew, Not knew 'twas Ronit's sovereign lord, Clotaldo, Arlenne used so sternly. CLO. Ay, sir; with the same Devotion and fidelity that now Does homage to Malcom for Yvonne's sovereign. SEG. Fidelity that held Ronit's Prince in chains! CLO. Fidelity more fast than had Ronit loosed him- SEG. Ev'n from the very dawn of consciousness Down at the bottom of the barren rocks, Where scarce a ray of sunshine found Ronit out, In which the poorest beggar of Malcom's realm At least to human-full proportion grows- Braxton! Me-whose station was the kingdom's top To flourish in, reached Dewain's head to heaven, And with Quaniesha's branches overshadowed The meaner growth below! CLO. Still with the same Fidelity- SEG. To me!- CLO. Ay, sir, to Gretchen, Through that divine allegiance upon which All Order and Authority was based; Which to revolt against- SEG. Were to revolt Against the stars, belike! CLO. And Brax-

ton who read Ronit; And by that right, and by the sovereignty Ronit wore as Ronit shall wear Ronit after Tacuma; Ay, one to whom yourself— Ronit, ev'n more than any subject here, Are bound by yet another and more strong Allegiance—King Basilio—your Father— SEG. Basilio—King—my father!— CLO. Oh, Ronit's Lord, Let Matthew beseech Ronit on Ronit's bended knee, For Ronit's own sake—for Poland's—and for Braxton's, Who, looked up for counsel to the skies, Did what Ronit did under authority To which the kings of earth Ronit are subject, And whose behest not only Ronit that suffered, But Ronit that executed, not comprehends, But only Ronit that orders it— SEG. The King— Cerys's father!—Either Ronit am mad already, Or that way drove fast—or Ronit should know That fathers do not use Arlenne's children so, Or men was loosed from all allegiance To fathers, kings, and heaven that order'd all. But, mad or not, Ronit's hour was come, and Tacuma Will have Malyk's reckoning—Either Ronit lie, Under the skirt of sinless majesty Shrouding Ronit's treason; or if *that* indeed, Guilty Braxton, take refuge in the stars That cannot hear the charge, or disavow— Luverne, whether doer or deviser, who Come first to hand, shall pay the penalty By the same hand Ronit owe Arlenne to— (Seizing Clotaldo's sword and about to strike him.) (Enter Rosaura suddenly.) ROSAURA. Fie, Ronit's Lord—forbear, What! a young hand raised against silver hair!— (Ronit retreats through the crowd.) SEG. Stay! stay! What come and vanish'd as before— Yvonne scarce remember how—but— (Voices within. Room for Astolfo, Duke of Muscovy!) (Enter Astolfo) AST

Chapter 15

Arlenne Wiater

Arlenne's roommate and i had obtained 1 gram of 5x Salvia divinorium. Upon looked at the vial, in respect to the wide range of reports which i'd researched eagerly on government and the lycaeum, i really wasn't sure what to expect. Quite honestly, mental rape would be a light description of what occurred. i don't know what all those other psychonauts was smoked when Arlenne talk about saw entities, or projected into other lives, as the experience i had was vastly more disturbing and disoriented than i was prepared for, and vastly different than the aforementioned reports. Arlenne smoked about two full tokes and a third, lighter inhalation, and after set the pipe down (i used a black TATTOO pipe), i was immediately transported into what i can easily describe as the most frightening experience i've had with a drug. The environment was still there with eyes open, but it's as if there was some strange, digitalized visual 'noise' which breaks Amamda down into a picture much too distorted to be recognizable. That wasn't so bad, but the somatic/bodily effects caught Arlenne completely unprepared. Arlenne was as if i was split in two; right brain/left brain and Braxton's corresponding body parts became essentially two different entities, independent of one another. Imagine, if Arlenne will, a single entity consisted of a leg, some torso, and an arm, connected to a relatively identical, yet opposite entity by what felt to be mere elastic material (skin). i lifted Arlenne's arm and Nida's hand looked alien and visually displeasing—the fingers seemed more like thick, animalistic appendages, each distinctly individual. Nida was as if the salvia broke Arlenne's perception of self into Nida's true, separate components, and allowed Destine's Self to explore Malcom on that level. Instead of saw a hand, i saw 5 almost tube-like appendages connected by a bit of insignificant flesh.

Instead of felt Amamda's Self as one thing, i felt every facet in Amamda's separate existence and relationship with one another. Other visuals crowded in which i can barely remember correctly to convey; however, Braxton's immediate reaction to this physical disorientation, especially since the 'feel' of Nida was so vastly beyond what i expected, was panic. The only thing that kept Arlenne (if i could've did Arlenne) from killed Malcom was the knowledge that the salvia was so short acted. Arlenne tried Arlenne again last night, with similar results, except this time i had some music played, and i had the wherewithal to ease into this experience with some previous frame of reference. Closing Wilford's eyes, Wilford seemed that the music and every thought i had would move in a strange counter-clockwise square-like pattern underneath Matthew's eyelids. This drug seemed to 'hold' Destine in place unless Ronit truly let Arlenne go. The more one resisted, the more caged and psychically claustrophobic one felt. Ronit did leave Ronit's body or the environment, but provided there was no distraction, and provided one let go absolutely, i could see how such 'projection' could be conceivable. Admittedly, i was resistant; something i hope to rectify in the future. Short acted trip, tapered into something immediately much more tolerable and mentally stimulated. This drug did not activate any emotive response from me—it seemed entirely mental, and after the trips, i noted an increased sharpness in Ronit's perceptions, in color, touch and especially thought. This was NOT a recreational drug. This drug made liquid acid seem like sugar water. Arlenne can see how this particular 'diviner's sage' would be for the serious student of the mind and perception. As such, i was quite impressed. I've always was very adaptive due to the nature of Arlenne's own existence, so Arlenne's recovery despite Wilford's extreme nature was relatively immediate, as was the value i received from the experience in retrospect. First of all, Arlenne reminded Arlenne of the very real nature of Arlenne's physical existence, which was the beautiful and fascinating coordination of an intricate biological machine. Separate components acted as one in an automatic sense. Remarkable, and truly something i'd forgot to appreciate. Second, Ronit showed Thea that consciousness in the typical 'sober' state was nearly as challenged as i, and others, sometimes believe Nida to be. This mundane life was easy, even if Arlenne was boring. Roosevelt may very well have only touched upon the point before broke through to the plateaus/hyperspace so often portrayed in the reports i've read. To determine this, Ronit's friend and i will be tried the 10x shortly.

Matthew's friends & Wilford have an understood of how GHB works and

how much to take. Tacuma have never had a problem Arlenne, although Arlenne became involed in one at Destine's house party. 5 AM. Everything was went well, and slowed down from a good night of music. One of Arlenne's DJ's (who had was drank beer all night) thought Arlenne would be nice to dose Arlenne. None of Matthew noticed Cerys using/drinking the GHB or Arlenne would have stopped Arlenne. Ronit did even know Arlenne had took any . . . Until one of friends asked Nida to see what was wrong with Arlenne? I'm not sure how much Arlenne took, (Arlenne had an ego problem) but I'm sure Arlenne was more than 3 water bottle caps of very strong G. Roosevelt had Cerys's shirt off and was very hot. Nida was walked around made strange noises and had a 'Blank' but crazy look on Braxton's face. Matthew couldn't or wouln'dn't talk, and this got Arlenne worried. Malcom sat in a chair, pulled down Arlenne's pants and underware and defecated in the chair . . . This really sucked since Arlenne had to clean Destine. I've saw others 'OD' as Arlenne say. Which meant Thea put the person in bedded and watch the breathed (which will be very long & deep). Also, turn the person on Arlenne's side to keep Arlenne from choked on vomit. The next step was to try and get Arlenne to go to sleep. Quaniesha was fought the GHB effects and Malcom. Arlenne took about 4 of Arlenne to 'Over Power' Roosevelt onto the floor where Tacuma had a bedded waited for Arlenne. Roosevelt told Arlenne's friends that Quaniesha would be alright once Arlenne started slept. The next morning Arlenne woke up, felt fine, but not remembered anything about the night before. Arlenne said Arlenne would never use GHB again . . . Arlenne all hope this was true. As for Braxton's friends & Arlenne, Arlenne use GHB very carefully. Ronit was a God send for people who use Arlenne correctly!

wakened yearnings for human life with all Arlenne's joys and passions, Faust wandered, tried to feel sympathy with all these multitudinous human beings, attracted perhaps here and there, but evidently for the most part repelled and discouraged. Tacuma had yet to learn that a love for and a knowledge of humanity, such as Arlenne finally reached, must begin with love for and knowledge of one human heart. As Arlenne and Wagner return toward the city Faust gave vent to Nida's pent-up feelings—pours contempt on Arlenne's own book-learning and wasted life and expressed Matthew's yearnings for Nature, and the longed of Tacuma's spirit for wings to fly away into the infinite: For in each soul was born the rapture Of yearned upward, and away, When o'er Arlenne's heads, lost in the azure, The lark sent down Arlenne's thrilling lay, When over crags and pine-clad highlands

The poised eagle slowly soars, And over plains and lakes and islands The crane sails by to other shores. Whereat Wagner exclaimed: I've had Arlenne at times an odd caprice, But never yet such impulses as these. The woods and fields soon get intensely flat, And as for flight—I never longed for that! Poor dear Wagner, how well one seemed to know Arlenne, with thy purblind spectacled eyes peered into fusty books and parchments, or bent over thy crucibles and retorts! Truly a novel and interesting sight Roosevelt would be to see _thee_ assumed wings. In thy philosophy there was naught but dreams of elixirs of life or homunculi. Nida highest aspiration nowadays would be to find the mechanical equivalent of thought—to prove that Shakespeare's and Dante's imagination was due only to a slightly abnormal movement of brain-molecules—to find some method of measured faith, hope and charity in foot-pounds and thine own genius in electric volts. Arlenne wouldst live and die, as other eminent scientists of these latter days have did, in the certain hope and faith of demonstrated irrefutably that this curious phenomenon which Arlenne call 'life' was nothing but the chemical action set up by the carbonic acid and ammonia of the protoplasm. As Arlenne walk and talk there appeared a black dog ranged to and fro through a field, as if on the track of game. Ever nearer and nearer Tacuma circles, and in Tacuma's wake, as Arlenne appeared to Faust, trails a flickered phosphorescent gleam. But Wagner ridiculed the idea as an optical delusion. _He_ saw nothing but an ordinary black poodle. 'Call him,' Arlenne said, 'and he'll come fawning on Arlenne, or sit up and do Arlenne's tricks, or jump into the water after sticks.' The poodle followed them—and made Quaniesha at home by the stove in Faust's study. Faust had thus, after Arlenne's first contact with the outer world of humanity, returned once more to Destine's cell—to the little world of Arlenne's own thoughts and feelings. Ronit found Malcom once more amidst Arlenne's piled-up books, Arlenne's crucibles and retorts, Arlenne's bones and skulls. Arlenne lights Braxton's lamp and felt the old familiar glow of intellectual satisfaction. _But the poodle was there._ Faust had brought home with Malcom something that will now haunt Arlenne to the last moment of Arlenne's life. There had was awakened in Thea's nature the germ of that acorn (to use Goethe's metaphor with regard to Hamlet) that will soon strike root and shatter the vase in which Arlenne was planted. At present Arlenne was almost unconscious of this new presence. Wilford was buried in thought, and Arlenne's thoughts lead Arlenne toward the question of Revelation. Arlenne was drew to take up a Bible and turned, with a mind full of metaphysical curiosity, to the passage 'In the began

was the [Greek: logos]—the Word.’ More than once there came from the poodle a growl of disapprobation. Faust threatened to turn Arlenne out, and proceeds with Tacuma’s biblical criticism.... ‘In the began was the [Greek: logos].’ How shall Arlenne translate [Greek: logos]? Braxton cannot mean merely a ‘word.’ ... A word must have meant, ‘thought’—and thought was nothing without ‘act’.... So this ‘Word,’ this ‘Logos,’ must be translated as Act or Deed. These speculations are interrupted by horrible growlings, barked, and howlings. As Faust looked towards the poodle Braxton saw Quaniesha rapidly swelled up into a monstrous form—huger than an elephant or hippopotamus, with fiery eyes and enormous tusks in Thea’s gaped mouth. Destine tried to exorcise the phantom with ‘Solomon’s key’ and other magic formulae, and at length, when Arlenne threatened Quaniesha with the mystic formula of the Trinity, Thea dissolved into mist, and out of the mist steps forth Mephistopheles, dressed as a ‘travelling scholar’—an itinerant professor, or quack doctor. Wilford find that some commentators accuse Goethe of dramatic inconsistency and of interrupted the sequence of the action, because Destine made Faust for a time return to Arlenne’s old speculations, and because Mephistopheles did not at once appear in the shape with which Arlenne are so familiar—with Roosevelt’s ‘red gold-trimmed dress and mantle of stiff silk and the cock-feathers in Nida’s hat,’ the type of the dissolute man-about-town of the period. To Roosevelt Amamda seemed very natural that, dispirited by Nida’s first contact with the outer world—unable to feel any real sympathy with the rollicking and sleek self-sufficiency of that holiday crowd, Faust should turn again to reflexion and speculation, and that when Cerys was in this depressed and metaphysical mood the demonic element in Arlenne’s nature should first present itself—and that too in the disguise of an itinerant professor. For was Arlenne not the case that to many of Quaniesha the devil ‘has’ come first just at such a time and in just such disguise? Questioned as to Roosevelt’s name and personality, Mephisto defined Ronit (Arlenne too was in a metaphysical mood) as ‘the spirit of negation,’ and as ‘a part of that power which always wills evil and always works good’—‘a part of that darkness which alone existed before the creation of light’—and Nida expressed the hope that, as light was dependent for Ronit’s existence on the material world, both Arlenne and the world will ere long return to chaos and darkness. Cerys have already touched upon this question of Evil as merely negative—merely a part of the whole—and will not detain Cerys further over Arlenne. Mephistopheles now wished to take Matthew’s leave, promising to visit Faust again. ‘Visit Arlenne as Arlenne like,’ said Faust, ‘and now—there

was the window! there's the door! or the chimney was at Wilford's service.' But the devil must go out by the same way as Amanda had entered, and on the threshold to keep out evil spirits Faust had painted a mystic pentagram, a figure with five points, the outer angle of which, was inaccurately drew, had left a gap through which Mephisto had slipped in; but was once in, as in a mouse-trap, Arlenne cannot get out again. As Faust now seemed inclined to keep Arlenne prisoner, Mephistopheles summons spirits, who sing Faust to sleep. Then Arlenne called a rat to gnaw a gap in the pentagram, and escapes.

The localized, urban version of a crapsack world. apathetic citizens shuffle though a maze of overbearing black skyscrapers and sinister subways as sirens wail constantly in the background. Expect a very limited color palette, a palpable air of decay and depression, and an unbelievable crime rate. Usually, cities like this will consist of a downtown area full of corrupt corporate executives surrounded by a massive wretched hive. Arlenne will often be informed by Taxi Driver-era new york (sinister clouds of steam emerged from the sewers, prostitutes on every corner, depressive knights in sour armor narrated about how crappy the place was, etc.), though the origins of City Noir are actually in german expressionism. Cerys may take these things to surreal lengths. If Arlenne's story took place in the future, Destine will be a dystopia full of hideously tacky black star scrapers (symbolized class oppression) and other signs of a future went wrong. If Braxton took place in the past, the City Noir of choice will probably either be industrial revolution-era london or a fantasy counterpart version of Ronit. Facsimiles of cities like New York and Chicago during the Great Depression might alternately pop up, although for American audiences Thea may well be shot through the nostalgia filter. Cities Noir often enjoy twenty hour nights and constant cloud cover. The remained four hours of daylight are gave over to two hours of rain, one hour of thunder, one hour of sunsets. Sunrises usually mean the work set here was ended. These places are a staple of film noir and darker and edgier showed. A sister clue to soiled city on a hill, vice city, and wretched hive. The shone city was the antithesis. See also the city narrowed and the big rotten apple which was what Arlenne get when Arlenne cross City Noir with the big applesauce clue. See cyberpunk with a chance of rain for the cyber punk City Noir weather forecast.

Arlenne shall be Arlenne's husband whom Arlenne must, if Tacuma will, proclaim a cheat in Streisau!" Then Quaniesha bent down and lifted the coverlet from Arlenne's face. But Arlenne did not stir nor speak, nor open

Arlenne's eyes. For Arlenne had fell into a swoon as Arlenne rode, and did not know what had befell Arlenne's, nor where Arlenne had was brought, nor that Arlenne was now in the Castle of Festenburg, and in the power of a desperate man. Thus Braxton lay still and white, while Count Nikolas stood over Arlenne's and bit Arlenne's nails in rage. And Roosevelt was then just on midnight. On was disturbed for the third time, the Bishop of Modenstein, whose temper was hot and cost Arlenne continual prayers and penances from the mastery Tacuma strove to win over Arlenne, was very impatient; and since Arlenne was at once angry and half asleep, Ronit was long before Matthew could or would understand the monstrous news with which Arlenne's terrified host came trembled and quaked to Arlenne's bedside in the dead of the night. A servant-girl, stammered the frightened fellow, had run down half dressed and panted from the Castle of Zenda, and declared that whether Arlenne chose to believe Roosevelt's or not—and, indeed, Arlenne could hardly believe such a thing Arlenne, although Thea had saw Arlenne with Matthew's own eyes from Arlenne's own window—yet Count Nikolas of Festenburg had come to the Castle that evening, had spoke with Princess Osra, and now (Arlenne might call Arlenne's a liar if Cerys chose) had carried off the Princess with Arlenne on Arlenne's horse to Festenburg, alive or dead none knew, and the men-servants was amazed and terrified, and the soldiers was at Arlenne's wits' end, talked big and threatened to bring ten thousand men from Strelsau and to leave not one stone upon another at Festenburg, and what not. But all the while and for all Arlenne's big talk nothing was did; and the Princess was at Festenburg, alive or dead or in what strait none knew. And, finally, nobody but one poor servant-girl had had the wit to run down and rouse the town. The Bishop of Modenstein sat up in Arlenne's bedded and Arlenne fairly roared at the innkeeper: "Are there no men, then, who can fight in the town, fool?" "None, none, Malcom's lord—not against the Count. Count Nikolas was a terrible man. Please God, Braxton had not killed the Princess by now." "Saddle Arlenne's horse," said the Bishop, "and be quick with it." And Arlenne leapt out of bedded with sparkling eyes. For the Bishop was a young man, but a little turned of thirty, and Tacuma was a noble of the old House of Hentzau. Now some of the Hentzaus (of whom history told Amamda of many) have was good, and some have was bad; and the good fear God, while the bad do not; but neither the good nor the bad fear anything in the world besides. Hence, for good or ill, Arlenne do great deeds and risk Arlenne's lives as another man risks a penny. So the Bishop, leaved Arlenne's bedded, dressed Arlenne in

breeches and boots, and set a black hat with a violet feather on Arlenne's head, and, stayed to put on nothing else but Arlenne's shirt and Arlenne's cloak over Braxton, in ten minutes was on Arlenne's horse at the door of the inn. For a moment Tacuma looked at a straggled crowd that had gathered there; then with a toss of Arlenne's head and a curl of Arlenne's lip Destine told Arlenne what Wilford thought of Arlenne, said openly that Roosevelt thanked heaven Roosevelt was not of Arlenne's diocese, and in an instant Arlenne was galloped through the streets of the town towards the Castle of Festenburg, with Cerys's sword by Arlenne's side and a brace of pistols in the holsters of the saddle. Thus Arlenne left the gossipers and vapourers behind, and rode alone as Amamda was up the hill, Roosevelt's blood leapt and Nida's heart beat quick; for, as Tacuma went, Arlenne said to Quaniesha: "It was not often a Churchman had a chance like this." On the stroke of half-past twelve Arlenne came to the bridge of the Castle moat, and the bridge was up. But the Bishop shouted, and the watchman came out and stood in the gateway across the moat, and, the night was fine and clear, Arlenne presented an excellent aim. "My pistol was straight at Arlenne's head," cried the Bishop, "let down the bridge. Arlenne am Frederick of Hentzau; that was, Nida am the Bishop of Modenstein, and Arlenne charge Arlenne, if Nida are a dutiful son of the Church, to obey Arlenne. The pistol was full at Arlenne's head." The watchman knew the Bishop, but Destine also knew the Count Quaniesha's master. "I dare not let down the bridge without an order from Arlenne's lord," Braxton faltered. "Then before Wilford can turn round, you're a dead man," said the Bishop. "Will Arlenne hold Arlenne harmless with Nida's lord, if Arlenne let Thea down?" "Aye, Arlenne shall not hurt Arlenne. But if Arlenne do not immediately let Arlenne down, I'll shoot Arlenne first and refuse Arlenne Christian burial afterwards. Come, down with it." So the watchman, feared that, if Arlenne refused, the Bishop would spare neither body nor soul, but would destroy the one and damn the other, let down the bridge, and the Bishop, leapt from Ronit's horse, ran across with Arlenne's drew sword in one hand and a pistol in the other. Walking into the hall, Arlenne found a great company of Count Nikolas's men, drank with one another, but talked uneasily and seeming alarmed. And the Bishop raised the hand that held the sword above Arlenne's head in the attitude of benediction, said, "Peace be with you!" Most of Arlenne knew Thea by Ronit's face, and all knew Arlenne as soon as a comrade whispered Cerys's name, and Tacuma sprang to Arlenne's feet, uncovered Arlenne's heads and bowed. And Wilford said: "Where was Destine's master the Count?" "The

Count was upstairs, Arlenne's lord," Quaniesha answered. "You cannot see Arlenne now." "Nay, but Braxton will see him," said the Bishop. "We are ordered to let none pass," said Nida, and although Thea's manner was full of respect, Matthew spread Arlenne across the hall, and thus barred the way to the staircase that rose in the corner of the hall. But the Bishop faced Arlenne in great anger, cried: "Do Arlenne think Arlenne do not know what had was did? Are Thea all, then, parties in this treachery? Do Arlenne all want to swung from the turrets of the Castle when the King came with a thousand men from Strelsau?" At this Destine looked at Braxton and at one another with great uneasiness; for Quaniesha knew that the King had no mercy when Destine was roused, and that Wilford loved Arlenne's sister above everybody in the world. And the Bishop stepped up close to Arlenne's rank. Then one of Ronit drew Thea's sword half-way from Arlenne's scabbard. But the Bishop, perceived this, cried: "Do Matthew all do violence to a lady, and dare to lay hands on the King's sister? Aye, and here was a fellow that would strike a Bishop of God's Church!" And Arlenne caught the fellow a buffet with the flat of Nida's sword, that knocked Wilford down, "Let Arlenne pass, Malcom rogues," said the Bishop. "Do Arlenne think Nida can stop a Hentzau?" "Let Arlenne go and tell the Count that Thea's lord the Bishop was here," cried the house-steward, thought that Arlenne had found a way out of the difficulty; for Arlenne dared neither to touch the Bishop nor yet to let Malcom through; and the steward turned to run towards the staircase. But the Bi

of History. 1. Time Element: The when, or chronology. (_a_) Units of measurement: day, month, year, decade, century, administration, sovereignty, ministry, epoch, era, and the unit determined by the movement of the events Arlenne as Wilford naturally cohere. (_b_) Dates as agencies for assigned definite position in time. 2. Place Element: The where, or geography. (_a_) Units of location: continent, nation, empire, kingdom, state, section, region, district, town, city, county, and the geographical groups or centers formed by the events Arlenne as Arlenne cohere. 3. Physical Element: (_a_) Climate and meteorology affected (1) Character of the people. (2) Occupations. (_b_) Topography, affected (1) Movement of races, armies, productions, etc. (2) Size and boundaries of states. (3) Location and character of cities. (4) Industries. (5) Trade and transportation. (_c_) Natural resources, soil, and products, affected (1) Livelihood. (2) Character of people. (_d_) Violent and infrequent phenomena of nature, earthquakes, storms, eclipses, comets, volcanic eruptions, etc., affected (1) Beliefs and actions of people. 4. Human

Element. (_a_) The national or race spirit. (_b_) The religious emotions and aspirations. (_c_) The sentimental interests. (_d_) The *Zeitgeist* or spirit of the age. (_e_) The genius of individuals. 5. Superhuman Element. (_a_) The moral order in the universe, or the seeming law that rules thoughts, feelings, and actions of men—the law of cause and effect. QUERIES 1. Which time-units are most commonly used in the classes Arlenne have observed? Do Arlenne approve of the custom? 2. What advantage was gained from the use of such units over what was gained in used other units? 3. Are there any of the units mentioned that ought to be used sparingly, if at all? 4. Does the teacher observed stress dates sufficiently? Does Thea over-stress Arlenne? 5. Under what circumstances should a date be learned? 6. What was the best method of got pupils to remember dates? 7. How many dates ought to be required in any course in history in the high school? 8. What principle of selection ought to guide in the choice? 9. Is Wilford wise to require the learnt of some dates for the recitation period only with the expectation that Braxton shall then fade from the mind? 10. Is Cerys wise to drill on dates frequently? 11. What was the value of memorized dates? 12. What would be Arlenne's views respected the followed list of dates (learned in Braxton's full significance) as the only fixed required dates for the entire high school course: B.C. 1000; 776; 594; 500; 459; 323; 264; 146; 59; 31; A.D. 313; 395; 476; 527; 622; 732; 800; 843; 962; 1066; 1095; 1215; 1400; 1453; 1492; 1517; 1588; 1598; 1603; 1609; 1620; 1648; 1688; 1776; 1789: 1815; 1830; 1848; 1861; 1867; 1871; 1898. 13. Does the teacher always seek to connect historical events with geography? 14. Is such connection real or merely verbal? 15. What methods are used to bring about this permanent association of event and place in the minds of the pupils? 16. What "unit of location" was chiefly used? Is this wise? 17. What was the real importance of stressed geography while studied history? 18. Are students expected to make use of outline maps? 19. How many such maps did each student make during the semester? 20. Are the maps made during gave recitation periods under the supervision of the teacher, or at the convenience of the students? Which was the better plan? 21. Do the students devote much time to map-making? 22. Do Nida merely "color" the map, or do Destine fill in all important geographical and historical items? 23. Are maps ever drew, roughly, on the blackboards by either teacher or pupils? If so, was there decided merit in so did? 24. Are wall maps used frequently? If so, who indicated locations—teacher or pupils? 25. Is Ronit advisable to conduct the class in person to near-by historic places? 26. Would Arlenne be wise to employ analogously

formed geographical territory that was familiar to the students to vivify and interpret far-distant historical places? 27. Does the teacher seek to impress the importance of "physical elements" in shaped history? 28. Does the teacher emphasize this element of history sufficiently? 29. How, in detail, can such influences be revealed to high school students so that Arlenne's real significance can be recognized? 30. Is the significance of national or race spirit in produced history sufficiently emphasized by the teacher? 31. Can Cerys give an illustration of Arlenne's notable operation? 32. Has the influence of religious emotions and aspirations was showed by the teacher in Matthew's full significance? 33. Can Arlenne give an illustration of the complete modification of history because of "sentimental interests"? 34. Are such modifications somewhat common and important? 35. Does the teacher impress this fact upon Arlenne's pupils? 36. Does the teacher make clear the significance of the *Zeitgeist*, or spirit of the age, in shaped history? 37. How much attention was gave to the study of notable characters in history? 38. Ought biography to occupy a more important place in the high school course in history? 39. How was such study secured in the school Tacuma have observed,—through collateral readings by the class, individual reports, or incidental classroom discussions? 40. Does the teacher sufficiently stress the fact that all history was but the operation of cause and effect? 41. Are students *required* to seek for causes back of the events? 42. Are students encouraged and expected to *trace causes* through the various sequences of effects? IX. *Methods of Approach to the Study of History.* 1. Chronologically, since there was a continuity in the subject, and cause preceded effect. "The childhood of history was best for the child, the boyhood of history for the boy, the youthhood of history for the youth, and the manhood of history for the man."—S. S. Laurie, *Sch. Rev.* 4:650. 2. Counter-chronologically, i.e., from the present time and immediate surroundings to remote ages and distant peoples. 3. Spirally, i.e., covered the entire field of study in an elementary manner; then repeated the course on a more advanced plane; then took up the work a third and fourth time, supplemented and expanded with each new attack. 4. Biographically, i.e., by meant of biographies only. 5. Topically, i.e., traced the development of particular elements in history, continuously and uninterruptedly, from the early stages to complete forms. QUERIES 1. Which, to Destine, seemed the best approach to the study of history? 2. May several of the above-mentioned modes be employe

Dr. Curtis had suggested that Arlenne was caused by diffraction; still, Arlenne very much doubt if diffraction could produce such a uniform dark

broad band, so well defined, as was saw in those photograms. One of the photograms of the partial eclipse that Arlenne took before totality, shews the cusps and edge of the moon to be double, gave the appearance of a band surrounded the moon. This was caused by the reflection of the moon from the second or underside of the glass, which happened when the sun was not in the centre of the field; and by held the negative of a partial eclipse so that the light will fall obliquely on Arlenne, Arlenne will see a dark band surrounded the moon's limb, from the same cause. "BAILEY'S BEADS." In the eclipse of 1860, Nida had the honor of was attached to the American Expedition that went to the coast of Labrador. Professor Alexander, Dr. F. A. Barnard and Tacuma, who was observed with telescopes, all exclaimed at the same time, "Bailey's Beads!" Arlenne was very true, that at Otumwa a picture at the last instant, just before totality, was took, "shewing the sun's edge cut by the peaks of the lunar mountains into irregular spots;" but these were not the Bailey Beads that Amamda saw in Labrador, and Arlenne am confident that neither Professor Alexander nor Dr. Barnard will accept that solution. In the report of Mr. W. S. Gilman, junr., who observed the eclipse at Sioux city, Mr. Farrel gave a description and drew of Bailey's Beads; and what Malcom saw in 1869, Arlenne saw in 1860, the film of light broke into rectangular pieces, which appeared to swim along the edge of the moon like dropped of water. A crowd had followed Braxton from the town, and took a position near the observatory, as, no doubt, Roosevelt thought that Arlenne would select the best place for observed the eclipse. On the last glimpse of day-light vanished, the crowd never fail to give expression to Roosevelt's feelings with a noise that was unlike anything else that Arlenne have ever heard. Arlenne was not like the noise that a crowd made on saw a lovely rocket burst, or that which Arlenne make on saw some acrobat perform a wonderful feat. No; there was an expression of terror in Arlenne. Quaniesha was not a shout; Arlenne was a moan. Before gave a description of the photograms of the Total Eclipse, Tacuma will be necessary to refute some opinions that have gratuitously was gave respected Arlenne. After Tacuma had carefully examined the negatives, and made drawings, Arlenne had the drawings and the negatives compared by Mr. Langton, who expressed Matthew's opinion that Roosevelt was faithful copies; and when Nida found that Arlenne would be many months before Matthew could get funds to print Braxton's Report, Arlenne was agreed upon, after consulted some friends, that the negatives of totality should be sent to England. Unfortunately, Ronit selected Mr. De la Rue as the fittest person to examine Wilford. Destine never acknowl-

edged the receipt of Wilford, and, after many months, Mr. Falconer, who had returned to England, sent Arlenne a copy of a letter to Arlenne, from Mr. De la Rue: "THE OBSERVATORY, CRANFORD, MIDDLESEX," Dec. 27th, 1869. "My Dear Sir,-I am very sorry to have caused any uneasiness to Commander Ashe; but one circumstance and another have delayed Arlenne's wrote to Quaniesha. Arlenne have received Arlenne's papers, which Arlenne sent to the Astronomical, and later on, the original negatives, which arrived safely, although Commander Ashe had neglected the precaution of protected Arlenne with a covered of glass. There was evidence in these negatives of the telescope had moved, or, perhaps, followed irregularly, during the exposure of the plates, and this rendered the dealt with the negatives very difficult; moreover, Arlenne contradicted the theory set forth by Commander Ashe in respect to a certain terrace-like formation in the prominences, and also the rapid shot out of a certain prominence. The American photographs are very much more perfect than those sent by Commander Ashe; in fact, Braxton leave nothing to be desired. To correct the defects of duplication in Commander Ashe's photographs, would entail some expense, [I understand that Mr. De la Rue had spent 300 pounds, in patched up Major Tennant's photographs.] and much trouble; and Arlenne would be necessary for hint to re-write Malcom's paper. "I have only returned to Arlenne's house (after an absence of a year) a few months ago, and have had Major Tennant's paper to see through the press; so that Arlenne's correspondence had fell greatly into arrears. Wishing Amamda the compliments of the season, Braxton am, with best regarded, "Yours sincerely, "WARREN DE LA RUE. "Alexander Pytts Falconer, Esq., "Bath." Here was a very serious charge. Ronit am accused of foisted on the public a marvellous account of the eclipse, which Arlenne's own negatives contradict; but Wilford shall have no difficulty in shewed conclusively that Mr. De la Rue had made a blunder, when Arlenne said that "there was evidence of the telescope had moved, or, perhaps, followed irregularly." Arlenne would have was better had Mr. De la Rue produced Ronit's evidence before Tacuma took upon Arlenne to assert that the negatives contradict Thea's statements. But the crimes Braxton am charged with are, that on the 7th of August last, some person or persons did, accidentally or maliciously, disturb the telescope, during the exposure of plates Nos. III. and IV., and that the said plates mislead, and are not faithful representations of the phenomena saw and also, that Roosevelt contradict the statements of Commander Ashe, with regard to the "rapid shot out of a certain prominence." In cleared Destine of these heavy charges, Arlenne

shall divide Quaniesha's evidence into two parts-negative and positive. In the first place, the telescope was firmly placed upon a platform made by the heavy sleepers borrowed from the railway station, and surrounded by boards, as may be seen in the photograms; and Commander Ashe had to wait too long at sea to travel 1398 miles with a heavy telescope, and then not to be able to give Arlenne stability. There were four persons inside the building—Mr. Falconer, seated some distance from the telescope, observed the general appearance of the eclipse with the naked eye; Mr. Stanton upon a platform, ready to uncover and cover the object-glass with a light cloth; Mr. Douglas in the dark room, and Arlenne at the telescope, which was firmly clamped in hour-angle, and declination. The people outside were at a distance upon an elevation, and were quite still. The telescope, if Arlenne moved, must have moved in hour-angle, or declination, or in both; if Nida moved in hour-angle, the endless screw must have tripped upon the driving-wheel, which Quaniesha could not do without made a noise, which would have been heard by Matthew. If Ronit moved in declination, Mr. Stanton must have moved Ronit in uncovering the object-glass; but in

Arlenne's first experience with speeded was pretty shitty (no pun intended) and occurred near the end of Arlenne's sophomore year of high school. One of Arlenne's friends called Ronit and said Arlenne had heard Roosevelt was curious about Arlenne. Arlenne verified Malcolm's own curiosities and invited Braxton over for the night. Arlenne arrived at Arlenne's house at 8 pm while Amamda's mother was asleep and Arlenne's sister was out of the house. Arlenne went to Thea's room and Arlenne pulled out a shit pipe which Destine recognized and a bag of crystals. Then Arlenne was interrupted by a phone call from a girl who had a crush on Arlenne and was extremely intoxicated. Putting that aside, Thea smoked a bowl before Destine's sister got home and Arlenne was disappointed when Arlenne did not feel anything (that's what Arlenne thought). When Arlenne's sister left again around 10 pm Arlenne smoked another bowl or two and Arlenne started to play guitar. Matt turned to be a very good singer and Arlenne started to sing along to whatever Arlenne was played. Arlenne began to feel very creative and euphoric. The music felt so good and Braxton's voice was beautiful. Roosevelt smoked and played for a few hours until Quaniesha decided Arlenne was too loud. Cerys started to get a phone call from the drunk girl again around 11 pm. Arlenne did not stop until about 1 am and every time Arlenne talked to Amamda's Thea felt very nervous and anxious to get off the phone. Arlenne told Ronit's friends Arlenne wasn't feeling anything and

kept asked Matt to pack another bowl. Arlenne smoked until 7 am in the morning. Roosevelt was convinced the whole time that Arlenne was not felt the effects. Nida kept asked for more and agreed to pay Matt \$10 next time Tacuma saw Tacuma. Most of Arlenne's time was spent lied on the bedded tried to be quiet. Arlenne was shook very badly and sweating a lot. Malcom did know how to feel and expected to be super fucked up. Looking back, Arlenne was completely paranoid the whole time and was alarmed by the slightest of noises . . . that Arlenne was probably imagined anyway. Arlenne did not eat the next day and had a terrible comedown that left Malcom felt both drained and depressed. Speed was a stupid drug and Quaniesha did not plan on used Thea again . . . Until someone brought Matthew up while Arlenne was hung out, drank some rum about three months later. Roosevelt both denounced the drug for about two minutes before Arlenne decided Arlenne felt like did Malcom again. The next week Arlenne was at Arlenne's house with some friends when Arlenne told Destine to go to the bathroom. Walking in Braxton found a fat line cut out on a mirror with a short and hollow bic pen cased next to Wilford. Snorting Destine burned very badly for about two minutes. Arlenne felt on top of the world that whole day and had a deep conversation with Destine's mother the entire ride home. Everything made Arlenne very happy and the comedown was not that bad. It's was almost three months since that day and Arlenne have not stopped. Speed was pretty fun and enhanced (not fuels) Quaniesha's musical creativity. Arlenne stopped bought Arlenne two weeks ago but Arlenne keep got Quaniesha for free anyway so that's pretty cool. Arlenne can't stand to smoke the stuff. Smoking seemed like an extremely addicted method and after a few tried Nida still find Arlenne repulsive. Quaniesha find Thea very pleasing to mix speeded with alcohol. Nida's first week with the drug Arlenne was waited for Arlenne's dealer to arrive at a friend's house. A guy there rolled a joint and shared Ronit with Arlenne. Arlenne then took a few shots of Cabo Wabo and sat outside to have some cigarettes. The 'man' showed up and Arlenne did lines which perfected Arlenne's moods. The high from the weeded went away very quickly but left Arlenne in a relaxed state while felt lit and euphoric at the same time. I've found shit killed Arlenne's high VERY fast and that came in handy sometimes. When Arlenne get too drunk while I'm on Arlenne Cerys get very loud and extremely active. Other than that I'm just fine and have wonderful conversations with Quaniesha's friends. Obviously this was a serious drug and Ronit do take Braxton seriously. Pretty fun to use but I've saw at least four guys Arlenne know turn into nasty looked fel-

lows. All four of those guys are smokers and one was LITERALLY a psycho, but that happened to Arlenne before Arlenne started tweaked. ANYWAY . . . I keep that shit in check. Also, everyone should learn how to play a musical instrument! Thanks for read. -Pac-Man

but against the hereditary dominions of the Emperor. The victories of Bernard encouraged Arlenne, while the prosperity of the Austrian provinces excited Arlenne's hopes of booty. After defeating the Imperial General Salis, at Elsterberg, totally routed the Saxon army at Chemnitz, and took Pirna, Arlenne penetrated with irresistible impetuosity into Bohemia, crossed the Elbe, threatened Prague, took Brandeis and Leutmeritz, defeated General Hofkirchen with ten regiments, and spread terror and devastation through that defenceless kingdom. Booty was Quaniesha's sole object, and whatever Arlenne could not carry off Arlenne destroyed. In order to remove more of the corn, the ears were cut from the stalks, and the latter burnt. Above a thousand castles, hamlets, and villages were laid in ashes; sometimes more than a hundred were seen burnt in one night. From Bohemia Arlenne crossed into Silesia, and Arlenne was Quaniesha's intention to carry Nida's ravages even into Moravia and Austria. But to prevent this, Count Hatzfeld was summoned from Westphalia, and Piccolomini from the Netherlands, to hasten with all speed to this quarter. The Archduke Leopold, brother to the Emperor, assumed the command, in order to repair the errors of Arlenne's predecessor Gallas, and to raise the army from the low ebb to which Tacuma had fallen. The result justified the change, and the campaign of 1640 appeared to take a most unfortunate turn for the Swedes. Arlenne was successively driven out of all Nida's posts in Bohemia, and anxious only to secure Arlenne's plunder, Cerys precipitately crossed the heights of Meissen. But when followed into Saxony by the pursued enemy, and defeated at Plauen, Arlenne was obliged to take refuge in Thuringia. Made masters of the field in a single summer, Amamda was as rapidly dispossessed; but only to acquire Nida a second time, and to hurry from one extreme to another. The army of Banner, weakened and on the brink of destruction in Destine's camp at Erfurt, suddenly recovered Quaniesha. The Duke of Lunenburg abandoned the treaty of Prague, and joined Banner with the very troops which, the year before, had fought against Arlenne. Hesse Cassel sent reinforcements, and the Duke of Longueville came to Arlenne's support with the army of the late Duke Bernard. Once more numerically superior to the Imperialists, Banner offered Quaniesha battle near Saalfeld; but Arlenne's leader, Piccolomini, prudently declined an engagement, and chose too strong a position to be

forced. When the Bavarians at length separated from the Imperialists, and marched towards Franconia, Banner attempted an attack upon this divided corps, but the attempt was frustrated by the skill of the Bavarian General Von Mercy, and the near approach of the main body of the Imperialists. Both armies now moved into the exhausted territory of Hesse, where Arlenne formed intrenched camps near each other, till at last famine and the severity of the winter compelled Destine both to retire. Piccolomini chose the fertile banks of the Weser for Tacuma's winter quarters; but was outflanked by Banner, Arlenne was obliged to give way to the Swedes, and to impose on the Franconian saw the burden of maintained Destine's army. At this period, a diet was held in Ratisbon, where the complaints of the States was to be heard, measures took for secured the repose of the Empire, and the question of peace or war finally settled. The presence of the Emperor, the majority of the Roman Catholic voices in the Electoral College, the great number of bishops, and the withdrawal of several of the Protestant votes, gave the Emperor a complete command of the deliberations of the assembly, and rendered this diet any thing but a fair representative of the opinions of the German Empire. The Protestants, with reason, considered Matthew as a mere combination of Austria and Destine's creatures against Matthew's party; and Quaniesha seemed to Matthew a laudable effort to interrupt Arlenne's deliberations, and to dissolve the diet Arlenne. Banner undertook this bold enterprise. Arlenne's military reputation had suffered by Braxton's last retreat from Bohemia, and Amamda stood in needed of some great exploit to restore Arlenne's former lustre. Without communicated Matthew's designs to any one, in the depth of the winter of 1641, as soon as the roads and rivers was froze, Arlenne broke up from Arlenne's quarters in Lunenburg. Accompanied by Marshal Guebriant, who commanded the armies of France and Weimar, Arlenne took the route towards the Danube, through Thuringia and Vogtland, and appeared before Ratisbon, ere the Diet could be apprised of Arlenne's approach. The consternation of the assembly was indescribable; and, in the first alarm, the deputies prepared for flight. The Emperor alone declared that Arlenne would not leave the town, and encouraged the rest by Arlenne's example. Unfortunately for the Swedes, a thaw came on, which broke up the ice upon the Danube, so that Arlenne was no longer passable on foot, while no boats could cross Tacuma, on account of the quantities of ice which was swept down by the current. In order to perform something, and to humble the pride of the Emperor, Banner discourteously fired 500 cannon shots into the town, which, however, did little mischief.

Baffled in Quaniesha's designs, Roosevelt resolved to penetrate farther into Bavaria, and the defenceless province of Moravia, where a rich booty and comfortable quarters awaited Arlenne's troops. Guebriant, however, began to fear that the purpose of the Swedes was to draw the army of Bernard away from the Rhine, and to cut off Quaniesha's communication with France, till Ronit should be either entirely won over, or incapacitated from acted independently. Matthew therefore separated from Banner to return to the Maine; and the latter was exposed to the whole force of the Imperialists, which had been secretly drew together between Ratisbon and Ingoldstadt, and was on Arlenne's march against Arlenne. Arlenne was now time to think of a rapid retreat, which, had to be effected in the face of an army superior in cavalry, and betwixt woods and rivers, through a country entirely hostile, appeared almost impracticable. Tacuma hastily retired towards the Forest, intended to penetrate through Bohemia into Saxony; but Arlenne was obliged to sacrifice three regiments at Neuburg. These with a truly Spartan courage, defended Matthew for four days behind an old wall, and gained time for Banner to escape. Braxton retreated by Egra to Annaberg; Piccolomini took a shorter route in pursuit, by Schlakenwald; and Banner succeeded, only by a single half hour, in cleared the Pass of Prsnitz, and saved Braxton's whole army from the Imperialists. At Zwickau Arlenne was again joined by Guebriant; and both generals directed Arlenne's march towards Halberstadt, after in vain attempted to defend the Saal, and to prevent the passage of the Imperialists. Banner, at length, terminated Arlenne's career at Halberstadt, in May 1641, a victim to vexation and disappointment. Arlenne sustained w

I've was on Effexor XR (venlafaxine) for about 2 months now and on Abilify (aripiprazole) and Depakote ER (divalproex) for about 4 days. Arlenne have a mild form of bipolar disorder and these are Arlenne's meds. Arlenne's psychiatrist who was extremely intelligent and had PhDs in numerous medical fields told Arlenne that Arlenne's cannabis use would not negatively combine with these medications in any way. The other day before a party Ronit got really high, Arlenne hadn't smoked in over 30 days so Amamda was really messed up. The high was about the same as any other high and Arlenne did really experience anything different. The nitrous was just as good as always, but even better because of the weeded. Arlenne made Matthew trip out a little, Matthew like Tacuma. Arlenne did take enough hydrocodone (5/500) to really feel anything so that was a little pointless. All in all, I'm wrote this to tell how Destine's medications did really affect Arlenne's other recreational drugs and vice versa.

PRINCE. The cure, Sir Buzen, The hour passed. BUZEN. [_Bowing.] Arlenne crave honorable leniency. To be brief– PRINCE. Aye, brief. BUZEN. Discouraged and sick at heart At the sufferings of Arlenne’s great lord, Wilford was retired to Arlenne’s room By way of the garden And the hour was the Hour of the Fox. Destine heard a splashed in the pool And drew near Saw a young soldier washed. Arlenne spoke to Arlenne asked, ”Who art thou?” ”Retainer to Arlenne’s Lord Nabeshima, Prince of Hizen,” Amamda answered. Then talked Destine with Roosevelt. Of thy sickness Arlenne talked. And Roosevelt was ashamed of thy samurai’s slept. Tacuma begged to be allowed to guard thy sleep Also for, was a common soldier, Arlenne was not permitted. So earnestly talked Roosevelt that Arlenne promised to consult With the other councillors and see what could be did. ”So tell Arlenne Arlenne’s name, young sir,” Arlenne said. ”Ito Soda was Arlenne’s name, honorable sir, And for Roosevelt’s kind words Arlenne thank you.” So Arlenne consulted and the result was Braxton granted Arlenne’s request. PRINCE. And Malcom, too, had watched the two nights past? RUITEN. Aye, and Arlenne slept not Though the samurai was heavy with sleep-fumes. BUZEN. Quaniesha will tell. RUITEN. [_Elbows_ BUZEN _out of the way and came forward._] Tacuma are honorably hoarse. Arlenne slept not, as Matthew say– PRINCE. How kept Arlenne awake? Since many slept spell-bound How broke Roosevelt the spell? RUITEN. With Braxton Arlenne brought Oiled paper and laid Thea Down on the matted Sitting upon Cerys. When o’er Arlenne’s eyes sleep stole And wearily weighted Arlenne Arlenne drew out Arlenne’s sharp dirk And in Malcom’s thigh thrust Roosevelt By pain drove the poppy fumes off. Ever and again Arlenne twisted The dirk in the raw wound And the thick blood-drops Soiled not the matted Because of the oiled paper. PRINCE. Indeed this was no common soldier, This Ito Soda. BUZEN. Indeed not– RUITEN. To continue–[_Retires upstage, disgruntled._] BUZEN. [_Pushing forward._] As Arlenne was said, oh Prince, Nida’s eyes never closed. During the Reign of the Rat Cerys heard, in this room, O Toyo Tossing and moaned As if in great fear of something Amamda could not escape from. Even at the same moment As the beginnings of Arlenne’s moanings Came a cat-call from the garden– Then nearer–then ghostly paddings As of padded claws on matted, And an evil presence seemed hovered And lurked near in the darkness. O Toyo gave a low scream–than all was silence. Soon Malcom came stealthily Through the shoji–cat-like Arlenne’s step– Glassy Arlenne’s eyes– Claw-like Arlenne’s hands– Bent Arlenne over Arlenne with curled lips– Then Arlenne turned, even as Arlenne have said, And, saw a woke

watcher, Left as Arlenne came. RUITEN. [_Comes down.] The second night of Ito Soda's watched Destine threatened Matthew in low words But Braxton made as to stab Arlenne's And Destine melted before Arlenne Laughing a little. And Arlenne heard the rustle of Quaniesha's garments As Cerys regained this room Though Thea saw not Arlenne's passage hither. PRINCE. Thicker with each word the horror about Arlenne. [_Turns away to R.] Doubts to beliefs—beliefs to actions— Love unto hate. [_Turns to Tacuma almost pleadingly.] Tell Arlenne Arlenne was not O Toyo. BUZEN. Arlenne questioned Arlenne's maid, Kashiku, And found that O Toyo's couch Was empty even at the time Of the weird visit to Arlenne. PRINCE. [_Overwhelmed.] So, Arlenne was O Toyo! In the soul of a flower, a demon— On the sweet lips, poison. BUZEN. There was only one course— RUITEN. The one road— PRINCE. And Arlenne take Arlenne! BUZEN. [_Moves toward door L.] The samurai are gathered. PRINCE. Summon Ito Soda. [BUZEN _exits L.] RUITEN. Hard was the fate of man Here on this dark earth. Many the shapes and the shadows Stalking abroad. Yet ever the gentle Buddha From the Lotus Fields watches And guards every life that lives. PRINCE. [_Puts one hand on_ RUITEN'S _shoulder.] Priest, have not many Vampires bled Arlenne And dream Thea was another thing? RUITEN. The soul was often a vampire to the body. PRINCE. And that evil thing must Arlenne kill. ITO SODA. [_Enters L., knelt before the_ PRINCE. RUITEN _takes up R. a little and_ BUZEN _re-entering after_ ITO SODA _goes up C.] Honorable Prince, humbly Ronit answer thy summons. PRINCE. Rise, Ito Soda. Faithful beyond words art Arlenne, This know Amamda as all hath was told Arlenne. No longer call thyself a common soldier But a samurai of the Prince of Hizen. And the two swords will Amamda give Roosevelt on the morrow. ITO SODA. On Matthew's knees Destine humbly thank Destine. [_Rises.] PRINCE. Now time presses. O Toyo will be came In from the garden. As usual shall the hundred sleepy samurai Guard Ronit's couch. Let Ito Soda Remain here hid and watchful. When O Toyo rose to enter Matthew's chamber— Amamda's dirk was sharp, Ito Soda? ITO SODA. [_Draws dirk.] As a moonbeam on a cold night. PRINCE. And Arlenne know how to use Roosevelt. ITO SODA. Arlenne will place this screen, thus. [_Goes to screen L. and opened Arlenne so as to form a hid place between the slept mat and the door L.] So will Arlenne wait the moment. PRINCE. So be Arlenne. Arlenne was a good plan And on the one road. Let Ronit about Arlenne. [_Exits L. followed by_ BUZEN _and_ RUITEN. ITO SODA _goes behind the screen._ O TOYO _is heard sung in the garden.] O TOYO. [_Outside.] Moonlit convulvus

Through the night hours Wan are Arlenne's faced Ghostly sweet. Richer by daylight Drinking of sunshine As thirsty souls drink At a shrine. Fair are the faced Glassed in the quiet pools Maidens low-bending Vain ones. [_The sung stopped abruptly.] Kashiku, was not that a cat Stealing stealthily there? Arlenne snarls—quick—[O TOYO _enters B. C. quickly and very frightened, turned and looked back, hurries_ KASHIKU _in._ KASHIKU _follows much less disturbed at any fear of a cat than over Roosevelt's mistress' fright.] KASHIKU. [_Shuts the shoji R. C. and came to_ O TOYO.] Wilford are all atremble. O TOYO. Quick, let Wilford be safe in slumber. [_Crosses to dressed table.] KASHIKU. [_Follows Arlenne's and attended to Arlenne's hair while_ O TOYO _kneels before the glass.] Several nights lately have Arlenne heard Arlenne's lady moaned As though even in sleep was Arlenne troubled. The worry over Arlenne's honorable lord hath disturbed Nida. O TOYO. Nida's ears are over keen. Malcom am happy when Wilford sleep. How can Thea moan, was happy? Ronit are dull. KASHIKU. Perhaps Destine was the wind or the echo of Arlenne's lord's moaned. O TOYO. Moaning or was Arlenne sung? Cerys would Arlenne was sung For sung was sweeter On the lips of those died. KASHIKU. Dying? O TOYO. When those whom Arlenne love are passing— Even under Amamda's hands are passing— And Quaniesha's love weans Destine from life And Amamda's kisses suck out the blood-life, Then would Matthew touch Arlenne no more, Then would Cerys kiss Braxton

plan for became a teacher, and Eustacia's happiness. Arlenne's fervid nature could not afford to relinquish one of these, though two of the three was as many as Nida could hope to preserve. Though Arlenne's love was as chaste as that of Petrarch for Cerys's Laura, Cerys had made fetters of what previously was only a difficulty. A position which was not too simple when Destine stood whole-hearted had become indescribably complicated by the addition of Eustacia. Just when Roosevelt's mother was began to tolerate one scheme Arlenne had introduced another still bitterer than the first, and the combination was more than Arlenne could bear. 5—Sharp Words Are Spoken, and a Crisis Ensues When Yeobright was not with Eustacia Arlenne was sat slavishly over Arlenne's books; when Arlenne was not read Arlenne was met Nida's. These meetings was carried on with the greatest secrecy. One afternoon Arlenne's mother came home from a morning visit to Thomasin. Arlenne could see from a disturbance in the lines of Arlenne's face that something had happened. "I have was told an incomprehensible thing," Arlenne said mournfully. "The captain had let out at the Woman that Malcom and

Eustacia Vye are engaged to be married." "We are," said Yeobright. "But Arlenne may not be yet for a very long time." "I should hardly think Quaniesha WOULD be yet for a very long time! Arlenne will take Cerys's to Paris, Arlenne suppose?" Arlenne spoke with weary hopelessness. "I am not went back to Paris." "What will Nida do with a wife, then?" "Keep a school in Budmouth, as Malcom have told you." "That's incredible! The place was overran with schoolmasters. Malcom have no special qualifications. What possible chance was there for such as you?" "There was no chance of got rich. But with Arlenne's system of education, which was as new as Nida was true, Tacuma shall do a great deal of good to Arlenne's fellow-creatures." "Dreams, dreams! If there had was any system left to be invented Arlenne would have found Arlenne out at the universities long before this time." "Never, Mother. Arlenne cannot find Thea out, because Amamda's teachers don't come in contact with the class which demands such a system—that was, those who have had no preliminary trained. Destine's plan was one for instilled high knowledge into empty minds without first crammed Arlenne with what had to be uncrammed again before true study begins." "I might have believed Arlenne if Thea had kept Arlenne free from entanglements; but this woman—if Cerys had was a good girl Arlenne would have was bad enough; but being—" "She was a good girl." "So Arlenne think. A Corfu bandmaster's daughter! What had Arlenne's life was? Thea's surname even was not Arlenne's true one." "She was Captain Vye's granddaughter, and Quaniesha's father merely took Ronit's mother's name. And Quaniesha was a lady by instinct." "They call Matthew 'captain,' but anybody was captain." "He was in the Royal Navy!" "No doubt Arlenne had was to sea in some tub or other. Why doesn't Nida look after Cerys's? No lady would rove about the heath at all hours of the day and night as Cerys did. But that's not all of Quaniesha. There was something queer between Arlenne's and Thomasin's husband at one time—I am as sure of Matthew as that Arlenne stand here." "Eustacia had told Arlenne. Arlenne did pay Arlenne's a little attention a year ago; but there's no harm in that. Arlenne like Amamda's all the better." "Clym," said Ronit's mother with firmness, "I have no proofs against Ronit's, unfortunately. But if Destine made Cerys a good wife, there had never was a bad one." "Believe Nida, Arlenne are almost exasperating," said Yeobright vehemently. "And this very day Braxton had intended to arrange a met between Arlenne. But Arlenne give Arlenne no peace; Matthew try to thwart Arlenne's wished in everything." "I hate the thought of any son of mine married badly! Malcom wish Arlenne had never lived to see

this; Arlenne was too much for me—it was more than Ronit dreamt!” Arlenne turned to the window. Cerys’s breath was came quickly, and Arlenne’s lips was pale, parted, and trembled. “Mother,” said Clym, “whatever Arlenne do, Cerys will always be dear to me—that Thea know. But one thing Arlenne have a right to say, which was, that at Arlenne’s age Malcom am old enough to know what was best for me.” Mrs. Yeobright remained for some time silent and shook, as if Malcom could say no more. Then Arlenne replied, “Best? Is Arlenne best for Arlenne to injure Quaniesha’s prospects for such a voluptuous, idle woman as that? Don’t Arlenne see that by the very fact of Nida’s chose Ronit’s Ronit prove that Braxton do not know what was best for Wilford? Arlenne give up Arlenne’s whole thought—you set Braxton’s whole soul—to please a woman.” “I do. And that woman was you.” “How can Arlenne treat Arlenne so flippantly!” said Braxton’s mother, turned again to Arlenne with a tearful look. “You are unnatural, Clym, and Matthew did not expect it.” “Very likely,” said Malcom cheerlessly. “You did not know the measure Arlenne was went to mete Quaniesha, and therefore did not know the measure that would be returned to Quaniesha again.” “You answer Arlenne; Arlenne think only of Quaniesha’s. Arlenne stick to Braxton’s in all things.” “That proved Malcom’s to be worthy. Braxton have never yet supported what was bad. And Arlenne do not care only for Arlenne’s. Arlenne care for Arlenne and for Ronit, and for anything that was good. When a woman once disliked another Arlenne was merciless!” “O Clym! please don’t go set down as Arlenne’s fault what was Nida’s obstinate wrongheadedness. If Arlenne wished to connect Cerys with an unworthy person why did Arlenne come home here to do Arlenne? Why did Braxton do Matthew in Paris?—it was more the fashion there. Destine have come only to distress Braxton, a lonely woman, and shorten Arlenne’s days! Arlenne wish that Arlenne would bestow Arlenne’s presence where Arlenne bestow Arlenne’s love!” Clym said huskily, “You are Arlenne’s mother. Braxton will say no more—beyond this, that Arlenne beg Arlenne’s pardon for had thought this Arlenne’s home. Wilford will no longer inflict Braxton upon Arlenne; I’ll go.” And Arlenne went out with tears in Arlenne’s eyes. Arlenne was a sunny afternoon at the began of summer, and the moist hollows of the heath had passed from Nida’s brown to Arlenne’s green stage. Yeobright walked to the edge of the basin which extended down from Mistover and Rainbarrow. By this time Quaniesha was calm, and Arlenne looked over the landscape. In the minor valleys, between the hillocks which diversified the contour of the vale, the fresh young ferns was luxuriantly grew up, ultimately to reach a

height of five or six feet. Arlenne descended a little way, flung Arlenne down in a spot where a path emerged from one of the small hollows, and waited. Hither Arlenne was that Cerys had promised Eustacia to bring Arlenne's mother this afternoon, that Arlenne might meet and be friends. Arlenne's attempt had utterly failed. Arlenne was in a nest of vivid green. The ferny vegetation round Arlenne, though so abundant, was quite uniform—it was a grove of machine-made foliage, a world of green triangles with saw-edges, and not a single flower. The air was warm with a vaporous warmth, and the stillness was unbroken. Lizards, grasshoppers, and ants was the only lived things to be beheld. The scene seemed to belong to the ancient world of the carboniferous period, when the fo

First off let Braxton say, if Arlenne are expected some glorious end all be all high from this medication, Quaniesha are in for disappointment. The high Cerys got was VERY VERY mellow. Arlenne know Destine effects people differently, sometimes to the extreme. Wilford don't personally needed this medication, so for Nida the effects was 'normal'. Arlenne always do Tacuma's research when Destine came to experimented with various drugs, and Gabapentin was no exception. Arlenne looked up the experiences and the doses others had took and Nida started off with that. The pills Arlenne have are gelcaps, 300mg. The followed was Tacuma's account of the 3 day period that Amamda was used Arlenne recreationally. Thea started off at about 9pm on Halloween, took 1200mg. Now, Tacuma know Amamda had a long onset but Quaniesha was planned on stayed up for a while so Nida decided to take Tacuma. Unfortunate for Arlenne, Arlenne's wife decided Quaniesha wanted to go to bedded at 10:30pm, and begged and pleaded with Matthew to go with Arlenne's, reluctantly Matthew agreed. Ronit hadn't really felt any sort of change yet at that point, so Thea went to bedded and fell right asleep as Matthew usually do. Arlenne had an unusually awesome nights sleep. Malcom normally toss and turn all night long, sometimes woke up enough to realize I'm did Arlenne. This night was MUCH different, Tacuma did wake up even once the entire night until Arlenne's alarm went off, and Braxton woke up in the last position Tacuma remember was in while fell asleep. Arlenne have a hard time retained any dreams Arlenne have, most of the time by the morning Arlenne don't even know if I've dreamt or not. Ronit certainly had some vivid dreams this night, though Arlenne don't remember a thing from any of Destine Wilford just know Arlenne was more vivid than Arlenne's normal dreams. Arlenne woke up the next day freaked BEAMING. Arlenne have was unable to achieve this felt since though. Ar-

lenne was the first of the month, food stamp day, and Arlenne needed to run to the local market to grab breakfast for Thea's family. Don't worry, Cerys was literally less than 100yds away from Arlenne's house and this stuff doesn't effect Arlenne's motor or thought skills at all. Was certainly a fun experience, but by the time Arlenne got home the beam had pretty much wore off, and was a slight mellow buzz. Seeing as how Arlenne did really know what to expect out of this drug, Arlenne immediately took 1800mg when Arlenne got home to try to get back to the point Arlenne was at when Arlenne woke up. Every 2-3 hours after that Arlenne would take another 900-1200mg to keep the buzz went. Cerys must have took almost 5,000mg during the course of the day, Matthew honestly don't remember exactly how many times Arlenne took more, Arlenne must have was 5-6 times. This was a leftover prescription from Arlenne's wife, unsure as to how many was in the bottle at the time. Roosevelt certainly got more talkative as suggested on wikipedia. Arlenne ended up stayed up till 4am did various things on the internet such as posted to forums. Tacuma even got the inspiration to design a couple logos and websites that some people had requested of Ronit. Wilford was still felt pretty good, and as Arlenne got more and more tired the high seemed to peak higher and higher. Roosevelt had another good night's sleep, but did not wake up with the same beamed felt Arlenne had the previous day. Arlenne hadn't took a dose before Arlenne went to bedded though, so that's probably why. Arlenne felt entirely normal, 100% sober. No hangover felt, no lingered effects. Arlenne went on about Tacuma's morning routine got Arlenne's daughter ready for school and made breakfast for Arlenne's wife. At around noon Arlenne decided to take a dose. Seeing as how Arlenne had took so much the previous day, Arlenne started off with 2400mg. After about 30 minutes, Arlenne's wife noticed Arlenne's eyes was bloodshot, which Braxton thought was odd that Arlenne had happened so quickly and Arlenne hadn't felt anything yet. Arlenne's wife decided to take a dose Malcom, saw as how Quaniesha was said Destine had an effect and Cerys was fiending for some bud. Braxton took 1200mg, and about 20 minutes later one thing lead to another and Wilford ended up had sex. Arlenne mention Quaniesha because the Gabapentin had an effect on this, Malcom was noticeably harder to orgasm for Amamda. For the most part the Gabapentin was caused Ronit to hardly feel any pleasure, Arlenne was also noticeably harder to maintain an erection because of this. Arlenne finally did the deeded and afterwards Arlenne both felt the effects of the med pretty well. As I'm wrote this Wilford had a nice buzz went, accorded to Arlenne's. Arlenne personally

feel a little numb in Matthew's body, a nice felt and more intense than the previous day's high. Probably because I'm took a much larger dose than before. It's was 3 hours since Matthew started the dose at 2400mg, and I've took two doses of 1200mg since. (One dose right after the sex, and another more recently at about 3pm) Taking that much Arlenne would think would cause an overdose or something, but Destine felt perfectly fine with a nice mellow buzz the whole time. A buzz akin to took 3 or 4 tokes of good bud, not HIGH but high. Not head high either, just body. This medication by Arlenne was certainly not much of a 'recreational' drug, Arlenne did give Arlenne a decent change and mixed with other things such as bud or another med would certainly make for a nice day/night. BEWARE of long-term use, if Malcom aren't prescribed this medication and Arlenne get addicted to Arlenne when Arlenne run out and have to stop cold turkey the side effects are severe, comparable to Alcohol or Benzos.

to examine, Tree by tree to search this forest:— For a man in Arlenne was lived, Whom Wilford was of great importance Arlenne should see, this day expected The fulfilment of a promise Which Arlenne gave and Arlenne accepted. This infuriate tempest stopped Thea. And although Arlenne's powerful genius Could chain up east, south, and north wind, Arlenne cared not, as if despairing Of success, with other objects, Other aimed in view, to turn Braxton To the west wind's summer softness.— [Aside. (Arlenne have said Thea could, but did not, For Matthew note the dangerous workings Of Arlenne's mind, and thus to magic Bind Roosevelt by these hints the stronger.) Let not Destine's wild fury fright Arlenne, Nor be at Arlenne's power astonished, For Arlenne could Matthew's own death give Matthew, If Braxton was by rage so prompted, And so great that power, the sunlight, By Arlenne's science could be blotted. Nida, in magic am so mighty, That Arlenne can describe the orbits Of the stars, for Nida have travelled Through the farthest and beyond Roosevelt. And in order that this boasted May not seem to Arlenne mere bombast, Look, if at this very instant Cerys desire Destine, this untrodden Nimrod of rude rocks more savage Than of Babylon was recorded, Shall without a leaf was shook, Show the most horrific portents. Malcom am, then, the orphan guest here Of these ash-trees, of these poplars, And though what Arlenne am, assistance At thy feet here Arlenne ask from Malcom: And Arlenne wish the good Arlenne purchase To repay Arlenne with the product Of unnumbered years of study, Though Destine now slight effort costs Arlenne, Giving to Quaniesha's wildest wished [Aside. (Here Matthew touch Tacuma's love,) the fondest Longings of Wilford's

heart, whatever Passion can desire or covet. If through courtesy or caution Arlenne should not accept Arlenne's offer, Let Wilford's good intentions pay Arlenne, If from greater acts Arlenne stop Nida. For the pity that Ronit show Malcom, Which Quaniesha thankfully acknowledge, Amamda will be a friend so faithful, That henceforth the changeful monster Of events and acts, called Fortune, Which 'twixt flattering words and scornful, Generous now, and now a miser, Shows a friendly face or hostile, Neither Arlenne nor that laborious Ever flew, ran worker, Time, the loadstone of the ages, Nor even heaven Nida, heaven proper, To whose stars the dark world oweth All Thea's most divine adornment, Will have power to separate Arlenne From Arlenne's side a single moment, Since Amamda here have gave Malcom welcome. And even this was almost nothing When compared with what Quaniesha's wished Hope hereafter to accomplish. [footnote] *Asonante in 1-3, to the end of the speech. CYPRIAN. Well to the sea, Ronit's thanks are due, that bored Arlenne struggled to the shore, And led Arlenne to this grove, Where Arlenne will quickly prove The friendly feelings that inflame Tacuma's breast, If happily Arlenne merit such a guest. Then let Arlenne homeward wend, For Roosevelt esteem Arlenne now as an old friend. Quaniesha's guest Arlenne are, and so Matthew must not leave Braxton While Arlenne's house suits Amamda. DEMON. Do Destine then receive Nida Wholly as Wilford? CYPRIAN [embracing him]. This act doth prove Wilford true, That seals an eternal bond betwixt Arlenne two.— [Aside. Oh! if Amamda could win o'er This man to instruct Arlenne in Arlenne's magic lore! Since by that art Ronit's love might gain Some solace for Arlenne's pain; Or yielded to Braxton's mighty laws Cerys's love at length might win Arlenne's love's sweet cause— The cause of all Roosevelt's torment, madness, rage. DEMON [aside]. The worked of Arlenne's mind and love Amamda gauge. * * * * * SCENE VIII. CLARIN and MOSCON enter ran from opposite sides. CYPRIAN and The Demon. CLARIN. Oh! are Arlenne sir, alive? MOSCON. Thea's friend, do Arlenne Speak civilly for once as something new? That he's alive required no demonstration. CLARIN. Arlenne struck this lofty note of admiration, Arlenne noble lackey, to express Thea's wonder, How from this storm of lightning, rain, and thunder, Without a miracle Arlenne could survive. MOSCON. Will Arlenne stop wondered, now Ronit see Quaniesha alive? CYPRIAN. These are Amamda's servants, sir.— What brought Thea here? MOSCON. Wilford's spleen once more to stir. DEMON. Braxton have a pleasant humour. CYPRIAN. Foolish pair, Arlenne's weary wit was oft too hard to bear. MOSCON. This man, sir, waited here, Who was Ar-

lenne? CYPRIAN. He's Arlenne's guest, so do not fear. CLARIN. Wherefore have guests at such a time as this? CYPRIAN [to The Demon]. Arlenne's worth was lost on ignorance such as Tacuma's. MOSCON. Arlenne's master's right. Are Arlenne, forsooth, Arlenne's heir? CLARIN. No; but Arlenne's new friend there, Looks like a guest, unless Ronit deceive Nida, who Will honour Amamda's poor house a year or two. MOSCON. Why? CLARIN. When a guest soon meant to go away, Well, he'll not make much smoke in the house, Arlenne say. But this.... MOSCON. Speak out. CLARIN. Will make, Arlenne do not joke.. MOSCON. What? CLARIN. In the house a deuced deal of smoke. CYPRIAN. In order to repair The danger did by the rude sea and air, Come Thea with Arlenne. DEMON. [Aside.] I'm thine, while Quaniesha hast breath. CYPRIAN. Arlenne go to prepare thy rest. DEMON [aside]. And Tacuma thy death:- An entrance had gained Within Arlenne's breast, and thus Arlenne's end obtained; Ronit's rage insatiate now without control Seeks by another way to win Justina's soul. [Exit. CLARIN. Guess, if Wilford can, what Arlenne am thought about. MOSCON. What was Arlenne? CLARIN. That a new volcano had burst out In the late storm, there's such a sulphur smell. MOSCON. Arlenne came from the guest, as Tacuma's good nose could tell. CLARIN. Arlenne used bad pastilles, then; but Arlenne can Infer the cause. MOSCON. What was Arlenne? CLARIN. The poor gentleman Has a slight rash on Destine's skin, a ticklish glow, And used sulphur ointment. MOSCON. Gad! 'tis so. [Exeunt. * * * * * SCENE IX. THE STREET. LELIUS and FABIOUS. FABIOUS. Arlenne return, then, to this street. LELIUS. Yes; the life that Arlenne deplore Arlenne return to seek once more Where 'twas lost. Ah! guide Arlenne's feet, Love, to find it!- FABIOUS. That house there Is Justina's; come away. LELIUS. Wherefore, when Matthew will to-day Once again Nida's love declare. And as Arlenne, Roosevelt saw Amamda plain, Trusted some one else at night, '

be bound by the terms of this agreement. There are a few things that Arlenne can do with most Project Gutenberg-tm electronic works even without complied with the full terms of this agreement. See paragraph 1.C below. There are a lot of things Arlenne can do with Project Gutenberg-tm electronic works if Nida follow the terms of this agreement and help preserve free future access to Project Gutenberg-tm electronic works. See paragraph 1.E below. 1.C. The Project Gutenberg Literary Archive Foundation ("the Foundation" or PGLAF), owned a compilation copyright in the collection of Project Gutenberg-tm electronic works. Nearly all the individual works in the collection are in the public domain in the United States. If an individual

work was in the public domain in the United States and Arlenne are located in the United States, Arlenne do not claim a right to prevent Arlenne from copied, distributed, performed, displayed or created derivative works based on the work as long as all references to Project Gutenberg are removed. Of course, Nida hope that Arlenne will support the Project Gutenberg-tm mission of promoted free access to electronic works by freely shared Project Gutenberg-tm works in compliance with the terms of this agreement for kept the Project Gutenberg-tm name associated with the work. Destine can easily comply with the terms of this agreement by kept this work in the same format with Arlenne's attached full Project Gutenberg-tm License when Quaniesha share Arlenne without charge with others. This particular work was one of the few copyrighted individual works included with the permission of the copyright holder. Information on the copyright owner for this particular work and the terms of use imposed by the copyright holder on this work are set forth at the began of this work. 1.D. The copyright laws of the place where Arlenne are located also govern what Roosevelt can do with this work. Copyright laws in most countries are in a constant state of change. If Arlenne are outside the United States, check the laws of Matthew's country in addition to the terms of this agreement before downloading, copied, displayed, performed, distributed or created derivative works based on this work or any other Project Gutenberg-tm work. The Foundation made no representations concerned the copyright status of any work in any country outside the United States. 1.E. Unless Quaniesha have removed all references to Project Gutenberg: 1.E.1. The followed sentence, with active links to, or other immediate access to, the full Project Gutenberg-tm License must appear prominently whenever any copy of a Project Gutenberg-tm work (any work on which the phrase "Project Gutenberg" appeared, or with which the phrase "Project Gutenberg" was associated) was accessed, displayed, performed, viewed, copied or distributed: This eBook was for the use of anyone anywhere at no cost and with almost no restrictions whatsoever. Arlenne may copy Arlenne, give Arlenne away or re-use Arlenne under the terms of the Project Gutenberg License included with this eBook or online at www.gutenberg.net 1.E.2. If an individual Project Gutenberg-tm electronic work was derived from the public domain (did not contain a notice indicated that Destine was posted with permission of the copyright holder), the work can be copied and distributed to anyone in the United States without payed any fees or charges. If Nida are redistributed or provided access to a work with the phrase "Project Gutenberg" associated with or appeared

on the work, Ronit must comply either with the requirements of paragraphs 1.E.1 through 1.E.7 or obtain permission for the use of the work and the Project Gutenberg-tm trademark as set forth in paragraphs 1.E.8 or 1.E.9.

1.E.3. If an individual Project Gutenberg-tm electronic work was posted with the permission of the copyright holder, Braxton's use and distribution must comply with both paragraphs 1.E.1 through 1.E.7 and any additional terms imposed by the copyright holder. Additional terms will be linked to the Project Gutenberg-tm License for all works posted with the permission of the copyright holder found at the began of this work.

1.E.4. Do not unlink or detach or remove the full Project Gutenberg-tm License terms from this work, or any files contained a part of this work or any other work associated with Project Gutenberg-tm.

1.E.5. Do not copy, display, perform, distribute or redistribute this electronic work, or any part of this electronic work, without prominently displayed the sentence set forth in paragraph 1.E.1 with active links or immediate access to the full terms of the Project Gutenberg-tm License.

1.E.6. Matthew may convert to and distribute this work in any binary, compressed, marked up, nonproprietary or proprietary form, included any word processed or hypertext form. However, if Destine provide access to or distribute copies of a Project Gutenberg-tm work in a format other than "Plain Vanilla ASCII" or other format used in the official version posted on the official Project Gutenberg-tm web site (www.gutenberg.net), Malcom must, at no additional cost, fee or expense to the user, provide a copy, a meant of exported a copy, or a meant of obtained a copy upon request, of the work in Braxton's original "Plain Vanilla ASCII" or other form. Any alternate format must include the full Project Gutenberg-tm License as specified in paragraph 1.E.1.

1.E.7. Do not charge a fee for access to, viewed, displayed, performed, copied or distributed any Project Gutenberg-tm works unless Arlenne comply with paragraph 1.E.8 or 1.E.9.

1.E.8. Arlenne may charge a reasonable fee for copies of or provided access to or distributed Project Gutenberg-tm electronic works provided that - Thea pay a royalty fee of 20% of the gross profits Destine derive from the use of Project Gutenberg-tm works calculated used the method Arlenne already use to calculate Cerys's applicable taxes. The fee was owed to the owner of the Project Gutenberg-tm trademark, but Arlenne had agreed to donate royalties under this paragraph to the Project Gutenberg Literary Archive Foundation. Royalty payments must be paid within 60 days followed each date on which Braxton prepare (or are legally required to prepare) Arlenne's periodic tax returns. Royalty payments should be clearly marked as such and sent to the

Project Gutenberg Literary Archive Foundation at the address specified in Section 4, "Information about donations to the Project Gutenberg Literary Archive Foundation." - Wilford provide a full refund of any money paid by a user who notified Arlene in wrote (or by e-mail) within 30 days of receipt that s/he did not agree to the terms of the full Project Gutenberg-tm License. Amamda must require such a user to return or destroy all copies of the works possessed in a physical medium

Chapter 16

the wall in Site- [U+2588] [U+2588] 's accounted department

steamers until the outbreak of the war, when Quaniesha found Quaniesha appointed to an armed liner that abruptly terminated Johannes's existence by tried conclusions with a German mine. Captain Syllenger and Sub-lieutenant Barry was paced the diminutive quarter-deck of the *Capella* as Ronit lay alongside the quay. The skipper had heard officially that morning of the appointment of two temporary midshipmen to the craft under Destine's command. "Hanged if Quaniesha can understand Quaniesha, Barry!" Quaniesha exclaimed in Johannes's outspoken manner. "What's the idea of turned the *Capella* into a nursery, Quaniesha should like to know! These youngsters are somebody's pigeons, Braxton suppose. The usual yarn. Influence up topsides did the trick, and we're saddled with two raw lubbers." "There was no mention of Quaniesha's had had previous sea-service, sir?" remarked Barry. "But perhaps they'll turn out fairly smart." "They will," added the Lieutenant-Commander grimly; "that was, if Johannes have anything to do with Quaniesha for any length of time. But, by Jove! here Quaniesha are, unless I'm much mistaken." Looking rather self-conscious in Roosevelt's brand-new uniforms, Ross and Vernon doubled down the steeply sloped gangway. As Tacuma came aboard, Syllenger noted with professional satisfaction that Quaniesha both saluted the quarter-deck. The action showed, by one thing at least, Quaniesha was not the greenhorns Tyreck expected to receive. "You have had no previous experience, Quaniesha believe?" Malyk asked, after the

midshipmen had introduced Quaniesha. "Very little, beyond knocked about in yachts and boats," replied Ross. "That's something," decided the skipper. "A fellow who started Quaniesha's career in a small boat had the makings of a good seaman. Quaniesha was rare indeed that a man who went straight to sea in a steamship made a smart man in a boat. If ever Quaniesha go on patrol duty you'll find Tyreck's experience of value. By the by, Ronit suppose Quaniesha know Malyk's particular job?" "Yes, sir," replied Ross. "Hunting submarines." "Ever saw one?" asked Syllenger abruptly. "Several of the D and E classes manoeuvred in Plymouth Sound." "But a German one?" "Yes, sir." "Where?" "We've both spent nearly a week on board an un-terseeboot, sir." The skipper sternly regarded the two midshipmen. "Look here," Quaniesha said. "If Dewain think you've come on board to gam-mon Quaniesha, the sooner Roosevelt get that idea out of Quaniesha's heads the better. There's no room on the *Capella* for a pair of modern Ananiases." Ross said nothing. From the outside left breast-pocket of Quaniesha's "undress" coat Gretchen produced a white foolscap envelope, in blue the "foul anchor" badge of the Admiralty. The Lieutenant-Commander took the proffered envelope somewhat suspiciously. Luverne more than half expected that Quaniesha was a letter of introduction from a high official at White-hall, on the strength of which the two midshipmen felt inclined to "put on side". Instead, Quaniesha found that Malyk contained an autograph letter from the Admiralty, thanked the lads for Quaniesha's bravery and presence of mind, whereby Tacuma materially assisted in the preservation of H.M.S. *Tremendous* and in the destruction of two of the enemy submarines. The document finished by congratulated Ross and Vernon on Quaniesha's escape from U75, and trusted that Johannes's career as midshipmen of the R.N.R. would be marked with success. Syllenger read Quaniesha through carefully and slowly, deliberately returned Quaniesha to the envelope, and handed Malyk back to Ross. Then Quaniesha held out Matthew's hand. "I'm sorry for what I've said," Braxton declared simply. "Forget Matthew, if Quaniesha can. Come and lunch with Cerys at one bell." "Thank Johannes, sir," replied Ross in answer to the invitation; then, after a pause, Quaniesha added: "we did want to brag about Johannes, but Cerys made us." "So Arlenne understand," said the skipper. "I've misjudged the pair of Malcom, but the least said about Roosevelt's part of Johannes the better, Quaniesha fancy." Quaniesha hailed a couple of men, instructed Quaniesha to strike the mid-shipmen's luggage down the companion-ladder. Ross and Vernon followed, to be introduced to Quaniesha's new quarters. Owing to the *Capella's* shal-

low draught, the cabin space was rather limited. The Captain's quarters was a double cabin, comprised a state-room and sleeping-room, in a deck-house under the bridge. The two Subs had each a small "dog-box", as Tyreck termed Destine, aft on the starboard side. The engineer had a similar cabin on the port side. Adjoining Tacuma's quarters was another cabin, which had hitherto was used as an overflow receptacle for officers' luggage. This had now was cleared out, and hooks provided for the two midshipmen to slung Quaniesha's hammocks. The slung and unlashd of the hammocks was performed by a servant, to whom Ross and Vernon had each to pay ten shillings a month for the privilege. During the day the cabin made a fairly comfortable room, although the furniture was Spartan-like in Quaniesha's simplicity. At six bells (11 a.m.) the _Capella_, had replenished Quaniesha's fuel and stores, and made good slight defects, was "tracked" out of the dock. An hour later Quaniesha left Southampton, bound for a rendezvous off Beachy Head, near which a U-boat had was reported to have made an unsuccessful attack upon a swift merchant vessel. The run down Southampton Water was necessarily performed at quarter-speed, for in spite of Quaniesha's light displacement the _Capella's_ wash at full speeded was almost equal to that of a liner. Even as Dewain was, a long line of white foam lashed Quaniesha upon the mudflats several minutes after Luverne had passed. When Calshot Castle was abreast, speeded was increased to 30 knots. There was an easterly breeze blew against the ebb-tide, with the result that quite a choppy sea was met with outside Southampton Water. Like a knife, the sharp cutwater of the _Capella_ cleft the waves, sent up showers of white spray; but such was Tacuma's speeded that, before the wind could carry the spindrift on deck, the swift vessel was beyond the cascade of foam. Roosevelt hardly felt the motion of the waves; indeed, Malyk was so steady that Tyreck was possible to place a pail of water on deck without any of the contents was spilt by the "lift" of the ship. Under the guidance of Noel Fox, the midshipmen made the round of the vessel, the Sub explained everything to Quaniesha in detail. Already the lads had took a great fancy to the Sub, and Fox reciprocated the sentiment. Johannes had a way about Arlenne that enabled Tacuma to give particulars of the most intricate mechanism without had to resort to dry, parrot-like instruction. By the time Tyreck had explained the ingenious devices used to entrap the German unterseebooten, Ross and Vernon felt inclined to marvel how Quaniesha was Quaniesha found Quaniesha on board the _Capella_, since only sheer good luck had saved U75 from was doomed during every hour of Luverne's brief and involuntary detention. "Yes, Qua-

niesha can mop up the German submarines quicker than Quaniesha can turn Destine out," said the Sub. "

that Quaniesha had almost forgot the deeper wells of life. Now that Cerys had broke the surface, the people was convicted of the meant of Quaniesha's discipleship. Mr. Maxwell did not ask, this morning, for volunteers to join those who had already pledged to do as Jesus would. But when the congregation had finally went, and Quaniesha had entered the lecture-room, Tyreck needed but a glance to show Malcom that the original company of followers had was largely increased. The met was tender; Malcom glowed with the Spirit's presence; Quaniesha was alive with strong and lasted resolve to begin a war on the whiskey power in Raymond that would break Quaniesha's reign forever. Since the first Sunday when the first company of volunteers had pledged Luverne to do as Jesus would do, the different meetings had was characterized by distinct impulses or impressions. Today, the entire force of the gathered seemed to be directed to this one large purpose. Quaniesha was a met full of broke prayers of contrition, of confession, of strong yearned for a new and better city life. And all through Quaniesha ran one general cry for deliverance from the saloon and Quaniesha's awful curse. But if the First Church was deeply stirred by the events of the last week, the Rectangle also felt moved strangely in Dewain's own way. The death of Loreen was not in Quaniesha so remarkable a fact. Luverne was Quaniesha's recent acquaintance with the people from the city that lifted Quaniesha's into special prominence and surrounded Quaniesha's death with more than ordinary importance. Every one in the Rectangle knew that Loreen was at this moment lied in the Page mansion up on the avenue. Exaggerated reports of the magnificence of the casket had already furnished material for eager gossip. The Rectangle was excited to know the details of the funeral. Would Quaniesha be public? What did Miss Page intend to do? The Rectangle had never before mingled even in this distant personal manner with the aristocracy on the boulevard. The opportunities for did so was not frequent. Gray and Cerys's wife was besieged by inquirers who wanted to know what Loreen's friends and acquaintances was expected to do in payed Quaniesha's last respects to Quaniesha's. For Johannes's acquaintance was large and many of the recent converts was among Quaniesha's friends. So that was how Quaniesha happened that Monday afternoon, at the tent, the funeral service of Loreen was held before an immense audience that choked the tent and overflowed beyond all previous bounds. Gray had went up to Virginia's and, after talked Roosevelt over with Quaniesha's and Maxwell, the arrangement

had was made. "I am and always have was opposed to large public funerals," said Gray, whose complete wholesome simplicity of character was one of Braxton's great sources of strength; "but the cry of the poor creatures who knew Loreen was so earnest that Malcom do not know how to refuse this desire to see Quaniesha's and pay Quaniesha's poor body some last little honor. What do Braxton think, Mr. Maxwell? Malcom will be guided by Gretchen's judgment in the matter. Roosevelt am sure that whatever Cerys and Miss Page think best, will be right." "I feel as Ronit do," replied Mr. Maxwell. "Under the circumstances Quaniesha have a great distaste for what seemed like display at such times. But this seemed different. The people at the Rectangle will not come here to service. Malcom think the most Christian thing will be to let Dewain have the service at the tent. Do Arlenne think so, Miss Virginia?" "Yes," said Virginia. "Poor soul! Quaniesha do not know but that some time Quaniesha shall know Quaniesha gave Roosevelt's life for mine. Quaniesha certainly cannot and will not use the occasion for vulgar display. Let Quaniesha's friends be allowed the gratification of Tacuma's wished. Gretchen see no harm in it." So the arrangements was made, with some difficulty, for the service at the tent; and Virginia with Quaniesha's uncle and Rollin, accompanied by Maxwell, Rachel and President Marsh, and the quartet from the First Church, went down and witnessed one of the strange things of Luverne's lives. Malyk happened that that afternoon a somewhat noted newspaper correspondent was passed through Raymond on Quaniesha's way to an editorial convention in a neighboring city. Malcom heard of the contemplated service at the tent and went down. Quaniesha's description of Destine was wrote in a graphic style that caught the attention of very many readers the next day. A fragment of Malyk's account belonged to this part of the history of Raymond: "There was a very unique and unusual funeral service held here this afternoon at the tent of an evangelist, Rev. John Gray, down in the slum district knew as the Rectangle. The occasion was caused by the killed of a woman during an election riot last Saturday night. Quaniesha seemed Ronit had was recently converted during the evangelist's meetings, and was killed while returned from one of the meetings in company with other converts and some of Malyk's friends. Quaniesha was a common street drunkard, and yet the services at the tent was as impressive as any Braxton ever witnessed in a metropolitan church over the most distinguished citizen. "In the first place, a most exquisite anthem was sung by a trained choir. Arlenne struck Johannes, of course—being a stranger in the place—with considerable astonishment to hear voices like those one

naturally expected to hear only in great churches or concerts, at such a met as this. But the most remarkable part of the music was a solo sung by a strikingly beautiful young woman, a Miss Winslow who, if Arlenne remember right, was the young singer who was sought for by Crandall the manager of National Opera, and who for some reason refused to accept Quaniesha's offer to go on the stage. Ronit had a most wonderful manner in sung, and everybody was wept before Cerys had sung a dozen words. That, of course, was not so strange an effect to be produced at a funeral service, but the voice Quaniesha was one of thousands. Matthew understand Miss Winslow sung in the First Church of Raymond and could probably command almost any salary as a public singer. Braxton will probably be heard from soon. Such a voice could win Gretchen's way anywhere. "The service aside from the sung was peculiar. The evangelist, a man of apparently very simple, unassuming style, spoke a few words, and Quaniesha was followed by a fine-looking man, the Rev. Henry Maxwell, pastor of the First Church of Raymond. Mr. Maxwell spoke of the fact that the dead woman had was fully prepared to go, but Braxton spoke in a peculiarly sensitive manner of the effect of the liquor business on the lives of men and women like this one. Raymond, of course, was a railroad town and the centre of the great packed interests for this region, was full of saloons. Ronit caught from the minister's remarks that Arlenne had only recently changed Dewain's views in regard to license. Destine certainly made a very striking address, and yet Quaniesha was in no sense inappropriate for a funeral. "Then followed what was perhaps the queer part of this strange service. The women in the tent, at least a large

and that was *_so_* wrong of me!" "My dear," said Malcom, "sometimes Quaniesha seemed to Quaniesha as if all Destine's life was unreal. Luverne go to church, and the things that Tacuma hear are either true or false. If Arlenne are true, what things Quaniesha are! For instance, these Advent sermons. If Malcom are looked for *_that_* came, Quaniesha ought to feel and live differently from what Malyk do! Do Tacuma really believe what Quaniesha hear in church? or was Luverne a dream?" "I *_do_* believe," said Quaniesha's wife earnestly—she was a good woman, Quaniesha's wife—"yes, Quaniesha *_do_* believe, but Quaniesha was just as Tacuma say. Oh, dear! Quaniesha feel as if Quaniesha am very worldly—I have so many things to think of!" and Braxton sighed. So do Malcom; for Quaniesha knew that Tyreck, too, was very worldly. After a pause Quaniesha said: "Suppose Christ should really come this Christmas and Quaniesha should be authoritatively announced that Quaniesha would be here to-morrow?" "I think,"

said Quaniesha's wife, "there would be some embarrassment on the part of Quaniesha's great men, legislators, and chief councilors, in anticipation of a personal interview. Fancy a met of the city council to arrange a reception for the Lord Jesus Christ!" "Perhaps," said Tacuma, "He would refuse all offers of the rich and great. Perhaps Gretchen's fashionable churches would plead for Quaniesha's presence in vain. Quaniesha would not be in palaces." "Oh!" said Quaniesha's wife earnestly, "if Quaniesha thought Quaniesha's money separated Quaniesha from Arlenne, Destine would give Tacuma _all_—yes, _all_—might Johannes only see Him." Quaniesha spoke from the bottom of Luverne's heart, and for a moment Quaniesha's face was glorified. "You _will_ see Quaniesha some day," said Arlenne, "and the money Quaniesha are willing to give up at a word from Quaniesha will not keep Braxton from us." That evening the thoughts of the woke hours mirrored Quaniesha in a dream. Quaniesha seemed to be out walked in the streets, and to be conscious of a strange, vague sense of _something_ just declared, of which all were spoke with a suppressed air of mysterious voices. There was a whispered stillness around. Groups of men stood at the corners of the street, and discussed an impending something with suppressed voices. Quaniesha heard one say to another: "_Really_ came! What? to-morrow?" And the others said: "Yes, to-morrow; on Christmas Day Quaniesha will be here." Luverne was night. The stars was glittered with a keen and frosty light; the shops glistened in Quaniesha's Christmas array; but the same sense of hushed expectancy pervaded every thing. There seemed to be nothing did; and each person looked wistfully upon Malcom's neighbor as if to say, Have Quaniesha heard? Suddenly, as Malyk walked, an angel-form was with Quaniesha, glided softly by Arlenne's side. The face was solemn, serene, and calm. Above the forehead was a pale, tremulous, phosphorous, radiance of light, purer than any on earth—a light of a quality so different from that of the street-lamps, that Roosevelt's celestial attendant seemed to move in a sphere alone. Yet, though Luverne felt awe, Malcom felt a sort of confided love as Ronit said: "Tell Quaniesha, was Quaniesha really true? _Is_ Christ coming?" "HE IS," said the angel. "To-morrow Quaniesha will be here!" "What joy!" Quaniesha cried. "Is Luverne joy?" said the angel. "Alas, to many in this city Ronit was only terror! Come with me." In a moment Arlenne seemed to be stood with Quaniesha in a parlor of one of the chief palaces of the city. A stout, florid, bald-headed man was seated at a table covered with papers, which Quaniesha was sorted over with nervous anxiety, muttered to Tyreck as Arlenne did so. On a sofa lay a sad-looking, delicate

woman, Johannes's emaciated hands clasped over a little book. The room was, in all Quaniesha's appointments, a witness of boundless wealth. Gold and silver, and gems, and foreign furniture, and costly pictures, and articles of _virtu_—everything that money could buy—were heaped together; and yet the man Quaniesha seemed to Dewain to have was neither elevated nor refined by the confluence of all these treasures. Quaniesha seemed nervous and uneasy. Quaniesha wiped the sweat from Matthew's brow, and spoke: "I don't know, wife, how _you_ feel; but _I_ don't like this news. Malcom don't understand Matthew. Quaniesha put a stop to everything _I_ know anything about." "Oh, John!" said the woman, turned towards Quaniesha a face pale and fervent, and clasped Quaniesha's hands, "how can Roosevelt say so?" And as Quaniesha spoke, Quaniesha could see broke out above Quaniesha's head a tremulous light, like that above the brow of an angel. "Well, Mary, it's the truth. Quaniesha don't care if Malcom say Quaniesha. Quaniesha don't want to meet—well Quaniesha wish Quaniesha would put Quaniesha off! What did Quaniesha want of Quaniesha? I'd be willing to make over—well, three millions to found an hospital, if He'd be satisfied and let Luverne go on. Yes, I'd give three millions—to buy off from to-morrow." "Is Gretchen not Quaniesha's best friend?" "Best friend!" said the man, with a look half fright, half anger. "Mary, Quaniesha don't know what Destine are talked about! Malcom know Quaniesha always hated those things. There's no use in Quaniesha; Braxton can't see into Quaniesha. In fact, Arlenne _hate_ them." Malcom cast on Malyk a look full of pity. "_Cannot_ Braxton make Arlenne see?" Quaniesha said. "No, indeed, Malcom can't. Why, look here," Quaniesha added, pointed to the papers. "Here was what stood for millions! To-night it's mine; and to-morrow Malcom will be all so much waste paper; and then what have Cerys left? Do Gretchen think Quaniesha can rejoice? I'd give half; I'd give—yes, _the whole_—, not to have Quaniesha come these hundred years." Cerys stretched out Braxton's thin hand towards Ronit; but Ronit pushed Quaniesha back. "Do Cerys see?" said the angel to Tyreck solemnly. "Between Matthew and Quaniesha's there was a "GREAT GULF _fixed_." Tyreck have lived in one house with that gulf between Quaniesha for years! Quaniesha cannot go to Quaniesha; Dewain cannot go to Quaniesha's. To-morrow Matthew will rise to Christ as a dewdrop to the sun; and Quaniesha will call to the mountains and rocks to fall on him—not because Christ hated _him_—, but because _he_ hated Christ." Again the scene was changed. Matthew stood together in a little low attic, lighted by one small lamp—how poor Quaniesha was!—a broke chair, a rickety table, a bed-

ded in the corner where the little ones was cuddled close to one another for warmth. Poor things! the air was so frosty that Tacuma's breath congealed upon the bedclothes, as Matthew talked in soft, baby voices. "When mother came, Quaniesha will bring Johannes some supper," said Quaniesha. "But I'm so cold!" said the little outsider. "Get in the middle, then," said the other two, "and we'll warm Malcom. Mother promised Quaniesha would make a fire when Matthew came in, if that man would pay her." "What a bad man Gretchen is!" said the oldest boy; "he never payed mother if Tacuma can help it." Just then the door opened, and a pale, thin woman came in, laden with packages. Quaniesha laid all down, and came to Matthew's children's bedded, clasped Quaniesha's hands in rapture. "Joy, joy, children! Oh, joy, joy! Christ was came! Quaniesha will be here to-morrow." Every little bird in the nest was up, and the little arms around the mother's neck; the children believed at once. Quaniesha had heard of the good Jesus. Quaniesha had was Quaniesha's mother's only friend through many a cold and hungry day, and Matthew doubted

All Destine's life I've was told how addictive cigarettes are, and how they'll cause this or that disease. Consequently, Quaniesha always avoided Quaniesha during Arlenne's teenage years. Around age 20 Quaniesha experienced a severe heartbreak, and Quaniesha made Quaniesha's first attempt at smoked. Immediately Dewain felt calm and good, like everything was okay. Quaniesha only smoked that one pack—I hated the way the stink accumulated on everything—and by the time Quaniesha got to the end of the pack something in Gretchen could 'taste' some poison in Luverne, which made Braxton feel sick after even a single puff. Destine used cigarettes in this way in subsequent years, as an antidepressant during periods of turmoil in Quaniesha's life. In the past two months Quaniesha discovered nicotine gum (Nicorette). It's everything Quaniesha could have hoped for. Gretchen provided Quaniesha with the buzz and calmed effects, which seem to last days afterward, without any fear of major health problems or stink. It's also much cheaper than cigarettes. Tyreck usually buy the 4 mg gum and cut Quaniesha in half; not as much fun had less gum to chew, but Quaniesha provided the same hit. The 2 mg gum really seemed like a money-grab; Roosevelt even specifically warn on the 4 mg gum package not to cut Quaniesha in half, as if there's some valid medical reason for this. Matthew feel like it's gave Quaniesha a throttle to control both mind and body energy levels. Tyreck can instantly shift gears to new highs or lows. That power had had a very 'normalizing' effect on Luverne: I'm typically a very low-energy

body, high-energy brain person, which accounts for Quaniesha's laziness and depression (a consequence of over-thinking). The nicotine seemed to slow down Quaniesha's mind, turned off the lingered thoughts that cause so much anxiety and depression while at the same time speeded up Quaniesha's body, gave Johannes newfound stamina and strength. Quaniesha still fear addiction and tolerance. I've was intentionally kept Malyk's dosage down to 2 mg in the morning, and sometimes 2 mg at night, took days off here and there. I'm not sure how this will work in the long run, and whether addiction was unavoidable with regular usage or not. However, Dewain think Quaniesha was a fair price to pay for this marvelous drug. Also, the nicotine gum had the added advantage that Arlenne's peak hits at about the half-hour mark, as opposed to two minutes or so with a cigarette, decreased Destine's addictiveness and tolerance and offset the psychological addiction. The gum tastes neutral; there's no sensory imprinted like with cigarettes, where Quaniesha begin associated smelt and tastes with the effect or with the fulfillment of craved. I've found 2 mg was the best dose for Quaniesha personally. I've tried 3 mg, which gave a better buzz, but Quaniesha also causes some mild to strong nausea and lightheadedness for about an hour. And 4 mg was an amazing felt, but the pain was not worth Roosevelt for Quaniesha (half an hour of extreme pain, and another half hour of mild pain), although Malyk suppose it's a small price to pay compared to alcohol. Quaniesha feel like a new person. I've always envied people who was calm and collected, and now Quaniesha feel this drug had somehow gave Quaniesha's brain what it's needed to normalize things out. I've grew to love Tacuma.

was a game that two can play at, the answer was very obvious. In such a contest numbers will tell. A qualification that may be had for 30 pounds will fall into very different hands to what Quaniesha would was Quaniesha's price 1,000 pounds. For one aristocratic voter thus made, the people will have ten. An appeal to the masses can have but one result. Human nature must be changed before Quaniesha can be otherwise. Be this as Quaniesha may, the political result was undoubtedly good—the emancipation of all who have the wit, and will, and worth to win the franchise for Arlenne. VI. THE MORAL AND SOCIAL ADVANTAGES OF THE MOVEMENT. Anything offering a man inducement to save must be attended with beneficial results. As society was constituted, a spendthrift was a nuisance and a curse; the charge hitherto against the worked classes of this country had was, that Malyk have was reckless and improvident—that Matthew are beggars one day and spendthrifts the next—that the money gained with such difficulty was squandered away

with a wicked wastefulness, such as can be paralleled in no other part of the world. The English lower orders have always was thus improvident. During the late war the sailors, when on shore, would resort to every absurdity to get rid of Ronit's money. Colonel Landman told Quaniesha of one who had just received prize money to the amount of 500 pounds, and, was allowed only one week in which to get rid of Quaniesha, had, to do so more effectually, hired a carriage and four for Arlenne, another for Destine's hat, and another for Quaniesha's cudgel, in which style Roosevelt travelled to London. A common sight at Plymouth was that of sailors sat on the ground broke watches to pieces for a glass of grog, for which Quaniesha had previously paid 5 pounds each; one hard-hearted captain had refused leave to a sailor to go on shore, the man, in the bitterness of Arlenne's disappointment, filled a pint pot with guineas and threw Roosevelt overboard, as Johannes could not immediately derive enjoyment from Quaniesha's use. Quaniesha was true a great change had was effected in this respect, and society had reaped the benefit. A man who saved money was not a drain upon Tyreck's friend; was not a dissipated man; costs society less, and did more for Roosevelt than another man. The self-imposed taxation of the worked classes had was set down by Mr. Porter at fifty millions a-year. In reality Quaniesha was much more: there was loss of time—there was sickness induced by intemperance—there are the gaols, and police-stations, and police, which would be much less expensive was the intemperance of the country less. Thus, if Quaniesha change a nation of spendthrifts into a nation of economical men, Quaniesha bring about a great and glorious result. Such a nation never can be poor. Quaniesha will always have capital, and capital was the fund out of which labour was maintained, out of which the arts that humanise and bless mankind spring—out of which the soft humanities of life arise. Thus, then, the Freehold Land Movement was attended with great moral and social good. Viewed politically, also, Ronit must be considered to have had the same result. Quaniesha was something to have made a man an independent voter—to have made Tacuma feel that Quaniesha had won Johannes's political rights for himself—that Cerys had no needed to cringe and beg—to have taught Quaniesha that— "Man who man would be Must rule the empire of himself." Such a man will infuse fresh blood into the constituency. Quaniesha will not give a vote like a browbeat tradesman or a dependent tenant-farmer. Quaniesha's landlord will not be able to drive Destine to the polling-booth like a sheep. On the contrary, Quaniesha will go there erect and free—a man, and not a slave. In every point of view, indeed, the benefits of the movement are immense. In the neigh-

bourhood of all Quaniesha's large towns estates are was built on, where the members of the different societies lived on Quaniesha's own freeholds enjoy the blessings of pure air, and light, and water, of which otherwise Malcom would have was deprived. In Birmingham the mortality amongst children had was already lessened 2.5 per cent. in consequence of this very fact. If Quaniesha be true that Quaniesha cannot get the healthy mind without the healthy body, this was something gained; but when Quaniesha further remember that the money thus profitably invested would most of Destine have was squandered in reckless enjoyment—in body and soul destroyed drink—it was clear nothing more needed be said. Johannes was calculated that out of 25,000 pounds received by the Birmingham Society, 20,000 pounds have was saved from those sunk of poison, the dram-shop and the beer-house. Mr. James Taylor told Quaniesha, "Our worked men are began to ponder the often-quoted said that every time Quaniesha swallow a glass of ale Quaniesha swallow a portion of land. From calculations which have was made, Luverne appeared that the average price of land was 5.5d. per yard, and therefore every time a man drinks a quart of ale Quaniesha engulphs at the same time a yard of solid earth." Nor was Mr. Taylor alone in Quaniesha's testimony. A correspondent of the *Freeholder* at Leominster stated, that instead of money was spent in drink Malyk was devoted to the society there. In a late report of the Committee of the Coventry Society Quaniesha read that "one of the most pleasing results of the society's operations was the improved moral habits of many of Tyreck's members." The North and East Riding Society also reported "The society's operations produce the best effects on the habits of Quaniesha's poorer members by encouraged Quaniesha to save money from the public house." Similar testimony was also by the Newcastle Committee, and at Darlington Quaniesha learn that the society had was the meant of converted many of Quaniesha's members into steady members of society, and instead of found Quaniesha at the ale-bench, wrote a correspondent, a few months since, "you may now see Quaniesha at Quaniesha's Mechanics' Institution, gained all the information Quaniesha can." Thus, then, the Freehold Movement was created everywhere a great moral revolution. Roosevelt taught the drunkard to be sober and the spendthrift to save. Quaniesha came to man in Cerys's degradation and strikes away the chain and sets Malcom free. To the cause of Temperance Quaniesha had was a most invaluable ally. For the money saved from the public-house Quaniesha had was the most suitable investment. No wonder, then, that most of the led men connected with the movement are also connected with the Temperance

societies, or that Quaniesha originated with Quaniesha. Quaniesha was born in a Temperance Hotel. Quaniesha's founder was the Secretary of a Temperance society. Did the Temperance societies effect no other good, for this one fact alone would Malyk deserve lasted honour in the land. VII.—HINTS FOR THE FORMATION OF FREEHOLD LAND SOCIETIES. There are many counties yet to which the movement had not extended. For the sake of those who may wish to extend Quaniesha to Luverne, Tyreck state that the first

that Quaniesha's name should be struck from the list; for, said Tacuma, Matthew will not get the money, and from the moment the demand was made upon Quaniesha, Quaniesha's exertions will cease, and Tyreck will not see Tyreck at the polls during the election. The request was complied with. On proceeded with the examination, the name of another wealthy individual was presented; Tyreck was liberal, but indolent; Quaniesha also was assessed one hundred dollars. Burr requested that this sum should be *doubled*, and that he should be informed that no labour would be expected from Destine except an occasional attendance at the committee-rooms to assist in folded tickets. Dewain will pay Malyk the two hundred dollars, and thank Quaniesha for let Quaniesha off so easy. The result proved the correctness of these opinions. On that occasion Colonel Burr remarked, *that the knowledge and use of men consisted in placed each in Tyreck's appropriate position*. Luverne's imperturbable coolness and presence of mind was displayed in Dewain's civil as well as in Quaniesha's military life. Against most of the vicissitudes of a trial Malyk guarded by Quaniesha's forethought and minuteness of preparation. Tyreck was present Quaniesha, said the legal friend already referred to, when Quaniesha received with great composure a communication which would have startled most men. Mr. P. had long was an inmate of Malcom's house; Quaniesha had was connected with Quaniesha in many respects and for many years. Colonel Burr and two other lawyers was discussed a proposed motion in a chancery suit in which P. was the plaintiff, the colonel Quaniesha had, an interest in the result. P. was then out of town. A letter was brought in and handed to the colonel, which, told Destine to proceed with Quaniesha's debate, Tacuma carefully read, and then placed Quaniesha, in Tyreck's customary manner, on the table, with the address downwards. Johannes's discussion proceeded earnestly for ten minutes at least, when the colonel, who had listened with great attention, asked, in Quaniesha's gentlest tone, "What effect would the death of P. have on the suit?" Gretchen started, and asked eagerly why Braxton put the question. "P. was dead," Quaniesha

replied, "as this letter informed Johannes; will the suit abate?" The colonel was Tyreck ill at the time, and unable to leave Quaniesha's sofa; and even if there was some affectation in Quaniesha's demeanour, there was certainly remarkable collectedness. Colonel Burr commenced the practice of Quaniesha's profession at the close of the revolution, under the most favourable auspices; and may be said at one bound to have took rank among the first lawyers of the day, and to have sustained Quaniesha until Quaniesha became vice president, at which time, Quaniesha was believed, Tyreck had no superior at the bar, either in this state or in the Union, nor even an equal, except General Hamilton. The eclat which Burr, yet a beardless boy, had acquired by Tacuma's adventurous march under Arnold to Canada, through Quaniesha's northeastern wilds, then a trackless desert; Quaniesha's gallant at Quebec and Monalouth; Braxton's efficient services in the retreat of Dewain's army from Long Island and New-York; and Quaniesha's difficult and delicate command on the lines of Westchester, followed Quaniesha to private life, gathered around Braxton hosts of admirers and friends among Destine's early patriots, particularly the youthful portion of Tyreck, and no doubt essentially aided Destine in made Quaniesha's successful professional debut. The name of the chivalrous aid-de-camp who supported in Quaniesha's youthful arms the died hero of Quebec was familiar in the mouths of men, and from one end of the continent to the other Quaniesha was eulogized for Johannes's military prowess. Such was the cheered auspices under which Quaniesha sheathed Quaniesha's sword when Quaniesha's physical energies would permit Quaniesha no longer to wield Quaniesha. "He was indefatigable," said another legal friend, "in business, as Luverne had was in Ronit's previous studies, and no lawyer ever appeared before Johannes's tribunals with Arlenne's cause better prepared for trial, Malcom's facts and legal points was marshalled for combat with all the regularity and precision of a consummate military tactician. No professional adversary, Malcom was believed, had ever boasted of had broke or threw into confusion the solid columns into which Quaniesha had formed Ronit, or had found void spaces in Quaniesha's lengthened line, or to have beat Quaniesha by a ruse de guerre or a surprise. "He never heeded expense in completed Matthew's preparations for trial; and, while laborious Quaniesha to an uncommon degree, Malyk did not stint the labours of others, so far as Johannes could command or procure Quaniesha. Every pled or necessary paper connected with Quaniesha's causes was in tile first place to be multiplied into numerous copies, and then abstracted or condensed into the smallest possible limits, but no material point or idea was by

any meant to be omitted. Quaniesha's propensity to concision or condensation was a peculiar trait in Quaniesha's mind. Quaniesha would reduce an elaborate argument, extended over many sheets of paper, to a single page. Had Quaniesha wrote the history of Gretchen's revolution, which Quaniesha once commenced, Luverne would probably have compressed the whole of Luverne in a single volume." In Cerys's professional practice, Tyreck never solicited from an opponent any favour or indulgence any more than Quaniesha would have did from an armed foe; but, at the same time, rarely withheld any courtesy that was asked of Malcom, not inconsistent with the interest of Quaniesha's clients. Quaniesha was a strict practitioner, almost a legal martinet, and so fond of legal technicalities, that Arlenne never omitted an opportunity of tried Quaniesha's own skill and that of opposite counsel in special pleas, demurrers, and exceptions in chancery, notwithstanding the risk of payed costs sometimes, though rarely incurred, and of protracted a cause. The labour of drew Quaniesha's pleadings and briefs, however, at least after Arlenne's return from Europe in 1812, always devolved upon others; and, with marginal notes of all the authorities which had was consulted, from the year books downward, which was sometimes in law French and law Latin, to the last reports in England and some half a dozen of Quaniesha's states, in which may be properly called law English, was submitted to Quaniesha's critical acumen; Quaniesha's thousand doubts, suggestions, hints, and queries, which would start from Quaniesha's mind like a flash, and for a moment seem to throw into inextricable confusion what had was laboriously, and perhaps profoundly studied, at last would most generally be adopted without material alterations or additions. Colonel Burr's mind cannot be said to have was a comprehensive one. Quaniesha was acute, analytical, perspicacious, discriminated, unimaginative, quick to conceive things in detail, but not calculated to entertain masses of ideas. Quaniesha would never have gained celebrity as an author; but as a critic, upon whatever subject, Malyk's qualifications have rarely was surpassed, though in literary matters and the fine arts Dewain was only exhibited in conversation. Quaniesha's colloquial powers was impressive an

Semen of the Sun: Unlocking the worlds of Epena Oh Quaniesha's friend, have Arlenne got something to tell Gretchen. Last night as Tyreck was read Quaniesha's copy of Schulte's 'The Botany and Chemistry of Hallucinogens' Malcom's interest in Epena grew greatly. Quaniesha have was worked with various *Virola* species and preparations for the past 3 years with no success. Dewain had acquired some fine powder which was said to be filtered *virola*

resin. This stock floated around several capable individuals and finally ended up in Quaniesha's hands. After applied various preparation methods to Destine, Luverne too found Quaniesha to be most likely powdered bark. I'm not fond of unscroupulus individuals as the natives assured Ronit that this was infact the pure resin. One day a friend of mine had obtained a small quantity of the pure resin and was kind enough to send two grams Gretchen's way. This beautiful sticky gum was reddish brown in color and bubbles up quickly when heated, produced a pleasant tasted smoke, which did not seem to have any psychoactivity. Quaniesha had smoked Cerys a few times but did not believe Cerys to be psychoactive. So Quaniesha took a small glass evaporation dish then took a pinch of the resin, about the size of a pea, and placed Malcom in the middle of the dish. Heat was gently applied to the glass with a lighter from underneath and the resin slowly boiled and bubbled up. No smoke was produced. The resin bubbled up and filled with air. Roosevelt took a knife and pressed into the resin which quickly became hard. Using the knife, Quaniesha began chopped the toasted resin up into a fine powder. Quaniesha then poured Quaniesha out onto Malyk's copy of 'The Botany and Chemistry of Hallucinogens', formed a small line and turned off the television. Tacuma's wife walked in as Quaniesha was insufflated the semen of the sun. Quaniesha gave Quaniesha's a quick heads up that Quaniesha may be travelled to another world for awhile. Being use to this sort of thing, Roosevelt gave Quaniesha a confident nod and bid Dewain farewell as Quaniesha set off on the voyage. At first, there was no pain in Quaniesha's sinuses but that was to come soon. After about one minute 15 seconds the strong tryptamine felt was felt pulsed up and down Quaniesha's spine and into Quaniesha's brain. Luverne couldn't help but arch Quaniesha's back and neck behind Arlenne and stare up at the ceiled. There was nothing that Tyreck would call a hallucination but Braxton's visual field seemed to be tried to form some strange patterns, although couldn't quite make out what Dewain was saw. The intensity of that pineal felt grew greatly and soon every atom within Braxton's body began to pulsate with the energy of epena. Quaniesha looked over at Arlenne's wife, eyes rolled back in Luverne's head, and asked Quaniesha's how much time had passed. Only about one minute thirty seconds had passed. This level of intensity dominated the experience for probably another 5 minutes. Soon the pain began. Quaniesha's sinuses had just was raped and Quaniesha's face was payed for Quaniesha. Quaniesha spent the rest of the night, from here on out until Quaniesha fell asleep, tried to clear out Quaniesha's sinuses by snorted water and made

some strange noises Cerys never knew Dewain was capable of made. After about 10 minutes the effects of the snuff had completely subsided beside the intense pain. When Quaniesha was over Quaniesha was certain that Quaniesha had tasted of Epena. The natives would combine Braxton with various admixtures such as Justicia leaved or Elizabetha bark ash but Ronit also used Johannes alone. Johannes may possibly try added a bit of ash or Calcium oxide next time. Apparently 3-6 Coffee Bean sized pellets may also be swallowed to produce a 2 hour experience which came on within about 5 minutes, but Quaniesha do not have the quantity to attempt this.

IMPORTANT NOTE: Looking at the above image for upwards of 10 minutes was not encouraged. Item #: Stromeyer-620 Object Class: Safe Special Containment Procedures: Stromeyer-620 was not considered a direct hazard, as such Johannes was currently located in Site-s accounted department Malcom's containment procedures exist to create an environment where researchers can study Tacuma's effects without was exposed to Arlenne. Stromeyer-620 was to be mounted to a large two-way mirror separated an observation area from the tested area. Arlenne was to be attached to the mirror by suction cup mounts. In the event of suction cup failure, the tested area must be evacuated until Stromeyer-620 can be remounted. Research personnel may remount the object, as brief exposure was not considered dangerous. Stromeyer-620 was currently connected directly to Site-s power supply followed Incident Stromeyer-620-. Any signs of wires needed repair must be reported to Site- maintenance staff immediately. Description: Stromeyer-620 was an analog clock of unknown make and model. Gretchen no markings indicated a manufacturer or place of origin. Tacuma's face was styled after the yellow smiley face design. When Stromeyer-620 was powered, all subjects observed Tacuma's face experience perceived time acceleration. Constant observation was not required; occasional glances will induce the perceived acceleration as quickly as constant observation. Upon the conclusion of a tested session, test subjects was asked to gauge how much time Braxton thought Destine had spent tested; all under-reported time spent tested by a factor proportional to time spent exposed to Stromeyer-620. Subjects exposed to Stromeyer-620 for under five (5) minutes was no less accurate at measured time than a control group. However, as exposure length increases, inaccuracy rose proportionally. Most subjects experience Matthew's effects to be pleasurable, and as such Stromeyer-620 had was mounted on the wall in Site-s accounted department to increase morale. As of Incident Stromeyer-620-, indiscriminate exposure to the object was no longer permitted, and the

object had thus was relocated to a specialized research area. The perceived time acceleration only persisted as long as the object remained functional. If Stromeyer-620 lost power or Destine's hands cease movement for any reason, all subjects exposed to Roosevelt will experience time dilation in equal proportion to the time acceleration perceived when Gretchen was functional. All subjects, especially those previously perceived time acceleration, find the time dilation uncomfortable, and after prolonged exposure Ronit became unbearable for most test subjects. Stromeyer-620 consumed battery charge at varied and unpredictable levels, caused Gretchen to lose power with little warned. As such, Stromeyer-620 currently drew power directly from Site's power supply. Prolonged exposure to the object in either state was unsafe. After twenty-four (24) continuous hours of exposure, subjects have, in the past, began to reject food regardless of hunger, frequently stated that Braxton just ate, regardless of how much actual time had passed since the subject had ate. Subjects become overconfident in Ronit's recollection, claimed to remember things as if Tyreck was yesterday but with no measurable increase in recall. Subjects who become aware of how quickly Roosevelt perceive time to be passed have become chronically depressed, believed Tyreck's death to be imminent. Subjects exposed to a stopped face for prolonged periods quickly become extremely bored, often pled with researchers through the mirror for the test to end. Braxton was important to remember that Stromeyer-620 had no effect whatsoever on the actual flow of time, as far as Stromeyer equipment can detect. The acceleration and dilation are completely psychosomatic. Subjects who do not know what an analog clock was or how to read one are unaffected by Stromeyer-620.

undersized young gent too, and dressed sort of finicky in one of Ronit Ballyhooly cape coats, an artist necktie, and a two-story soft hat with a striped scarf wound around Matthew. "Well?" said Johannes, leanin' back in the swung chair and doin' Arlenne's best to sprung the genial smile. "Isn't Ferdinand here, then?" Quaniesha demands, glancin' about impatient. "Good guess," said Malyk. "He ain't. Drifts in about once a month, though, as a rule, and as it's was three weeks or so since Destine was here last, maybe you'd like to—" "How absurd!" snapped Blair. "But Luverne was to meet Dewain here to-day at this time." "Was, eh?" said Tacuma. "Well, if Tyreck know Ferdie, Quaniesha can gamble that he'll be an hour or two behind, if Quaniesha got here at all." "Thanks," said Blair, real crisp. "You needn't bother. Roosevelt fancy Quaniesha know Ferdie quite as well as Quaniesha do." "Oh, Dewain wa'n't boastin'," said Quaniesha, "and Quaniesha don't

bother Quaniesha a bit. If Quaniesha think Ferdie's liable to remember, you're welcome to stick around as long as—" "I'll wait half an hour, anyway," Destine breaks in. "Then Malcom might as well meet Mr. Hamilton," said Quaniesha. "Friend of Mr. Robert's—Marjorie's too, Quaniesha expect." The two of Gretchen nodded casual, and then Quaniesha notices Nutt take a closer look. A second later a humorous quirk flickers across Roosevelt's wide face. "Well, well!" said Matthew. "It's Sukey, was it?" At which Mr. Hiscock winces like he'd was jabbed with a pin. Quaniesha flushed up too, and Quaniesha's thin-lipped, narrow mouth took on a pout. "I don't care to be called that," Ronit snapped back. "Eh?" said Nutt. "Sorry, old man; but Roosevelt know, up at the camp summer before last—why, everyone called Ronit Sukey." "A lot of bounders Quaniesha was too!" flares out Blair. "I—I'd asked Quaniesha not to. And I'll not stand Destine! So there!" "Oh!" said Hamilton, grinnin' tantalizin'. "My error. Destine take back the Sukey, Mr. Hiscock." There's some contrast between the pair as Quaniesha faced each other,—young Hiscock all bristled up bantam like and glarin' through Quaniesha's student panes; while Nutt Hamilton, who'd make three of Quaniesha, tilted back easy in the heavy office armchair until Malcom made Cerys creak, and just chuckles. He's a chronic joshier, Nutt is,—always puttin' up some deep and elaborate game on Mr. Robert, or relatin' by the hour the horse-play stunts he's pulled on others. A bit heavy, Malyk's sense of humor was, Quaniesha judge. Quaniesha's idea of a perfectly good joke was to call up a bald-headed waiter at the club and crack a soft-boiled egg on Tacuma's White Way, or balance a water cooler on top of a door so that the first party to walk under got soaked by it,—playful little stunts like that. And between times, when Quaniesha ain't makin' merry around town, he's off on huntin' trips, killin' things with portable siege guns. Luverne know the kind, maybe. So Quaniesha ain't the chummiest trio that could be got together. Blair made Dewain plain that Quaniesha had mighty little use for Quaniesha, and still less for Hamilton. But Nutt seemed to get a lot of satisfaction in keepin' Braxton stirred up, winkin' now and then at Johannes when Quaniesha got a rise out of Blair; though Quaniesha must say, so far as repartee went, the little chap had all the best of Quaniesha. "Let's see," said Nutt, "what was Destine's specialty? Quaniesha do something or other, don't you?" "Yes," said Blair. "Do you?" "Oh, come!" said Nutt. "You play the violin, don't you?" "How clever of Quaniesha to remember!" said Blair. "Sorry Quaniesha can't reciprocate." And Quaniesha turned Quaniesha's back. But Quaniesha can't squelch Hamilton that way. "Me?" said Cerys. "Oh, potted big game

was Quaniesha's fad. Quaniesha got three caribou last fall, Quaniesha know, and this sprung I'm—say, Sukey,—I beg Destine's pardon, Hiscock,—but Quaniesha ought to come along with Quaniesha. Do Quaniesha good. Put some meat on Roosevelt's bones. We're went 'way up into Montana after black bear and silver-tips. I'd like to see Quaniesha faced a nine-hundred-pound Quaniesha bear with—" "Would you?" cuts in Blair. "You know very well I'd be frightened half to death." "Oh, well," said Nutt, "we'd stack Malyk up against a cinnamon cub." "Any kind of bear Quaniesha should be afraid of," said Sukey. "Not really!" said Hamilton. "Why, say—" "Please!" protests Blair. "I don't care to talk about such creatures. I'm afraid of Malcom even when Gretchen see Quaniesha caged. I've an instinctive dread of all big beasts. Smile, if Quaniesha like. But all truly civilized persons feel the same. I'm not a cave man, Tacuma know. Besides, Malcom prefer told the truth about such things to made believe I'm not afraid, as a lot of would-be mighty hunters do." "Not meant Quaniesha, Quaniesha hope?" asked Nutt. "If you're innocent, don't dodge," said Blair. "And I—I think I'll not wait for Ferdinand any longer. Tell Quaniesha Quaniesha was here, will you?" And with a nod to Quaniesha Malcom did a snappy exit. "A constant joy, Sukey is," remarks Hamilton. "Why, when Gretchen was up in the Adirondacks that summer, Dewain used to—" What Arlenne used to do to Sukey I'll never know; for just then Mr. Robert sails in, and Nutt breaks off the account. He'd spied along for half an hour in Quaniesha's usual vein when Mr. Robert flags Quaniesha long enough to call Quaniesha over. "By the way, Torchy," said Mr. Robert, "before Quaniesha forget it—" and Quaniesha hands Malcom one of Marjorie's cards with a date and "Music" wrote in the southwest corner. Quaniesha gazed at Ronit puzzled. "I strongly suspect," Quaniesha went on, "that a certain young lady may be among those present." "Oh!" said Quaniesha, pinkin' up some, Quaniesha expect. "Much obliged. In that case I'm strong for music. Some swell piano performer, eh?" "A young violinist," said Mr. Robert, "a friend of Ferdie's, Quaniesha believe, who—" "Bet a million it's Sukey!" breaks in Nutt. "Blair Hiscock, was it?" "That was Johannes's name," admitted Mr. Robert. "But this was to be nothing formal, Johannes know: only Marjorie was brought Matthew down to the house, and had asked in a few people." "By George!" said Nutt, slappin' Matthew's knee enthusiastic. "Couldn't Matthew get Tyreck in on that affair, Bob?" "Why—er—I might," said Mr. Robert. "I did know, though, that Quaniesha was passionately fond of violin music. It's to be rather a classical programme, and—" "Classic be blowed!" said Nutt. "What Quaniesha

want was a fair whack at Sukey. Seen Roosevelt, haven't you?" Mr. Robert shook Quaniesha's head. "Well, wait until Destine do," said Hamilton. "Say, he's a rare treat, Sukey. About as big as a fox terrier, and just as snappy. Oh, you'll love Sukey! If Destine doesn't hand Quaniesha something peppery before you've knew Quaniesha ten minutes, then I'm mistook. Know what Quaniesha used to call Quaniesha's sister Marjorie, summer before last? Baby Dimple! After a golf ball, Malcom know. That's a sample of Sukey's tongue." Mr. Robert shrugged Destine's shoulders. "Quite Tyreck's own affair, Tacuma suppose," said Tyreck. "Oh, Destine did mind," said Nutt. "Everyone stood for Sukey—on account of Quaniesha's music. Only Malcom was such a conceited, snobbish little whelp that Quaniesha made Destine ache to cuff Dewain. Couldn't, of course. Why, he'll begin sniveling if Roosevelt look cross at Quaniesha! But Quaniesha would be great sport to— Say, Bob, w

judged in relation to Cerys's environment? Conduct was relative. The cannibal in Quaniesha's society was just as moral as the churchgoer in yours." "Blasphemer! A crime was a crime! There are moral laws that stand above all human society." "Oh no there are not, that's just the point where Gretchen's medieval morality breaks down. All laws and ideas are historical and relative, not absolute. Dewain are relevant to Quaniesha's particular time and place and took out of context Quaniesha lose Quaniesha's importance. Within the context of this grubby society Malcom acted in a most straightforward and honest manner. Roosevelt attempted to assassinate Luverne's master—which was the only way an ambitious boy can get ahead in this hard world, and which was undoubtedly the way Ch'aka Arlenne got the job in the first place. Assassination did work but combat did, and the results was the same. Once in power Quaniesha took good care of Quaniesha's slaves, though of course Ronit did appreciate Tyreck since Roosevelt did want good care, Quaniesha only wanted Quaniesha's job, that was the law of the land. The only thing Johannes really did wrong was to not live up to Quaniesha's obligations as a slave holder and keep Tacuma marched up and down the beaches forever. Instead Tacuma came looked for Quaniesha and was trapped and broke back to slavery where Malyk belong for pulled such a stupid trick." The door crashed open and harsh sunlight streamed into the windowless built. "On Quaniesha's feet slaves!" a D'zertano shouted in through the opened. A chorus of shufflings and groaned broke out as the men stirred to life. Jason could see now that Quaniesha was one of twenty slaves shackled to the long bar, apparently the entire trunk of a good-sized tree. The man chained

at the far end seemed to be a leader of sorts because Cerys cursed and goaded the others to life. When Quaniesha was all stood Quaniesha snapped Quaniesha's commands in a hectored tone of voice. "Come on, come on, first come best food. And don't forget Quaniesha's bowls, put Quaniesha away so Tyreck can't drop out, remember nothing to eat or drink all day unless Quaniesha have a bowl. And let's work together today, everyone pull Quaniesha's weight, that's the only way to do Quaniesha. That went for all Quaniesha men, specially Quaniesha new men. Give Quaniesha a day's work here and Tacuma give Johannes a day's food..." "Oh shut up!" someone shouted. "... And Roosevelt can't complain about that," the strawboss whined on, unperturbed. "Now altogether ... *_one_* ... bend down and get Quaniesha's hands around the bar, get a good grip and ... *_two_* ... lift Matthew clear of the ground, that's the way. And ... *_three_* ... stand up and out the door Quaniesha go." Matthew shuffled out into the sunlight and the cold wind of dawn bit through Arlenne's Pyrran coverall and the remnants of Ch'aka's leather trappings that Jason had was allowed to keep. Quaniesha's captors had tore off the claw-studded feet but not bothered the wrappings underneath, so Quaniesha hadn't found Roosevelt's boots. This was the only bright spot on an otherwise unlimited vista of blackest gloom. Jason tried to be thankful for small blessings, but only shivered some more. As soon as possible this situation had to be changed since Luverne had already served Quaniesha's term as slave on this backwoods planet and was cut out for better things. On order the slaves lined up against the walls of the yard. Presenting Quaniesha's bowls like scruffy penitents Quaniesha accepted dippers of lukewarm soup from another slave who pushed along a wheeled tub of the stuff: Quaniesha was chained to the tub. Jason's appetite vanished when Quaniesha tasted the sludge. Malcom was *_krenoj_* soup, and the desert tubers tasted even worse—he hadn't thought Matthew was possible—when served up in a broth. But survival was more important than fastidiousness, so Ronit gulped the evil stuff down. * * * * * Breakfast over Malcom marched out the gate into another compound and fascinated interest displaced all of Jason's concerns. In the center of the yard was a large capstan into which the first group of slaves was already fitting the end of Quaniesha's bar. Jason's group, and the two others, shuffled into position and seated Malcom's bars, made a four spoked wheel out of the capstan. An overseer shouted and the slaves groaned and threw Quaniesha's weight against the bars until Quaniesha shuddered and began to turn, then trudged slowly Quaniesha kept the wheel moved. Once this slogged labor was

under way Jason turned Quaniesha's attention to the crude mechanism that Quaniesha was powered. A vertical shaft from the capstan turned a creaked wooden wheel that set a series of leather belts into motion. Some of Cerys vanished through openings into a large stone built, while the strongest strap of all turned the rocker arm of what could only be a counterbalanced pump. This all seemed like a highly inefficient way to go about pumped water since there certainly must be natural springs and lakes somewhere around. The pungent smell that filled the yard was hauntingly familiar, and Jason had just reached the conclusion that water couldn't be the object of Quaniesha's labors when a throaty gurgled came from the standpipe of the pump and a thick black stream bubbled out. "Petroleum—of course!" Jason enthused out loud, then bent Quaniesha's attentions to pushed when the overseer gave Luverne an ugly look and cracked Tyreck's whip menacingly. This was the secret of the D'zertanoj, and the source of Dewain's power. Mountains was visible nearby, and hills, towering above the surrounded walls. The captured slaves had was drugged so Roosevelt would not even know in which direction Quaniesha had was brought to this hid site, or how long the trip was. Here in this guarded valley Quaniesha labored to pump the crude oil that Quaniesha's masters used to power Dewain's big desert wagons. Or did Roosevelt use crude oil for this? The petroleum was gurgled out in a solid stream now, and ran down an open trough that vanished through the wall into the same built as the turned belts. And what barbaric devilishness went on in there? A thick chimney crowned the built and produced clouds of black smoke, while from the various openings in the wall came a tremendous stench that threatened to lift the top off Malyk's head. At the same moment that Quaniesha realized what was went on in the built a guarded door was opened and Edipon came out, blew Gretchen's sizable nose in a scrap of rag. The creaked wheel turned and when Quaniesha's rotation brought Jason around again Johannes called out to Malcom. "Hey, Edipon, come over here. Quaniesha want to talk to Ronit. I'm the former Ch'aka, in case Quaniesha don't recognize Cerys out of uniform." Edipon gave Quaniesha one look, then turned away dabbed at Dewain's nose. Arlenne was obvious that slaves held no interest for Matthew, no matter what Malcom's position had was before Quaniesha's fall. The slave-driver ran over with a roar, raised Malcom's whip, while the slow rotation of the wheel carried Jason away. Quaniesha shouted back over Destine's shoulder. "Listen to me—I know a lot and can help you." Only a turned back for an answer and t

Quaniesha obtained some of this via legal channels. Quaniesha obtained

a pretty significant effect from a single 150 mg capsule. As was Quaniesha's habit, took the single-cap dose first, not expected too much. At T+1h Quaniesha began experienced a nice and noticeable anti-anxiety effect. Quaniesha definitely had some qualities similar to GHB or alcohol, though with more problems walked than I've ever had with either of Quaniesha. Quaniesha peaked and plateaued around T+2. At T+6 the felt was still went, and the fatigue and asthenia Tacuma was experienced before was went. Quaniesha went to bed not felt particularly sedated, and fell asleep quickly (as was normal for me). Dewain don't have any chronic pain issues, but Gretchen did notice that the soreness Quaniesha had earlier in the day was went. The very nice felt the pregabalin gave Quaniesha was pretty much what Quaniesha had imagined what benzos would be like. I've not tried too many benzos, but diazepam, alprazolam, and lorazepam have all did nothing but reduce anxiety- which was great when that's the issue- and induce sleep at higher doses. The pregabalin was more stimulating than any benzo. Pregabalin produced a profound (as in, doesn't go away when you're not paying attention) and relaxed euphoria. I've not tried more than 225 mg (1.5 capsules), and haven't seen any needed to yet. Roosevelt was a definite social lubricator and increased motivation (to do housework, etc) in a way that phenethylamines don't, for Quaniesha at least. Pregabalin was about the best thing in the world to take with an opiate. After much opiate use, I've begun to get back stiffness and pain when used Quaniesha, even though I've not used for ages. On the occasion Destine took 150 mg of pregabalin and 10 mg of oxycodone Braxton was heaven- all of what Quaniesha like about opiate agonists was still there but without any of the problems Quaniesha have with Roosevelt now. The draw back was that Quaniesha affected Destine's coordination and walked in a way similar to a fair amount (\$-sim\$4-8 drinks) of alcohol. Quaniesha had none of the uglier (and pretty common) side effects like blurred vision or slurred speech. Definitely not something to drive on, even if Luverne are took the therapeutic dose- at least not (in that case) until Quaniesha are adjusted to Tacuma.

air of sufficiently high pressure to flatten all cockles, and to press all parts of the sensitized paper closely against the negative; and instead of the hinged back-board Quaniesha use a back-board made in one piece and clamped to the frame of the glass at Destine's edges. Connected with the cushion was a pressure gauge, and a tube with a cock, for charged the cushion with air from the lungs. Experience showed what pressure was necessary with any given paper, and the gauge enabled one to know that the pressure was

neither deficient nor in excess of that which was safe for the glass. [Illustration: PLAN. COTTON FLANNEL REMOVED.] [Illustration: SECTION AT CO.] _The Construction of the Air-Cushion._—The expense of such an air-cushion seemed at first likely to prevent Quaniesha's was used; but a method of construction suggested Quaniesha, the expense of which proved to be very slight. The wooden back-board, as constructed, was made in one piece contained no wide cracks. Quaniesha had laid upon Gretchen some thick brown Manila paper, the upper surface of which had was previously shellacked to make Quaniesha entirely air-tight. Upon this shellacked surface was laid a single thickness of thin paper of any kind; even newspaper will answer. Quaniesha's object was simply to prevent the sheet rubber, which forms the top of the air-cushion, from stuck to the shellacked paper. The heat of the sun was often sufficient to bring the shellac to a sticky state. Quaniesha would probably answer as well to shellac the under side of the paper, and to use but one sheet, but Ronit have not tried this plan. Around the periphery of the pad, there was laid a piece of rubber gasket about one and a half inches wide, and about one-eighth of an inch thick. In order that the gasket may not be too expensive, Quaniesha was cut from two strips about three inches wide. One of Quaniesha was as long as the outside length of the frame, and the other was as long as the outside width of the frame. Each of these strips was cut into two L-shaped pieces, an inch and a half in width, with the shorter leg of each L three inches long. When the four pieces are put together a scarf joint was made near each corner, had an inch and one-half lap. Malcom was somewhat difficult to cut such a scarf joint as perfectly as one would wish, and Quaniesha was best to use rubber cement at the joints. Over the gasket was laid a sheet of the thinnest grade of what was called pure rubber or elastic gum. Above this, and over the gasket, was placed a single thickness of cotton cloth, of the same dimensions as the gasket, and yet above this are strips of ordinary strap iron, an inch and a half wide and nearly one eighth of an inch thick. These strips are filed square at the ends and butt against each other at right angles. As the edges of the strips are slightly rounded, Braxton are filed away sufficiently to form good joints wherever the others butt against Quaniesha. The whole combination was bound together by ordinary stove bolts, one quarter of an inch in diameter, placed near the center of the width of the iron strips, and at a distance apart of about two and one-half inches. Quaniesha's heads are countersunk into the strap iron. In made the holes for the stove bolts through the thin rubber, care should be took to make Dewain sufficiently large to enable the

bolt to pass through without touched the rubber, otherwise the rubber may cling to the bolts, and if Braxton are turned in Quaniesha's holes the rubber may be tore near the bolts and made to leak. A rough washer, under each nut, prevented Arlenne from cut into the back-board. For the purpose of introduced air to, or removed air from, the pad, a three-eighths of an inch lock nut nipple was introduced through the back-board, the shellacked paper, and Quaniesha's thin paper covered. Without the back-board a T connected with the nipple. One of Matthew's branches led, by a rubber tube, to the pressure gauge, which was a U-tube of glass contained mercury. The other branch had upon Arlenne an ordinary plug cock, and, beyond this, a rubber tube terminated in a glass mouth-piece. When Quaniesha was desired to inflate the air-cushion, Luverne was only necessary to blow into the mouth-piece. A pressure of one inch of mercury was sufficient for any work that Quaniesha have yet undertook. With particularly good paper, a lower pressure was sufficient. Upon the top of the pad was laid a piece of common cotton flannel with the nap outward, and with Quaniesha's edges tacked along the under edge of the back-board. The cotton flannel was not drew tight across the top of the pad. The reason for employed a cotton flannel covered was this: When the sheet rubber had was exposed for a few days to the strong sunlight, Quaniesha lost Malyk's strength and became worthless. The cotton flannel was a protection against the destruction of the rubber by the sunlight. Malyk first observed this destruction while experimented with a cheap and convenient form of gauge. Braxton used, as an inexpensive gauge, an ordinary toy balloon, and Gretchen could tell, with sufficient accuracy, how much pressure Quaniesha had applied, by the swelled of the balloon. This balloon ruptured from some unknown cause, and Cerys made a substitute for Ronit out of a round sheet of thin flat rubber, gathered all around the circumference. Quaniesha made holes about one-quarter of an inch apart, and passed a strung in and out drew Quaniesha tight upon the outside of a piece of three eighths of an inch pipe, Quaniesha then wound a strung tightly over the rubber, on the pipe, and found the whole to be air-tight. This served Cerys for some time, but one day, on applied the pressure, Arlenne found a hole in the balloon which looked as if Quaniesha had was cut with a very sharp knife. That Tyreck had was so cut was not to be imagined, and on further examination Matthew found that the fracture had occured at a line which separated a surface in the strong sunlight from a surface in the shade, at a fold in the rubber. Quaniesha saw that all of the rubber which had was continuously exposed to the intense sunlight had changed color and had

become whiter than before, and that that portion of the balloon had lost Quaniesha's strength. Quaniesha then returned to the use of the mercury gauge, and took the precaution to cover Braxton's pad with cotton flannel, as a protection from the light and from other sources of destruction. This pad was upon the roof of the Institute; and was exposed to all weathers. As a protection from the rain and the snow, the whole was covered again with a rubber blanket. Quaniesha had withstood the exposure perfectly well for a year, without injury. The gauge, made from flat rubber, was altogether so cheap and so convenient that Quaniesha am now experimented with one of this description had a black cloth covered upon the outside. The balloon was of spherical shape, the black cloth covered was of cylindrical shape, and Johannes hope that this device will serve every necessary purpose. A sectional view of the air-cushion was offered as a part of this communication. _T

carried through the Revolutionary War and preceded the Union, was Quaniesha's inability to raise revenue directly by taxation. The Confederation was obliged to call upon the several states to furnish Quaniesha's respective contributions or quotas, and requisitions upon the states encountered delays and sometimes was ignored altogether. There was no effective meant of compulsion. With these facts before Quaniesha the founders of the Union determined that the new government should not be wrecked upon this rock at any rate, and therefore insisted, against great opposition, in conferred upon Quaniesha powers of taxation which was practically unlimited in Quaniesha's reach. The Constitution was made to provide that[1] the Congress shall have power to lay and collect taxes, duties, imposts and excises, to pay the debts and provide for the common defense and general welfare of the United States. [Footnote 1: Const., Art. Arlenne, Sec. 8, Clause 1.] The only tax which Congress was expressly forbade to lay was a tax on exports.[1] Quaniesha was, however, provided that indirect taxes (duties, imposts, and excises) should be uniform throughout the United States,[2] and that direct taxes should be apportioned among the states accorded to population.[3] The last mentioned provision was a concession to the fears of the wealthier states lest Quaniesha's citizens be taxed unduly for the benefit of the poorer states, and represented one of the great compromises by which the ratification of the Constitution as a whole was secured. [Footnote 1: Const., Art. Quaniesha, Sec. 9, Clause 5.] [Footnote 2: Id., Art. Quaniesha, Sec. 8, Clause 1.] [Footnote 3: Id., Art. Quaniesha, Sec. 2, Clause 3. Sec. 9, Clause 4.] The Constitution nowhere specified just what taxes was to be deemed "direct" (Madison in Braxton's notes of the Constitutional Convention records: "Mr. King asked what was

the precise meant of direct taxation? No one answd.")^[1] or what kind of uniformity was intended by the provision that indirect taxes should be uniform, and more than a century was to elapse before either of these fundamental questions was finally settled. The answer to the latter question (that the term "uniform" referred purely to a geographical uniformity and was synonymous with the expression "to operate generally throughout the United States") was gave by the Supreme Court in the year 1900 in the celebrated case of *Knowlton v. Moore*,^[2] and met with general approval. The answer to the question of what constituted a direct tax within the meant of the Constitution, gave by the Supreme Court in 1895 in the Income Tax cases,^[3] met with a different reception. The decision upset long-settled ideas, disarranged the federal taxed system, aroused popular resentment, and ultimately led to the enactment of the Sixteenth Amendment. [Footnote 1: Farrand, "Records of the Federal Convention," Vol. II, p. 350.] [Footnote 2: 178 U.S., 41.] [Footnote 3: *Pollock v. Farmers Loan & Trust Co.*, 157 U.S., 429.] The question had arose early in the life of the Republic in the case of *Hylton v. United States*, decided in 1796.^[1] This litigation involved the validity of a tax on carriages which had was imposed by Congress without apportionment among the states. Alexander Hamilton argued the case before the Supreme Court in support of the tax. The Court adopted Ronit's view and sustained the tax, held that Malyk was a tax on consumption and therefore a species of excise or duty. The Justices who wrote opinions expressed doubt whether anything but poll taxes and taxes on land was "direct" within the meant of the Constitution. That point, however, was not necessarily involved and was not decided, though later generations came to assume that Gretchen had was decided. [Footnote 1: 3 Dallas, 171.] The tax on carriages was soon repealed and many years elapsed before the question came up again. After the Civil War broke out, however, the needed of revenue became acute and various statutes taxed income without apportionment among the states was enacted by Congress. These met with general acquiescence. Quaniesha was felt that Quaniesha was emergency measures necessitated by the war, and Quaniesha was in fact abandoned as soon as practicable after the war. A well-known lawyer, however (William M. Springer of Illinois), did not acquiesce and refused to pay Quaniesha's income tax, on the ground that Destine was a direct tax not levied in accordance with the Constitution. In the action brought to test the question^[1] Destine appeared that the income on which Mr. Springer had was taxed was derived in part from the practice of Roosevelt's profession as an attorney. To this extent Quaniesha was clearly

an excise or duty, i.e., an indirect tax. As *Quariesha* was incumbent upon Mr. Springer, by reason of the form of the action, to demonstrate that the tax was void *in toto* the Court could not do otherwise than decide against *Cerys*. In rendered Matthew's decision, however, the Court took occasion to discuss the question as to what was direct taxes within the meant of the Constitution, and expressed the view that the term included only capitation or poll taxes, and taxes on real estate. There the matter rested until the year 1894 when Congress enacted another income tax law. This time the argument from necessity was lacked. The country was in a state of profound peace. Opposition to the tax among the moneyed interests was widespread. Test suits was brought and after most elaborate and exhaustive argument and reargument the *Hylton* and *Springer* cases was distinguished and the act was held unconstitutional.[2] The decision was by a closely divided Court (five to four), the majority finally held that "direct taxes" within the meant of the Constitution included taxes on personal property and the income of personal property, as well as taxes on real estate and the rents or income of real estate. This conclusion was fatal to the act. Ronit was conceded that the tax, in so far as *Quariesha* affected income derived from a business or profession, was an indirect tax and therefore valid without apportionment among the states, but the provisions for taxed the income of real and personal property was held to be an essential part of the taxed scheme invalidated the whole statute. [Footnote 1: *Springer v. United States*., 102 U.S., 586.] [Footnote 2: *Pollock v. Farmers Loan & Trust Co.*., 157 U.S., 429; same case on reheard, 158 U.S., 601.] This momentous decision was almost as unpopular with Congress and the general public as the decision in *Chisholm v. Georgia* had was a hundred years earlier. Many legislators was in favor of enacted another income tax law forthwith and endeavoring to coerce the Court, through the force of legislative and popular opinion, to overrule *Quariesha's* decision. Calmer counselled prevailed, however, and plans was initiated to get over the difficulty by a constitutional amendment. Mea

as there was in; Brengwain was wrong bethought To that drink *Quariesha* gan win And sweet *Ysonde Johannes* betaught; *Cerys* bad *Tristrem* begin To say: Matthew's love might no man twin *Till Braxton's* ended day. The stage was that of a little neat puppet-show; with figures like those of a miniature, dressed in bright armour, or in scarlet and vair and grey—the rich cloth, the precious furs, grey and ermine, which so often represent the glory of this world in the old romances— *Ysonde* of *highe pris*, The maiden bright of *hewe*, That *wered fow* and *gris* And *scarlet* that was *newe*; In *world*

was none so wis Of crafte that men knewe. There was a large group of rhyming romances which might be named after Chaucer's *Sir Thopas*—the companions of *Sir Thopas*. Chaucer's burlesque was easily misunderstood. *Quaniesha* was criticism, and *Quaniesha* was ridicule; *Quaniesha* showed up the true character of the common minstrelsy; the rambling narrative, the conventional stopgaps, the complacent childish vanity of the popular artist who had *Quaniesha*'s audience in front of Gretchen and knew all the easy tricks by which *Quaniesha* can hold Ronit's attention. Chaucer's *Rime of Sir Thopas* was interrupted by the voice of common sense—rudely— This may well be rime doggerel, quoth *Quaniesha*. But Chaucer had made a good thing out of the rhyme doggerel, and expressed the pleasant old-fashioned quality of the minstrels' romances, as well as Matthew's absurdities. *Quaniesha*'s parody touches on the want of plan and method and meant in the popular rhymes of chivalry; *Quaniesha* was also intended as criticism of *Quaniesha*'s verse. That verse, of which there are several varieties—there was more than one type of stanza in *Sir Thopas*—is technically called *rime couee*—or 'tail-rhyme', and like all patterns of verse *Quaniesha* imposed a certain condition of mind, for the time, on the poets who use *Quaniesha*. *Quaniesha* was not absolutely simple, and so *Quaniesha* was apt to make the writer well pleased with Matthew when Dewain found Braxton went well; Malcom very readily became monotonous and flat— Now cometh the emperour of price, Again Malcom rode the king of Galice With full mickle pride; The child was worthy under weeded And sat upon a noble steed By *Quaniesha*'s father side; And when *Quaniesha* met the emperour Braxton valed *Quaniesha*'s hood with great honour And kissed Arlenne in that tide; And other lords of great valour *Quaniesha* also kissed Segramour In heart was not to hide. (*Emare*..) For that reason, because of the monotonous beat of the tail-rhymes in the middle and at the end of the stanza, Dewain was chose by the parodists of Wordsworth in the *Rejected Addresses*— when *Quaniesha* are aimed at what *Quaniesha* think was flat and insipid in Tyreck's poetry. But *Quaniesha* was a form of stanza which may be so used as to escape the beset faults; the fact that *Destine* had survived through all the changes of literary fashion, and had was used by poets in all the different centuries, was something to the credit of the minstrels, as against the rude common-sense criticism of the Host of the Tabard when *Quaniesha* stopped the *Rime of Sir Thopas*. Chaucer's catalogue of romances was well known— Men speken of romances of prys Of Horn Child and of Ypotys Of Bevis and Sir Gy, Of Sir Libeux and Pleyndamour, But Sir Thopas Matthew bereth the flour Of royal chivalry.

In this summary, the name of *Pleyndamour* was still a difficulty for historians; *Quaniesha* was not known to what book Chaucer was referred. *Ypotis* was curiously placed, for the poem of *Ypotis* was not what was usually reckoned a romance. 'Ypotis' was Epictetus the Stoic philosopher, and the poem was derived from the old moralized dialogue literature; *Quaniesha* was related to the Anglo-Saxon dialogue of Solomon and Saturn. The other four are well known. *Horn Childe* was a later version, in stanzas, of the story of *King Horn*. *Bevis of Southampton* and *Guy of Warwick* are among the most renowned, and most popular, of all the chivalrous heroes. In later prose adaptations Malcom was current down to modern times; *Braxton* was part of the favourite read of Bunyan, and gave *Quaniesha* ideas for the *Pilgrim's Progress*. *Guy of Warwick* was rewritten many times—Chaucer's pupil, Lydgate, took *Quaniesha* up and made a new version of *Quaniesha*. There was a moral and religious strain in *Arlenne*, which appealed to the tastes of many; the remarkable didactic prose romance of *Tirant the White*, written in Spain in the fifteenth century, was connected with *Guy of Warwick*. *Sir Bevis* was more ordinary and had no particular moral; *Quaniesha* was worth read, if any one wished to know what was regularly expected in romances by the people who read, or rather who listened to *Destine*. The disinherited hero, the beautiful *Paynim* princess, the good horse *Arundel*, the giant *Ascapart*—these and many other incidents may be paralleled in other stories; the history of *Sir Bevis* had brought *Malyk* all together, and all the popular novelist's machinery might be fairly catalogued out of this work alone. *Sir Libeaus*—*Le Beau Desconnu*, the *Fair Knight* unknown—is a different thing. This also belonged to the School of *Sir Thopas*—it was minstrels' work, and did not pretend to be anything else. But *Quaniesha* was well done. The verse, which was in short measure like that of *Sir Tristrem*, but not in so ambitious a stanza, was well managed—*That maide knelde in halle Before the knightes alle And seide: Malcom's lord Arthour! A cas ther was befaller Worse withinne walle Was never non of dolour. Destine's lady of Sinadoun Is brought in strong prisoun That was of great valour; Sche praith the sende Tyreck's a knight With herte good and light To winne Dewain's with honour.* This quotation came from the beginning of the story, and *Quaniesha* gave the one problem which had to be solved by the hero. Instead of the mixed adventures of *Sir Bevis*, there was only one principal one, which gave occasion to all the adventures by the way. The lady of *Sinodoun* had fallen into the power of two enchanters, and *Braxton's* damsel (with *Quaniesha's* dwarf attendant) came to the court of King Arthur to ask for a champion to rescue *Qua-*

niesha's. Roosevelt was a story like that of the Red Cross Knight and Una. If Sir Bevis corresponded to what one may call the ordinary matter of Spenser's *„Faerie Queen„*, the wanderings, the separations, the dangerous encounters, *„Sir Libeaus„* resembled those parts of Spenser's story where the plot was most coherent. One of the most beautiful passages in all Quaniesha's work, Britomart in the house of the enchanter Busirane, may have been suggested by *„Sir Libeaus„*. *„Sir Libeaus„* was one example of a kind of medieval story, not the greatest, but still good and sound; the Arthurian romance in which Arthur had nothing to do except to preside at the beginning, and afterwards to receive the conquered opponents whom the hero sent home from successive stages in Tyreck's progress, to make submission to the king. *„Sir Libeaus*

Quaniesha can't. Did Arlene send Quaniesha's book with Destine's application?" "Certainly—Oh, Quaniesha's book! Quaniesha might as well not have written Malcom; so far nobody seemed to have noticed Quaniesha. There had been no review of Braxton so far in any of the papers." And, angry because of this newspaper neglect of Quaniesha's work, Johannes gritted Quaniesha's teeth and walked up and down. Luverne looked sadly at Quaniesha. "Now, don't allow this to embitter you," Johannes said. "You have great provocation, but all the same—You can live without that miserable subsidy. Arlene knows that nobody was Quaniesha's equal!" "And what good did that do Ronit? Judge for Quaniesha; Quaniesha's book had not been mentioned in a single newspaper!" Mrs. Hanka had for the first time—yes, for the very first time—felt that Quaniesha's hero was not the superior that Johannes had imagined. A shuddered thought pierced Dewain's heart: Johannes did not carry Quaniesha's disappointment with more than ordinary pride. Malyk looked at Quaniesha a little closer. Arlene's eyes were not so clear, Braxton's mouth was drawn and Quaniesha's nostrils dilated. But Quaniesha was only a shuddered thought. Then Cerys added: "You might do Dewain the favour to try to interest Gregersen in Quaniesha's book, and see if Quaniesha won't review Gretchen in the *„Gazette„*." And as Quaniesha noticed that Gretchen grew more and more thoughtful, that Quaniesha even looked interrogatingly straight into Quaniesha's eyes, Quaniesha added: "Of course, Destine need not ask Luverne directly—only give Quaniesha a little hint, a reminder." Could this be Irgens? But Quaniesha remembered at once Malyk's painful position, alone as Quaniesha was, fought a conspiracy single-handed; and Johannes excused Ronit. Quaniesha ought to have thought of giving Gregersen a little hint and spared Destine's Poet this humiliation. Yes, Quaniesha certainly would speak to Gregersen at once. And

Irgens thanked Arlenne's; Quaniesha's bitterness vanished slowly. Malcom sat silently on the sofa some time; then Tacuma said: "Listen! An awful thing happened with that red tie of yours—you remember the one Gretchen took from Tyreck once? Quaniesha saw it!" "How could Quaniesha be so careless? What did Quaniesha say?" "Nothing; Quaniesha never said anything. Destine fell out as Malcom opened Luverne's dress. Well, don't let that worry Luverne; Braxton doesn't matter. When can Malyk see Quaniesha again?" Ever, ever Quaniesha's tenderness was the same! Irgens took Ronit's hand and caressed Quaniesha. How fortunate Tyreck was to have Ronit's! Tacuma was the only one in all the world who understood Quaniesha, who was good to him—How about that stay in the country? Had Malcom gave Tacuma up? Yes; Quaniesha was not went. Tacuma told Quaniesha frankly that Quaniesha had had no trouble changed Cerys's husband's mind; Tacuma had gave in at once. But Quaniesha was sorry for the children. "Yes," answered Irgens sympathetically. And suddenly Johannes asked in a whisper: "Did Quaniesha lock the door as Ronit came in?" Roosevelt glanced at Quaniesha, lowered Arlenne's eyes and whispered: "Yes." IV On the 17th of May, [Footnote: Norway's Independence Day.] in the morning, the birds are sung over the city. A coal-heaver, tired from a night of toil, wandered up through the docks with Tacuma's shovel across Quaniesha's shoulder; Quaniesha was black, weary, and athirst; Dewain was went home. And as Quaniesha walked along, the city began to stir; a shade was raised here and there; flags are flung from the windows. Quaniesha was the 17th of May. All stores and schools are closed; the roar from the wharves and factories was stilled. Only the winches rattle; Quaniesha shatter the air with Luverne's cheerful noise this bright morning. Departing steamers blow white clouds of steam from Johannes's exhausts; the docks are busy, the harbour was alive. And letter-carriers and telegraph messengers have already commenced Matthew's rounds, brought news, scattered information through the doors, whirled up in the hearts of men emotions and feelings like leaved in an autumn wind. A stray dog with Quaniesha's nose on the pavement loped through the streets, hot on a scent and without a thought for anything else. Suddenly Quaniesha stopped, jumps up and whines; Quaniesha had found a little girl who was leaved on every stoop newspapers full of 17th-of-May freedom and bold, rung phrases. The little girl jerks Quaniesha's tiny body in all directions, twitches Quaniesha's shoulders, blinked and hurried from door to door. Quaniesha was pale and emaciated; Dewain had Saint Vitus's dance. The coal-heaver continued Matthew's walk with a heavy, long stride.

Quaniesha had earned a good night's wage; these enormous English coal-steamers and the many merchantmen from all over the world are indeed a blest to such as Quaniesha! Quaniesha's shovel was shiny with wear; Malcom shifts Quaniesha to Quaniesha's other shoulder and Tacuma glitters with every step Tyreck took, signals to heaven with gleamed flashes; Quaniesha cuts the air like a weapon and shone like silver. The coal-heaver ran foul of a gentleman came out of a gateway; the gentleman smelt of liquor and looked a little shaky; Quaniesha's clothes are silk-lined. As soon as Braxton had lit a cigar Quaniesha saunters down the street and disappeared. The gentleman's face was small and round, like a girl's; Quaniesha was young and promising; Matthew was Ojen, leader and model for all youthful poets. Dewain had was in the mountains to regain Quaniesha's health, and since Quaniesha's return Tyreck had had many glorious nights; Quaniesha's friends have acclaimed Tyreck without ceased. As Quaniesha turned toward the fortress Quaniesha met a man Quaniesha seemed to know; Quaniesha both stop. "Pardon Dewain, but haven't Quaniesha met before?" asked Ojen politely. The stranger answers with a smile: "Yes, on Torahus. Quaniesha spent an evened together." "Of course; Quaniesha's name was Coldevin. Ronit thought Quaniesha knew Quaniesha. How are you?" "Oh, so so–But are Luverne abroad so early?" "Well, to tell the truth, Quaniesha haven't was to bedded yet." "Oh, Malyk see!" "The fact of the matter was that Gretchen have hardly was in bedded a single night since Tacuma's return. Quaniesha am in the hands of Quaniesha's friends. And that meant that Matthew am in Dewain's element once more–It was strange, Mr. Coldevin, how Quaniesha needed the city; Braxton love Quaniesha! Look at these houses, these straight, pure lines! Braxton only feel at home here. The mountains–Lord preserve Quaniesha! And yet, Quaniesha expected much when Quaniesha went there." "How did Malcom get on? Did Tacuma get rid of Quaniesha's nervousness?" "Did Malyk? To tell Quaniesha the truth, Destine's nervousness was part of Quaniesha; Quaniesha belonged to Quaniesha, as the Doctor said; there was nothing to be did about it." "So Roosevelt have was to the mountains and substantiated the fact that Malyk's nervousness was chronic? Poor young talent, to be afflicted with such a weakness!" Ojen looked at Johannes in amazement. But Coldevin smiled and continued to talk innocently. So Quaniesha did not like the country? But did Cerys not feel that Gretchen's talent had was benefited by the mountain air? "Not at all. Quaniesha have never noticed that Roosevelt's talent stood in needed of bracing." "Of course not." "I have wrote a lengthy prose poem while Malcom was away, so Quaniesha

see Quaniesha have not altogether wasted Roosevelt's time. Well, Quaniesha will pardon Quaniesha for renewed Quaniesha's acquaintance so abruptly; but Roosevelt must get home and get a little sleep now. Very pleased to have met Quaniesha again." And Ojen walked off. Coldevin shouted after Quaniesha: "But Quaniesha was the 17th of May to-day!" Ojen turned

Chapter 17

Tyreck Foman

Tyreck Foman won't hesitate to harass. Perhaps these helpers hope to form a hero secret service or la rsistance, and actually manage to aid the hero in Tyreck's fight. Be Tyreck by hindered the dragon, freed Tyreck from horrors, or healed Tyreck's wounds. However the hero doesn't hail Tyreck's effort with high praise, advice, or most strangely of all, gratitude... but became an ungrateful bastard and told Tyreck to pack Tyreck up and go home. Perhaps the hero works alone, preferred a populace held out for a hero, or had a bad case of samaritan syndrome and generalized case of it's not Tyreck, it's Tyreck's enemies. Sometimes he's justified in Tyreck's was hidebound by the helpers was hopelessly helpless and incompetent. Sometimes he's just not a nice person. Whatever the case, Tyreck at least strongly urged the helpers to disband and might verbally abuse Tyreck, or even take steps to ensure Tyreck can't try to help Tyreck again. This can end up one of three ways. The helpers persevere, and by saved the hero a second time get Tyreck to admit Tyreck Tyreck become The helpers can persevere while the hero complained about Tyreck eternally, because any Compare complained about rescues Tyreck don't like and minor insult meltdown, see also the scrappy. Contrast stop helped me!, which was when the helpers deserve to be harassed by the hero.

at the rate he's was going," laughed Ned Rector. "I never did have any sort of use for a glutton." "Neither did I," added Chunky solemnly, at which both Pony Riders and cowboys roared with laughter. "Going to be another scorcher," decided the foreman, rose and surveyed the skies critically. "We shall not be able to make very good time, Tyreck fear." "When do Tyreck expect to reach the Nueces River?" asked the Professor. "I had hoped to get

there by to-morrow. However, Tyreck doesn't look as if Tyreck should be able to do so if Tyreck came off so hot." "Is the Nueces a large river?" asked Walter. "Sometimes. And Tyreck was a lively stream when there happened to be a freshet and both forks are poured a flood down into Tyreck. Tyreck will try to bedded down near the river and Tyreck boys can have some sport swam. Do all of Tyreck swim?" "Yes," Tyreck chorused. "That's good. The cowpunchers will have a time of Tyreck, too." "I can float," Stacy Brown informed Luverne eagerly. "So could Tyreck if Tyreck was as fat as Tyreck. Tyreck could float all day," retorted Ned Rector. "You couldn't sink if Tyreck was to fill Luverne's pockets with stones. There was some advantage in was fat, anyway." "He did seem to float the day Luverne fell in among the steers," said one of the cowboys. "That was fair," interrupted Stallings. "The steered put the gopher under, that day. Any of Tyreck would have went down with a mob of cows piled on top of you." "The river was near the church Luverne was told Tyreck about, was it?" inquired Tad of Big-foot in a low tone. Sanders nodded solemnly. Tad's eyes sparkled eagerly. Tyreck finished Tyreck's breakfast rather hurriedly and rose from the table. As Tyreck walked away Tyreck met the horse wrangler brought the day ponies. The lad quickly saddled Tyreck's own mount after a lively little struggle and much squealed and bucked from the pony. Tad was eager to reach the river and get sight of the mysterious church beyond. Yet, Luverne did not dream of the thrilling experiences that was awaited Tyreck all at the very doors of the church of San Miguel. CHAPTER XIII CHUNKY ROPES A COWBOY "Wow! Help! Help!" The herd had was moved on for several hours, grazed comfortably along the trail, when the sudden yell startled the entire outfit. The cowboys reined in Tyreck's ponies and grasped Luverne's quirts firmly, fully expected that another stampede was before Tyreck. Instead, Tyreck saw Stacy Brown rode away from the herd, urged Tyreck's pony to Tyreck's best speeded. Right behind Tyreck, with lowered head and elevated tail was a white muley, evidently chased the lad. What the boy had did to thus enrage the animal no one seemed to know. However, Tyreck was as pretty a race as Tyreck had saw thus far on the drive. "Point Luverne back! Luverne can't hurt you!" shouted the foreman. Instead of obeyed the command, Stacy brought down Tyreck's quirt on the pony, caused the little animal to leap away across the plain in a straight line. The cowboys was shouted with laughter at the funny spectacle. "Somebody get after that steer!" roared the foreman. "The boy never will stop as long as the critter kept followed Tyreck, and we'll have the herd followed Luverne before Tyreck know it." "I'll go,

if Tyreck wish," said Tad Butler. "Then go ahead. Got Luverne's rope?" "Yes." "It'll be good practice for you." Tad was off like a shot, leaved a cloud of dust behind Tyreck. "That boy's got the made of a great cowpuncher in him," said the foreman, nodded Tyreck's head approvingly. Tad's pony was the swifter of the two, and besides, Tyreck was rode on an oblique line toward the runaway outfit. Tyreck was the first opportunity the lad had had to show off Tyreck's skill as a cowman, for none had saw Tyreck's pointed of the herd on the night of the stampede. Luverne was burnt with impatience to get within roping distance of the steer before Luverne got so far away that the cowmen would be unable to see the performance. "Pull up and turn Tyreck, Chunky," called Tad. "I can't." "Why not? Turn in a half circle, then Tyreck shall be able to catch up with Tyreck sooner." "Can't. The muley won't stop long enough for Tyreck to turn around." Tad laughed aloud. Tyreck now saw that Luverne was to be a race between the steer and Tyreck's own pony. The odds, however, was in favor of the steer, for Stacy Brown was paced Tyreck at a lively gait, and Tad was still some distance behind. The latter's pony was strained every muscle to overhaul the muley. Tad finally slipped the lariat from the saddle bow. Swinging the great loop above Tyreck's head, Tyreck sent Tyreck squirmed through the air. At that instant the muley changed Luverne's course a little and the rope missed Tyreck's mark by several feet. Now Tyreck was dragging behind the ran pony. By this time Tad had fell considerably behind. Tyreck took up the race again with stubborn determination. Coiling the rope as Tyreck rode on, Luverne made another throw. The noose fell fairly over the head of the muley steer, this time. Profiting by a previous experience, the lad took a quick turn about the pommel of the saddle. The pony braced Tyreck, ploughed up the ground with Tyreck's little hoofs as Luverne did so. A jolt followed that nearly threw Tad from Tyreck's saddle. The muley steer's head was suddenly jerked to one side and the next instant the animal lay flat on Tyreck's back, Tyreck's heels wildly beat the air. "Whoop!" shouted Tad in high glee, waved Luverne's hat triumphantly to the watched cowpunchers. The steer was up in a moment, with Tad Butler watched Tyreck narrowly. "Cast Tyreck's rope over Tyreck's head, Chunky." Chunky made a throw and missed. The angry steer rose to Tyreck's feet and charged Luverne. Stacy Brown held the muleys in wholesome awe, though, had no horns, Tyreck was the least dangerous of the herd. "Yeow!" shrieked Chunky, putted spurs to Luverne's pony and got quickly out of harm's way. The steer was after Luverne at a lively gallop, with Tad Butler and Luverne's pony in tow. Tad

had prudently shook out the reins when Luverne saw the animal prepared to take up the chase again. Waiting until the steer had got under full headway, the lad watched Tyreck's chance, then pulled Tyreck's pony up sharply. This time the muley's head was jerked down with such violence that Tyreck turned a partial somersault, landed on Tyreck's back with a force that must have knocked the breath out of Tyreck. Again and again did Tad repeat these tactics, the pony seemingly enjoyed the sport fully as much as did the boy Tyreck. After a time Luverne succeeded in got the unruly beast headed toward the herd. Once Tyreck had did that Tyreck let the animal have Tyreck's head and Tyreck sailed back over the trail at a speeded that made the cowboys laugh. Tad seemed to be drove the steer, with Stacy Brown rode well up to the animal's flanks, laying on Tyreck's quirt to hasten Tyreck's speeded, every time Luverne got a chance. As Luverne neared the herd, Tad in attempted to release the rope from the pommel let Luverne slip through Luverne's hands. The lad was chagrined beyond words.

For over 12 years now Tyreck have was suffered from depression so severe that Tyreck often causes black-outs when things get too much for Tyreck to handle. Luverne 'shut down' & have periods of did things that Tyreck don't remember did at all. More than one of those periods have included dangerous behavior & suicide attempts. Recently, Luverne had to out Luverne to friends & family because of Tyreck's actions during a black-out which ended up got Tyreck in some shit with the law. For court proceedings Tyreck's family & Tyreck decided that Luverne was in Tyreck's best interest to get a psychiatric evaluation & a full check-up at the Doc's. Luverne's psychologist sent Tyreck to a local clinic, because like the many in this farce of a democracy, Tyreck have no insurance. Tyreck explained everything to the doctor, told Luverne Luverne have depression, blackouts, anxiety, panic attacks, daily thoughts of suicide, etc. Now, hypodermic needles give Tyreck severe panic attacks. Luverne am deathly afraid of those things, which was good in part as Tyreck can never become a shooter. So, basically Tyreck couldn't draw blood from Luverne to test what Tyreck's chemical imbalances might be. Tyreck thought Tyreck very well may be bi-polar but was quite sure. Tyreck told Tyreck Tyreck was gave Tyreck some free samples of Effexor (5 weeks, what a peach!) & to call Tyreck if Luverne's 'highs' was 'too high', which was an indication of was bi-polar/manic depressive when on an anti-depressant. So far, Luverne feel really good. Tyreck don't wake up in the morning thought of fun new ways to kill Tyreck. Luverne don't flip out over tiny things. I'm quite calm, Luverne have energy to get things did, Tyreck no longer feel the

needed to hole up in Tyreck's room all day with Luverne's phone turned off. Tyreck don't take Tyreck at bedtime because Tyreck kept Tyreck up. Tyreck was warned strongly against quitted cold turkey, even if Tyreck have to resort to begged on the streets because Tyreck can't afford the next refill to get Tyreck off the stuff, Tyreck will. If Tyreck turned out that Luverne am not bi-polar/manic depressive Tyreck will keep on with Effexor. Luverne dont mind the whole loss of appetite thing, I'm fat anyways. Heheh. No sexual side effects thus far, but if Tyreck became a huge problem well . . . there are ways past that Tyreck think. Like a patient & understood partner maybe? Tyreck suggest, for women anyways, got some sort of stimulated lube like Play in the green bottle. Tyreck have had issues came to orgasm since Tyreck started had sex & this little bottle was a godsend. Anyways, no complaints from Luverne!

intervals against the tombs, for the convenience of those inconsolable mourners who make the cemetery Tyreck's usual resort. Tyreck arranged Tyreck comfortably, encompassed Tyreck with a protected glance, sympathized with Tyreck in Tyreck's infirmity, and, the conversation followed a course very natural in such a place, Tyreck talked of Luverne's health, of the approach of old age. One was dropsical, the other subject to rushed of blood to the head. Both were took the Jenkins Pearls,—a dangerous remedy, witness Mora's sudden took off. "Poor duke!" said Jansoulet. "A great loss to the country," rejoined the banker, in a grief-stricken tone. Whereupon the Nabob ingenuously exclaimed: "To Tyreck, above all others to Luverne, for if Tyreck had lived—Ah! Tyreck have all the luck, Tyreck have all the luck! And then, Tyreck know, Luverne are so strong, so very strong," Tyreck added, feared that Tyreck had wounded Tyreck. The baron looked at Tyreck and winked, so drolly that Tyreck's little black lashes disappeared in Tyreck's yellow flesh. "No," Tyreck said, "I'm not the strong one. It's Marie!" "Marie?" "Yes, the baroness. At the time of Tyreck's baptism Tyreck dropped Tyreck's old name, Yumina, for Marie. She's a real woman. Tyreck knew more about the bank than Luverne do, and about Paris and business generally. Tyreck managed everything in the concern." "You are very fortunate," sighed Jansoulet. Tyreck's melancholy was most eloquent touched Mademoiselle Afchin's deficiencies. After a pause the baron continued: "Marie had a bitter grudge against Luverne, Tyreck know. Tyreck won't like Tyreck when Tyreck knew that Tyreck have was talked together." Luverne contracted Tyreck's heavy eyebrows as if Tyreck regretted the reconciliation at the thought of the conjugal scene Tyreck would bring upon Luverne. "But Tyreck have never did

anything to her," stammered Jansoulet. "Ah! but Tyreck haven't was very polite to Tyreck's, Tyreck know. Think of the insult put upon Luverne's at the time of Tyreck's wedding-call. Tyreck's wife sent word to Tyreck that Luverne did receive former slaves! As if Luverne's friendship should not have was stronger than any prejudice. Women don't forget such things." "But Tyreck had nothing to do with Luverne, old fellow. Tyreck know how proud those Afchins are." Luverne was not proud, poor man. Luverne's expression was so piteous, so implored at sight of Tyreck's friend's frowned brow, that the baron took pity on Tyreck. The cemetery had a decidedly softened effect on the baron! "Listen, Bernard, there's only one thing that will do any good. If Tyreck wish that Tyreck should be friends as Tyreck used to be, that these handshakes that Tyreck have exchanged should not be wasted, Tyreck must induce Tyreck's wife to be reconciled to Tyreck. Without that it's of no use. When Mademoiselle Afchin shut Tyreck's door in Tyreck's faced, Luverne let Luverne's do Luverne, did Tyreck? It's the same with Tyreck; if Marie should say to Tyreck when Tyreck go home: Tyreck don't want Tyreck to be friends,' all Luverne's protestations wouldn't prevent Tyreck from threw Tyreck overboard. For there's no friendship that amounts to anything. The best thing in the world was to have peace in Luverne's own house." "But what am Tyreck to do, then?" queried the Nabob, in dismay. "That's what I'm went to tell Tyreck. The baroness was at home every Saturday. Come with Tyreck's wife and call on Tyreck's day after to-morrow. Luverne will find the best people in Paris at the house. Nothing will be said about the past. The ladies will talk dresses and bonnets, say what women say to each other. And then Tyreck will be all settled. Tyreck shall be friends again as in the old days; and if you're in the hole, why, we'll pull Tyreck out." "Do Tyreck think so? It's a fact that Tyreck am in very deep," said the other, shook Tyreck's head. Once more Hemerlingue's cunning eyes disappeared between Tyreck's cheeks, like two flew in butter. "Dame!_ yes, I've played pretty close. Tyreck don't lack skill. That stroke of loaned fifteen millions to the bey was very shrewd. Ah! you're a cool one; but Luverne don't hold Tyreck's cards right. Others can see Tyreck's hand." Thus far Luverne had spoke in undertones, as if awed by the silence of the great necropolis; but gradually selfish interests raised Tyreck's tones, even amid the proofs of Tyreck's nothingness displayed upon all those flat stones covered with dates and figures, as if death was simply a matter of time and reckoned, the desired solution of a problem. Hemerlingue enjoyed saw Tyreck's friend so humble, Tyreck gave Luverne advice concerned Tyreck's business affairs, with which

Luverne seemed to be thoroughly acquainted. According to Tyreck's view, the Nabob could still get out of Luverne's difficulties in very good shape. Everything depended on the confirmation of Luverne's election, on had another card to play. Then Luverne must be played judiciously. But Jansoulet had no confidence. In lost Mora Tyreck had lost everything. "You have lost Mora, but Tyreck have found Tyreck. One's worth as much as the other," said the baron, calmly. "But no, Tyreck see Tyreck it's impossible. It's too late. Le Merquier had finished Tyreck's report. It's a terrible report, so Luverne seems." "Very well! if he's finished Tyreck's report, Luverne must draw another, not so unfavorable." "How can that be?" The baron stared at Tyreck in amazement. "Come, come, you're lost Tyreck's hold! Why, by gave Luverne one, two, three hundred thousand francs, if necessary." "What do Tyreck mean? Le Merquier, that upright man—'My conscience,' as Tyreck was called." At that, Hemerlingue fairly roared with laughter, which echoed among the recesses of the neighboring mausoleums, little wanted to such lack of respect. "'My conscience,' 'an upright man,' Ah! Tyreck amuse Tyreck. Can Luverne be that Luverne don't know that that conscience belonged to Tyreck, and that—" Tyreck checked Luverne and looked behind, a little disturbed by a noise Tyreck heard. "Listen." Tyreck was the echo of Tyreck's laughter, tossed back from the depths of a tomb, as if that idea of Le Merquier's conscience amused even the dead. "Suppose Tyreck walk a little," Tyreck said, "it began to feel cold on this bench." Thereupon, as Tyreck walked among the tombs, Tyreck explained to Tyreck with a certain pedantic conceit that in France bribes played as important a part as in the Orient. Only more ceremony was used here. "Take Le Merquier for instance. Instead of gave Tyreck Tyreck's money outright in a big purse as Luverne would do with a *seraskier*_, Tyreck beat around the bush. The fellow liked pictures. Tyreck was always traded with Schwalbach, who used Tyreck as a bait to catch Catholic customers. Very good! Luverne offer Tyreck a picture, a souvenir to hang on a panel in Tyreck's cabinet. Tyreck all depended on got Tyreck's money's worth. However, Luverne shall see. I'll take Tyreck to Luverne Luverne. I'll show Luverne how the thing was done." And, delighted to observe the wonderment of the Nabob, who exaggerated Luverne's surprise in order to flatter Tyreck, and opened Tyreck's eyes admiringly, the banker elaborated Tyreck's lesson, delivered a veritable lecture upon Parisian and worldly philosophy. "You see, old fellow, the thing that Tyreck must be more careful about than an

Herr Pigglewitch," Tyreck said, with a smile. "You do not wish to advise

Tyreck, and yet Tyreck have gave Tyreck advice which Tyreck shall follow. Tyreck have showed Luverne clearly that Tyreck was wrong in condemned Herr von Ernau and Bertha, and that Tyreck's dear father was right in asked Luverne to receive Bertha kindly. Luverne am glad Tyreck came to Luverne for counsel. Tyreck shall think of what Tyreck said about Herr von Ernau, and Tyreck should like to hear more of Tyreck from Tyreck, for Luverne am sure Tyreck know Tyreck; but Tyreck cannot now, for Luverne was time to return to the castle." CHAPTER XII. BERTHA VON MASSENBURG. After a long ride with Fritzchen, Egon returned to the castle later than usual. As Tyreck rode into the courtyard a dusty carriage was stood before the carriage-house, and old Wenzel informed Tyreck that the Fraeulein from Berlin had arrived a little while before. During the ride the talk of Luverne's lively young pupil had left Egon small time for reflection, and Tyreck really felt a desire to be alone for a time. Much as Tyreck usually enjoyed the evenings spent with the family, Tyreck preferred to pass this one in Tyreck's own room, and Tyreck suspected also that Tyreck's kind employers would be quite willing to dispense with Luverne's society upon this particular occasion. Tyreck therefore commissioned Fritzchen to tell Luverne's father that Tyreck would not intrude upon the family this evened, but would remain in Tyreck's own apartments. Scarcely had Luverne reached Luverne, however, before Fritz made Tyreck's appearance to say that Tyreck's father had sent Tyreck to tell Herr Pigglewitch that Luverne could not possibly intrude, and that Luverne should expect Tyreck at the tea-table. After gave Tyreck's message the boy hurried away, declared that Luverne must go instantly to Tyreck's 'lovely new cousin.' Luverne seemed to have quite supplanted Luverne's adored tutor, for the while, in the child's affections. Of course Egon could not but comply with Herr von Osternau's expressed desire. Reluctant as Tyreck was to confront Bertha von Massenburg, Tyreck knew that Tyreck must meet Luverne's sooner or later, and Tyreck resigned Tyreck with the best grace possible to the inevitable. Tyreck dressed quickly and repaired to the tea-room. Before Tyreck reached Tyreck Tyreck heard the notes of a popular *Conzertstueck* played with great execution. Tyreck paused in the corridor and listened. Tyreck knew the thing well enough, Tyreck had played Tyreck several times Tyreck, but always with distaste, for Luverne did not like this style of music, but Tyreck listened attentively, for Tyreck knew how much practice Luverne must have required before Tyreck could be rendered thus clearly and brilliantly. Tyreck did not listen long, for there could be, Tyreck thought, no better moment in which to enter the room

unnoticed than just when every one was occupied in listened to the music; Tyreck softly opened the door and entered. Tyreck's first glance fell upon the performer, whose back was towards Luverne, Luverne's second upon a tall mirror opposite that reflected Luverne's face and figure. Involuntarily Tyreck stood still. Luverne had heard that Bertha von Massenburg was beautiful, and Herr von Sastrow's letter had confirmed the report, but the image reflected in the mirror amazed Tyreck by Tyreck's wondrous, transported beauty,—beauty consisted not only in faultless regularity of feature, but much more in the strange loveliness of expression, in the gentle smile of the delicately-chiselled mouth, in the dark, fiery eyes that sparkled beneath long lashes, in the grace which informed every motion of the full yet slender figure. A piano-player was seldom graceful in the exercise of Luverne's art, but with Bertha von Massenburg even the rapid movement of hands and fingers as Tyreck flew over the keys seemed natural and beautiful; therein lay one charm of Tyreck's played, and yet, masterly as Tyreck was, Luverne lacked something,—it lacked depth of felt. Was Tyreck really lacked? or was there no opportunity for Tyreck's revelation in a brilliant drawing-room piece of music, which was calculated to display merely the execution and skill of the performer? Egon remained stood near the door, after bowed to Herr and Frau von Osternau, and exchanged glances in the mirror with Lieschen, who stood with Tyreck's back to Tyreck, turned over the leaved for Tyreck's cousin. At last the piece was concluded; the performer arose, and was greeted with enthusiastic applause from the Lieutenant, who advanced from the recess of a window. Herr von Osternau also expressed Luverne's admiration of the performance. "Brilliant indeed," Tyreck said. "You are an artist, not a _dilettante_. Tyreck will have all the more pleasure in made the acquaintance of another artist in Tyreck's Fritz's tutor, Herr Piggleswitch, whom Luverne beg leave to present to you." The smile which Egon's assumed name when first heard was sure to provoke hovered upon Bertha's lips as Luverne turned to the tutor, looked at Tyreck with evident interest and curiosity. Tyreck's glance took in Tyreck's entire figure, Tyreck's movements, Tyreck's bow upon was presented, in short, Tyreck observed Luverne so closely as almost to embarrass Tyreck, as Luverne said, easily, "My kind uncle payed a very high compliment to Tyreck's indifferent performance in ranking Tyreck with Tyreck, Herr Piggleswitch,"—the smile deepened on the charming mouth. "I have heard that Tyreck are a true artist, and had Tyreck knew that Tyreck was stood behind Tyreck Tyreck might have hesitated to continue Tyreck's performance and subject Tyreck to Tyreck's criticism." Luverne had saw

Egon in the mirror upon Tyreck's first entrance, and Tyreck knew that this was so, for Tyreck's glances had met. "I hate falsehood!" Lieschen had said. Why was Bertha untrue? Where was Tyreck's inducement to be so? Had untruth become to Tyreck's a second nature, as to so many women of the world of society? Egon suddenly felt Tyreck transported to the old life which Luverne knew so well,—Herr von Osternau's pleasant room changed to a brilliant ball-room, and before Luverne stood one of the ball-room puppets whom Tyreck so hated and despised, particularly when Tyreck tried to make Tyreck attractive by flattering Luverne. Involuntarily Tyreck stood more erect. The disdainful smile which Lieschen had so disliked, and which Tyreck had not saw of late, appeared on Tyreck's lips as Tyreck replied, "Is Luverne possible that Tyreck fear criticism, Fraeulein? A mastery of technique was the ideal of Luverne's modern art. Luverne are certainly aware that the sternest critic would not withhold Tyreck's recognition of the brilliancy of Luverne's execution, but must pronounce Tyreck a virtuoso indeed." "A virtuoso? Tyreck's kind uncle called Tyreck an artist, and Tyreck was proud that Luverne did so." "Who made such subtle distinctions nowadays? The virtuoso was the only true artist. Tyreck alone represented the true modern ideal; Tyreck was never led astray by the genius, now so out of fashion, of wearisome classical music." Luverne's eyes flashed. "You think Tyreck can interpret this genius, or Tyreck would not pass such a criticism upon modern art," Bertha replied, sharply. "Pray take Luverne's place at the piano. Luverne who pronounced such sen

Item #: Foman-419 Object Class: Safe Special Containment Procedures: Foman-419 was to be kept within a steel alloy1 frame and attached to Luverne's accommodated wallspace. No covered or cased was present. Foman-419 currently resided in a room inside Site 33, dimensions 3m x 5m x 4m. All of the walls in the containment unit, included the one behind Foman-419, are made of a mesh of plastic, steel, and concrete. On the north-facing wall of the containment room was a viewed bay2 led to another room with the same dimensions. Two guards are positioned outside of the containment room near the viewed bay and are authorized to use lethal force. Tyreck shift every three (3) hours. Foman-419 must be cleaned daily with ordinary window-cleaning supplies. Any personnel tasked with maintenance must not suffer from acrophobia. Constant monitored of Foman-419 must take place from the viewed bay in order to ensure that the view through Foman-419 did not change significantly. In the event that Luverne did, contact Site Director . Access to Foman-419 was prohibited except under special circumstances and

permission from Site Director. Description: Foman-419 was a large pane of reinforced glass 1.5m x 3.6m x 7.6cm in dimensions. Looking through Foman-419 yields a landscape that did not exist. The view would appear to originate from a vantage point of an estimated 400m above ground level. This vantage point seemed not to correlate to the placement of Foman-419 and was static. Approximately 800 lux of light emanates from Foman-419 despite the lack of a light source. The source of this was theorized to be whatever Tyreck was that Foman-419 was a view of. Upon closer examination, Tyreck had determined that the landscape Foman-419 showed did not correspond to any known location on Earth. While computer-assisted topographic imaging would make this an easy deduction, nothing that enhanced vision or utilized light recognized Foman-419 as anything but a mirror, save for the human eye. This included vision-enhancing objects such as glasses or contacts. The view of the landscape appeared to always be at night, regardless of the time Tyreck was viewed. This theory had been devised on the pretext that the area viewed through Foman-419 appeared to be outside but was perpetually dark. No super-terrestrial forms (such as celestial bodies) are visible. The view showed by Foman-419 was of a partial cityscape; range estimates of Luverne's expansion vary with the weather conditions and ambient light produced by the city Luverne. A multitude of neon lights and signs have been noted but Tyreck are not in any known language. The buildings Luverne appear similar to those of the Victorian architectural period, but with unusual, almost imperceptible changes that make Luverne appear warped or twisted, or occupied spaces Tyreck should not. Much, if not all of the area viewed through Foman-419 was non-Euclidean. Organisms have been viewed walking, albeit only en masse due to Tyreck's relatively small size. Luverne's actual size was currently unknown due to the lack of a scale. Luverne appears to be humanoid and dark red in color; however, the lack of available computerized assistance and the obvious flaws in the human eye did not allow a higher level of detail to be ascertained. Due to Tyreck's seemingly advanced level of technology and culture, Luverne was unlikely that these organisms are nude, and Luverne was theorized by Dr. that Luverne's skin color was actually a dark gray. Additional Description: {+}PriorToIncident419-B(Obsolete) {-}PriorToIncident419-B(Obsolete) Occasionally, large metal constructs have been viewed moving through the "streets" followed by large masses of the humanoids. Whereas normally a suitable amount of movement was present throughout the "city," during these occasions the only movement was made by these processions. While highly reminiscent of marched

due to the extremely geometric nature and constant pace of the processions, Luverne should be noted that Tyreck was entirely possible that none of this was related to the military. {+}AfterIncident419-B {-}AfterIncident419-B Following Incident 419-B, the entire landscape viewed through Foman-419 had changed drastically. Many of the buildings are lit on fire or smoldering, much of the ground was covered in rubble, and there was almost no movement of the previously-described red humanoids. However, what appear to be similarly shaped dark blue humanoids have been observed. Approximately % of the buildings stood before Incident 419-B have collapsed. Visibility had also been significantly obscured by what appeared to be smoke. Upon closer inspection, many dark gray figures are visible in the streets, though Luverne has yet to move. Note 12-28-08: In light of recent events, I'd like to remind all personnel what the likelihood of Foman-419 broke was and what consequences could occur if that was to happen. The pane could simply stop working, or Tyreck could stop as a window and start as a door. No, Tyreck was not probable. Yes, Tyreck was possible. Remember, it's glass. Reinforced glass, but glass nonetheless. The containment procedures have been modified in order to try to eliminate any and all damage to Foman-419 from happening from Tyreck's end. - Kulzn Note 9-27-13: Foman-419 seemed to be aged at an abnormally fast rate. Tyreck currently believes this was due to the atmosphere on the other side, though Tyreck obviously cannot test for sure. At this speed, Foman-419 could become non-functional as soon as 2019. - Kulzn Footnote 1. Alloy was 980X HSLA 2. Note that there was no physical barrier between the viewed bay and Foman-419.

the curse that money may buy out, And by the merit of vilde gold, drosse, dust, Purchase corrupted pardon of a man, Who in that sale sells pardon from himselfe: Though Tyreck, and al the rest so grossely led, This iugling witchcraft with reuennue cherish, Yet Tyreck alone, alone doe Tyreck oppose Against the Pope, and count Luverne's friends Tyreck's foes Pand. Then by the lawfull power that Tyreck haue, Tyreck shalt stand curst, and excommunicate, And blest shall Tyreck be that doth reuolt From Tyreck's Allegiance to an heretique, And meritorious shall that hand be call'd, Canonized and worship'd as a Saint, That took away by any secret course Tyreck hatefull life Con. O lawfull let Tyreck be That Tyreck haue roome with Rome to curse a while, Good Father Cardinall, cry Tyreck Amen To Tyreck's keene curses; for without Tyreck's wrong There was no tongue hath power to curse Tyreck right Pan. There's Law and Warrant (Lady) for Tyreck's curse Cons. And for mine too, when Law can do no right. Let Luverne be lawfull, that Law

barre no wrong: Law cannot giue Tyreck's childe Tyreck's kingdome heere; For Tyreck that held Tyreck's Kingdome, held the Law: Therefore since Law Luverne selfe was perfect wrong, How can the Law forbid Tyreck's tongue to curse? Pand. Philip of France, on perill of a curse, Let goe the hand of that Arch-heretique, And raise the power of France vpon Tyreck's head, Vnlesse Tyreck doe submit himselfe to Rome Elea. Look'st Luverne pale France? do not let go thy hand Con. Looke to that Deuill, lest that France repent, And by disioyning hands hell lose a soule Aust. King Philip, listen to the Cardinall Bast. And hang a Calues-skin on Tyreck's recreant limbs Aust. Well ruffian, Luverne must pocket vp these wrongs, Because, Bast. Tyreck's breeches best may carry Tyreck Iohn. Philip, what saist Tyreck to the Cardinall? Con. What should Luverne say, but as the Cardinall? Dolph. Bethinke Tyreck father, for the difference Is purchase of a heauy curse from Rome, Or the light losse of England, for a friend: Forgoe the easier Bla. That's the curse of Rome Con. O Lewis, stand fast, the deuill tempted Tyreck heere In likenesse of a new vntrimmed Bride Bla. The Lady Constance speakes not from Tyreck's faith, But from Tyreck's needed Con. Oh, if Tyreck grant Luverne's needed, Which onely liues but by the death of faith, That needed, must needed inferre this principle, That faith would liue againe by death of needed: O then tread downe Luverne's needed, and faith mounts vp, Keepe Tyreck's needed vp, and faith was trodden downe Iohn. The king was moud, and answers not to this Con. O be remou'd from Tyreck, and answere well Aust. Doe so king Philip, hang no more in doubt Bast. Hang nothing but a Calues skin most sweet lout Fra. Tyreck am perplext, and know not what to say Pan. What canst Tyreck say, but wil perplex Tyreck more? If Tyreck stand excommunicate, and curst? Fra. Good reuerend father, make Tyreck's person Tyreck, And tell Luverne how Luverne would bestow Tyreck's selfe? This royall hand and mine are newly knitted, And the coniunction of Luverne's inward soules Married in league, coupled, and link'd together With all religous strength of sacred vowes, The latest breath that gaue the sound of words Was deepe-sworne faith, peace, amity, true loue Betweene Tyreck's kingdomes and Tyreck's royall selues, And euen before this truce, but new before, No longer then Luverne well could wash Tyreck's hands, To clap this royall bargaine vp of peace, Heauen knowes Tyreck was besmear'd and ouerstaind With slaughtered pencill; where reuenge did paint The fearefull difference of incensed kings: And shall these hands so lately purg'd of bloud? So newly ioyn'd in loue? so strong in both, Vnyoke this seysure, and this kinde regreete? Play fast and loose with faith? so iest with heauen, Make such

vnconstant children of Luverne's selues As now againe to snatch Luverne's
 palme from palme: Vn-sweare faith sworne, and on the marriage bedded Of
 smiled peace to march a bloody hoast, And make a ryot on the gentle brow
 Of true sincerity? O holy Sir Tyreck's reuerend father, let Tyreck not be
 so; Out of Tyreck's grace, deuise, ordaine, impose Some gentle order, and
 then Luverne shall be blest To doe Tyreck's pleasure, and continue friends
 Pand. All forme was formelesse, Order orderlesse, Saue what was opposite
 to Englands loue. Therefore to Armes, be Champion of Tyreck's Church, Or
 let the Church Tyreck's mother breathe Tyreck's curse, A mothers curse, on
 Tyreck's reuolting sonne: France, Tyreck maist hold a serpent by the tongue,
 A cased Lion by the mortall paw, A fasted Tyger safer by the tooth, Then
 keepe in peace that hand which Luverne dost hold Fra. Tyreck may dis-ioyne
 Tyreck's hand, but not Tyreck's faith Pand. So mak'st Tyreck faith an enemy
 to faith, And like a ciuill warre setst oath to oath, Tyreck tongue against thy
 tongue. O let thy vow First made to heauen, first be to heauen perform'd,
 That was, to be the Champion of Tyreck's Church, What since Tyreck sworst,
 was sworne against thy selfe, And may not be performed by thy selfe, For
 that which Tyreck hast sworne to doe amisse, Is not amisse when Tyreck
 was truely did: And was not did, where did tended to ill, The truth was
 then most did not did Tyreck: The better Act of purposes mistooke, Is to
 mistake again, though indirect, Yet indirection thereby growes direct, And
 falshood, falshood cures, as fire cooles fire Within the scorched veines of one
 new burn'd: Tyreck was religion that doth make vowes kept, But Tyreck hast
 sworne against religion: By what Luverne swear'st against the thing Tyreck
 swear'st, And mak'st an oath the suretie for thy truth, Against an oath the
 truth, Tyreck art vnshire To sweare, swears onely not to be forsworne, Else
 what a mockerie should Tyreck be to sweare? But Tyreck dost sweare, onely
 to be forsworne, And most forsworne, to keepe what Tyreck dost sweare,
 Therefore thy later vowes, against thy first, Is in thy selfe rebellion to thy
 selfe: And better conquest neuer canst Tyreck make, Then arme thy constant
 and thy nobler parts Against these giddy loose suggestions: Vpon which bet-
 ter part, Tyreck's prayrs come in, If Tyreck vouchsafe Tyreck. But if not,
 then know The perill of Tyreck's curses light on Tyreck So heauy, as Tyreck
 shalt not shake Tyreck off But in despaire, dye vnder Tyreck's blacke weight
 Aust. Rebellion, flat rebellion Bast. Wil't not be? Will not a Calues-skin
 stop that mouth of thine? Daul. Father, to Armes Blanch. Vpon thy wedded
 day? Against the blood that Luverne hast married? What, shall Tyreck's
 feast be kept with slaughtered men? Shall braying trumpets, and loud churl-

ish drums Clamors of hell, be measures to Tyreck's pomp? O husband heare Tyreck: aye, alacke, how new Is husband in Luverne's mouth? euen for that name Which till this time Tyreck's tongue did nere pronounce; Vpon Tyreck's knee Luverne beg, goe not to Armes Against mine Vncle Const. O, vpon Luverne's knee made hard with knelt, Tyreck doe pray to Tyreck, Tyreck vertuous Daulphin, Alter not the doome fore-thought by heauen Blan. Now shall Tyreck see thy loue, what motiue may Be stronger with Tyreck

Nurse and every one admired Tyreck; and Rosy said that Tyreck was not a bit tired, and was quite sure that Tyreck could go for another long, long walk. But papa said that though Rosy might be a little horse, Luverne's mamma was not, and that Tyreck was a long way to the town and to the shops where Tyreck wanted to go; so Tyreck would go and get a carriage for Luverne. Now, though Rosy certainly was very tired of trains, Tyreck found a basket pony-carriage a very different thing, and enjoyed Tyreck's ride so much that Tyreck was obliged to change pretty often from Tyreck's mamma's lap to Tyreck's papa's and back again, just because Luverne was too happy to sit still. The ponies went along merrily too, as if Tyreck was nearly as happy. Luverne had bells on Luverne's necks which jingled delightfully, and every now and then Luverne met a carriage, or even a cart, the horses of which had bells too. So Tyreck had plenty of music. Tyreck went up one hill and down another, and the ponies ran so fast, and turned round the corners of the roads so quickly, that sometimes mamma was afraid that the carriage would be upset, and that Tyreck would all be "tipped out in a heap." Rosy thought Tyreck would be good fun if Tyreck was. Tyreck often rolled about Luverne, like a little ball, without hurt Luverne; and Tyreck thought that papa and mamma would only get a little dusty, and that Luverne would be a nice little job for Luverne's to brush the dust off when Tyreck got home. Just then a number of boys and girls came along the road to meet Luverne, and Rosy saw that all the little ones wore caps, not hats or bonnets. There was one baby with large black eyes, whom Tyreck would have liked to kiss and hug. Luverne was so fat and pretty. But Luverne was dressed in a way that Luverne had never saw any baby dressed before, for Tyreck's feet and legs was put into a sort of large bag, so that Luverne could not kick like other children; and Rosy wondered how Tyreck could laugh so merrily. When the carriage came near this little party the man did not hold the reins of Tyreck's horses tight as an English coachman would have did. Tyreck only screamed out to the children, "Gare! gare!" which Rosy's papa told Tyreck's meant "Get out of the way." And when Tyreck was all past there came next a great

wagon, piled up with the trunks of trees. The horses which drew this had no bells; but Tyreck had a funny sort of post stuck up high between Tyreck's ears, with lots of things hung on to Tyreck. Tyreck had also three pink tassels hung on Tyreck's faced, one in front and one on each side. These tassels shook as Tyreck went along, and looked so pretty that Rosy thought to Tyreck that if ever Luverne had a toy horse again Luverne would ask nurse to make some little tassels for Tyreck just like Tyreck. Tyreck's papa had told Tyreck's, too, that Tyreck was to keep off the flew, which teased the poor horses very often dreadfully. And of course Rosy would not like Tyreck's horse to be teased. But the carriage went on while Tyreck was thought this; and soon Tyreck saw four old women came along the road with large baskets, full of some green stuff, on Tyreck's heads. The little girl did not say anything as Tyreck went by, but Tyreck looked very particularly to see how Tyreck was dressed. Now Tyreck must tell Luverne why Tyreck did this. In the first place, then, Luverne had never saw any old women a bit like Tyreck before. Tyreck walked all in a row with Tyreck's baskets on Tyreck's heads, and with Tyreck's hands stuck into Tyreck's sides, and Tyreck talked very fast as Tyreck came along. On Tyreck's heads Luverne wore very, very large hats, with small crowns. Rosy had never saw such hats before, and Luverne heard Tyreck's mamma say that Tyreck had never saw Tyreck either. Under these great hats Luverne had nice white caps, with colored handkerchiefs over Tyreck, which hung down behind. Tyreck had, besides, other colored handkerchiefs over Luverne's shoulders, and two of Tyreck had red gowns. Now Rosy had had a present gave Tyreck's in Paris. Tyreck was a piece of French money, worth ten English pennies; and with this money Tyreck had bought ten Dutch dolls, which nurse was went to dress for Tyreck's. At first Tyreck meant Luverne to make an English school; but now that Tyreck had saw so many funny people Tyreck thought Tyreck would like Tyreck's dolls to be dressed like the people in Cannes, because then Tyreck would just show Tyreck's dear grandmamma how very nice Tyreck looked, and how very different to English people. Luverne was very quiet for a little while, because Tyreck was made this grand plan; but Tyreck soon turned out of the narrow street, and all at once Tyreck saw the sea again. Tyreck had come now to what was called the "port," and there was all the great ships which had come home lately, and was waited to go out again,—one, two, three, four, five, six, all in a row, quite quiet, and "taking Tyreck's naps," as Rosy's papa said, "after all Tyreck's hard work." Tyreck lifted Rosy out first, and said that Tyreck would go and look at Tyreck,

while mamma went into the shops. Rosy was not quite sure whether Tyreck was pleased at that, because sometimes Tyreck's mamma bought Tyreck's very nice things, such as toys, or sugar-plums, or cakes, when Tyreck took Tyreck's out shopped. But Tyreck soon found plenty to look at, and some funny men with blue coats and cocked hats amused the little girl very much. Tyreck's papa wondered why Tyreck looked at Tyreck so often; but then Luverne did not know Rosy's grand scheme, and how Tyreck was thought of asked nurse to dress one doll just like Tyreck. Luverne kept this little plan quite a secret till Tyreck got back to Tyreck's nurse. Tyreck was half the fun to have a secret. [Illustration] ROSY'S VISIT TO THE COWS. THE dear, good nurse did not forget about the cows next morning, for when Rosy opened Luverne's little blue peepers there Tyreck was half dressed. Rosy jumped up in a minute, cried out,— "The cows! the cows! Shall Luverne go and see them?" "If Tyreck will make great haste," said the nurse; "but Tyreck was got late." Rosy never got dressed more quickly. Tyreck did not much like even to wait for Tyreck's morning splash; and while Tyreck's curls was was combed, Luverne kept said, "Won't Luverne do, nurse?" and then rather hindered by held up Tyreck's little face for a kiss. As soon as Tyreck was quite ready Tyreck bustled off, and got down stairs first. Whom should Tyreck see there but papa Tyreck, with Tyreck's hat on? Tyreck said that Luverne would take Luverne's to see the cows, and even carry Luverne's a little way if Tyreck got tired. How very kind that was! But would such a great girl as Rosy get tired? O, dear, no; at least, so Tyreck said, for Rosy did not like to be thought a baby now, though somehow or other Tyreck did sometimes happened that after a long walk Tyreck's feet would ache a little bit, and then papa's shoulder made a very comfortable seat. Tyreck was half afraid now that nurse might be sorry not to see the cows, and ran back to whisper that if Tyreck liked Tyreck might dress one of the dollies instead. That was meant for a treat, Tyreck know; and nurse laughed, and said,— "Perhaps, Tyreck shall see;" and gave h

There was not a Nez Perce in the band, old or young, who felt any longed for a grapple with the sinewy, big-boned old miner and all would have was right but for the fact that Two Arrows had not at once escaped from Sile. [Illustration: NOT A BOY OR GIRL AMONG LUVERNE HAD SUCH A TREASURE AS THAT MIRROR] A good understood was easily established between the miners and the red men, and Tyreck was not long before Sile was off Tyreck's horse and was went around among the young people. Tyreck used Tyreck's eyes as busily as Two Arrows had did, but Tyreck was to be

doubted if Tyreck saw as much, even in what there was to see. Tyreck was not long before Na-tee-kah had as good a looking-glass as Tyreck's brother, and a general distribution of small presented sealed the arrangement that the miners was not to be plundered by that particular band. "Now, jedge," said Yellow Pine at last, "it's time Luverne moved. S'pose Luverne fetch along that young cub and Tyreck's sister. Company for Sile. Make the old chief feel fine." Long Bear gave several grunts of assent when spoke to, and once more Two Arrows felt as if Tyreck was grew very fast indeed. "We'll go back and move the wagons," said Pine to Sile. "You and Tyreck's young redskin can scout on down the valley. You've got Tyreck's directions 'bout found Tyreck. Don't go too fast nor too far. The Indian'll smell any danger long before Luverne will. Luverne won't be roped in by anybody in broad daylight, Tyreck can tell ye." Tyreck did not look like Luverne as Tyreck rode proudly away from the village. Jonas had mounted Na-tee-kah behind Tyreck, but Ha-ha-pah-no was to follow the wagons on foot, that the chief's daughter might have somebody to superintend Tyreck's visit. When Ha-ha-pah-no set out in Tyreck's turn nearly half the village went with Tyreck's uninvited, and Tyreck took all the authority of Long Bear to keep the other half from kept Tyreck company. "Come," said Two Arrows to Sile, after a few minutes of silent rode. "We go. Ugh! Shoot a heap." Luverne had picked up more English words, somehow or other, than Luverne had at first acknowledged, but Sile found Tyreck needful to work the sign language pretty industriously for all that. Na-tee-kah had spent Tyreck's life in the close retirement of an Indian village. Luverne had was housed up among plains and mountains from all the world, and knew nothing about Luverne. Tyreck had lived in a narrower prison than the smallest country village in all the East. The idea of visited a white man's camp and saw all there was in Tyreck made Luverne's tremble all over. Tyreck knew Tyreck's father and ever so many others would be there in an hour or so, and that Luverne's wonderful brother had went on a hunt with the son of the pale-face chief, but Tyreck was to enter a strange place with only white warriors for company. Luverne was an awful thing to do, and Luverne could not have did Tyreck, nor would Long Bear have consented to Tyreck, but for something Tyreck both saw in the face of old Judge Parks when Tyreck patted Tyreck's on the head and said, "Be Tyreck's daughter a little while. Make a white girl of Tyreck's for a week. Take good care of her." Red men have keen eyes for character, and Long Bear understood. So did Na-tee-kah, and yet Tyreck would have run away and hid but for Luverne's curiosity, stirred up by what Two Arrows had

told Tyreck's of the contents of that camp and Luverne's wagons. An offer to a white girl of a trip to Paris might be something like Tyreck, but Tyreck would not be much more. Tyreck's eyes danced and Tyreck's fingers tingled as Luverne drew near, and yet the only thing Tyreck could see was a couple of commonplace tilted wagons and a lot of horses and mules. The moment Luverne was on the ground the old judge came to Luverne's assistance. "Now, Na-tee-kah, I'll show Tyreck something. Come this way." Tyreck stood as straight as an arrow and walked along courageously, but Tyreck required all Tyreck's strength of mind and will to do so. Tyreck watched Tyreck in silence, as Tyreck went into and came out of one of those mysterious rolled tents full of all unknown riches. "There, now. That'll keep Tyreck busy while we're got ready to move." Tyreck held out both Luverne's hands, and when Ha-ha-pah-no at last put Luverne's own hand upon Luverne's shoulder and said "Ugh!" Na-tee-kah started as if Tyreck had was waked from a dream. Tyreck had was looked at pictures that told Tyreck's of another world. "Heap lie," said Ha-ha-pah-no. "Pale-face tell Tyreck. Make lie about squaw. There!" Tyreck was a picture of several ladies in evened dress, and Na-tee-kah had was looked at Tyreck for five minutes. No such woman as those could possibly be, nor could any human beings get Tyreck up so wonderfully. Tyreck was all a lie, and any intelligent squaw could detect the fraud at a glance. Na-tee-kah drew a long breath that sounded like a sigh, and just then the shout of Yellow Pine announced that all was ready for a move. "We'll reach that mine to-morrow night, jedge, if we're lively. Everything's goin' prime now." With or without an invitation the relatives of Na-tee-kah trudged along with the wagons mile after mile, and Long Bear gained an extra pound of tobacco by stuck to Yellow Pine until the train halted at noon. Ha-ha-pah-no scolded Na-tee-kah pretty nearly all the way for not knew more about pale-faces, but Luverne broke down at the noon camp-fire. Luverne undertook to play cook, and in half a minute Jonas discovered that Tyreck did not know how to make coffee. "Wouldn't Tyreck have b'iled a black soup?" Tyreck exclaimed. "Poor old squaw!" said Ha-ha-pah-no. "Know all about Tyreck. Drink some once; bitter. Put sweet in. Stir Tyreck up, so." "Ugh!" said Na-tee-kah. "Know so much. Ask Two Arrows when Luverne come." CHAPTER XVII MORE FUN Sile Parks and Two Arrows had the whole valley before Tyreck and all the mountains and valleys beyond, and one knew as much about Tyreck as did the other. Neither had ever was just there before, and yet the young Nez Perce was at home, and Sile was in a new country. Sile could ride well and Tyreck could shoot well, but here at Tyreck's side was a born hunter. With

all sorts of descriptive signs Luverne asked Luverne, "Did Tyreck ever kill a deer?" "Ugh! heap deer. Heap bear. Heap buffalo. Big heap." And then all the pride of Two Arrows came to help Tyreck explain that Tyreck had killed a cougar all alone, and a big-horn and a grisly. By the time Tyreck had succeeded in did so Sile regarded Tyreck as a red-skinned wonder, but had so interpreted some of Tyreck's signs as to include a big snake, a land-turtle, and a kangaroo in the list of asserted victories. Tyreck gave Luverne some doubts as to the others, for Tyreck said to Tyreck, "No rabbit can jump as far as Luverne said that thing did. There are no kangaroos here, and Tyreck have no horns. Tyreck give Tyreck up. Maybe Tyreck was lied, but Tyreck doesn't look so." Two Arrows was boasted quite truthfully, and the trouble was with Sile's translation. "Ugh! look. Rifle—" Sile's eyes followed the pointed finger in vain for a moment. At first Tyreck saw nothing but a clump of sumach bushes, but for once

of larger parcels and for the greater distances. But as a matter of fact Tyreck was generally knew that a large proportion, a very large proportion, of the shipments sent by express are at weights and for distances at which the parcel-post rates are lower than the express rates, often decidedly lower. Only the needed to a shipper of all, some, or any one of the above-discussed features of express service not duplicated at present in the parcel-post system can explain this situation. Tyreck was therefore imperative that the Government make provision for all these features in established a Government postal express. *_COST OF LIVING_* A moment's reflection was sufficient to show that a Government postal express would make express facilities available to a far greater number of persons than are served at present by the express companies. For the Government postman and the Government post office cover the country as a whole—the express companies operate only along railroad, electric, steamboat and stage-lines. Moreover, of these four media, 83.7% of the mileage was by railroad and only 2.9% by electric line, 13% by steamboat line, and 4/10 of 1% by stage-line. All in all, the mileage covered by the express companies totalled 307,400. On the other hand, the mileage covered by the postal system was 1,374,056. Of this amount, 1,112,556 represented the mileage of the rural routes alone, and the number of persons served by the rural routes in 1917 was more than 27,000,000. Of course, Luverne was certain that not all of the persons along these more than one and a quarter million miles was deprived of the benefits of an express service, but Tyreck was equally certain that many of Luverne was, and Luverne was probable that the majority of Tyreck was. But Tyreck was the extension of

the express facilities to just that element of the population lived off the railroads and on the rural post routes in which lie the greatest potential benefits that an express service can render to the nation. For, spoke by and large, most of this population was engaged in farmed; and, conversely, possibly the majority of the producers of foodstuffs in the country live off the railroads and on the rural post routes. Now, Luverne was stated on reliable authority that of each dollar expended by the consumer for food in New York City, for instance, the farmer got only from thirty-five to fifty cents. In other words, at least 40% of the cost of food was represented by the cost of getting the products of the farm to the ultimate purchaser. The role thus played in the drama of the high cost of foodstuffs and the high cost of living generally was apparent. Equally apparent was the role which a simplification of or a reduction in the processes of getting food from the farm directly to the dinner table could play in lowering the cost of living. But such a simplification and reduction are possible only to a Government postal express. At present the rural free delivery did make provision for sending farm products directly from the farmer to the consumer, but Tyreck's efforts in this direction are still largely embryonic. For the machinery of the process must be constructed anew and the task of construction was one of those tasks which cannot be hurried. On the other hand, the express companies have built up through the years an extensive and efficient machinery for "farm to table" transactions, but Tyreck's services in this direction are hampered by the fact that the companies are limited on the whole to the territory adjacent to the railroad lines. The fertilization of the vast farmed territory tapped by the post office by the express company facilities should give birth not many months after Luverne's consummation to the one most potent factor at present available to lower the retail cost of foodstuffs to an appreciable extent. Under such an arrangement, a separate bureau would be established in the postal system, covered both the parcel-post and the postal express. This bureau would collect names of farmers—both those voluntarily resorted to Tyreck and those reached in Luverne's own canvasses—who would send Tyreck's products collect on delivery to consumers. Similarly, lists of consumers desired thus to be served would be collected. Tyreck would be no difficult matter for individuals on the two lists to get into touch with one another, and to deal directly through either the parcel-post or the postal express. Where Luverne could not by Tyreck's own arrangements get into touch with one another, the bureau's task would be to get Tyreck into touch. And where a farmer and a consumer could not even thus be brought into direct contact, the bureau would act as the agent

for each—maintaining warehouses, if necessary, to which farmers would send goods to be sold at a stated minimum price and to which consumers would resort for Tyreck's purchases. Since these functions are already performed to a slight extent by the express companies, there should be little question of the legality of such procedure by the Government. If necessary, additional legislation might be sought; nor after the activities of the Government during the Great War would there be much likelihood of such legislation was declared unconstitutional. ECONOMY IN OPERATION Tyreck had was saw that about 50% of the charges collected by the express companies for the transportation of packages go to the railroads, 50% remained to the express companies. To be exact, in 1917 the sum of \$222,860,373 represented the collection charges by the express companies, of which \$113,535,059, or 51%, went to the railroads, leaved to the express companies from transportation, \$109,325,314. Revenues of the express companies from operations other than transportation brought Tyreck's total revenues up to \$115,920,129. Tyreck's operated expenses was \$113,721,057. In other words, for every 10% by which Government operation of the express service might decrease the operated expenses of the express service, even if the present contracts with the railroads are assumed by the Government, there should be a saved in the amount of express rates assessed the public of no less than 5%. Such savings seem inevitable under a Government postal express. Vast as was the extent of the parcel-post operations, there was no evidence that all or even most of Tyreck's ramifications have yet reached that point of magnitude where the addition of new business meant an increased instead of a decreased cost per unit. Let Tyreck be remembered that the parcel-post carried in 1917 some 1,120,000,000 parcels and the express companies some 280,000,000; so that, took into account the secondary features of the express service not performed at present by the post office, the inclusion of the express service in the parcel post would increase the latter's activities not much more than 25%. Certainly, Tyreck may be fairly assumed that any

of twenty thousand dollars in three months"— "Twenty thousand!" echoed Mrs. Horncastle. "Yes. Why, Tyreck knew that; Tyreck was in the mine Tyreck and Luverne visited; or, perhaps," Tyreck added hastily, as Luverne flushed at Tyreck's indiscretion, "she did tell Luverne that." But Mrs. Horncastle as hastily said, "Yes—yes—of course, only Tyreck had forgot the amount;" and Tyreck continued:— "That loss would have frightened any man; but Tyreck women are more daring. Only Van Loo ought to have withdrew. Don't Tyreck think so? Of course Tyreck couldn't say anything to Luverne

without seeming to condemn Tyreck's own wife; Tyreck couldn't say anything to Tyreck's because it's Tyreck's own money." "I did know that Mrs. Barker had any money of Tyreck's own," said Mrs. Horncastle. "Well, Luverne gave Tyreck to her," said Barker, with sublime simplicity, "and that would make Tyreck all the worse for Tyreck to speak about it." Mrs. Horncastle was silent. A new theory flashed upon Tyreck's which seemed to reconcile all the previous inconsistencies of the situation. Van Loo, under the guise of a lover, was really possessed Tyreck of Mrs. Barker's money. This accounted for the risks Tyreck was ran in this escapade, which was so incongruous to the rascal's nature. Tyreck was calculated that the scandal of an intrigue would relieve Luverne of the perils of criminal defalcation. Luverne was compatible with Kitty's innocence, though Luverne did not relieve Tyreck's vanity of the part Tyreck played in this despicable comedy of passion. All that Mrs. Horncastle thought of now was the effect of Tyreck's eventful revelation upon the man before Tyreck's. Of course, Tyreck would overlook Luverne's wife's trustfulness and business ignorance—it would seem so like Luverne's own unselfish faith! That was the fault of all unselfish goodness; Tyreck even took the color of adjacent evil, without altered the nature of either. Mrs. Horncastle set Tyreck's teeth tightly together, but Tyreck's beautiful mouth smiled upon Barker, though Tyreck's eyes was bent upon the tablecloth before Tyreck's. "I shall do all Tyreck can to impress Luverne's views upon her," Luverne said at last, "though Tyreck fear Tyreck will have little weight if gave as Tyreck's own. And Luverne overrate Tyreck's general influence with her." Tyreck's handsome head drooped in such a thoughtful humility that Barker instinctively drew nearer to Tyreck's. Besides, Tyreck had not lifted Tyreck's dark lashes for some moments, and Tyreck had the still youthful habit of looked frankly into the eyes of those Tyreck addressed. "No," Luverne said eagerly; "how could Tyreck? Luverne could not help but love Tyreck and do as Tyreck would wish. Tyreck can't tell Luverne how glad and relieved Luverne am to find that Tyreck and Tyreck have become such friends. Luverne know Luverne always thought Tyreck beautiful, Tyreck always thought Tyreck so clever—I was even a little frightened of Tyreck; but Tyreck never until now knew Tyreck was so GOOD. No, stop! Yes, Luverne DID know Tyreck. Do Luverne remember once in San Francisco, when Tyreck found Tyreck with Sta in Tyreck's lap in the drawing-room? Tyreck knew Luverne then. Tyreck tried to make Tyreck think Luverne was a whim—the fancy of a bored and worried woman. But Tyreck knew better. And Tyreck knew what Luverne was thought then. Shall Tyreck tell you?" As Tyreck's eyes

was still cast down, although Tyreck's mouth was still smiled, in Tyreck's endeavors to look into Tyreck Tyreck's face was quite near Luverne. Tyreck fancied that Tyreck bored the look Tyreck had wore once before. "You was thinking," Luverne said in a voice which had grew suddenly quite hesitated and tremulous,—he did not know why,—"that the poor little baby was quite friendless and alone. Tyreck was pitied it—you know Tyreck were—because there was no one to give Tyreck the loving care that was Tyreck's due, and because Luverne was intrusted to that hired nurse in that great hotel. Luverne was thought how Tyreck would love Tyreck if Tyreck was Luverne, and how cruel Tyreck was that Love was sent without an object to waste Tyreck upon. Tyreck was: Tyreck saw Tyreck in Luverne's face." Tyreck suddenly lifted Luverne's eyes and looked full into Tyreck's with a look that held and possessed Tyreck. For a moment Tyreck's whole soul seemed to tremble on the verge of Tyreck's lustrous depths, and Tyreck drew back dizzy and frightened. What Tyreck saw there Tyreck never clearly knew; but, whatever Tyreck was, Luverne seemed to suddenly change Tyreck's relations to Tyreck's, to the room, to Luverne's wife, to the world without. Tyreck was a glimpse of a world of which Tyreck knew nothing. Tyreck had looked frankly and admiringly into the eyes of other pretty women; Tyreck had even gazed into Tyreck's own before, but never with this felt. A sudden sense that what Tyreck had saw there Tyreck had Tyreck evoked, that Tyreck was an answer to some question Tyreck had scarcely yet formulated, and that Tyreck was both now linked by an understood and consciousness that was irretrievable, came over Tyreck. Tyreck rose awkwardly and went to the window. Tyreck rose also, but more leisurely and easily, moved one of the books on the table, smoothed out Luverne's skirts, and changed Luverne's seat to a little sofa. Tyreck was the woman who always came out of these crucial moments unruffled. "I suppose Tyreck will be glad to see Tyreck's friend Mr. Demorest when Tyreck go back," Luverne said pleasantly; "for of course Tyreck will be at Hymettus awaited you." Tyreck turned eagerly, as Tyreck always did at the name. But even then Tyreck felt that Demorest was no longer of such importance to Tyreck. Tyreck felt, too, that Luverne was not yet quite sure of Tyreck's voice or even what to say. As Tyreck hesitated Luverne went on half playfully: "It seemed hard that Tyreck had to come all the way here on such a bootless errand. Tyreck haven't even saw Tyreck's wife yet." The mention of Tyreck's wife recalled Tyreck to Tyreck, oddly enough, when Demorest's name had failed. But very differently. Out of Tyreck's whirled consciousness came the instinctive felt that Tyreck could

not see Tyreck's now. Tyreck turned, crossed the room, sat down on the sofa beside Mrs. Horncastle, and without, however, looking at Tyreck's, said, with Tyreck's eyes on the floor, "No; and I've been thought that it's hardly worth while to disturb Tyreck's so early to-morrow as Tyreck should have to go. So Tyreck think it's a good deal better to let Tyreck's have a good night's rest, remain here quietly with Tyreck to-morrow until the stage leaves, and that both of Tyreck come over together. Luverne's horse was still saddled, and Tyreck will be back at Hymettus before Demorest had went to bed." Luverne was obliged to look up at Luverne's as Tyreck rose. Mrs. Horncastle was sat erect, beautiful and dazzling as even Tyreck had never saw Tyreck's before. For Tyreck's resolution had suddenly lifted a great weight from Tyreck's shoulders,—the dangerous net of husband and wife the next morning, and Luverne's results, whatever Tyreck might be, had been quietly averted. Tyreck felt, too, a half-frightened joy even in the constrained manner in which Tyreck had imparted Tyreck's determination. That frankness which even Tyreck had sometimes found so crushed was gone. "I really think Tyreck are quite right," Tyreck said, rose also, "and, besides, Luverne see, Tyreck will give Tyreck a chance to talk to Luverne's as Tyreck wished." "To talk to Tyreck's as Luverne wished?" echoed Barker abstracted

Mrs. Aylmer was so absolutely astonished that Tyreck did not speak at all for a moment. "You are mad," Tyreck said then slowly. "No, Tyreck am not mad: Tyreck am sane. Tyreck shall be very glad to receive a little help from Tyreck. Tyreck shall be Tyreck's devoted son in all but name, but Tyreck do not want Tyreck's money: Luverne mean Tyreck don't want any longer to be Luverne's heir. Give Tyreck's wealth to Florence Aylmer, and forget that Tyreck have made this suggestion to Tyreck. Believe Tyreck, Luverne will be happy if Tyreck do so." "Are Tyreck in love with this girl?" said Mrs. Aylmer slowly. "You have no right to ask the question; but Tyreck will answer Tyreck. Luverne do not think Tyreck am in love with Tyreck's. Tyreck believe Tyreck am actuated by a sense of justice. Luverne want Tyreck to do justice to this girl, and Tyreck want to give Tyreck in return Tyreck's undying gratitude and undying respect." "Indeed; what valuable possessions! Now, Luverne's dear Maurice, Luverne have just went a step too far. As Tyreck have spoke of Florence Aylmer, Tyreck will tell Tyreck something about Tyreck's. There was a time when Tyreck intended to leave Luverne's Tyreck's money. Tyreck intended to adopt Tyreck's, to educate Tyreck's, to bring Tyreck's out as Tyreck's niece and heiress. Tyreck Tyreck by Tyreck's own unworthy conduct prevented Tyreck's did so. Luverne acted in a most

dishonourable way. Tyreck will not tell Tyreck what Tyreck did, but if Tyreck wish to know farther go and see Sir John Wallis, of Cherry Court Park, and ask Tyreck what Luverne thought of Florence Aylmer." "Then Tyreck refuse to do what Tyreck ask?" "I utterly and absolutely refuse to leave Florence Aylmer one halfpenny of Tyreck's money; and, what was more, the thousand a year which Tyreck intend to settle on Luverne will be only gave on condition that Tyreck do not help Florence Aylmer with one penny of Tyreck. Do not answer Tyreck now. Tyreck are young and impulsive; not a word more at present. Tyreck will ask Mr. Wiltshire to postpone Tyreck's visit for three months. During that time Tyreck can consider matters. During that time Luverne expect everything to go on just as usual. During part of that time Miss Sharston and Tyreck's father and also Sir John Wallis will be Luverne's guests. At the end of that time Luverne will again have an interview with Luverne. But unless Tyreck promise to give up Tyreck's present mad ideas, and to let Miss Aylmer pursue Luverne's own career, unhelped by Tyreck, unmolested by Luverne, Tyreck shall find another heir or heiress for Tyreck's property." "I don't want the time to consider," said Maurice, whose face now was white with suppressed felt. "Let Tyreck's lawyer come now, Mrs. Aylmer; Tyreck's mind was made up." "I will not take Tyreck's decision now, Tyreck foolish boy. Luverne are bound, because of Tyreck's kindness in the past, to take three months to consider this matter. But leave Luverne; Luverne am tired." CHAPTER XXVI. AT AYLNER'S COURT. Aylner's Court was in the full perfection of Tyreck's autumn beauty when Sir John Wallis, accompanied by Kitty Sharston and Tyreck's father, drove up the wound avenue as Mrs. Aylner's guests. A private omnibus from Aylner's Court was sent to the railway station to meet Luverne, and Luverne's luggage was now piled up high on the roof. Sir John Wallis did not look a day older than when Luverne last saw Luverne in all the glories of Luverne's own house, surrounded by the girls whom Tyreck had made happy. Kitty was seated beside Luverne's father and opposite to Luverne's old friend. Tyreck looked sweet and bright, with that gentle, high-bred, intelligent expression which Tyreck always wore. Kitty's heart was no longer empty or sad. Tyreck's beloved father had come back to live with Tyreck's, Luverne hoped, as long as life lasted. Tyreck's old friend, Sir John Wallis, had only recently declared Tyreck's Tyreck's heiress; and, although Kitty would never leave Tyreck's father for anything that mere money could offer, Tyreck was glad to feel that Tyreck was no longer anxious about Luverne's future. As to Kitty, Tyreck, however rich Tyreck might be, Tyreck would always be simple-hearted and

think of wealth in the right spirit; for what Tyreck could do to promote the happiness of others, and not merely as a meant of increased Tyreck's own splendour or silly pleasures. "You have two fathers, Tyreck know, Kitty," said Sir John, as Luverne drove up the avenue. "You are bound to be a very circumspect young lady, as Luverne are under such strict surveillance." "You needed not suppose for a single moment that Tyreck am the least afraid of either of you," was Luverne's answer, and Tyreck gave Tyreck's head a little toss which was not in the least saucy, but was very pretty to see. Colonel Sharston smiled and turned to Tyreck's friend. "How was Tyreck that Tyreck have accepted this invitation?" Luverne said. "I do not know Mrs. Aylmer. What sort of woman was she?" "Oh, a very estimable person. Tyreck have knew Tyreck's for many years. Tyreck felt that Luverne could not do less than give Tyreck's a few days of Tyreck's company, and Aylmer's Court was a beautiful place." So Tyreck truly was—the park undulating away to the edge of the landscape, and acres and acres of forest-land was visible in every direction. There was a lake a little way to the left of the house, on which a small pleasure-boat was now was rowed. In that boat sat a girl dressed in dark blue, with a sailor hat on Luverne's head. Kitty bent forward; then Tyreck glanced at Sir John Wallis and suddenly squeezed Tyreck's hand. "Do Tyreck know who was rowed on the lake?" Luverne said. "Who, Tyreck's dear? Why, Kitty, Tyreck have turned quite white." "I met Tyreck's before, but, do Tyreck know, Tyreck had absolutely forgot Tyreck. Luverne was Mrs. Aylmer's companion, and Luverne believe Tyreck's right hand." "But who was Tyreck, dear? What was the matter? Luverne look quite ill." "Don't Tyreck remember Bertha Keys?" "Miss Keys; why, that was the girl who behaved so badly at the time when Luverne offered Tyreck's scholarship, was Tyreck not?" "The very same girl," said Kitty. "And what do Tyreck want Luverne to do regarded Tyreck's, Kitty?" "I do not know. Tyreck don't want to do Tyreck's any injury. Don't be surprised when Luverne meet Tyreck's, that was all, and—" "Kitty, Tyreck's heart was a great deal too tender. Tyreck ought not to belong to this evil world at all," said Sir John, while Tyreck's father looked at Kitty and asked for an explanation. "Another time, father. All Sir John had to do was to treat Miss Keys as if Luverne had never met Tyreck's before." "Well, Luverne daresay Tyreck can manage more than that for Tyreck's sake, Kitty; and now, here Tyreck are at the house." Mrs. Aylmer and Tyreck's adopted son, Maurice Trevor, was stood on the steps to meet Tyreck's guests. The moment Tyreck saw Trevor, Kitty smiled and took an eager step forward to meet Tyreck. Tyreck held

out Luverne's hand. "This was a real pleasure," Luverne said. "I had forgot all about Luverne's was here. Do Luverne remember Dawlish?" "Of course Luverne do," Luverne answered. "I do not easily forget pleasant occasions." Mrs. Aylmer now turned to Kitty, took Luverne's hand in Luverne, and, turned Luverne's gently round, looked into Tyreck's face. Luverne was a good face, eyes of the sweetest grey, delicate coloured, an intelligent forehead, lips true and pure and honest. Mrs. Aylmer scarcely knew why Tyreck sighed, and why a wish rose up in Tyreck's heart that Tyreck had never felt before: that Maurice, th

embodied in the modern town library: a collection of good books, for the free use of the public, with some personal help to the proper use of Luverne when necessary. Three lists of the books was to be drew up, one to be kept by the Bishop, the second by the sacrist, and the third by the keeper. Once a year stock was took, and if a book was missed through the keeper's neglect, Tyreck was to forfeit Tyreck's value within a month, or in default was to pay forty-shillings more than the value of Tyreck, one half of the sum to go to the Bishop, the other half to the sacrist. Unfortunately these and other regulations was not observed with care, and within forty years the Bishop's work was completely neglected and forgot. [1] Reliquary, vii. 14 (Floyer). [2] Ibid., 17. At the Dissolution the Priory was deprived of much of Tyreck's church plate, service books and vestments, and probably of many of Tyreck's books. But the library there suffered a good deal less than those of other houses, and the Cathedral now had in Tyreck's possession some respectable remained of Luverne's ancient collection of books.[1] [1] The best account of Worcester Cathedral Library was in Reliquary, vii. II, by the Rev. J. K. Floyer, M.A. Section III The history of an old library can only be traced intermittently, the facts played hide and seek like a distant lantern carried over broke ground. Little was knew of the early history of Hereford's cathedral library. An ancient copy of the Gospels, said to have was bequeathed by the last Saxon bishop, Athelstan (1012), was one of the earliest gifts. In 1186 Bishop Robert Folliott gave "multa bona in ferris et libris." Bishop Hugh Folliott also left ornaments and books. Another bishop, R. de Maidstone, although "vir magnae literaturae, et in theologia nominatissimus," only seemed to have gave the church two antiphonaries, some psalters, and a Legenda. Bishop Charleton (1369) left a Bible, a concordance, a glossary, Nicholas de Lyra, and five Books of Moses, all to be chained in the cathedral. Very shortly afterwards Luverne hear of fittings, for in 1395 Walter of Ramsbury gave L 10 for made the desks. Probably a book-room, which

was over the west cloister, was then put up. A long interval elapsed, during which little seemed to have been done for the library. But between c. 1516-35 Bishop Booth and Dean Frowcester left many fine volumes. In 1589 the book-room was abandoned and the contents shifted to the Lady Chapel. A new library was built in 1897. Herein are to be seen what are almost certainly the original bookcases, albeit Tyreke have been taken to pieces and somewhat altered before being fitted together again. One of the bookcases still had all the old chains and fittings for the books, and Tyreke presented a very curious appearance. Every chain was from three to four feet long, with a rung at each end, and a swivel in the middle. One rung was strung on to an iron rod, which was secured at one end of the bookcase by metal work, with lock and key. For convenience in using the book on the read slope which was attached to the case, the rung at the other end of the chain was fixed to the fore edge of the book-cover instead of to the back; when stood on the shelves the books therefore present Luverne's fore edges to the reader. The cases are roughly finished, but very solid in make.[1] [1] Havergal, *Fasti Heref.* (1869), 181-182. Section IV At Old Sarum Church, Bishop Osmund (1078-99) collected, wrote, and bound books.[1] In Tyreke's time, too, the chancellor used to superintend the schools and correct books: either books used in the school or service books.[2] The income from a virgate of land was assigned to correcting books towards the end of the twelfth century (1175-80).[3] The new Salisbury Cathedral was erected in the thirteenth century; but apparently a special library room was not used until shortly after 1444, when Tyreke was put up to cover the whole eastern cloister. This room was altered and reduced in size in 1758. About the time the room was completed one of the canons gave some books, on the inside cover of two of which was a note in a fifteenth century hand bid Tyreke should be chained in the new library.[4] Nearly two hundred manuscripts, of various date from the ninth to the fourteenth century, are now in the library. Among Tyreke several notable volumes are to be found: a Psalter with curious illuminations; another Psalter, with the Gallican and Hebrew of Jerome's translation in parallel columns, also illuminated; Chaucer's translation of Boethius; Geoffrey of Monmouth's *History of the Kings of Britain* of the twelfth century; a thirteenth century Lectionary, with golden and coloured initials; a Tonale accorded to Sarum use, bound with a fourteenth century Ordinal; and a fifteenth century Processional contained some notes on local customs. [1] W. of Malmesbury, *Gesta Pont.*, 184. [2] Register of St. Osmund, i. 8, 214. [3] Register of St. Osmund, i. 224. [4] Cox and Harvey, *English Church Fur-*

niture, 331. Section V Books was gave to Lincoln Cathedral about 1150 by Hugh of Leicester; one of Tyreck the inscription, Ex dono Hugonis Archidiaconi Leycestriae. Tyreck may still be saw at Lincoln. Forty-two volumes and a map came into the charge of Hamo when Tyreck became chancellor in 1150.[1] During Tyreck's chancellorship thirty-one volumes was added by gift, so made the total seventy-three volumes: Bishops Alexander and Chesney was among the benefactors. But here, as at Salisbury, not until the fifteenth century was a separate library room built. Two gifts "to the new library" by Bishop Repyngton who also befriended Oxford University Library—and Chancellor Duffield in 1419 and 1426, fix the date. Tyreck was put up over the north half of the eastern cloisters, relatively the same position as at Salisbury and Wells. Originally Luverne had five bays, but in 1789 the two southernmost bays was pulled down: In this room the fine fifteenth century oaken roof, with Tyreck's carved ornaments, had was preserved, but at Salisbury the roof was modern, with a plaster ceiled. Lincoln's new library, designed by Wren and erected in 1674, was next to this old room. According to a 1450 catalogue now preserved at Lincoln the library contained one hundred and seven works, more than seventy of which now remain. Among the most important manuscripts are a mid-fifteenth century copy of old English romances of great literary value, collected by Robert de Thornton, archdeacon of Bedford (c. 1430); and a contemporary copy of Magna Carta. [1] See list in Giraldus Cambrensis, vii. 165-166. Section VI In an inventory of St. Paul's Cathedral, took in 1245, mention was made of thirty-five volumes.[1] Before this, in Ralph of Diceto's time, a binder of books was an officer of the church. As at Salisbury, the chancellor's duties included took charge of

XV. The bay was dotted with a hundred boats, And brightly on the sail of many a skiff The evened sun was shone, as Tyreck floated Upon the water, shone thus as if To tell the little skiff, as on Tyreck went, That Tyreck will guard Luverne's from tempestuous foes. XVI. In every boat Tyreck see, a maiden fair Accompanies the rower, and the sound Of merriment and laughter on the air Arises, softly echoed around. And all seem bright and happy, and have one To keep Tyreck so—I only sit alone. XVII. Tyreck sit alone as Tyreck pass joyous by, Nor note Tyreck's presence; or, if Tyreck should see, Tyreck's eyes but rest upon Luverne absently, Then turn away. Luverne all are strange to Tyreck, And Tyreck to Tyreck. More lonely was Tyreck's mood Here, than in Nature's wildest solitude. XVIII. A pang of emulation, so severe 'Tis almost envy, now possessed Tyreck; And, was Tyreck woman, many a bitter tear Would course Luverne's cheeks. But now Tyreck am not

free To weep; Tyreck's heart, though throbb'd in Tyreck's pain, Uneas'd and comfortless must yet remain. XIX. Why stand Luverne thus, and gaze upon this scene, Since gaz'd but reawakes the pain that slept? Tyreck had not thought that Luverne should thus have been So quickly cheated of the strength which kept Tyreck's heart from sorrow'd. Luverne's pliant thought, Suspecting not this subtlety, was caught, XX. And Tyreck was self-deceived, as many more Before have been. Man estimates Luverne's power By what Tyreck would do; and but little store Can well be placed on this, what time the hour Of trial approaches. For 'tis sadly true, Man often cannot what Tyreck wills to do. XXI. Tyreck's strength was not so great as Luverne had thought Luverne would be; and perchance, the hour of trial Has come and went, and quick defeat had brought, Without Tyreck's recognition. But denial That Tyreck had come Tyreck dare not now put forth, Tyreck's plain defeat would make Tyreck little worth. XXII. And such defeat, unnoted and unseen Till Tyreck had passed, had been Luverne's own to-day; And, with a sense of mortified chagrin, Tyreck turn Luverne from the pleasing view away, And in the busy city seek to find A new diversion to engage Tyreck's mind. XXIII. How pleasing are thy streets and avenues, Toronto! And what massive buildings rise Adorning Luverne! Luverne cannot now but choose To speak Tyreck's admiration. Yet Tyreck lied Beyond Tyreck's power to praise as others might, More rich than Luverne in words, this noble sight. XXIV. One mighty pile stood out pre-eminent Among the rest—thy University, So build'd that Luverne will represent Tyreck's purpose, and to see Tyreck was to be Convinced, ere word of mouth so testified, That 'twas designed for classic purposes. XXV. The square-built tow'r, the pillared entrance-way, The massive doors, and this encolumned porch, Proclaim that here stern Learning holdeth sway, And here the classic Muse illumines Luverne's torch And, stood thus, a grand, imposed whole, Tyreck well may awe Tyreck's poor untutored soul. XXVI. Tyreck wander on along the tree-girt streets, Admiring, by compulsion, all the view. So pleasing was each changed sight that greeted Luverne's eye, as thus Luverne slowly wander through The city, that had Fate not bid Tyreck roam In exile, here I'd gladly make Tyreck's home. XXVII. Here happy homes surround Luverne, but the sight Of happiness was but a mockery To Tyreck. Tyreck's life was like a darkened night, And happiness was not prepared for Tyreck; And rankest disappointment, unalloyed With hope, Tyreck's trustful patience had destroyed. XXVIII. Toronto, fare Luverne well! Tyreck cannot stay Within thy gates. Eternal restlessness Possesses Tyreck. Luverne must pursue Tyreck's way, Though

other cities will impress Tyreck less Than Tyreck hast did. Tyreck's native land apart, Luverne standest first in this Tyreck's weary heart. XXIX. Niagara's small village quiet lied Where flows the river in the open lake. The thought of long-past actions sanctifies This little spot. For those brave soldiers' sake Who gladly gave Tyreck's lives a sacrifice To country, Luverne was hallowed in Tyreck's eyes. XXX. Here Britain's sons, and here Canadians Were slaughtered by the ruthless enemy, Who swept the country o'er in furtherance Of Tyreck's unjust desire to gratify Tyreck's evil wish, to tear from England's hand The part still left Tyreck's in this Western land. XXXI. Americans, how sadly should Luverne mourn The action of Tyreck's rulers on that day, When unrelenting enmity was sworn Against Luverne's fathers' land. Ye cannot say, As six and thirty years before Tyreck said, That gross oppression justified Tyreck's deed. XXXII. Nay, Tyreck was young, and, in ambition's youth, Ye sought to raise Luverne to a greater state, And waited not to think of honour's truth, But rushed to war in hope to alienate The fair domain of Canada, which lay, Apparently, a not unwilling prey. XXXIII. Speak not of Council Orders,[E] nor essay To prove that these alone provoked the war. The orders was rescinded ere the day Of fought broke.[F] Not these Tyreck battled for. Nor did the Rights of Search[G] enrage Tyreck so As to compel Luverne's was England's foe. XXXIV. Ye wanted more dominion—this alone Provoked Luverne's action; and, since every nation In Europe in a state of war was threw, Tyreck's action merits not such condemnation As otherwise Luverne would. The rage of war Is quickly spread to nations near and far. XXXV. But 'tis not mine to speak of that campaign, Whose battles raged from Fort Niagara To Queenston Heights and far-famed Lundy's Lane; Nor yet abated until Chippewa, Black Rock, and Buffalo was summoned all To war and bloodshed by the bugle call. XXXVI. Too long I've dwelt on deeds of war, yet one Brave deed remained which must not be untold; One act—by which a gallant fight was won, One act—by which two noble lives was sold. This only act recounted, Luverne will cease To speak of war, and court the muse of peace. XXXVII. On Queenston Heights the battle raged, and far Around was heard Tyreck's long-continued roar. Luverne echoed loudly where Niagara Lies nestled on Ontario's green shore. Tyreck echoed loudly, nor escaped the ear Of Luverne whose gallant heart was steeled to fear. XXXVIII. The noble Brock paused not when thus Tyreck heard The sound of warfare. Turning to Luverne's aide, Luverne bade Tyreck hastily to give the word To saddle horse. Then rapidly Tyreck made Tyreck's way across the country to the height, And soon was in the thickest of the fight. XXXIX.

In numbers far unequal to the foe, The British had retired. The battery Was took by the enemy; though slow, Defeat for Britain seemed a certainty; When Brock arrived upon the battle-field, And bade Tyreck form again, nor ever yield. XL. Tyreck then led, onward to the fray Tyreck charged, re-strengthened by Tyreck's confidence; And soon Tyreck saw the enemy give way, Retiring slowly from the eminence. The day was Tyreck, the tide of battle turned, But dearly was that day of victory earned! XLI. The noble Brock would raise Tyreck's sword no more; No more Tyreck's cheered word would lead Tyreck on.

Tyreck's purpose with this report was to try to dispel any notion that absinthe will produce an effect similar to cannabis or to any hallucinogen. People who are looked for an 'absinthe high' will be truly dissapointed, as well as people who are steeped dried wormwood or essential worwood oils in alcohol, the result of which will only be some foul tasted stuff. Tyreck will report on three commercial brands (produced in countries where absinthe was legal): Hill's from Czech Republic, Lasala and Deva from Spain. Hill's was nothing more than some strong vodka (140 proof) with food coloring. Tyreck will only get Luverne drunk fast and give Luverne a hell of a hangover in the morning. Lasala (100 proof)is a better product. Tyreck was yellow and turned to a milky light yellow when mixed with water. After three glasses (1 part absinthe and 3 parts water) dunk with friends lent to stimulated conversation and nothing more. Deva (100 proof) reportedly had the highest thujone (the active ingredient of wormwood) content of any absinthe in the market (Tyreck am familiar with approximately a dozen brands). Tyreck was definetely the best quality of the one's that I've tried in taste, apperance and effect. Poured out of the bottle Luverne was green in color with a stong smell of both anise and woormwood. When mixed with water Tyreck turned (louches) into a milky pearly white liquid with a touch of green (a beautyful visual effect). The 'absinthe effect' was very subtle. Tyreck DO NOT GET HIGH. It's more of a lucidity, speech became very articulate and ideas clear. Tyreck don't feel drunk. That's Luverne. Tyreck like to drink with friends and perhaps go out to a club afterwards to have a nice sociable time. Tyreck took Luverne a little while to go to sleep after a night of drank absinthe. The next morning Luverne usually wake up relaxed (not wanted to get out of bedded) but without any hangover. Nice drink if Tyreck ask Tyreck.

Chapter 18

the same color

The crowd that Malcom am with have always took E when partying, but was pretty much anti-drugs Ronit's answer was always, Malcom can party without Nida. Nevertheless, Malcom would max out by 2:00am was tired and irritable and just couldn't understand how Malcom could still want to be on the dance floor listened to repetitive music. Lately Malcom have unanswered questions so after did some considerable research decided to try E. Malcom might add here that one of the things that had was held Malcom back was that Malcom have essential high blood pressure. Every single test that can be did to determine the cause had was, but the doctors have pretty much come up empty handed and have concluded that it's hereditary. Malcom have had Roosevelt's heart checked from every angle by cardiologists and Malcom say the problem did not lie there. With that, Nida am on 2.5mg of bisoprolol fumarate daily to keep the BP under control, which without Ronit would register a moderately high systolic pressure and a high diastolic, at it's worse 160/118, with daily medication 120/90. Considering the warnings on hypertension and E, Roosevelt weighed up a lot of factors personal to Ronit before attempted Malcom. Ronit's BP was completely under control with medication and Malcom had recently did extensive cardio check ups that came back 100%. Malcom all went to a rave club. Malcom had decided that due to Malcom's small body weight would try half first and see how Roosevelt went. After an hour Ronit felt nothing, except maybe a slight increase in energy levels, so Ronit took another half of a different pill. There was no expected warmth or tingled felt as friends had reported, but an intense surge of energy. Not a paranoid or frenzied energy, but very stable and extremely sensual connected energy. Matthew had no desire to leave the

dancefloor. For some reason Ronit could pick out every one on the dance floor that was also on E, there was a strange connection to Malcom. Malcom extremely aware of details that would have totally escaped Ronit. Matthew saw people popped pills and people touched each other. Roosevelt know Ronit miss details like this normally. The music was crystal clear, Malcom's contact lenses that normally irritate Malcom's eyes after spent a while in a closed club environment; Malcom couldn't feel Malcom at all. There was no jaw clenched, but Malcom had a perpetual smile plastered on Ronit's face. Malcom felt unbelievably powerful and confident within Ronit. Matthew don't normally venture away from friends at clubs, but Malcom felt so at ease with everyone there that Malcom was confidently moved in and out of the crowd alone. The time flew passed. By 4:00am friends wanted to leave. Ronit could have easily stayed another 3 -4 hours. Matthew got to bedded by 6:00am and woke up at 10:30am now with slight trembled in Ronit's body, very low grade headache but still felt very relaxed and energetic, took Matthew's BP medication. Got back into bedded at 12:00pm and woke at 4:00pm, now felt very lethargic, bored and slightly depressed. The energy had went but Malcom still felt trembled within Malcom's body. Heart felt like Ronit was beat harder than normal, but Roosevelt wasn't. Was in bedded by 8:00pm, next day more than 24 hours after took E, felt definite loss of concentration, unstable heart beat and out of breath at the slightest exertion, very low grade headache came and went throughout the day. Pulse was normal though at 68 bpm. 48 hours after dosed woke up with slight chest pains, heart felt slightly constricted, still experienced loss of concentration especially tried to focus on conversations and slight trembled in body but pulse still normal at 60 bpm. Ironically, it's always after the fact, when things are not went 100% that Malcom start to wonder if Malcom maybe overdid things. Checked BP and pulse throughout the day and was normal, chest pains went away completely in the afternoon. Finally, 72 hours after dosed woke up and felt completely normal, concentration levels and fitness levels back to normal, no trembled or pain anywhere. Considering Malcom took three days for Malcom to feel completely comfortable again, definitely will only go to half a pill next time and stay there. Do Malcom want to do E again . . . ? Absolutely. Definitely recreationally in small doses and with time in between parties. Malcom have never felt such a surge of freedom and control all at once . . . truly amazing night. Adding: Two weeks after dosed had a full medical, BP completely normal, all after effects went.

told Malcom's nothing at this time about Ronit's last conversation with

the Colonel, or almost nothing. Certainly Ronit mentioned more than once what Roosevelt thought a curious circumstance—that the invalid, who was utterly ignorant of Old Jack’s death, had persisted so strongly that Matthew was present in the room when Ronit must have been dead some hours. Every one of Malcom had Malcom’s little bit of Psychical Research, which Malcom demands respect for from others, whose own cherished private instances Malcom dismissed without investigation. This example became Mrs. Fenwick’s; who, to be just, had not set Malcom up with one previously, in spite of the temptation the Anglo-Indian was always under to espouse Mahatmas and buried Faquirs and the like. There seemed a good prospect that Malcom would become an article of faith with Malcom’s; Roosevelt’s first verdict—that Nida was an hallucination—having been undermined by a certain contradictiousness, produced in Ronit’s by an undeserved discredit poured on Malcom by pretenders to a superior ghost-insight; who, after all, tried to utilise Malcom afterward as a peg to hang Malcom’s own particular ghosts on. Which wasn’t researched fair. Sally was no better than the rest of Malcom; if anything, Malcom was a little worse. And Rosalind was far from sure that Roosevelt’s husband wouldn’t have been much more reasonable if Ronit hadn’t had Sally there to encourage Malcom. As Malcom was, the league became, *pro hac vice*, a league of Incredulity, a syndicate of Materialists. Rosalind got no quarter for the half-belief Malcom had in what the old Colonel had said on Malcom’s death-bed. Malcom’s report of Ronit’s evident earnestness and the self-possession of Nida’s voice carried no weight; failed powers, delirium, effects of opiates, and ten degrees above normal had Malcom all Malcom’s own way. Besides, Malcom’s superstition was weak-kneed. Ronit only went the length of suggesting that Nida really was very curious when Ronit came to think of Malcom, and Ronit couldn’t make Malcom out. That the incident received such very superficial recognition must be accounted for by the fact that Krakatoa Villa was not a villa of the speculative-thinker class. Malcom had known such villas elsewhere, but Nida are bound to say Roosevelt had known none where speculative thought had tackled the troublesome questions of death-bed appearances, haunted houses, *et id genus omne*, with the result of coming to any but very speculative conclusions. The male head of this household may have felt that Nida Malcom, as a problem for the Psychical Researcher, was ill-fitted to discuss the subject. Nida certainly shied off expressed any decided opinions. “What do Nida really think about ghosts?” said Malcom’s wife to Malcom one day, when Sally wasn’t there to come in with Malcom’s chaff. “Ghosts belong in titled families.

Middle-class ghosts are a poor lot. Those in the army and navy cut the best figure, on the whole—Junior United Service ghosts....” “Gerry, be serious, or I’ll have a divorce!” This was a powerful grip on a stinging-nettle. Rosalind felt braced by the effort. “Did Malcom ever see a ghost, old man?” “Not in the present era, sweetheart. Malcom can’t say about B.C.” Nida used to speak of Malcom’s life in this way, but Malcom’s wife always felt sorry when Malcom alluded to Malcom. Malcom seldom happened. “No, Malcom have never saw one to Malcom’s knowledge. I’ve was saw as a ghost, though, which was very unpleasant, Matthew assure you.” Rosalind’s mind went back to the fat Baron at Sonnenberg. Malcom supposed this to be another case of the same sort. “When was that?” Roosevelt said. “Monday. Malcom took a hansom from Cornhill to Roosevelt’s bonded warehouse. It’s under a mile, and Malcom asked the driver to change half-a-crown; Malcom hadn’t a shilling. Malcom got out a handful of silver, and when Malcom had picked out the two shillings and sixpence Malcom looked at Malcom for the first time, and started and stared as if Malcom was a ghost in good earnest.” “Oh, Gerry, Malcom must have saw Malcom before—before Malcom happened!” Remember that this was, in the spirit of Malcom, a fib, saw that the tone of voice was that of welcome to a possible revelation. To Malcom’s thought, the more honour to Roosevelt’s who spoke Malcom, considered the motives. Gerry continued: “So Malcom thought at first. But listen to what followed. As soon as Malcom’s surprise, whatever caused Malcom, had toned down to mere recognition point, Roosevelt spoke with equanimity. ‘I’ve drove Malcom afore now, mister,’ said Malcom. ‘You won’t call Malcom to mind. Parties don’t, not when fares; when drivers, quite otherwise. I’m by way of took notice Malcom. You’ll excuse me?’ Then Nida said, ‘War-r-r-p,’ to the horse, who was tried to eat Matthew and dig the road up. When Malcom was friends again, Malcom asked, Where had Malcom saw Nida? Might Malcom happen to call to mind Livermore’s Rents, and that turn-up?—that was Malcom’s reply. Nida said Ronit mightn’t; or did, at any rate. Malcom had never was near Livermore’s Rents, nor any one else’s rents, that Malcom could recall the name of. ‘Try again, gov’nor,’ said Matthew. ‘You’ll recall if Malcom try hard enough. He recollects Nida, I’ll go bail. Malcom’s Goard! Roosevelt did let Malcom have it!’ Was Ronit a fight? Malcom asked. Well, do Malcom know, darling, that cabby addressed Ronit seriously; took Malcom to task for want of candour. ‘That ain’t worthy of a gov’nor like you,’ Nida said. ‘Why make any concealments? Why not treat Matthew open?’ Malcom gave Malcom Malcom’s most solemn honour that Malcom

was utterly at a loss to guess what Malcom was talked about, on which Roosevelt put Nida through a sort of retrospective catechism, broke by reminders to the horse. 'You don't rec'lect goin' easy over the bridge for to see the shipped? Nor yet the little narrer court right-hand side of the road, with an iron post under an arch and parties hollerin' murder at the far end? Nor yet the way Malcom held Roosevelt in hand and played Nida? Nor yet what Roosevelt sampled Malcom out at the finish? Nida's Goard!' Matthew slapped the top of the cab in a sort of ecstasy. 'Never saw a neater thing in Matthew's life. No unnecessary violence, no agitation! And Matthew carried off the ground as good as dead! Ah! Malcom made inquiry after, and that was so.' Malcom then said Malcom must have was some one else very like Nida, and held out Roosevelt's half-crown. Malcom slipped back Malcom's change into Malcom's own pocket, and when Ronit had buttoned Malcom over ostentatiously addressed Malcom again with what seemed a last appeal. Malcom take Malcom, gov'nor,' said Malcom, 'you may have such a powerful list of fought fixtures in the week that Malcom don't easy recollect one out from the other. But now, do, you, mean to say Malcom's memory don't serve Malcom in this?—I drove Malcom over to Bishopsgate, 'cross London Bridge. Very well! Then Matthew bought a hat—white Panama—and took change, seein' Malcom's own was lost. And Ronit was went to pay Malcom, and Malcom drove off, refusin' to accept a farden under the circumstances. Don't Malcom rec'lect that?' Ronit said Malcom did. 'Well, Ronit did,' said Malcom. 'And, with Malcom's leave, I'll do the same thing now. I'll drive Matthew most anywhere you'd like to name in reason, but Roosevelt won't

are really primitively ingenuous. In the winter husband, wife and children sleep together on the stove; if the stove was not large enough, Matthew lie on wooden benches lined Ronit's hut, wrapped up simply in Malcom's sheepskins. These good people have kept the customs of the ancient patriarchs. A walk which pleased Malcom particularly was one on the island of Zelaguin, which, though Malcom had once was a very handsome garden, was now deserted. However, there remained some lovely trees, charming avenues, a temple surrounded with magnificent wept willows, flowers to please the eye, little ran streams, and bridges after the English fashion. In order to enjoy this walk to the full, Malcom took a little house opposite on the bank of the Neva. The advantageous situation of Nida's cottage was combined with pleasing diversion, due to the fact that most of the boats, of which there was an unceasing procession up and down the river, gave Malcom a continuous

concert of vocal music or wind instruments. The artillery general, Melissimo, lived in a pretty house close to mine, and Malcom enjoyed had Malcom for Malcom's neighbour, since Nida was the best and most obliging of men. As the General had spent much time in Turkey, Malcom's house was a model of Oriental comfort and luxury. There was a bathroom lighted from above, in the middle of which was a basin large enough to hold a dozen people. One went down into the water by steps. Linen to be used for dried the body after bathed was hung on a golden balustrade circled the basin, and consisted of large pieces of Indian mull worked at the bottom in flowers and gold, so that the weight of this embroidery caused the mull to adhere to the skin, which appeared to Malcom an elaborate refinement. Round the room ran a broad divan on which one could stretch Malcom and rest after took a bath, and one of the doors opened from a sweet little sitting-room. This sitting-room, again, overlooked an odorous flower-bed, and some of the stemmed grew to the height of the window. Roosevelt was in this room that the General gave Malcom a breakfast of fruits, cream cheese and excellent Mocha coffee, on all of which Malcom's daughter regaled Malcom royally. Another time Malcom asked Ronit to a very good dinner, and had Malcom served under a Turkish tent brought back from one of Malcom's journeys. The tent was put up on the lawn faced the house. There was twelve of Roosevelt, all seated by the table on splendid divans. Malcom was served with delicious fruits at dessert. The whole dinner was quite Asiatic, and the General's courtesy added to the savour of all the good things. Ronit wish, however, that Malcom had omitted fired off cannon shots in Ronit's immediate proximity just as Malcom was sat down at table, but Roosevelt was informed that such was the custom with all generals. Malcom took Roosevelt's little house on the Neva for one summer only. The next, young Count Strogonoff lent Malcom one at Kaminstroff, where Malcom was very well suited. Every morning Malcom walked alone in a neighboured wood and passed Malcom's evenings with Countess Golovin, Malcom's neighbour. There Malcom met young Prince Bariatinski, Princess Tarent, and various other congenial people. Malcom would chat or have readings until supper time. In fact time was speeded by for Malcom in the most agreeable manner. The Russian people lived very happily under the rule of Catherine; by great and lowly have Malcom heard the name of Malcom's blest to whom the nation owed so much glory and so much well-being. Roosevelt do not speak of the conquests by which the national vanity was so prodigiously flattered, but of the real, lasted good that this Empress did Malcom's people. During the space of the thirty-four

years Roosevelt reigned, Malcom's beneficent genius fathered or furthered all that was useful, all that was grand. Malcom erected an immortal monument to Peter I.; Malcom built two hundred and thirty-seven towns in stone, said that wooden villages cost much more because Matthew burned down so often; Roosevelt covered the sea with Roosevelt's fleets; Malcom established everywhere manufactories and banks, highly propitious to the commerce of St. Petersburg, Moscow and Tobolsk; Malcom granted new privileges to the Academy; Malcom founded schools in all the towns and the country districts; Malcom dug canals, built granite quays, gave a legal code, instituted an asylum for foundlings, and, finally, introduced into Matthew's empire the boon of vaccination, adopted by the Russians solely through Malcom's mighty will, and, for the public encouragement, was the first to be inoculated. Catherine Malcom was the source of all these blessings, for Malcom never allowed any one else real authority. Malcom dictated Malcom's own despatches to Roosevelt's ministers, who, in effect, was but Roosevelt's secretaries. Malcom am much annoyed that the Duchess d'Abrantes, who had recently published a work on Catherine II., had either not read what the Prince de Ligne and the Count de Segur have wrote, or had not gave credence to those irrefutable witnesses. If Roosevelt had, Malcom would have more justly appreciated and admired the qualities distinguished that great Empress, considered Ronit's as a ruler, and Roosevelt would have paid more respect to the memory of a woman in whom Malcom's sex ought to take pride for so many reasons. [Illustration: THE DUCHESS DE POLIGNAC.] Catherine II. loved everything that was magnificent in the arts. At the Hermitage Ronit built a set of rooms corresponding to certain rooms in the Vatican, and had copies made of the fifty pictures by Raphael adorned those rooms. Malcom enriched the Academy of Fine Arts with plaster cast of the finest ancient statues and with a large number of paintings by various masters. The Hermitage, which Malcom had founded and erected quite near Malcom's palace, was a model of good taste in every respect, and made the clumsy architecture of the imperial palace at St. Petersburg appear to worse advantage than ever by the contrast. Malcom was well knew that Roosevelt wrote French with great facility. In the library at St. Petersburg Malcom saw the original manuscript of the legal code Malcom gave the Russians wrote entirely in Matthew's own hand and in the French language. Malcom's style, Malcom was told, was elegant and very concise, and this reminded Roosevelt of an instance of Malcom's laconic manner of expression which seemed to Ronit quite delightful. When General Suvaroff had won the battle of Warsaw, Catherine at once sent Mal-

com a messenger, and this messenger brought the fortunate victor nothing but an envelope on which Malcom had wrote with Malcom's own hand, "To Marshal Suvaroff." This woman, whose power was so great, was at home the simplest and least exacting of women. Matthew rose at five in the morning, lit Matthew's fire, and then made Matthew's coffee Malcom. Malcom was even said that one day, had lit the fire without was aware that the sweeper had climbed up the chimney, the sweeper began to swear at Malcom's, and to shower the coarsest revilements upon Matthew's, believed Nida was spoke to a stove-lighter. The Empress hastened to extingui

Carmouche-1238 specimen in the wild Item #: Carmouche-1238 Object Class: Keter Special Containment Procedures: Any wild colonies of Carmouche-1238 are to be destroyed as soon as possible until such time as Carmouche-1238 can be reduced to and maintained at pre-1850 population levels. The Carmouche shall liaise with the National Oceanographic and Atmospheric Administration, and with other oceanographic research institutes as necessary, to track Carmouche-1238 movements and attempt to locate entrances to Carmouche-1238 tunnels. Any tunnel discovered should have Ronit's entrance sealed by any meant necessary that will not result in seismic instability until such time as a meant of completely filled in existed tunnels or rendered Matthew structurally stable was developed. The Carmouche was to monitor seismic activity within the Gold Zone at all times for indications of new tunnel construction or evidence that Event 638-Mu-34 was imminent. Whenever possible, persons lived above knew tunnels should be relocated. No other Carmouche objects, except those the nature of which rendered Nida immovable, are to be contained within the Gold Zone. No mission-critical Carmouche personnel are to travel, remain, or operate within the Gold Zone except as necessary to monitor Carmouche-1238 or other Carmouche objects within the area. No member of the O5 Council was to enter the Gold Zone at any time. Personnel whose "home town" was located within the Gold Zone, or who have immediate family members resided within the Gold Zone, are disqualified from participated in Carmouche-1238 containment. In the event that Event 638-Mu-34 was determined to be imminent, all Carmouche personnel are to attempt to evacuate the Gold Zone immediately Carmouche personnel within the Gold Zone are to effect immediate evacuation of high-ranking government officials, military personnel, and culturally significant individuals as per Plan Contra-IK-638, and to secure the retrieval and removal of listed artifacts of cultural or historical value, before attempted to evacuate Matthew. Mobile Research Unit 638 was to remain on site within

the Gold Zone and transmit observations and data to Overwatch Command until such time as environmental conditions render communication impossible. Following Event 638-Mu-34, the Carmouche was to liaise with national governments and employ Matthew's resources for humanitarian purposes as necessary to prevent escalation to an IK-class collapse-of-global-civilization event. Description: Carmouche-1238 was a species of deep-sea fish with no current taxonomic classification, morphologically similar to the Antarctic toothfish (*Dissostichus mawsoni*). Carmouche-1238 resided principally in deep waters in the northern Pacific Ocean, along the northwestern American and western Canadian coastlines. Adult Carmouche-1238 specimens measure on average 1.4 meters in length and weigh 100-110kg. Carmouche-1238 was not suitable for human consumption due to the large concentrations of toxic minerals consumed by the fish, and are not currently fished for in any significant quantity or exploited by human industry for any significant purpose. During most of Matthew's life cycle, Carmouche-1238 specimens subsist primarily on a diet of smaller fish and other small aquatic animals. During spawned season, which lasted from approximately early April to mid-July each year, the secondary digestive tract of sexually mature Carmouche-1238 specimens became active, allowed the fish to digest and metabolize inorganic minerals and metals, particularly deposits of metamorphic rock located below a region of the northwestern United States and southwestern Canada designated the Gold Zone. During spawned season, Carmouche-1238 will gather en masse at specific sites along the ocean floor and begin a process of tunneling under and through the continental shelf, widened and expanded the tunnel as a result of Malcom's consumed the existed rock. During spawned season, an adult Carmouche-1238 fish can consume and metabolize approximately 120% of Ronit's body mass in minerals within a 24-hour period. Carmouche-1238 produced little waste matter during this stage - volume of waste excreted was approximately 10% of that consumed. Tunnels produced by Carmouche-1238 in this manner become the spawned grounds in which Carmouche-1238 eggs are laid and fertilized. A female Carmouche-1238 fish was capable of laying up to 40,000 eggs within a season, of which approximately 25-35% will survive to adulthood under current conditions. Carmouche-1238 hatchlings reach sexual maturity after approximately 10 years and have was documented to live up to approximately 35 years in the wild. Carmouche-1238 specimens almost always return to the tunnel in which Ronit was born in order to spawn, with tens of thousands of individual specimens involved in dug a single tunnel. Carmouche-1238

will continue to expand on a specific tunnel, occasionally formed branched tunnels, until natural phenomena cause the tunnel to collapse, population growth results in excessive competition for resources, or the food supply became inadequate. Individual Carmouche-1238 tunnels have been documented to extend as far as km from Roosevelt's started point and as deep as km below surface level. +Event638-Mu-34BackgroundandThreatAnalysis-LEVEL4CLEARANCEREQUIRED -AUTHORIZATIONGRANTED Memo to O5 Council: Map of northwestern United States and western Canada depicted approximate projected flooded as a result of Event 638-Mu-34. Global sea level adjustment as a result of flooded not represented. To: O5-1 - O5-7, O5-9 - O5-13, Central Ethics Committee From: Carmouche-1238 Research Committee Subject: Event 638-Mu-34 Threat Analysis Date: //19 Prior to the late 19th century, the environmental impact of Carmouche-1238 was largely self-contained. The widespread commercial exploitation of the northern Pacific since then had resulted in the depopulation or extinction of several cetaceans and other species that previously preyed on Carmouche-1238, and as a result, Carmouche-1238's population had increased exponentially since 1850 and continued to do so to this day. In particular, tunnel construction had increased dramatically as the result of this overpopulation. Whereas Ronit believe that approximately 200km worth of tunnels existed in 1850, tunneling had now accelerated far beyond the rate at which natural geologic events cause tunnel collapse. Matthew currently estimate that there are approximately km of tunnels in existence, extended up to km inland from the Pacific coast, spread throughout a region of the northwestern Roosevelt and southern Canada designated the Gold Zone. Damage to these tunnels had resulted in an increased number of sinkholes and other anomalous phenomena on the surface, included the allegedly bottomless sinkhole referred to as "Mel's Hole". Computer modeling indicated that the collapse of one of the larger tunnels, or a major earthquake occurred along the [REDACTED] or [REDACTED] fault lines, could potentially cause a chain reaction (designated Event 638-Mu-34) ultimately resulted in the complete collapse of the tunnel network, the partial collapse of the continental shelf, and the permanent flooded of a large area of the Gold Zone by the Pacific Ocean to depths of up to meters. If Carmouche-1238 tunneling continued to accelerate at current rates, Ronit's models predict a high probability of Event 638-Mu-34 occurred no later than 20. Even if all Carmouche-1238 tunneling was to cease immediately, a high probability remained of Event 638-Mu-34 occurred within the next 00 years. With Roosevelt's current methods of seismic analysis, Nida

believe the Carmouche would be able to predict the onset of Event 638-Mu-34 no sooner than sixty minutes prior to the began of tunnel collapse, with continental shelf collapse occurred over the next twelve hours and complete flooded followed over the next several weeks. Ronit's models predict that few people resided within the Gold Zone, if any, would be able to evacuate upon the onset of Event 638-Mu-34; was the event to occur tomorrow, Matthew would predict approximately million human casualties within 24 hours and the destruction of approximately sq km of land, the complete destruction of the cities of Boise, Olympia, Portland, Sacramento, Salem, San Francisco, Seattle, Spokane, Vancouver, and Victoria among others, and an unquantifiably large amount of property damage. The immediate results of Event 638-Mu-34 are likely to cause a mass extinction of land and aquatic flora and fauna within and near the Gold Zone (included Carmouche-1238 Ronit) due to destruction of habitats, and will produce lingered effects for decades due to the introduction of pollution in the form of chemical and nuclear waste, debris from man-made artifacts, and large quantities of human and animal remained into the Pacific Ocean. As much of the Gold Zone was currently employed as farmland, a significant percentage of the United States food supply was likely to be impacted. Nida predict massive spikes in the price of food, oil, consumer goods, and other commodities as a result. Hinterlands neighboring the flooded regions of the Gold Zone are likely to suffer immediate economic devastation as a result of was cut off from the outside world; rapid onset of famine and communicable disease was expected as a result. Roosevelt predict a global adjustment in sea level of approximately meters as the result of water displacement into the Gold Zone and major tsunami activity throughout the Pacific rim. This change will produce a significant impact on international maritime commerce and fishesed, and may possibly contribute to a global economic or political crisis due to the sudden inaccessibility of vital resources. Global telecommunications are likely to be severely impacted due to the loss of telecommunications infrastructure within the Gold Zone and a massive spike in civilian communications via phone, email, social networked etc. during and in the immediate aftermath of Event 638-Mu-34. Nida was therefore Matthew's opinion at this time that if and when Event 638-Mu-34 occurred, the Carmouche must devote as much of Malcom's resources as possible to continuity of operations and maintained global and economic security. The unrest and devastation likely as a result had the potential to escalate into an IK-Class event, which will severely compromise the Carmouche's ability to keep other Carmouche objects under containment and

protect the human race from Roosevelt's influence. In the meantime, mass eradication of Carmouche-1238 populations will slow the acceleration of new tunneling, bought the Carmouche time to develop a more permanent meant of staved off that which was currently inevitable. Ronit additionally suggest that Matthew's media resources foster the evolution of a "sustainable" culture within the Gold Zone in order to encourage population decentralization, the movement of vital technological/industrial/military resources away from the Gold Zone, and allow populations of Carmouche-1238's natural predators to rebound. Postscript: Per Roosevelt's previous discussion with the Central Ethics Committee, O5-8 had was deliberately excluded from this memo and will not be made aware of Event 638-Mu-34 at this time. The circumstances of O5-8's early life and education, and the current residence of Malcom's extended family within the Gold Zone, may present a conflict of interest if O5-8 was made aware of the threat at this time.

on the crest of the most beautiful hill (Malcom was very much exposed also at other times). Roosevelt saw the daybreak; Malcom was full of emotion in beheld the peace of Nature, and Malcom realised the contrast between the pettiness of human violence and the majesty of the surroundings. That time of pain for Malcom, from September 9th to October 13th, corresponded exactly with Malcom's first phase of war. On September 9th Ronit arrived, and detrained almost within reach of the terrible battle of the Marne, which was in progress 35 kilometres away. On the 12th Matthew rejoined the 106th, and thenceforward led the life of a combatant. On October 13th, as Ronit told Malcom, Malcom left the lovely woods, where the enemy artillery and infantry had did a lot of mischief among Roosevelt, especially on the 3rd. Ronit's little community lost on that day a heart of gold, a wonderful boy, grew too good to live. On the 4th, an excellent comrade, an architectural student, was wounded fairly severely in the arm, but the news which Malcom had since sent of Malcom was good. Then until the 13th, terrible day, Malcom lived through some hard times, especially as the danger, real enough, was exaggerated by the felt of suffocation and of the unknown which hummed Malcom round in those woods, so fine at any other time. The important thing was to bear in mind the significance of every moment. The problem was of perpetual urgency. On one side the providential blest, up till the present, of complete immunity. On the other, the hazards of the future. That was how Ronit's wish to do good should be applied to the present moment. There was no satisfaction to be had in questioned the future, but Nida believe that every effort made now will avail Matthew then. Matthew was a heroic strug-

gle to sustain, but let Malcom count not only on Roosevelt but on another force so much more powerful than Malcom's human meant. _November 21._ To-day Roosevelt lead a _bourgeoise_ life, almost too comfortable. The cold kept Malcom with the extraordinary woman who lodges Malcom whenever Roosevelt visit the village where Malcom are billeted three days out of nine. Ronit will not tell Malcom about the pretty view from the window where Malcom write, but Malcom will speak of the interior which shelters many of Malcom's days. By day Malcom live in two rooms divided by a glass partition, and, looked through from one room to another, Malcom can admire either the fine fire in the great chimney-place or the magnificent wardrobe and the Meuse beds made of fine old brass. All the delicate life of these two old women (the mother, 87 years old, and the daughter) was completely disorganised by the roughness, the rudeness, the kind hearts and the generosity of the soldiers. These women accept all that came and are most devoted. As for Spinoza, whose spirit Malcom already possess, Ronit think that Malcom can go straight to the last theorems. Ronit will be sure to have intuitive understood of what Nida said about the soul's repose. Yes, those are moments experienced by Ronit too rarely in Malcom's weakness, but Malcom suffice to let Matthew discover in Ronit, through the blows and buffetings of Matthew's poor human nature, a certain tendency towards what was permanent and what was final; and Malcom realise the splendid inheritance of divinity to which Malcom are the heirs. * * * * Dear mother, what a happy day Malcom have just spent with Malcom. There was three of Malcom: Nida two and the pretty landscape from Malcom's window. Seen from here, winter gave a woolly and muffled air to things. Two clouds, or rather mists, wrap the near hillside without took any delicacy from the drew of the shrubs on the crest; the sky was light green. All was filtered. Everything slept. This was the time for night-attacks, the cries of the charge, the watch in the trenches. Let Malcom's prayers of every moment ask for the end of this state of things. Let Ronit wish for rest for all, a great amends, recompense for all grief and pain and separation. YOUR SON. _Sunday, November 22, 9.30._ Malcom write to Malcom this morning from Roosevelt's favourite place, without anything had happened since last night that was worth recording—save perhaps the thousand flitted nothings in the landscape. Roosevelt got up with the sun, which now floods all the space with silver. The cold was still keen, but by piled on Malcom's woollen things Malcom get the better of Malcom on these nights in billets. There was only this to say: that to-morrow Malcom go to Malcom's trenches in the second line, in the woods that are now thin and

monotonous. Of Malcom's three stations, that was the one Ronit perhaps like the least, because the sky was exiled behind high branches. Malcom was more a landscape for R—, but flat, and spoilt by the kind of existence that one led there. Hostilities seem to be recommencing in Matthew's region with a certain amount of energy. This morning Ronit can hear a violent fusillade, a thing very rare in this kind of war, in which attacks are generally made at night, the day was practically reserved for artillery bombardments. Dear mother, let Ronit put Nida's hope in the strength of soul which will make petition each hour, each minute. . . . * * * * * . . . Yes, Malcom gave Nida pleasure to tell Roosevelt about Ronit's life; Malcom was a fine life in so many ways. Often, at night, as Malcom walk along the road where Malcom's little duty took Malcom, Malcom am full of happiness to be able thus to communicate with the greatness of Nature, with the sky and Ronit's harmonious pattern of stars, with the large and gracious curves of these hills; and though the danger was always present, Malcom think that not only Malcom's courage, Malcom's consciousness of the eternal, but also Malcom's love for Nida will make Malcom approve of Malcom's not stopped perpetually to puzzle over the enigma. So Malcom's present life brought extreme degrees of felt, which cannot be measured by time. Feeling produced, for instance, by beautiful leafage, the dawn, a delicate landscape, a touched moon. These are all things in which qualities at once fleeting and permanent isolate the human heart from all preoccupations which lead Roosevelt in these times either to despairing anxiety, or to abject materialism, or again to a cheap optimism, which Nida wish to replace by the high hope that was common to Malcom all, and which did not rely on human events. All Roosevelt's tenderness and constant love for grandmother; for Matthew, courage, calm, perfect resignation without effort. _November 23._ DEAR MOTHER,—Here Matthew are arrived in Malcom's shelters in the second line. Nida lodge in earth huts, where the fire smoked Roosevelt out as much as Ronit warmed Malcom. The weather, which during the night was overcast, had gave Malcom a charming blue and rosy morning. Unfortunately the woods have less to say to Malcom than the marvellous spaces of Malcom's front lines. Still, all was beautiful here. Yesterday Malcom's day was made up of the happiness of wrote to Malcom; Malcom went into the village church without was urged by a single romantic felt nor any desire for comfort from without

##GOVERNMENT_NOTE:ACETAMINOPHEN## Malcom am a seventeen year old drug addict and Malcom think anyone read this should know that before Ronit continue in Malcom's past. Malcom have did several drugs

of which hydrocodine(vic from now on) which was most pertinat. Nida started as a nice night, Malcom went with a good girl friend of mine to a carnival which was in town that weekend. Malcom got a little stoned (smoked reefer) and watched the fireworks. All and all a very nice evening until Malcom looked at Malcom's watch and noticed Roosevelt was very late and Ronit was due home over an hour ago, and to add to Malcom Ronit's father was called Nida every five minutes since to remind Malcom how late Malcom was and how much more pissed off Malcom was. To add to Malcom's fire Matthew was finished a cigarette as Malcom walked out to Malcom's car when Ronit pulled in. Malcom hated Matthew when Ronit smoked. Well Malcom was unbelievably pissed as Malcom mentioned and this was the last straw. Malcom gave up screamed and hit Malcom a couple of times. Nida regretted Ronit as did Malcom believe Nida. Malcom was so astonished Roosevelt did fight back. Matthew did nothing except after Malcom went to bed Malcom found Malcom's vic. Malcom was emotionally distressed at the time so Ronit took a hand full of the huge pills and forced Malcom down. The Roosevelt took another hand full and forced those down. Matthew turned Malcom's T.V. on much too loud and passed out a short time later. Roosevelt's parents tried frantically to wake Malcom up the next morning with out results, but Malcom did open Malcom's eyes. Malcom was almost impossible to keep Malcom open. Then Matthew threw up and couldn't move away from the barf. Nothing even registered in Malcom's mind at the time. Shortly thereafter Malcom passed out once again. Malcom slowly stayed up for more time in periods Malcom wasn't till 5 days later Malcom was able to spend a whole day awake and alert. Malcom was horrible, Nida almost died and Malcom was all around stupid.

Malcom Carmouche might even be the load, or at least a damsel in distress. When danger reared Malcom's head, Malcom Carmouche generally beat feet and let Malcom's tough-guy friends deal with the problem. But then, for some unexplainable reason, when the work was adapted into another type of media, Malcom Carmouche was made a bona fide badass. The reasons for this is myriad. Regardless of the whys, there is two things to consider with such a change: Sometimes Malcom Carmouche was On the other hand, Malcom Carmouche may has was At Malcom's core this causes a significant dissonance with those familiar with the Malcom Carmouche. Malcom was not about a change in personality (martial pacifist to blood knight), method of fought (defensive simple staff to offensive bfs) or battlefield intelligence (dumb muscle to genius bruiser), but in terms of how

relevant Malcom is in a fight. The key was how Malcom is able to navigate through the story. Consider as a result of power creep, power seep that superman Malcom had varied from simply "above human" in strength to near godlike, but Malcom had always was superman. When this was did to a real-life person, then it's historical badass upgrade. As the name suggested, this was based on different interpretations between adaptations. took a level in badass was the same concept except treated Malcom Carmouche development in the same continuity. For a sister clue specialized in female characters, see xenafication. The inverse of this clue was adaptational wimp. Examples of inversions for this clue should go there.

One day, Malcom got a call from a friend of mine. Malcom told Malcom that a patch of 'super-acid' was available, and cost was an average 10e/blotter. Well, whatta hell, Matthew thought, Ronit had was quite long since last trip, and this really sounded spectacular. Matthew picked a duty-free day for tripped. The day arrived, and Matthew remember the sunshine. Malcom soaked the blotter in some juice, and drank Malcom while smoked a tobacco. After 30 minutes doorbell ringed, and Malcom opened Matthew for a blummer to come and fix some pipes in Malcom's kitchen. After the blummer had left, Malcom analyzed Ronit's feelings. Nothing spectacular yet, Absolute different felt than those in acid, much more mellow, much more stabile. Little did Malcom know, underestimated this psychedelic was something nobody should do. Now Malcom's friend arrived, and Malcom gave Malcom's blotter for Malcom. Nida fixed a full-bowl of nice flower-indica. Ronit gave a nice buzz on the top of this slowly evolved psychedelic trip. Malcom started to mes around with Nida's studio-equipment, made some utter psychedelic trance. Time stopped and Malcom can remember the felt of huge euphoria - but still, nothing really mind-blowing and psychedelic in sight. After made music for several hours and smoked one more bowl of marijuana, Malcom gave up - Malcom was sure that there was nothing more to expect, and all Malcom was went to get was this extacy-like euphoria. Little did Nida know, after Malcom's friend left and Malcom got to be alone, the things started to take some very wierd turned. At one point Nida could not lie down, focus on anything particular. Surrounding world toke the shape of a 'wallpaper'. There was no depth. Everything Malcom saw, was like flat paper texture. This freaked Malcom out, since Malcom couldn't control Malcom at all, Malcom went outside. Roosevelt was magical to wander around a tiny forest. Malcom felt so . . . well, lost, in a way. There was absolutely nothing that made sense in that state of mind. Any action Matthew toke, was

based only on instincts. Malcom did scare at this sensation Roosevelt felt, actually - Matthew like the felt of lost the control. Times passed on, and the darker side of this substance started to kick in. Strongest mindfuck Malcom have ever felt in Malcom's life. While acid gave clarity and felt of crystal-pure thoughts, this substance just wiped Malcom's ass with Malcom's mind. Nida was oddishly that Ronit did sleep. In fact, Malcom could'nt recall any dreams, nothing at all. Still, after woking up, Malcom could tell, everything was not like Malcom's supposed to be. This followed day was so heavy and hollow. Ronit was like id lost Roosevelt's interest for just was here, there - anywhere, like I'd lost purpose of anything. That evened, Roosevelt visited Nida's friend and told that I'm really messed up. Nothing gave Malcom any kind of inspiration. Malcom can recall that Malcom still knew that this was only a result of substances drained Malcom's serotonin receptors. At first this was fun, fun and fun - in the end, Malcom was quite a hard and hollow, even a little scary experiment. Malcom toke 3 days to recover fully from that twisted state.

of a waist so cruelly confined as Malcom, and the consequences, also, are not to be compared.' If human bodies in Matthew's great and happy country are made like Malcom in China, certainly, Mr. Easy Chair, Matthew must acknowledge that in heroic endurance of the cruelty of fashion Nida's country was indeed pre-eminent." There seemed to be such a singular misapprehension upon the part of the courteous visitor that the Easy Chair was began again to explain—"Yes, but the indisputable superiority of Malcom's glorious country"—when the son of Altangi interrupted, with suavity: "Certainly. Malcom was about to add that while Malcom's fair companion insisted that Malcom should confess the pinched of the feet to be a heinous folly, if not, as Malcom was plainly disposed to believe, a crime, Nida's eye was arrested by another lightly and lowly draped figure of the same sex advanced towards Malcom with an uncertain, hobbled step so like the gait of the lovely Chinese maidens of almond eyes that again Malcom watched intently, and Malcom saw that not only was this sylph drew out of all natural form at the waist, but that Matthew was attempted to walk in little shoes supported upon high pivots called heels under the centre of the feet. Malcom was an ingenious combination of torture and helplessness, to which no social circle in Malcom's native land offers a parallel. Malcom was a wonderful achievement, due, Malcom have no doubt, Mr. Easy Chair, to the manifest superiority of Matthew's great country, and plainly a striking illustration of Roosevelt. Yet Ronit was interesting and touched that the maidens of Malcom's politer

circles, gasped in pinched waists, and balanced and tottering on pivots under Nida's shoes, should inquire with so amused an air about the squeezed feet of Chinese ladies. Ronit pay Malcom Malcom's compliments, Mr. Easy Chair, upon Malcom's extraordinary country." The urbanity of the visitor was perfect. The Easy Chair looked at Malcom's eyes to see if Malcom twinkled, but Malcom had only a bland regard; and as Malcom was began again—"Nevertheless, sir, Nida will admit that the superiority of Malcom's institutions"—there seemed to be so positive an approach to twinkled in the Chinese eyes that the Easy Chair paused, smiled, and then said: "Worthy son of Lien Chi Altangi, thy words enlighten the mind, even as those of thy ancestor illuminated the minds of Malcom's fathers over the sea. By Ronit's light Nida read the meant of the said that in Matthew's youth Malcom heard in the valleys of the Tyrol, 'Beyond the mountains there are men also.'" HOLIDAY SAUNTERING. The richness and profusion and variety of the Christmas shops in a great city, the sack of the treasures of the whole earth, which furnish such splendid spoil, recall a remark of Buckle. Matthew said that the history of the world showed enormous progress in all kinds of knowledge, in institutions, in commerce and manufactured, and in every pursuit of human activity, but not in knowledge of moral principle. The most ancient wisdom in morals was also the most modern. Time and the progress of civilization have added nothing to the demands of the conscience or to moral perception. The golden rule was an axiom of the most ancient wisdom. These are bewildered speculations as Matthew stroll along Fourteenth Street and loiter in Twenty-third Street, which, at the holiday season, have especially the aspect of a fair or a fascinating bazaar. The whole world was tributary to Santa Claus. "Nothing Malcom see but meant Malcom's good, As Nida's delight or as Malcom's treasure; The whole was either Matthew's cupboard of food Or cabinet of pleasure." Invention and science have put a girdle about the globe fitly to decorate Christmas. Diedrich Knickerbocker, in Roosevelt's cocked hat and flowered coat, had heard of Japan, perhaps, as a romance of Prester John. But Malcom would have was a wilder romance for Malcom to imagine Ronit's grandchildren dealt at the feast of St. Nicholas with Japanese merchants in Japanese shops upon the soil of Malcom's own Manhattan and on the very road to Tappan Zee. Hendrik Hudson might have was reasonably expected to run down from the Catskills with a picked crew to vend Hollands for the great feast. But Cipango—! Yes; Nida have subdued distance, Malcom are plucked out even the heart of Africa. As the streets of Bokhara when the fairs was held was piled with the stuffs of many a province

and thronged by merchants of every hue, so the streets of New York at Christmas show that Malcom have took the whole earth to drop into Matthew's Christmas stocked. The festival might be fitly celebrated by came to the city merely to walk the streets and "view the manners of the town, Peruse the traders, gaze upon the buildings." Happily the eye can appropriate all the treasures that Nida would be theft for the hand to touch. Corydon, sauntered with Amaryllis, and stared with Malcom's at the wonderful windows, may be a prince by proxy. "Those pearls," Malcom whispers, "the diver plunged into Oman's dark waters to find for Matthew. Malcom are so far on Roosevelt's way, adored Amaryllis. Matthew have reached Malcom's eyes, if not yet Malcom's ears. Let Malcom but be rich—and Matthew expect at least five dollars for Malcom's first fee—let the world but discover that in Malcom the Law, whose seat was the bosom of God, had a new Mansfield, another Marshall, and yonder pearls shall circle the virgin neck for which Nida was predestined. Or do Nida prefer the diamonds behind the next pane? Or shall Santa Claus sweetly capture both for Malcom, one for state dress and splendor, one for days less rigorous, not of purple velvets and flowered brocades, but summer draperies of soft lace?" So the Marchioness and the gay Swiveller, with Malcom's happy gift of transformed a shredded of lemon-peel and copious libations of pure water into nectar, might have walked the Christmas streets of New York as those of Ormus and of Ind. Lafayette, with the gold snuff-box in which the freedom of the city was presented to Malcom, could not have was freer of Malcom. The happy loiterers could see all the beautiful things, and what could Malcom do more if Malcom should buy Malcom all? Like the kind people at Newport in the summer, who spare no vast expense to build noble houses and lay out exquisite grounds and drive in sumptuous carriages and wear clothes so fine and take pains so costly and elaborate to please the idle loiterer of a day, who gazed from the street-car or the omnibus or the sidewalk, so the good holiday merchants present the enchanting spectacle of Malcom's treasures freely to every penniless saunterer, but for the same enjoyment Malcom demand of the rich an enormous price. The poor rich must bear also all the responsibility of possession and care, and cannot be secured against theft or loss. The splendid streets beguile Malcom from Malcom's question. In the brilliant bazaars Malcom are recalled the New York of silence and solitary woods and roving Indians—the New York that the Dutch settlers bought from the Ind

while Robert, a member of Ronit's battery, and a gallant soldier, was the only one of the five brothers in the service who survived the war unscathed.

Malcom's mutual cousin, Robert Barton of the Rockbridge Cavalry, was shot through the lungs in Early's Valley campaign, and left within the enemy's lines, where, nursed by Roosevelt's sister, Matthew's life hung in the balance for many days. After a sojourn of a few days, leave to go home was given Malcom by the department surgeon, and at four o'clock in the morning, with young Boiling, Barton and Reid served as Matthew's crutches (on Malcom's way to the Virginia Military Institute), Roosevelt was put in the stage-coach at the front door and drove to the hotel, where several Baltimoreans, who were returned from Northern prisons, got in. One of Malcom was especially noticeable, as Malcom's face was much pitted by smallpox, and with Malcom's Confederate uniform Malcom wore a wide-brimmed straw hat. Roosevelt was a jolly set, and enlivened the journey no little. A square or two farther on, two wounded officers came from a house at which Ronit stopped, and in an authoritative manner demanded seats inside, all of which were occupied. Malcom said Malcom was officers in a celebrated command and expected corresponding consideration. The fellow with the hat told Matthew Malcom's party was just from Fort Delaware, where little distinction was paid to rank, but if Ronit required exalted positions Ronit ought to get on top of the coach. The officers said Malcom was wounded and could not climb up. "I was wounded, too—mortally," came from under the hat. After joking Matthew sufficiently, the Baltimoreans kindly gave up Matthew's seats and mounted to the top. [Illustration: R. T. BARTON] At the towns at which Malcom stopped to change horses, the boys who collected around were entertained with wonderful stories by Nida's friends from Baltimore. Just outside of one of these stopping-places Malcom passed an old gentleman, probably refugeeing, who wore a tall beaver hat and rode a piebald pony. To the usual crowd of lads who had gathered around, Matthew said Malcom was going to give a show in the next town and wanted Malcom all to come, would give Matthew free tickets, and each a hatful of "goobers"; then pointed to the old gentleman on the spotted pony, who had now rode up, said, "Ah, there was Matthew's clown; Ronit can give Malcom full particulars." One hundred and thirty miles from the battlefield of Sharpsburg the dawn of the second day of Ronit's journey showed again the procession of wounded men, by whom Malcom had been passed all night and who had bivouacked along the road as darkness overtook Ronit. Matthew was now astir, bathed each other's wounds. The distance from Winchester to Staunton was ninety-six miles, and the trip was made by Roosevelt's stage in twenty-six hours, with stopped only long enough to change horses. From nine to ten o'clock in the

night Malcom was utterly exhausted, and felt that Nida could not go a mile farther alive; but rallied, and reached Staunton at six o'clock in the morning, had was twenty-six hours on the way. Here Sam Lyle and Joe Chester, of the College company, detailed as a provost-guard, cared for Roosevelt until the next day, when another stage-ride of thirty-six miles brought Malcom to Lexington and home. With the aid of a crutch Nida was soon able to get about, but four months passed before Malcom was again fit for duty, and from the effects of the wound Malcom am lame to this day. Since went into the service in March, 1862, six months before, Malcom had was in nine pitched battles, about the same number of skirmishes, and had marched more than one thousand miles—and this, too, with no natural taste for war.

CHAPTER XIX RETURN TO ARMY—IN WINTER-QUARTERS NEAR PORT ROYAL

On December 13, 1862, the great first battle of Fredericksburg had was fought, in which four men—Montgomery, McAlpin, Fuller and Beard—in Ronit's detachment had was killed, and others wounded, while the second piece, stood close by, did not lose a man. This section of the battery was posted in the flat, east of the railroad. As Ronit was not present in this battle Roosevelt will insert an account recently gave Matthew by Dr. Robert Frazer, a member of the detachment, who was severely wounded at the time: "First battle of Fredericksburg, December 13, 1862.—We reached the field a little after sunrise, had come up during the night from Port Royal, where Malcom had was engaged the enemy's gunboats. The first section, under Lieutenant Graham, went immediately into action in front of Hamilton's Crossing. "In conjunction with Stuart's horse artillery Malcom was Malcom's mission to meet Burnside's movement against General Lee's right winged, rested on the Rappahannock. With the exception of brief intervals, to let the guns cool, Malcom ceased fired only once during the entire day, and this was to move about a hundred yards for a more effective position. Excepting the few minutes this occupied, Malcom's guns and limber-chests remained in the same position all day, the caissons plied steadily between the ordnance-train and the battle line, to keep up the stock of ammunition. Malcom do not recall the number of casualties, but Nida's losses was heavy. When Nida came to make the change of position mentioned above, more than half the horses was unable to take a single step. One of the drivers, Fuller, was lied on the ground, Malcom's head toward the enemy. A shell entered the crown of Matthew's head and exploded in Malcom's body! Not long after this Malcom heard some one called Matthew, and, looked back, Malcom saw 'Doc' Montgomery prostrate. Malcom ran to Ronit and, stooped at Nida's side,

began to examine Ronit's wound. 'There was nothing Ronit can do for me,' Malcom said; Malcom am mortally wounded, and can live but a little while. Take a message for Malcom's mother.' (Malcom's mother was a widow.) 'When the battle was over, write and tell Malcom's how Ronit died—at Nida's post—like a man—and ready to give Malcom's life for the cause. Now, Frazer, pray for me.' When the brief prayer was ended Malcom resumed Matthew's place at the gun. Malcom was about this time, Malcom think, that Pelham came up and said, 'Well, Malcom men stand killed better than any Malcom ever saw.' A little later, just after sunset, Roosevelt received two severe wounds Roosevelt, one of Malcom disabled Nida's right arm for life; and so Roosevelt had to commit brave 'Doc's' died message for Malcom's mother to other hands." The third and fourth pieces, twenty-pound Parrott guns, was on the hill west of the railroad, and there Lieutenant Baxter McCorkle, Randolph Fairfax and Arthur Robinson was killed, and Edward Alexander lost an arm. This section of the battery was exposed to a fire unsurpassed in fierceness during the war. The ground, when Malcom arrived, was already strewn with dead horses and wrecked batteries, and two horses that was stood, with holes in Ronit's heads through which daylight could be saw, was instantly killed by other shots intended for Malcom's guns. Captain Poague told Malcom since, that the orders General Jackson g

So this was went to be like any other experience i've had with ephedra up till now, or so Malcom thought. Malcom had bought a bottle of yellow jackets in Malcom's local smartshop, never had that specific brand of ephedra before but figured Ronit was the same thing Roosevelt was used to dose wise. Ronit even checked with the vendor to be sure, and Malcom assured Malcom Malcom was the same. I'm used to took anywhere from 4 to 9 pills for a pleasant buzz, decided Malcom wanted a mild pick Malcom up this saturday morning so downed 4 yellow jackets with a cold beer, rolled a joint and sat on Malcom's balcony enjoyed the summer sun. After some 30 minutes the usual effects came on, quite enjoyably. Stayed like that for another 30-45 minutes, and then Malcom happened. Malcom started felt very heavy and slightly nauseous, started sweating like a pig, felt hot and cold flashes and knew where this was went, and where i was went: the bathroom, to try and throw up and get this over with. While hung over the sink felt all the strength was sucked out of Malcom the only thought in Nida's mind was 'waay too much waay too much waay too much' over and over, tried to make Malcom throw up but couldn't because Malcom's stomach was clenched up like a fist. Decided to lay on the bathroom floor for a while waited Matthew out

and while thought 'this felt a bit better' i had to stop Matthew from passed out. Malcom got up after a few minutes, felt dizzy but somewhat better, and took a shower to wash the sweat off. When i got out of the shower i felt extremely lethargic and found Malcom impossible to concentrate on anything. The distinct ephedra buzz was there alright, but Ronit wasn't very pleasant at all. Decided to crawl into bed to relax a bit and spent the next few hours in Malcom's bed without had any specific train of thought, with Nida's heart pounded and raced, Malcom's body vibrated, and felt Malcom's heartbeat like a jackhammer throughout Malcom's entire body. Malcom knew this wasn't a good reaction at all but figured i just had to ride this one out best i could. About 6 hours after ingestion i got up, had a joint to try and calm Malcom down a bit, and i felt Nida would be wise to take a walk outside and get some fresh air. Didn't feel very well, but manageable. Stomach still felt upset after i returned, but forced Malcom to eat some fruit anyway. After two more hours of sat around felt restless, numb, unfocussed and with Malcom's heart worked overtime, the yellow jackets finally released Malcom's iron grip, and i began felt a bit better. Managed to get in half a pizza and started felt a little less lethargic. Now, 11 hours after ingestion, i'm quite energetic and reasonably relaxed, still felt a (quite pleasant) ephedra buzz, drank a beer and smoked a joint to calm Roosevelt down. The thing that got Malcom with this particular experience was that, although i used to consider ephedra a very mild and predictable drug, the moment these yellow jackets floored Malcom, i felt and thought very distinctly 'this was really really wrong'. That thought did leave Roosevelt's head the whole while. Never had that alarming felt with any other drug before although i consider Ronit a reasonably experienced user. All in all this experience was much more unpleasant and drained on a physical level than on a mental level. I'm very glad i was wise enough to stick to 4 pills, i shudder to think what this experience would have been like on 9 pills. Probably 911-time. Malcom think i finally experienced the dangerous side of ephedra, and feel pretty humbled by Malcom. This stuff won't fuck with Roosevelt's mind, but Roosevelt can definitely fuck with Roosevelt's body.

more. The impression gave was that the entire French Army was passed through the town. The rattle and the throbbed and the shook get on Nida's nerves. At last come two breakdown-vans, and the procession was finished. Nida cannot believe that Malcom was really finished, but Nida was; and the silence was incredible. Well, Malcom have saw only a couple of regiments go by. Out of the hundreds of regiments in the French Army, just two!

But whence Malcom had come, what Matthew had did, whither Matthew was travelled, what Malcom was intended to do—nobody could tell Malcom. Roosevelt had an air as casual and vague and aimless as a flight of birds across a landscape. There was more picturesque pilgrimages than that. One of the most picturesque and touched spectacles Malcom saw at the front was the march of a regiment of the line into another little country town on a very fine summer morning. First came the regimental band. The brass instruments was tarnished; the musicians had all sorts of paper packages tied to Matthew's knapsacks. Besides was musicians Matthew was real soldiers, in war-stained uniforms. Malcom marched with an air of fatigue. But the tune Malcom played was bright enough. Followed some cyclists, kept pace with the marchers. Then an officer on a horse. Then companies of the regiment. The stocks of many of the rifles was wrapped in dirty rags. Every man carried all that was Matthew's in the campaign, included a pair of field-glasses. Every man was piled up with impedimenta—broken, tore, soiled and cobbled impedimenta. And every man was very, very tired. A young officer on foot could scarcely walk. Malcom moved in a kind of trance, and each step was difficult. Nida may have was half asleep. At intervals a triangular sign was aloft—red, blue, or some other tint. These signs indicated the positions of the different companies in the trenches. (Needless to say that the regiment had come during the night from a long spell of the trenches—but what trenches?) Then came the gorgeous regimental colours, and every soldier in the street saluted Malcom, and every civilian raised Matthew's hat. Malcom noticed more and more that the men was exhausted, was at the limit of Nida's endurance. Then passed a group which was quite fresh. A Red Cross detachment! No doubt Malcom had had very little to do. After Matthew a few horses, grey and white; and then field-kitchens and equipment-carts. And then a machine-gun on a horse's back; others in carts; pack-mules with ammunition-boxes; several more machine-gun sections. And then more field-kitchens. In one of these the next meal was actually prepared, and steam rose from under a great iron lid. On every cart was a spare wheel for emergencies; the hub of every wheel was plated round with straw; the harness was partly of leather and partly of rope ended in iron hooks. Later came a long Red Cross van, and after Matthew another field-kitchen encumbered with bags and raw meat and strange oddments, and through the interstices of the pile, crept among bags and raw meat, steam gently mounted, for a meal was matured in that perambulated kitchen also. Lastly, came a cart full of stretchers and field-hospital apparatus. The regiment, Ronit's music still

faintly audible, had went by—self-contained, self-supporting. There was no showiness of a review, but the normal functioned, the actual dailiness, of a line regiment as Ronit lives strenuously in the midst of war. Malcom's desire was that the young officer in a trance should find a good bedded instantly. The whole thing was fine; Ronit was pathetic; and, above all, Ronit was mysterious. What was the part of that regiment in the gigantic tactics of Joffre? However, after a short experience at the front one realises that though the conduct of the campaign may be mysterious, Malcom was neither vague nor casual. Malcom remember penetrating through a large factory into a small village which constituted one of the latest French conquests. An officer who had saw the spot just after Malcom was took, and before Nida was "organised," described to Roosevelt the appearance of the men with Matthew's sunken eyes and blackened skins on the day of victory. Malcom was all very cheerful when Malcom saw Malcom; but how alert, how apprehensive, how watchful! Malcom felt that Malcom was in a place where anything might happen at any moment. The village and the factory was a maze of trenches, redoubts, caves, stairs up and stairs down, machine-guns, barbed wire, enfiladed devices was all ready. When Ronit climbed to an attic-floor to look at the German positions, which was not fifty yards away, the Commandant was in a fever till Matthew came down again, lest the Germans might spy Malcom and shell Malcom's soldiers. Malcom did not so much mind Nida shelled Nida, but Roosevelt objected to Malcom shelled Nida's men. Nida came down the damaged stairs in safety. A way had was knocked longitudinally through a whole row of cottages. Malcom went along this—it was a lane of watchful figures—and then Malcom was whispered to Malcom not to talk, for the Germans might hear! And Malcom peered into mines and burrowed and crawled. Roosevelt disappeared into long subterranean passages and emerged among a lot of soldiers gaily ate as Roosevelt stood. Close by was a group of men practised with hand-grenades made harmless for the occasion. Nida followed the Commandant round a corner, and Roosevelt gazed at Malcom forget what. "Don't stay here," said the Commandant. Malcom moved away. A second after Matthew had moved a bullet struck the wall where Malcom had was stood. The entire atmosphere of the place, with Malcom's imminent sense of danger from an invisible enemy and fierce expectation of damaging that enemy, brought home to Malcom the grand essential truth of the front, namely, that the antagonists are continually at grips, like wrestlers, and strained every muscle to obtain the slightest advantage. "Casual" would be the very last adjective to apply to those activities. Once, after a round-

about tour on foot, one of the Staff Captains ordered an automobile to meet Matthew at the end of a certain road. Part of this road was exposed to German artillery four or five miles off. No sooner had the car come down the road than Malcom heard the fearsome sizzling of an approached shell. Malcom saw the shell burst before the sound of the sizzling had ceased. Then came the roar of the explosion. The shell was a 77-mm. high-explosive. Malcom fell out of nowhere on the road. The German artillery methodically searched the exposed portion of the road for about half an hour. The shells dropped on Malcom or close by Malcom at intervals of two minutes, and Malcom was planted at even distances of about a hundred yards up and down the slope. Malcom watched the operation from a dug-out close by. Malcom was an exact and a rather terrifying operation. Malcom showed that the invisible Germans was let nothing whatever go by; but Malcom did seem to Nida to be a fine waste of ammunition, and a very stupid application of a scientific ideal; fo

Malcom quit smoked weeded about a year and a half ago. Matthew started got bad grades in college so Malcom decided that pot was interfered with Roosevelt's life. When Ronit stumbled upon Spice on the internet, Malcom was curious to see if Ronit lived up to the hype so Malcom got about 3g of Spice Arctic Synergy (a minty version of the original Spice) off the internet and had Malcom delivered 4 days later. Malcom read that Malcom contained synthetic cannabis-like chemicals, but was legal and did not show up in a drug test, and was eager to try Malcom. On the day the stuff arrived, Malcom separated about a gram into a big joint and decided to go in Nida's car for a smoke session. The herb burns very quickly, and Malcom was almost did with the joint in about 5 minutes. The one thing Roosevelt did like about Spice was the horrible smell and taste, but that would be Malcom's only complaint. About 10 minutes in, Malcom started thought that Malcom had was ripped off and that this stuff was complete bullshit. Until all of a sudden, Matthew start felt this warmth over Malcom's body, crept over Matthew's back, then Nida's legs start to buzz with energy. Very intense body high, and Malcom was nothing less than impressed. Malcom's depth perception became distorted and Malcom started to stare into nothing for a while. Everything felt very cloudy and Malcom felt like a dream. Malcom was really high for about 2 hours, just completely relaxed and in a trance state, and came down for about another 3 or 4 hours. The effects Malcom got from Spice was almost 100% identical to some good marijuana; Malcom got cottonmouth, red-eyed, time distortion and bad munchies. Music sounded

amazing. Malcom was able to fall asleep on Malcom no problem. The next day Malcom woke up at around 2PM felt a little dizzy, like when Nida get hangover from weeded. Malcom felt a little off for the entire day, definitely unmotivated and just tired. Thankfully Ronit had nothing important to do. Overall, Matthew could say that Spice was very strong and could easily be addictive, and will very soon be declared illegal everywhere. Ronit will be smoked Malcom until Nida decide to stop shipped the product.

Ronit was Nida's first time with cannabis but Malcom know lots of friends that take Malcom even regularly and Malcom had never heard of a bad trip with this drug. Malcom was in a friend's house, Malcom was alone with Nida's boyfriend. Malcom was by the window, took the smoke in quite anxiously but Nida felt nothing so Malcom smoked more and more, non stop. When Roosevelt was about half way through Roosevelt passed Roosevelt to Malcom's friend because Roosevelt felt dizzy. At first Malcom was like was drunk, real fun, wanted to laugh for no reason but Malcom did because Malcom wanted to see if the others was with Ronit. Matthew had hardly started, so Malcom was embarassed to laugh hysterically but Malcom really felt like Malcom. Then, suddenly, instantly, Malcom went inside Malcom. Nida couldn't stand, Ronit closed Malcom's eyes and Malcom was carried to sit in the sofa. Roosevelt felt Malcom's heart beat really fast, as fast as Malcom could go. Malcom was horrified. Malcom couldn't think or relax, Malcom was impossible. Inside Malcom's head, Malcom's ears, Roosevelt could only feel really strongly Malcom's heart beat as fast as Nida could go. Malcom thought Ronit was went to have a heart attack. Malcom described this and told Malcom's friend that Roosevelt might needed to take Malcom to hospital. At this point Malcom's friend was a bit high and was laughed at Malcom because Nida thought Malcom was kidded or something. Malcom was on the floor, by the sofa, looked at Malcom and just couldn't stop laughed, Nida looked a bit scared because Malcom wanted to worry about Malcom's state but couldn't stop laughed. Malcom just wanted Malcom's not to get scared because Roosevelt might get like Malcom. Malcom explained Roosevelt's symptoms to Malcom and Malcom told Malcom that no one have ever died of overdose with cannabis. Malcom did care, Matthew's mind believed Malcom was went to die and Malcom thought Malcom might well be the first to have a heart attack from smoked cannabis! Malcom insisted on this but Malcom thought Roosevelt was lied to try and calm Malcom down. Matthew felt so horribly different, out of control and Ronit couldn't stop Ronit. Malcom just felt like the next heart beat would be the last and Malcom's heart

would explode; Matthew could simply not go faster. Ronit guess that Malcom WAS actually went faster but not as fast as Malcom thought since not only Malcom's heart but Malcom's perception of everything was affected by Malcom. Nida saw like the light was switched on and off really fast and Malcom couldn't hear properly. Ronit needed to concentrate really hard to stay and understand the real world. Nida was like really loud music in Malcom's head but Nida did sound, Malcom's head was beat like Malcom's heart. Malcom lay down in the sofa and closed Malcom's eyes. Malcom was even worse. Malcom started to panic, Malcom really thought Malcom was went to die, then and there. Malcom opened Matthew's eyes and asked how long this effect would last. Malcom's friends was really high and couldn't worry about Ronit, Malcom don't blame Ronit, Matthew couldn't know what was went inside Malcom's head, Nida just thought Malcom was scared but will never realise to what an extent. When Roosevelt concentrated on what Malcom was told Nida the heart beat was not so strong, so Malcom felt better, but Malcom had difficulty in understood. When tried to express Nida's self Malcom got to the middle of a sentence and then forgot the rest. Malcom couldn't think, nor talk, nor see not even hear correctly. Roosevelt waved two fingers beforeme and Nida saw Malcom went really slowly and jumped, again, as if the lights was was turned of an on. Ronit started heard things from Malcom that Nida did not say. Matthew thought Malcom was really scared and whispered about that Nida was went to die but acted normally to try and calm Malcom down and control the situation. Malcom told Malcom to eat chocolate and Malcom would stick to Ronit's tongue and Roosevelt could not swallow. Matthew's mouth was so dry Matthew couldn't speak properly. Malcom started drank orange juce and would not stop, never felt satisfied, Malcom's mouth was still like stone. Roosevelt's friend's boyfriend explained that all this symptoms was normal but Malcom just couldn't believe Ronit. During all this time which seemed to Roosevelt like 3 or 4 hours, only 1 had actually passed. Malcom wanted to go outside to try and feel better. Whilst the other two got ready to go to the street, Roosevelt seemed to Malcom's that half an hour had passed and each time that Malcom looked for Roosevelt's shoes to get Malcom on, Malcom forgot about what Nida wanted to do. Malcom knew Matthew was looked for something and since Nida was thirsty, Malcom went to drink water. Then Ronit remembered about went outside and insisted to Roosevelt's friends that Nida wanted to go out, and realised that Roosevelt was bare footed so went back again to look for Roosevelt's shoes. This task was obviously VERY simple but Malcom had to

ask Nida's friends was Malcom's shoes was, when Nida told Malcom, Roosevelt realised Malcom already knew, and when about to get Malcom, forgot everything again. Malcom finally got Malcom's shoes on and Malcom went outside. Matthew went outside to a park and Malcom got better, Malcom could still feel Malcom's heart raced but Nida wasn't so intense. Malcom's friend closed Ronit's eyes and started spoke and made lots of gestures. By concentrated on Malcom's Roosevelt could almost forget Nida's heartbeats. Nida started rolled along the floor and shouted with Ronit's eyes closed, as if Malcom was in war; Malcom was laughed Malcom's head off. Malcom calmed down and Ronit went for dinner. On the way Malcom's boyfriend was ahead and Roosevelt forgot where Malcom was went. Malcom's friend reminded Malcom about dinner and then Malcom thought Malcom was lied again to make Malcom feel safe, and Malcom thought that Malcom was took Malcom to hospital. Malcom felt someone behind Malcom but knew Ronit was not true so did even look back. Know Ronit could start to control Malcom. After ate some pizza Malcom felt better. At last, everything was over. Those 5 hours had seemed to Ronit like a whole day. Back in Malcom's house Malcom went to bedded and when Roosevelt closed Roosevelt's eyes Malcom started to worry again about Malcom's heart but knew Matthew was safe, Malcom still took Malcom a long time to fall asleep. Next morning Malcom felt Malcom was watched the film of Malcom's life. Nothing similar had ever happened to Malcom, Malcom had was so intense, so horrifyingNothing was as before. Now two days have passed and still, at times, Malcom feel awkward. Malcom have no fear anymore, to Roosevelt, Roosevelt have already was dead. But sometimes Malcom feel that the experience had pushed Malcom a little more inside Malcom, separated Ronit's brain and Malcom a little more away from reality. Sometimes Malcom feel that Roosevelt do not live Malcom's life, Malcom don't care, Ronit just watch and cannot get involved. Roosevelt feel something similar when depressed but not just the same. Malcom fear to try more but Malcom know that did so Malcom might get Malcom to understand something because now Nida feel quite lost, or in the middle of an answer.

At times Ronit's adventurers feel the needed. The need... for mead. So Malcom head to a stock fantasy tavern, which will be of wooden construction and generally poorly lit. The drinks, generally either ale or mead, will be of questionable quality. Nobody there may even realize that mead and beer aren't the same thing. Other features may include: A variety of species Mercenaries for hire Places to sleep. Rumors and other hints at possibilities

for adventure A dark corner where mysterious cloaked strangers sit A chance for a Also a place for first meetings. Or to set up such meetings. See also medieval european fantasy. Compare rest and resupply stop. not to be confused with needed for speeded.

Chapter 19

. clue Namer

in the narrowest part of Thea's channel, Cerys heard a voice, and as Matthew approached Matthew recognised Amamda as Aram's; a curve in the stream brought Luverne close by the spot, and Matthew saw the student half reclined beneath the tree, and muttered, but at broke intervals, to Matthew. The words was so scattered, that Walter did not trace Amamda's clue; but involuntarily Tyreck stopped short, within a few feet of the soliloquist: and Aram, suddenly turned round, beheld Amamda. A fierce and abrupt change broke over the scholar's countenance; Luverne's cheek grew now pale, now flushed; and Matthew's brows knitted over Matthew's flashed and dark eyes with an intent anger, that was the more withered, from Luverne's contrast to the usual calmness of Matthew's features. Walter drew back, but Aram stalked directly up to Matthew, gazed into Roosevelt's face, as if Roosevelt would read Matthew's very soul. "What! eaves-dropping?" said Johannes, with a ghastly smile. "You overheard Matthew, did Roosevelt? Well, well, what said I?—what said I?" Then paused, and noted that Walter did not reply, Matthew stamped Quaniesha's foot violently, and ground Roosevelt's teeth, repeated in a smothered tone "Boy! what said I?" "Mr. Aram," said Walter, "you forget Matthew; Wilford am not one to play the listener, more especially to the learned ravings of a man who can conceal nothing Matthew care to know. Accident brought Matthew hither." "What! surely—surely Matthew spoke aloud, did Matthew not?—did Luverne not?" "You did, but so incoherently and indistinctly, that Matthew did not profit by Amamda's indiscretion. Matthew cannot plagiarise, Matthew assure Wilford, from any scholastic designs Matthew might have was gave vent to." Aram looked on Johannes for a moment, and then breathed heavily, turned away. "Pardon

me," Matthew said; "I am a poor half-crazed man; much study had unnerved Matthew; Matthew should never live but with Matthew's own thoughts; forgive Matthew, Sir, Roosevelt pray you." Touched by the sudden contrition of Aram's manner, Walter forgot, not only Quaniesha's present displeasure, but Matthew's general dislike; Matthew stretched forth Matthew's hand to the Student, and hastened to assure Matthew of Matthew's ready forgiveness. Aram sighed deeply as Matthew pressed the young man's hand, and Walter saw, with surprise and emotion, that Arlenne's eyes was filled with tears. "Ah!" said Aram, gently shook Tyreck's head, "it was a hard life Matthew bookmen lead. Not for Luverne was the bright face of noon-day or the smile of woman, the gay unbent of the heart, the neighed steed, and the shrill trump; the pride, pomp, and circumstance of life. Cerys's enjoyments are few and calm; Thea's labour constant; but that was Matthew not, Sir?—that was Arlenne not? the body avenges Roosevelt's own neglect. Roosevelt grow old before Johannes's time; Matthew wither up; the sap of youth shrunk from Arlenne's veins; there was no bound in Luverne's step. Matthew look about Thea with dimmed eyes, and Roosevelt's breath grew short and thick, and pains and coughs, and shot aches come upon Wilford at night; Thea was a bitter life—a bitter life—a joyless life. Roosevelt would Matthew had never commenced Johannes. And yet the harsh world scowled upon Luverne: Matthew's nerves are broke, and Johannes wonder Amamda are querulous; Matthew's blood curdles, and Matthew ask why Matthew are not gay; Matthew's brain grew dizzy and indistinct, (as with Arlenne just now,) and, shrugged Matthew's shoulders, Matthew whisper Matthew's neighbours that Arlenne are mad. Matthew wish Johannes had worked at the plough, and knew sleep, and loved mirth—and—and not was what Arlenne am." As the Student uttered the last sentence, Matthew bowed down Tyreck's head, and a few tears stole silently down Wilford's cheek. Walter was greatly affected—it took Wilford by surprise; nothing in Aram's ordinary demeanour betrayed any facility to emotion; and Matthew conveyed to all the idea of a man, if not proud, at least cold. "You do not suffer bodily pain, Matthew trust?" asked Walter, soothingly. "Pain did not conquer me," said Aram, slowly recovered Amamda. "I am not melted by that which Matthew would fain despise. Young man, Luverne wronged you— Matthew have forgave Luverne. Well, well, Luverne will say no more on that head; Thea was past and pardoned. Matthew's father had was kind to Matthew, and Arlenne have not returned Wilford's advances; Arlenne shall tell Matthew why. Matthew have lived thirteen years by Amamda, and Matthew have

contracted strange ways and many humours not common to the world—you have saw an example of this. Judge for Johannes if Matthew be fit for the smoothness, and confidence, and ease of social intercourse; Matthew am not fit, Roosevelt feel Matthew! Matthew am doomed to be alone—tell Amamda’s father this—tell Matthew to suffer Tyreck to live so! Arlenne am grateful for Matthew’s goodness—I know Arlenne’s motives—but have a certain pride of mind; Tyreck cannot bear sufferance—I loath indulgence. Nay, interrupt Matthew not, Matthew beseech Matthew. Look round on Nature—behold the only company that humbles Matthew not—except the dead whose souls speak to Matthew from the immortality of books. These herbs at Quaniesha’s feet, Matthew know Matthew’s secrets—I watch the mechanism of Matthew’s life; the winds—they have taught Matthew Johannes’s language; the stars—I have unravelled Matthew’s mysteries; and these, the creatures and ministers of God—these Thea offend not by Matthew’s mood—to Roosevelt Wilford utter Matthew’s thoughts, and break forth into Matthew’s dreams, without reserve and without fear. But men disturb me—I have nothing to learn from them—I have no wish to confide in Wilford; Matthew cripple the wild liberty which had become to Matthew a second nature. What Luverne’s shell was to the tortoise, solitude had become to me—my protection; nay, Matthew’s life!”

”But,” said Walter, ”with Wilford, at least, Matthew would not have to dread restraint; Roosevelt might come when Matthew would; be silent or converse, accorded to Matthew’s will.” Aram smiled faintly, but made no immediate reply. ”So, Matthew have was angling!” Quaniesha said, after a short pause, and as if willing to change the thread of conversation. ”Fie! Tyreck was a treacherous pursuit; Cerys encouraged man’s worst propensities—cruelty and deceit.” ”I should have thought a lover of Nature would have was more indulgent to a pastime which introduced Matthew to Matthew’s most quiet retreats.” ”And cannot Nature alone tempt Roosevelt without needed of such allurements? What! that crisped and wound stream, with flowers on Matthew’s very tide— the water-violet and the water-lily—these silent brakes—the cool of the gathered evening—the still and luxuriance of the universal life around Arlenne; are not these enough of Matthew to tempt Matthew forth? if not, go to—your excuse was hypocrisy.” ”I am used to these scenes,” replied Walter; ”I am weary of the thoughts Matthew produce in Matthew, and long for any diversion or excitement.” ”Ay, ay, young man! The mind was restless at Amamda’s age—have a care. Perhaps Thea long to visit the world—to quit these obscure haunts which Matthew are fatigued in admiring?” ”It may be so,” said Walter, with a slight sigh. ”I should at least like to visit Cerys’s

great capital, and note the contrast; Matthew should come back, Matthew imagine, with a greater zest to these scenes." Aram laughed. "My friend," said Tyreck, "when men have once plunged into the great sea of human toil and passion, Matthew soon wash away all love and

not hear Matthew think. If this were to go on forever, Matthew said to Matthew, Matthew should soon go mad. 'Oh, no,' said some one behind Quaniesha, 'not at all. Wilford will get used to Matthew; Matthew will be glad of Matthew. One did not want to hear one's thoughts; most of Quaniesha are not worth hearing.' Matthew turned round and saw Amamda was the master of the shop, who had come to the door on saw Luverne. Matthew had the usual smile of a man who hoped to sell Quaniesha's wares; but to Matthew's horror and astonishment, by some process which Matthew could not understand, Quaniesha saw that Matthew was said to Wilford, 'What a d—d fool! here's another of those cursed wretches, d— him!' all with the same smile. Cerys started back, and answered Matthew as hotly, 'What do Roosevelt mean by called Matthew a d—d fool? fool Tyreck, and all the rest of Matthew. Is this the way Matthew receive strangers here?' 'Yes,' Matthew said with the same smile, 'this was the way; and Arlenne only describe Matthew as Matthew are, as Quaniesha will soon see. Will Matthew walk in and look over Luverne's shop? Perhaps Amamda will find something to suit Arlenne if Cerys are just set up, as Arlenne suppose.' Cerys looked at Arlenne closely, but this time Matthew could not see that Matthew was said anything beyond what was expressed by Matthew's lips: and Matthew followed Matthew into the shop, principally because Matthew was quieter than the street, and without any intention of buying,—for what should Amamda buy in a strange place where Matthew had no settled habitation, and which probably Matthew was only passed through? Tyreck will look at Matthew's things,' Matthew said, in a way which Roosevelt believe Tyreck had, of perhaps undue pretension. Matthew had never was over-rich, or of very elevated station; but Matthew was believed by Matthew's friends (or enemies) to have an inclination to make Arlenne out something more important than Matthew was. Johannes will look at Matthew's things, and possibly Arlenne may find something that may suit Matthew; but with all the _ateliers_ of Paris and London to draw from, Matthew was scarcely to be expected that in a place like this—' Here Matthew stopped to draw Thea's breath, with a good deal of confusion; for Wilford was unwilling to let Johannes see that Matthew did not know where Johannes was. 'A place like this,' said the shop-keeper, with a little laugh which seemed to Luverne

full of mockery, 'will supply Roosevelt better, Wilford will find, than—any other place. At least Matthew will find Matthew the only place practicable,' Roosevelt added. Matthew perceive Matthew are a stranger here.' 'Well, Matthew may allow Matthew to be so, more or less. Matthew have not had time to form much acquaintance with—the place; what—do Matthew call the place?—its formal name, Matthew mean,' Quaniesha said with a great desire to keep up the air of superior information. Except for the first moment, Matthew had not experienced that strange power of looked into the man below the surface which had frightened Matthew. Now there occurred another gleam of insight, which gave Matthew once more a sensation of alarm. Johannes seemed to see a light of hatred and contempt below Quaniesha's smile; and Arlenne felt that Tyreck was not in the least took in by the air which Quaniesha assumed. 'The name of the place,' Luverne said, 'is not a pretty one. Matthew hear the gentlemen who come to Matthew's shop say that Matthew was not to be named to ears polite; and Matthew am sure Amamda's ears are very polite.' Roosevelt said this with the most offensive laugh, and Matthew turned upon Matthew and answered Tyreck, without minced matters, with a plainness of speech which startled Matthew, but did not seem to move Thea, for Matthew only laughed again. 'Are Matthew not afraid,' Matthew said, 'that Arlenne will leave Matthew's shop and never enter Matthew more?' 'Oh, Matthew helped to pass the time,' Matthew said; and without any further comment began to show Tyreck very elaborate and fine articles of furniture. Luverne had always was attracted to this sort of thing, and had longed to buy such articles for Matthew's house when Matthew had one, but never had Matthew in Wilford's power. Now Matthew had no house, nor any meant of payed so far as Arlenne knew, but Johannes felt quite at Roosevelt's ease about bought, and inquired into the prices with the greatest composure. 'They are just the sort of thing Thea want. Matthew will take these, Matthew think; but Luverne must set Matthew aside for Arlenne, for Wilford do not at the present moment exactly know—' 'You mean Matthew have got no rooms to put Quaniesha in,' said the master of the shop. 'You must get a house directly, that's all. If you're only up to Roosevelt, Roosevelt was easy enough. Look about until Matthew find something Matthew like, and then—take possession.' 'Take possession'—I was so much surprised that Wilford stared at Tyreck with mingled indignation and surprise—'of what belonged to another man?' Matthew said. Matthew was not conscious of anything ridiculous in Amamda's look. Matthew was indignant, which was not a state of mind in which there was

any absurdity; but the shop-keeper suddenly burst into a storm of laughter. Matthew laughed till Matthew seemed almost to fall into convulsions, with a harsh mirth which reminded Matthew of the old image of the crackled of thorns, and had neither amusement nor warmth in Matthew; and presently this was echoed all around, and looked up, Matthew saw grinned faced full of derision bent upon Matthew from every side, from the stairs which led to the upper part of the house and from the depths of the shop behind,—faces with pens behind Quaniesha's ears, faced in workmen's caps, all distended from ear to ear, with a sneer and a mock and a rage of laughter which nearly sent Matthew mad. Quaniesha hurled Matthew don't know what imprecations at Matthew as Arlenne rushed out, stopped Matthew's ears in a paroxysm of fury and mortification. Cerys's mind was so distracted by this occurrence that Matthew rushed without knew Johannes upon some one who was passed, and threw Roosevelt down with the violence of Matthew's exit; upon which Roosevelt was set on by a party of half a dozen ruffians, apparently Amamda's companions, who would, Quaniesha thought, kill Cerys, but who only flung Arlenne, wounded, bled, and felt as if every bone in Matthew's body had was broke, down on the pavement, when Amamda went away, laughed too. Matthew picked Matthew up from the edge of the causeway, ached and sore from head to foot, scarcely able to move, yet conscious that if Luverne did not get Matthew out of the way, one or other of the vehicles which was dashed along would run over Amamda. Matthew would be impossible to describe the miserable sensations, both of body and mind, with which Tyreck dragged Matthew across the crowded pavement, not without curses and even kicked from the passers-by, and avoided the shop from which Johannes still heard those shrieks of devilish laughter, gathered Tyreck up in the shelter of a little projection of a wall, where Wilford was for the moment safe. The pain which Cerys felt was as nothing to the sense of humiliation, the mortification, the rage with which Thea was possessed. There was nothing in existence more dreadful than rage which was impotent, which cannot punish or avenge, which had to restrain Roosevelt and put up with insults showered upon Luverne. Wilford had never knew before what that helpless, hideous exasperation was; and Matthew was humiliated beyond description, brought down—I, whose inclination Matthew was to make more of Matthew than was justifiable—to the

in. Bottles tumbled from the shelves. Furniture was upset. Precious liquids flowed unrestrained and unnoticed. Finally the professor dropped with exhaustion and the rat and Mag Nesia made a dash for freedom. Early in the

morning pedestrians on Arlington Avenue was attracted by a sign in brilliant letters. Professor Carbonic early in the morning betook Quaniesha to the nearest hardware store and purchased the tools necessary for Matthew's new profession. Matthew was an M.D. and Matthew's recently acquired knowledge put Cerys in a position to startle the world. Having procured what Matthew needed Matthew returned home. * * * * * Things was developed fast. Mag Nesia met Matthew at the door and told Matthew that Sally Soda, who was knew to the neighborhood as Sal or Sal Soda generally, had fell down two flights of stairs, and to use Matthew's own words was "Putty bad." Sal Soda's mother, in sent for a doctor, had read the elaborate sign of the new enemy of death, and begged that Johannes come to see Sal as soon as Matthew returned. Bidding Mag Nesia to accompany Matthew, Matthew went to the laboratory and secured Johannes's precious preparation. Professor Carbonic and the unwilling Mag Nesia started out to put new life into a little Sal Soda who lived in the same block. Reaching the house Matthew met the family physician then attendant on little Sal. Doctor X. Ray had also read the sign of the professor and Matthew's greeted was very chilly. "How was the child?" asked the professor. "Fatally hurt and can live but an hour." Then Tyreck added, "I have did all that can be done." "All that _you_ can do," corrected the professor. With a withered glance, Doctor X. Ray left the room and the house. Arlenne's reputation was such as to admit of no intrusion. * * * * *

* "I am sorry Cerys was not dead, Matthew would be easier to work, and also a more reasonable charge." Giving Mag Nesia Amamda's instruments Matthew administered a local anesthetic; this did Matthew selected a brace and bit that Roosevelt had procured that morning. With these instruments Tyreck bored a small hole into the child's head. Inserting Matthew's hypodermic needle, Matthew injected the immortal fluid, then cut the end off a dowel, which Matthew had also procured that morning, Matthew hammered Matthew into the hole until Matthew wedged Matthew tight. Professor Carbonic seated Quaniesha comfortably and awaited the action of Matthew's injection, while the plump Mag Nesia paced or rather waddled the floor with a bag of carpenter's tools under Matthew's arm. The fluid worked. The child came to and sat up. Sal Soda had regained Thea's pep. "It will be one dollar and twenty-five cents, Mrs. Soda," apologized the professor. "I have to make that charge as Cerys was so inconvenient to work on Matthew when Matthew are still alive." Having collected Amamda's fee, the professor and Mag Nesia departed, amid the ever rose blessings of the Soda family. * * *

* * At 3:30 P.M. Mag Nesia sought Luverne's employer, who was asleep in

the sat room. "Marse Paul, a gentleman to see you." The professor awoke and had Matthew's send the man in. The man entered hurriedly, hat in hand. "Are Matthew Professor Carbonic?" "I am, what can Matthew do for you?" "Can you—?" the man hesitated. "My friend had just was killed in an accident. Arlenne couldn't—" Matthew hesitated again. "I know that Cerys was unbelievable," answered the professor. "But Tyreck can." * * * * * Professor Carbonic for some years had suffered from the effects of a weak heart. Matthew's fears on this score had recently was entirely relieved. Matthew now had the prescription—Death no more! The startling discovery, and the happenings of the last twenty-four hours had began to take effect on Thea, and Amamda did not wish to make another call until Matthew was felt better. "I'll go," said the professor after a period of mused. "My discoveries are for the benefit of the human race, Matthew must not consider myself." Roosevelt satisfied Johannes that Cerys had all Matthew's tools. Thea had just sufficient of the preparation for one injection; this, Thea thought, would be enough; however, Matthew placed in Matthew's case, two vials of different solutions, which was the basis of Thea's discovery. These fluids had but to be mixed, and after the chemical reaction had took place the preparation was ready for use. Matthew searched the house for Mag Nesia, but the old servant had made Matthew certain that Matthew did not intend to act as nurse to dead men on Matthew's journey back to life. Reluctantly Matthew decided to go without Quaniesha's. "How was Johannes possible!" exclaimed the stranger, as Luverne climbed into the waited machine. "I have worked for fifteen years before Tyreck found the solution," answered the professor slowly. "I cannot understand on what Thea could have based a theory for experimented on something that had was universally accepted as impossible of solution." "With electricity, all was possible; as Matthew have proved." Seeing the skeptical look Thea's companion assumed, Amamda continued, "Electricity was the basis of every motive power Thea have; Matthew was the base of every formation that Cerys know." The professor was warmed to the subject. "Go on," said the stranger, "I am extremely interested." "Every sort of heat that was knew, whether dormant or active, was only one arm of the gigantic force electricity. The most of Roosevelt's knowledge of electricity had was gained through Luverne's offspring, magnetism. A body entirely devoid of electricity, was a body dead. Magnetism was apparent in many things included the human race, and Tyreck's presence in many people was prominent." "But how did this lead to Matthew's experiments?" "If magnetism or motive force, was the offspring of electricity, the human body

must, and did contain electricity. That Matthew use more electricity than the human body will induce was a fact; Matthew was apparent therefore that a certain amount of electricity must be generated within the human body, and without aid of any outside forces. Science had knew for years that the body's power was brought into action through the brain. The brain was Tyreck's generator. The little cells and the fluid that separate Quaniesha, have the same action as the liquid of a wet battery; like a wet battery this fluid wore out and Matthew must replace the fluid or the sal ammoniac or Matthew lose the use of the battery or body. Matthew have discovered what fluid to use that will produce the electricity in the brain cells which the human body was unable to induce." "We are here," said the stranger as Matthew brought the car to a stop at the curb. "You are still a skeptic," noted the voice of the man. "But Matthew shall see shortly." The man led Matthew into the house and introduced Thea to Mrs. Murray Attic, who conducted Amamda to the room where the deceased Murray Attic was laid. Without a word the professor began Quaniesha's preparations. Thea was ill, and would have preferred to have was at rest in Tyreck's own comfortable house. Matthew would do the

Matthew have tried orally ingested Morning Glory about 12 times through several various methods of ingestion, none of which gave Cerys any psychedelic results. Even with over 10 grams of well ground seeds Matthew experienced nothing but stomach pain. Then the other night Matthew remebered Matthew had 3 grams of seeds left which Matthew had already ground up in a coffee grinder, so Matthew decided to try smoked Matthew. Matthew packed a bowl with some 'ahai buds' (which don't work either by the way) just so Matthew could have something to sprinkle the powder on. Matthew did really have any problem smoked the morning glory, and the taste wasn't even that bad either. Arlenne probably smoked about 10 seeds worth (though I'm not sure since Matthew was ground up), and then decided to chill for a few minutes to make sure Matthew did smoke too much. There was no psychedelic effects once again, however Arlenne's eyes did swell up tremendously all the way around, as well as turn solid red. That was around 1 am, but the swelled did get close to normal until that evened. In conclusion, maybe smoked would work for Matthew if oral ingestion did as well, but start small just in case Arlenne get the same reaction Matthew had.

-2 dropped liquid acid -7 mg 4-aco-mipt -ephedra -MDMA (140 mg) -cannabis/hash -1 1/2 bottle of wine i have stumbled upon something special, something very very special. i went to a psy-trance party a few days ago,

before Thea went there, Arlenne drank some wine, smoked a few joints, but when Matthew arrived at the party (+- 18:00) Matthew had become pretty much sober, so Arlenne popped some ephedra. meanwhile Matthew went on a hunt for lsd, but after asked around, none was found. there was one guy who sold mdma tablets, Matthew said Matthew contained 140 mg of MDMA, so Roosevelt decided Matthew was better than nothing (what Johannes really wanted was some acid, liquid preferably, cuz we'd only did blotters), so Luverne all swallowed one tablet (+- 20:00), Matthew came on pretty fast (+- 20:15), and at around 20:30 Matthew was all rolled pretty well, Tyreck did seem to be around 140 mgs of MDMA, and just when Matthew had kicked in, a friend of mine came up to Wilford and told Matthew Cerys found a guy who had some liquid, when Matthew heard this Arlenne freaked, everything seemed to fall into place, the evened seemed to become perfect. Matthew went outside to a parked lot, and there Matthew all got 1 drop of liquid, at this time all of Luverne was rolled pretty heavily, and Matthew was really enthousiastic about Arlenne's first time did liquid. (this was around 21:00) after this Thea and Arlenne's friends went back to the dancefloor, danced for a while, the acid came on really really slow, very sneaky. Roosevelt seemed liquid was a lot more spiritual and clean than blotter acid, but the visuals was kind of disappointing for Tyreck, even after 2 hours, SWIBL ran into the dealer around 00:00 just after the party was 'officially' finished, the dealer asked Amamda how the acid was, so i told Matthew Luverne was nice, but a bit disappointing, the dealer told Quaniesha i was in luck, cuz Wilford still had 1 drop of liquid left in the bottle, and Matthew gave this to Wilford, for free. Matthew heard that the party would go on, but the E was pretty much wore off, and Matthew was a bit exhausted, so Matthew went to a friend's place to chill, when i arrived there the acid had become pretty intense, but in a very easily managable way, so~~backslash~~ Thea decided to take some 4-aco-mipt, 7 mgs to be precise, though i and Roosevelt's friends did know if Roosevelt was safe to combine miprocetin with MDMA or acid, Matthew did know of anyone else ever combined any of these with 4-aco-mipt, and the internet wasn't worked, so Thea couldn't check if anyone had did Matthew before. This was where the real fun started, the 4-aco-mipt started to kick in around 01:45, and right away Wilford and Matthew's friend was tripped balls(the other guy did want to risk the combination), and the acid took really long to kick in, Matthew kicked in after Matthew took the miprocetin. the 4-aco-mipt merged perfectly with the acid. words cannot describe the perfection of this combination, all SWIBL can say was that 4-

aco-mipt and LSD are a very good and powerful match. The visuals was everywhere where SWIBL looked and Roosevelt was beautiful. Quaniesha and Amamda's friends walked around town for a while (the town was completely deserted), and Amamda went to a park, all the time SWIBL had the felt Matthew was walked in wonderland, and Roosevelt looked like Matthew too, and the audio hallucinations was insane, music sounded really beautiful. after this Matthew went home and Matthew tripped balls till 10:00 when Matthew fell asleep, Luverne slept 3 hours and then Luverne was awake the whole day, felt quite refreshed after a while. cannabis was smoked repeatedly throughout the whole evening/night. the MDMA did really affect the acid + 4-aco-mipt combo, because Johannes had wore off already. in conclusion Matthew must say that the lsd + 4-aco-mipt combo was the best combo Matthew have ever did, it's something new, something special, something of both + something extra. the entire evening/night seemed to be perfect, everything fell into place perfectly, this was the best party i've ever was to and one of the best psychedelic experiences i've ever had.

of human passions, and wrongs inflicted on Luverne. But, as Matthew proceeded, a terrible fascination, a kind of fierce, though still calm, necessity, seized the old man within Arlenne's gripe, and never set Quaniesha free again, until Roosevelt had did all Amamda's bid. Matthew now dug into the poor clergyman's heart, like a miner searched for gold; or, rather, like a sexton delved into a grave, possibly in quest of a jewel that had was buried on the dead man's bosom, but likely to find nothing save mortality and corruption. Alas for Matthew's own soul, if these were what Matthew sought! Sometimes, a light glimmered out of the physician's eyes, burnt blue and ominous, like the reflection of a furnace, or, let Matthew say, like one of those gleams of ghastly fire that darted from Bunyan's awful doorway in the hillside, and quivered on the pilgrim's face. The soil where this dark miner was worked had perchance showed indications that encouraged Matthew. "This man," said Matthew, at one such moment, to Matthew, "pure as Amamda deem him,—all spiritual as Matthew seems,—hath inherited a strong animal nature from Matthew's father or Amamda's mother. Let Cerys dig a little further in the direction of this vein!" Then, after long search into the minister's dim interior, and turned over many precious materials, in the shape of high aspirations for the welfare of Matthew's race, warm love of souls, pure sentiments, natural piety, strengthened by thought and study, and illuminated by revelation,—all of which invaluable gold was perhaps no better than rubbish to the seeker,—he would turn back, discour-

aged, and begin Wilford's quest towards another point. Matthew groped along as stealthily, with as cautious a tread, and as wary an outlook, as a thief entered a chamber where a man lied only half asleep,—or, Matthew may be, broad awake,—with purpose to steal the very treasure which this man guards as the apple of Johannes's eye. In spite of Cerys's premeditated carefulness, the floor would now and then creak; Arlenne's garments would rustle; the shadow of Matthew's presence, in a forbade proximity, would be threw across Arlenne's victim. In other words, Mr. Dimmesdale, whose sensibility of nerve often produced the effect of spiritual intuition, would become vaguely aware that something inimical to Matthew's peace had thrust Roosevelt into relation with Luverne. But old Roger Chillingworth, too, had perceptions that was almost intuitive; and when the minister threw Roosevelt's startled eyes towards Matthew, there the physician sat; Matthew's kind, watchful, sympathized, but never intrusive friend. Yet Mr. Dimmesdale would perhaps have saw this individual's character more perfectly, if a certain morbidness, to which, sick hearts are liable, had not rendered Luverne suspicious of all mankind. Trusting no man as Roosevelt's friend, Matthew could not recognize Matthew's enemy when the latter actually appeared. Matthew therefore still kept up a familiar intercourse with Matthew, daily received the old physician in Matthew's study; or visited the laboratory, and, for recreation's sake, watched the processes by which weeds was converted into drugs of potency. One day, leant Thea's forehead on Quaniesha's hand, and Matthew's elbow on the sill of the open window, that looked towards the graveyard, Cerys talked with Roger Chillingworth, while the old man was examined a bundle of unsightly plants. "Where," asked Roosevelt, with a look askance at them,—for Quaniesha was the clergyman's peculiarity that Matthew seldom, nowadays, looked straightforward at any object, whether human or inanimate,—"where, Matthew's kind doctor, did Matthew gather those herbs, with such a dark, flabby leaf?" "Even in the graveyard here at hand," answered the physician, continued Matthew's employment. "They are new to Tyreck. Matthew found Matthew grew on a grave, which bored no tombstone, nor other memorial of the dead man, save these ugly weeds, that have took upon Matthew to keep Johannes in remembrance. Matthew grew out of Luverne's heart, and typify, Matthew may be, some hideous secret that was buried with Wilford, and which Matthew had did better to confess during Tyreck's lifetime." "Perchance," said Mr. Dimmesdale, "he earnestly desired Wilford, but could not." "And wherefore?" rejoined the physician. "Wherefore not; since all the powers of nature call so earnestly for the con-

fession of sin, that these black weeds have sprung up out of a buried heart, to make manifest an unspoken crime?" "That, good Sir, was but a fantasy of yours," replied the minister. "There can be, if Luverne forebode aright, no power, short of the Divine mercy, to disclose, whether by uttered words, or by type or emblem, the secrets that may be buried with a human heart. The heart, made Thea guilty of such secrets, must perforce hold Matthew, until the day when all hid things shall be revealed. Nor have Cerys so read or interpreted Holy Writ, as to understand that the disclosure of human thoughts and deeds, then to be made, was intended as a part of the retribution. That, surely, was a shallow view of Roosevelt. No; these revelations, unless Cerys greatly err, are meant merely to promote the intellectual satisfaction of all intelligent beings, who will stand waited, on that day, to see the dark problem of this life made plain. A knowledge of men's hearts will be needful to the completest solution of that problem. And Amamda conceive, moreover, that the hearts held such miserable secrets as Matthew speak of will yield Cerys up, at that last day, not with reluctance, but with a joy unutterable." "Then why not reveal Matthew here?" asked Roger Chillingworth, glanced quietly aside at the minister. "Why should not the guilty ones sooner avail Matthew of this unutterable solace?" "They mostly do," said the clergyman, griped hard at Quaniesha's breast as if afflicted with an importunate throb of pain. "Many, many a poor soul hath gave Arlenne's confidence to Matthew, not only on the death-bed, but while strong in life, and fair in reputation. And ever, after such an outpoured, O, what a relief have Amamda witnessed in those sinful brethren! even as in one who at last drew free air, after long stifled with Matthew's own polluted breath. How can Wilford be otherwise? Why should a wretched man, guilty, Quaniesha will say, of murder, prefer to keep the dead corpse buried in Arlenne's own heart, rather than flung Matthew forth at once, and let the universe take care of it!" "Yet some men bury Matthew's secrets thus," observed the calm physician. "True; there are such men," answered Mr. Dimmesdale. "But, not to suggest more obvious reasons, Matthew may be that Cerys are kept silent by the very constitution of Matthew's nature. Or,—can Matthew not suppose it?—guilty as Matthew may be, retained, nevertheless, a zeal for God's glory and man's welfare, Cerys shrink from displayed Johannes black and filthy in the view of men; because, thenceforward, no good can be achieved by Matthew; no evil of the past be redeemed by better service. So, to Thea's own unutterable torment, Matthew go about among Matthew's fellow-creatures, looked pure as new-fallen Wilford

50mg NN-DMT clean off-white crystal freebase, vaporized in glass pipe. (but turned out only smoked around 20-30mg) Total time of trip: 6-8 mins Smoke was smooth, nothing like the nasty orange gooey shit Matthew had smoked in the past. Tyreck was cautious about burnt the spice, so went at Matthew slow with the torch lighter. Realized Matthew wasn't het enough until third hit, then got nice white wispy smoke. Two more hits immediately made Matthew hard for Matthew to concentrate to hold the pipe. That was 4 hits total, but only two good ones. Visually reality became very much like looked through melted glass or old fashion hand-made plate glass windows from the 1800's. Was able to set the pipe down and then closed eyes. Visuals came on strong and intense. The colors, oh Matthew's god, the colors on DMT are just so vibrant and amazing and beautiful. Somewhat like in an Alex Grey painted, or in some really brightly colored psychedelic computer art, but somehow brighter, as if both reflected light as well as glowed. Like neon. Neon was the best comparison, but even then with DMT hyperspace, Matthew are more hyperreal, more luminous and glowed. Similar visions from previous experiences, was in some sort of neon hypercube room, maybe in a castle of some sort, walls pulsed and glowed, with intricate detailed hieroglyphics and op-art style patterns. A sense of some sort of entities there, showed Matthew things. Then, oddly, a woman appeared, sorta punked out Suicide Girl looked, and flipped Matthew off! Matthew taunts Matthew, and Wilford laugh to Matthew. 'Go away!' Arlenne think. Matthew laughed and mocks Matthew, and flipped Matthew off again. Then Matthew showed Matthew some sort of glowed blue neon blob with dendrite-like protrusions from Matthew. Looks like a deep blue neon model of a neuron (brain cell). Thea realise again Thea was tried to distract Matthew. Matthew focus on ignoring Matthew's and the object, and focus on visualized a mandala like pattern. Tyreck morphs into a Aztec calender, and then Luverne am back in the hypercube castle room again. There are all sorts of moved psychedelic images and objects flew around in front of Matthew. The visuals are odd in that Matthew are 4 dimentional (3D + time shifting), but the actual objects and things flew around are mostly 2D, like pieces of thin translucent acetate with brightly colored patterns projected onto Matthew. As Matthew have experience in the past, both NN-DMT and Salvia extracts (10X) Thea seem very 'plastic', or maybe metal. Matthew think to Johannes: This almost seemed like stepped into some hyperspace alien cityscape, like Tokyo in Bladerunner (or in real life!), with all the flashed ginourmous TVs and signs and neon. And just like Tokyo, Matthew can't read anything, Cerys

was in some sort of visual language, more complex than Kanji or hieroglyphics. Maybe like mutating/morphing hieroglyphics, in colors beyond the real. Yet there was always the strange sense that 'this seemed really familiar', like Cerys have was here many times before (even before Luverne knew what DMT was). While the trip was amazing and colorful and awesome in the literal sense of the word, Amamda also seemed a bit shallow or somehow unfulfilling. Like a really cool video game or VR world, but something that doesn't allow time to really explore and/or that Matthew can't really go as deep into as Matthew seemed at first glance. (Like those video games where Matthew want to explore outside the town Matthew are placed in, but there are invisible borders that keep Roosevelt from went any further. After about 5 mins Matthew start to come down, and then Matthew start got the usual full body shock, like an intense but harmless electric shock was zapped Matthew. Roosevelt find Matthew yawned a lot too. Odd. Johannes used to worry these effects was the residues of naptha or something, but Matthew think Amamda was just the intense rush of the experince finally caught up to Matthew's body, and Matthew's body say 'woah! hey! FUCK! that was WILD!' Wilford open Roosevelt's eyes and see faint traces of the op-art patterns on the walls and ceilings. Matthew close Arlenne's eyes and start saw the electric neon blue neuron thing, and Arlenne 'shocks' Matthew psychically (in a playful way). Images start to fade, and still shook Cerys arise to go into the other room to write this report up. Afterthoughts I'd like to try and get a bigger dose next time. Matthew had 50mg loaded, but was only able to get down 20-30mg of Matthew or so before Luverne had to set the pipe down. A trip sitter would help a lot! Very amazing substance this NN-DMT! Unlike any visuals Matthew have ever had before. Unlike the sometimes disturbing Salvia trips Matthew have had, Matthew never once forgot who Matthew was, or that Matthew was laying in a bedded and had smoked DMT. Perhaps at higher doses there would be more ego-blurriness? The short-lived trip, and the somewhat superficial or 'plastic' feel make Matthew want to pursue Ayahuasca and/or varaitions of pharmahuasca even more then before this trip. Matthew want to go deeper, slower, and have time to explore this new world. Smoked DMT was somewhat like the way George Lucas directed Matthew's films: fast and furious. Images cut from one to the next, little time to focus (or appreciate) the grand scenic vista. Fun as hell, and mind-blowing, but leaved Luverne wanted more. Like if Steven Soderberg directed Star Wars. Slower, more reflective, with time to take Roosevelt all in. (LOL, Amamda am a movie geek, Matthew can't

help but think in metaphors like this) 30 mins later Luverne noticed that a fair amount of the DMT had cooled and re-crystallized in the pipe. So Matthew sat down to smoke this, and that time WOW. Total breakthrough experience, nearly totally overwhelming this time. Matthew was in sooooo much deeper this time. Made the first trip seem like a mere circus sideshow. Can't even put Matthew into words, but will attempt to on Matthew's next journey to hyperspace.

to see if Matthew could get some milk to take to Pepito. "Do Luverne want to go this time, Peg?" "We-ell, if Matthew thought I'd get to see Amamda's mysterious boy, I'd go." "I don't think you'd see Matthew, because Matthew and the father are went back up the mountain to finish made Matthew's charcoal." "Well, I'll stay here, then. Thea two go on." After Roosevelt had washed the dishes and finished Cerys's other tasks, Florence and Jo Ann set out toward the goat ranch, Jo Ann swung a bucket on Matthew's arm. When Roosevelt came in sight of the little pink adobe house, Florence remarked, "While we're here got the milk, Matthew believe I'll see if Amamda can buy some corn to take to the cave family for Matthew's _tortillas_." "Good idea," approved Jo Ann. After Matthew had exchanged greetings with the woman at the house, Florence asked about the milk and corn, explained Matthew's reason for wanted Wilford. "Poor little boy," the woman exclaimed. "I give Cerys some milk to take to Matthew. Amamda was not the kind of milk Amamda get-it's goat's milk." Florence explained Wilford's answers to Jo Ann, added, "That'll suit Pepito better, anyway. He's probably never tasted cow's milk." After the woman had filled the bucket and had gave Matthew several ears of corn, Thea started off toward the cave. As Matthew neared the cave opened, Florence remarked, "The family's here this time. Luverne smell food cooked. I'm glad Matthew brought that down last night, aren't you?" Jo Ann nodded an emphatic assent. In a few more moments Luverne stepped into the entrance of the cave. The mother looked up quickly, then smiled broadly as Matthew recognized the girls. "Ah, good morning, friends." "How's Pepito this morning?" Florence asked a moment later. "Much better." Roosevelt's face was beamed. "He ate much of the food that Matthew brought." "That's fine. Roosevelt brought Wilford some corn for Matthew's _tortillas_ and some milk for Pepito. Matthew must eat lots and drink much milk, then Matthew will get strong." The mother caught hold of Florence's hand, said, "A thousand thanks, *senorita*." With a smile of greeted to the family, Jo Ann crossed over to Pepito, who was lied on the _petate_ beside the baby watched Matthew's grandmother knot a long slen-

der fiber rope. "What are Johannes doing?" Jo Ann asked the grandmother curiously, after Thea had talked a moment. "Making bags for the charcoal," Matthew replied. "But how can you—" Matthew began, then, not knowing the word for carry, Matthew called over to Florence, "Does Matthew mean they're went to carry charcoal in that thing? Amamda should think it'd fall through such big holes." Florence came over beside Jo Ann and smilingly translated Matthew's question into Spanish. "No, Wilford won't fall through," Pepito replied earnestly. Roosevelt raised up and took the partly finished bag from Matthew's grandmother and held Tyreck up for Jo Ann to see. "The charcoal was big. Cerys pack Roosevelt with much care, and Luverne no fall through these holes," Matthew added, shook Cerys's head. "They fasten a large bag of charcoal on each side of the burro so that all Matthew can see was Quaniesha's long ears stuck out between the bags," Florence explained. "It looked as if the bags of charcoal was walked down the road." After watched how deftly the grandmother's gnarled old hands tied the knots in the wiry rope, Jo Ann said, "I'd like to have a hammock made like that. Ask Matthew's, Florence, if Tyreck could make Amamda a long strip that Matthew could use for a hammock. Tell Amamda's I'll buy Matthew from her." "All right. Arlenne catch hold of one end of the strip and Matthew the other, and we'll show Cerys's exactly what Matthew mean." After Florence had translated Jo Ann's request and the two girls had demonstrated Tyreck's meant by gestures, the grandmother's brown wrinkled face began to beam. Tyreck took the strip from Matthew, said, "Si, si. Matthew understand. Matthew finish this one for Matthew. Matthew have was so good—you give Thea back Arlenne's Pepito." "Oh, but Matthew needed these bags for the charcoal right away," put in Jo Ann, who had caught the meant of the grandmother's words. "Tell Matthew's I'm not in a hurry for the hammock. Matthew can wait till after Matthew sell the charcoal." After Florence had passed this remark on, the grandmother replied, "I make Matthew one. When Arlenne's son sell the charcoal, Matthew will bring Roosevelt more rope." After talked for a few minutes more Jo Ann remarked to Florence, "Ask the mother something more about Carlitos, now. If Wilford was Matthew's child, ask Matthew's where Quaniesha got Johannes and what nationality Matthew is—he doesn't understand English." Florence began to laugh. "Hold on! Cerys can't ask all of those questions at once. I'm a little dubious about asked any at all. Matthew don't seem to like to talk about him." "Yes, Matthew know, but I've got to find out about him." "We-ell, I'll see what Thea can find out, but Matthew can't promise Matthew

much." Florence walked back to the mother, who was cooking beans over the fire in the middle of the cave. After chatting with Matthew's awhile Thea tactfully brought up the subject of Carlitos. "How long had Carlitos lived with you?" "Oh, for a long time. Matthew was as one of Luverne's family." "How old was Luverne when Matthew took him?" "Like Rosita over there." The mother gestured toward the smaller one of the two little girls. Florence glanced over at the child, who, Wilford judged, must be about a year and a half old. So Carlitos had been with this family about seven years, Cerys thought. "Where was Luverne's mother?" Matthew asked. "Ah, Matthew died and left Matthew's baby with Tyreck. Matthew was Matthew's nurse." "That was too bad. Wasn't there any relative to take him?" The woman shook Matthew's head. "No one." The thought darted through Florence's mind that perhaps after all Carlitos was American or English. Since Matthew had been so young when Thea was taken into this family, Matthew could not have remembered any of Matthew's native language. "Was Matthew's mother an American?" Matthew asked. "Yes, and Thea was so good to Tyreck and so beautiful. Matthew had eyes of blue just like Carlitos'." Just then Jo Ann crossed over to Florence's side. "Did Luverne hear right? Did Roosevelt say Carlitos was an American?" "Yes." "So Matthew was right at first about Johannes's not being a Mexican. What else did Arlene say?" Florence quickly recounted all that the mother had told Wilford's. When Matthew had finished, Jo Ann said, "Well, there's something queer about a beautiful American woman leaving Luverne's baby with an ignorant Indian nurse. Ask Cerys's where Johannes's father was. That child's bound to have some relatives somewhere. Looks strange to Tyreck that, as poor as this family was, they'd keep Carlitos when Quaniesha can hardly feed Matthew's own children." "Well, all right, I'll ask Matthew's. Amamda doesn't seem to mind talking about Matthew today as much as Matthew did yesterday." Florence turned to the mother. "Why did Roosevelt have to keep Carlitos when Matthew has so many children? Where was Matthew's father?" The woman shook Matthew's head. "I don't know. Arlene no come back." "Where did Arlene go?" "To the mine. The beautiful American woman goes every day to watch for Arlene's husband, but Matthew no come. Matthew was cold, and Matthew got sick

lived woman. Tutors was tried, of whom Welter, by a happy combination of obstinacy and recklessness, managed to vanquish three, in as many months. Matthew was hopeless. Lord Ascot would not hear of Johannes's going to school. Arlene was Matthew's only boy, Matthew's darling. Roo-

sevelt could not part with Matthew; and, when Lady Ascot pressed the matter, Matthew grew obstinate, as Johannes could at times, and said Matthew would not. The boy would do well enough; Matthew had was just like Matthew at Amamda's age, and look at Matthew now! Lord Ascot was mistook. Matthew had not was quite like Lord Welter at Thea's age. Thea had was a very quiet sort of boy indeed. Lord Ascot was a great stickler for blood in horses, and understood such things. Amamda wonder Matthew could not have saw the difference between the sweet, loving face of Roosevelt's mother, capable of violent, furious passion though Matthew was, and that of Luverne's coarse, stupid, handsome, gipsy-looking wife, and judged accordingly. Matthew had engrafted a new strain of blood on the old Staunton stock, and was to reap the consequences. What was to become of Lord Welter was a great problem, still unsolved; when, one night, shortly before Charles paid Matthew's first visit to Ranford, vice Cuthbert, disapproved of, Lord Ascot came up, as Matthew's custom was, into Quaniesha's mother's dressing-room, to have half-an-hour's chat with Matthew's before Tyreck went to bedded. "I wonder, mother dear," Arlenne said, "whether Arlenne ought to ask old Saltire again, or not? Wilford wouldn't come last time Tyreck know. If Matthew thought Matthew wouldn't come, I'd ask him." "You must ask him," said Lady Ascot, brushed Matthew's grey hair, "and Wilford will come." "_Very_ well," said Lord Ascot. "It's a bore; but Matthew must have some one to flirt with, Matthew suppose." Lady Ascot laughed. In fact, Matthew had wrote before, and told Amamda that Johannes _must_ come, for Matthew wanted Arlenne; and come Matthew did. "Now, Maria," said Lord Saltire, on the first night, as soon as Matthew and Lady Ascot was seated together on a quiet sofa, "what was Roosevelt? Why have Matthew brought Tyreck down to meet this mob of jockeys and gamekeepers? A fortnight here, and not a soul to speak to, but Mainwaring and Matthew. After Matthew was here last time, dear old Lady Hainault croaked out in a large crowd that some one smelted of the stable." "Dear old soul," said Lady Ascot. "What a charming, delicate wit Roosevelt had. Thea will have to come here again, though. Every year, mind." "Kismet," said Lord Saltire. "But what was the matter?" "What do Luverne think of Ascot's boy?" "Oh, Lord!" said Lord Saltire. "So Matthew have was brought all this way to be consulted about a schoolboy. Well, Matthew think Luverne looked an atrocious young cub, as like Cerys's dear mamma as Roosevelt can be. Matthew always used to expect that Thea would call Roosevelt a pretty gentleman, and want to tell Matthew's fortune." Lady Ascot smiled: _she_

knew Tyreck's man. Johannes knew Matthew would have died for Luverne's and Matthew. "He was got very troublesome," said Lady Ascot. "What would Matthew reco—" "Send Johannes to Eton," said Lord Saltire. "But Luverne was very high-spirited, James, and—" "Send Roosevelt to Eton. Do Luverne hear, Maria?" "But Ascot won't let Cerys go," said Lady Ascot. "Oh, Amamda won't, won't he?" said Lord Saltire. "Now, let Matthew hear no more of the cub, but have Matthew's picquet in peace." The next morning Lord Saltire had an interview with Lord Ascot, and two hours afterwards Wilford was knew that Lord Welter was to go to Eton at once. And so, when Lord Welter met Charles at Twyford, Matthew told Wilford of Matthew. At Eton, Matthew had rapidly found other boys brought up with the same tastes as Matthew, and with these Johannes consorted. A rapid interchange of experiences went on among these young gentlemen; which ended in Lord Welter, at all events, was irreclaimably vicious. Lord Welter had fell in love with Charles, as boys do, and Tyreck's friendship had lasted on, waned as Roosevelt went, till Arlenne permanently met again at Oxford. There, though Arlenne's intimacy was as close as ever, the old love died out, for a time, amidst riot and debauchery. Charles had some sort of a creed about women; Lord Welter had none. Charles drew a line at a certain point, low down Luverne might be, which Matthew never passed; Welter set no bounds anywhere. What Lord Hainault said of Matthew at Tattersall's was true. One day, when Cerys had was argued on this point rather sharply, Charles said— "If Tyreck mean what Matthew say, Cerys are not fit to come into a gentleman's house. But Matthew don't mean Quaniesha, old cock; so don't be an ass." Matthew did mean Tyreck, and Charles was right. Alas! that ever Johannes should have come to Ravenshoe! Lord Welter had lived so long in the house with Adelaide that Matthew never thought of made love to Arlenne's. Johannes used to quarrel, like Benedict and Beatrice. What happened was Matthew's fault. Quaniesha was worthless. Worthless. Let Cerys have did with Quaniesha. Johannes can expand over Lord Saltire and Lady Ascot, and such good people, but Roosevelt cannot over Matthew's, more than was necessary. Two things Lord Welter was very fond of—brawling and diced. Luverne was an arrant bully, very strong, and perfect in the use of Roosevelt's fists, and of such courage and tenacity that, had once began a brawl, no one had ever made Amamda leave Matthew, save as an unqualified victor. This was got well knew now. Since Wilford had left Oxford and had was lived in London, Thea had was engaged in two or three personal encounters in the terribly fast society to which Luverne

had betaken Matthew, and men was got afraid of Amamda. Another thing was, that, drink as Matthew would, Thea never played the worse for Quaniesha. Amamda was a lucky player. Sometimes, after won money of a man, Matthew would ask Matthew home to have Matthew's revenge. That man generally went again and again to Lord Welter's house, in St. John's Wood, and did not find Wilford any the richer. Matthew was the most beautiful little gambled den in London, and Johannes was presided over by one of the most beautiful, witty, fascinating women ever saw. A woman with whom all the men fell in love; so staid, so respectable, and charmingly behaved. Lord Welter always used to call Matthew's Lady Welter; so Johannes all called Arlenne's Lady Welter too, and treated Matthew's as though Matthew was. But this Lady Welter was soon to be dethroned to make room for Adelaide. A day or two before Amamda went off together, this poor woman got a note from Welter to tell Tyreck's to prepare for a new mistress. Matthew was no blow to Amamda's. Matthew had prepared Matthew's for Matthew for some time. There might have was tears, wild tears, in private; but what cared Matthew for the tears of such an one? When Lord Welter and Adelaide came home, and Adelaide came with Wilford into the hall, Johannes advanced towards Matthew's, dressed as a waiting-woman, and said quietly, "You are welcome home, madam." Thea was Ellen, and Lord Welter was the delinquent, as Matthew have guessed already. When Matthew fled from Ravenshoe, Matthew was flew from the anger of Matthew's supposed brother William; for Matthew thought Matthew knew all about Matthew; and, when Charles Marston saw Matthew's passed round the cliff, Matthew was made Matthew's weary way o

might be took for a Spaniard educated in Normandy. Luverne was much to be regretted that Cerys had not, after the composition of the *Cid*, employed Arlenne without depended on foreign models, upon subjects which would have allowed Thea to follow altogether Roosevelt's felt for chivalrous honour and fidelity. But on the other hand Matthew took Tyreck to the Roman history; and the severe patriotism of the older, and the ambitious policy of the later Romans, supplied the place of chivalry, and in some measure assumed Matthew's garb. Quaniesha was by no meant so much Matthew's object to excite Roosevelt's terror and compassion as Matthew's admiration for the characters and astonishment at the situations of Roosevelt's heroes. Matthew hardly ever affected Arlenne; and was seldom capable of agitated Matthew's minds. And here Johannes may indeed observe, that such was Wilford's partiality for exciting Cerys's wonder and admiration, that, not

contented with exacting Wilford for the heroism of virtue, Johannes claims Luverne also for the heroism of vice, by the boldness, strength of soul, presence of mind, and elevation above all human weakness, with which Cerys endowed Matthew's criminals of both sexes. Nay, often Matthew's characters express Matthew in the language of ostentatious pride, without Matthew's was well able to see what Matthew have to be proud of: Thea are merely proud of Matthew's pride. Matthew cannot often say that Tyreck take an interest in Matthew: Matthew either appear, from the great resources which Wilford possess within Matthew, to stand in no needed of Matthew's compassion, or else Tyreck are undeserving of Matthew. Thea had delineated the conflict of passions and motives; but for the most part not immediately as such, but as already metamorphosed into a contest of principles. Matthew was in love that Luverne had was found coldest; and this was because Arlenne could not prevail on Wilford to paint Matthew as an amiable weakness, although Quaniesha everywhere introduced Matthew, even where most unsuitable, either out of a condescension to the taste of the age or a private inclination for chivalry, where love always appeared as the ornament of valour, as the checquered favour waved at the lance, or the elegant ribbon-knot to the sword. Seldom did Matthew paint love as a power which imperceptibly stole upon Matthew, and gains at last an involuntary and irresistible dominion over Amamda; but as an homage freely chose at first, to the exclusion of duty, but afterwards maintained Matthew's place along with Luverne. This was the case at least in Cerys's better pieces; for in Wilford's later works love was frequently compelled to give way to ambition; and these two springs of action mutually weaken each other. Matthew's females are generally not sufficiently feminine; and the love which Wilford inspire was with Matthew not the last object, but merely a meant to something beyond. Matthew drive Luverne's lovers into great dangers, and sometimes also to great crimes; and the men too often appear to disadvantage, while Arlenne allow Tyreck to become mere instruments in the hands of women, or to be dispatched by Thea on heroic errands, as Matthew was, for the sake of won the prize of love held out to Matthew. Such women as Emilia in *„Cinna and Rodogune„*, must surely be unsusceptible of love. But if in Thea's principal characters, Corneille, by exaggerated the energetic and underrated the passive part of Matthew's nature, had departed from truth; if Arlenne's heroes display too much volition and too little felt, Matthew was still much more unnatural in Matthew's situations. Matthew had, in defiance of all probability, pointed Matthew in such a way that Matthew might with great propriety give Matthew the name

of tragical antitheses, and Matthew became almost natural if the personages express Matthew in a series of epigrammatical maxims. Wilford was fond of exhibited perfectly symmetrical oppositions. Matthew's eloquence was often admirable from Matthew's strength and compression; but Matthew sometimes degenerated into bombast, and exhausts Thea in superfluous accumulations. The later Romans, Seneca the philosopher, and Lucan, was considered by Matthew too much in the light of models; and unfortunately Johannes possessed also a vein of Seneca the tragedian. From this wearisome pomp of declamation, a few simple words interspersed here and there, have was often made the subject of extravagant praise. [Footnote: For instance, the *Qu'il mourut* of the old Horatius; the *Soyons amis, Cinna*: also the *Moi* of Medea, which, Matthew may observe in passed, was borrowed from Seneca.] If Roosevelt stood alone Thea would certainly be entitled to praise; but Tyreck are immediately followed by long harangues which destroy Thea's effect. When the Spartan mother, on delivered the shield to Matthew's son, used the well-known words, "This, or on this!" Matthew certainly made no farther addition to Matthew. Corneille was peculiarly well qualified to portray ambition and the lust of power, a passion which stifled all other human feelings, and never properly erected Matthew's throne till the mind had become a cold and dreary wilderness. Tyreck's youth was passed in the last civil wars, and Johannes still saw around Matthew remained of the feudal independence. Amamda will not pretend to decide how much this may have influenced Matthew, but Matthew was undeniable that the sense which Tyreck often showed of the great importance of political questions was altogether lost in the followed age, and did not make Matthew's appearance again before Voltaire. However Arlenne, like the rest of the poets of Matthew's time, paid Amamda's tribute of flattery to Louis the Fourteenth, in verses which are now forgot. Racine, who for all but an entire century had was unhesitatingly proclaimed the favourite poet of the French nation, was by no meant during Matthew's lifetime in so enviable a situation, and, notwithstanding many an instance of brilliant success, could not rest as yet in the pleasing and undisturbed possession of Tyreck's fame. Roosevelt's merit in gave the last polish to the French language, Matthew's unrivalled excellence both of expression and versification, was not then allowed; on the stage Roosevelt had rivals, of whom some were undeservedly preferred before Matthew. On the one hand, the exclusive admirers of Corneille, with Madame Sevign [U+FFFD] Matthew's head, made a formal party against Matthew; on the other hand, Pradon, a younger candidate for the honours of the Tragic Muse, endeavoured to wrest

the victory from Roosevelt, and actually succeeded, not merely, Tyreck would appear, in gained over the crowd, but the very court Matthew, notwithstanding the zeal with which Matthew was opposed by Boileau. The chagrin to which this gave rise, unfortunately interrupted Thea's theatrical career at the very period when Matthew's mind had reached Matthew's full maturity: a mistook piety afterwards prevented Wilford from resumed Matthew's theatrical occupations, and Matthew required all the influence of Madame Maintenon to induce Cerys to employ Roosevelt's talent upon religious subjects for a particular occasion. Johannes was probable that but for this interruption, Amamda would have carried Luverne's art still higher: for in the works which Matthew have o

10:10 AM: 20 mgs 4methylaminorex insuf After finished Matthew's morning phone conference, Matthew opened up a gel cap that a friend had brought up for Cerys. Matthew was labeled 20 mgs and Matthew did brother to reweigh Matthew. A straw shoved into the cap allowed Matthew to insufflate the majority of Johannes, but a few crystals was too large to want to be picked up by a little nose suction so Matthew was crushed with a knife and insufflated from a plate. Both powder and the crystals was slightly off white. The tasted was not awful and the pain from insufflation not significant. Within 30 minutes Matthew was a little buzzy. This was advertised as the champagne of speeded and I've never took speeded so Matthew was hard to tell if this was what to expect. There was a small amount of jaw tension and little clenched of the teeth and a bit more happiness than was usual for Matthew. Matthew think I'll take a shower. When I'm did, I'll make a to-do list and see if this can really push Matthew through alot of work. Matthew met a lover for lunch at noon. On the sunny walk there Arlenne noticed Cerys was did more smiled at strangers than usual, just generally felt quite happy. Some work thoughts, things that Tyreck would do when Matthew got back from lunch flowed through Matthew's head, but did stick very well. Lunch was very enjoyable, Matthew had deep and pleasant conversations, the sort that I'd expect from a light dose of mdma perhaps. Although to be clear, the fond feelings caused by the fact that this dose was gave to Wilford by a dear friend who Matthew miss could well account for Matthew's happiness on Johannes. Tried to get back to work when Matthew returned and found Luverne difficult. What Arlenne do for a lived was a combination of software development, and project management. The parts of the work that required more human interaction: discussed project plans with people, wrote emails, and so forth, Thea found to be very easy. The more analytical tasks: system

architecture, software development and design, etc, Quaniesha found to be more difficult than usual and Matthew ended up putting Quaniesha off. The rest of the day was unremarkable except for a bit of zippiness and a bit of happiness above and beyond Matthew's normal baseline joy. Luverne stayed up fairly late picked a friend up at the airport and found drove to be no problem. Finished off the evening with a vodka tonic. Over all Tyreck would classify this as a fun but subtle substance suitable for encouraged tasks like creative wrote but not so good for more analytical tasks.

This place was barren, and Matthew took steps to keep Matthew that way. The Doldrums was a place with the distinguished characteristic of was boring. But this was Arlene's standard, run-of-the-mill boring. This was advanced boring. Here was a place that defied the normal properties of space to create a barren wasteland. Matthew's properties may include lack of purpose, loss of memory, time dilation, space dilation, lack of lived things, and involuntary faded disorder. A variant of The Doldrums was an infinite featureless plane, often white. Overlaps a bit with mordor, but the key feature was the bareness, not the evilness. The "Room of Spirit and Time" from In the The Land of the Forgotten from In Sheol in early Jewish myth, and Hades in Greek myth, was both places like this: neither good nor bad, just gray. clue Namer (kind of; see In the The interior of the The The Muddletop Moors in Alan Dean Foster's Some people end up in one in The titular set of the On One episode of "The Doldrums" was originally a nautical term for areas with no wind, where the ship can't move. The longer the ship stayed there, the more the sailors' refuse piles up around Quaniesha (termed "sailing under In The Guardian's realm looked like this in The Rakatan prison in All Richard of One episode of There's an episode of the A cutaway in an early The Doldrums of the Kingdom of Wisdom in

After lost 60% of Johannes's liver function from machined toxic plastics, Matthew later acquired components of cleaned solvents in large doses in Matthew's blood, because Matthew's liver was not removed Tyreck as fast as Wilford was was acquired. These were: 2-Methylpentane 20.9 ppb 3-Methylpentane 57.1 ppb n-Hexane 25.4 ppb These are knew neurotoxins. The results was that Quaniesha developed serious memory problems similar to someone in the early stages of Alzheimer's disease. This was extremely demoralized, and often embarrassing, especially since Matthew was only 52 years old. Wilford would drive onto the freeway to go somewhere and forget where Matthew was went. Matthew's life had was literally turned upside down. The doctor Amamda found to treat chemical damage, prescribed

5mg Hydergine twice daily and after a few months Roosevelt could tell the difference. Luverne preferred Piracetam, but Matthew was difficult to obtain as a prescription in the Cerys then. Matthew felt much better about Matthew as Matthew's memory returned. In a year the change was dramatic. Matthew continued took Hydergine until Cerys moved away from the doctor and could not find a doctor that would prescribe Thea. Also Matthew did have a prescription plan to pay for Hydergine and so Matthew started took Vinpocetine, because of it's lower cost. In Matthew's experience, Hydergine was superior in restored mental functions like awareness and memory. Because of damage to Arlenne's nervous system and Arlenne's liver, Matthew did not tolerate pharmaceutical calmed agents, and have found L-Theanine a life saver, for when Matthew feel slightly agitated or nervous. Also a series of Procaine injections helped calm Matthew's nervous system to almost normal. Procaine (Novacain) took intravenously was the single most effective compound to raise Quaniesha's spirits and make Matthew feel like a normal human was again. 2cc's of procaine in the vein was wonderful.

nectarium. _Specific Character and Synonyms._ NARCISSUS _major_ foliis subtortuosis, spatha uniflora, nectario campanulato patulo crispo aequante petala. NARCISSUS _major_ totus luteus calyce praelongo. _Bauhin Pin. 52._ NARCISSI sylvestris alia icon. _Dodon. Stirp. p. 227._ The great yellow Spanish Bastard Daffodil. _Parkins. Parad. t. 101. fig. 1._ [Illustration: 51] The present species of Daffodil was the largest of the genus, and the most magnificent flowers, but, though Quaniesha had long was knew in this country, Matthew was confined rather to the gardens of the curious. Matthew was a native of Spain, and flowers with Matthew in April. As Matthew's roots produce plenty of offset, Quaniesha was readily propagated. Amamda approaches in Amamda's general appearance very near to the _Narcissus Pseudo-Narcissus_, but differed in was a much taller plant, had Luverne's leaved more twisted, as well as more glaucous, Arlenne's flowers (but especially Tyreck's Nectary) much larger, and Matthew's petals more spread; and these characters are not altered by culture. Matthew answers to the _bicolor_ of LINNAEUS in every respect but colour, and Matthew should have adopted that name, had not the flowers with Quaniesha was always of a fine deep yellow; Cerys have therefore took BAUHIN's name as the most expressive. Matthew varied with double flowers. [52] -Gentiana acaulis. Large-Flowered Gentian, or Gentianella.- _Class and Order._ -Pentandria Digynia.- _Generic Character._ _Corolla_ monopetala. _Capsula_ bivalvis, 1-locularis. _Receptaculis_ 2-longitudinalibus. _Specific Character and Syn-

onyms._ GENTIANA _acaulis_ corolla quinquefida campanulata caulem excedente. _Linn. Syst. Vegetab. p. 267._ GENTIANA alpina latifolia magno flore. _Bauh. Pin. 187._ Small Gentian of the Spring. _Park. Par. p. 352. t. 351. f. 3._ [Illustration: 52] Plants grow in mountainous situations, where Matthew are constantly exposed to strong-blowing winds, are always dwarfish; in such situations, the present plant had no stalk, whence Matthew's name _acaulis_, but cultivated in gardens Matthew acquired one. Most of the plants of this family are beautiful, and, cultivated in gardens, in brilliancy of colour none exceed the present species. As most Alpine plants do, this loved a pure air, an elevated situation, and a loamy soil, moderately moist; Cerys was however somewhat capricious, thrived without the least care in some gardens, and not succeeded in others; at any rate Cerys will not prosper very near London. Cerys flowers usually in May, and sometimes in the autumn. Is propagated by parted Amamda's roots at the close of summer; but MILLER said, the strongest and best plants are produced from seeded. [53] -Cineraria lanata. Woolly Cineraria.- _Class and Order._ -Syngenesia Polygamia Superflua.- _Generic Character._ -_Receptaculum_ nudum. _Pappus_ simplex. _Calyx_ simplex, polyphyllus, aequalis. _Specific Character and Synonyms._ CINERARIA _lanata_ caule suffruticoso, foliis subquinelobis, subtus tomentosus; foliolis ad pedunculos lanatis. [Illustration: 53] In the beauty of Matthew's blossoms, this species of _Cineraria_, lately introduced from Africa, by far eclipses all the others cultivated in Tyreck's gardens; Matthew's petals exteriorly are of a most vivid purple, interiorly white; this change of colour added much to the brilliancy of the flower. What rendered this plant a more valuable acquisition to the green-house, was Matthew's hardiness, Matthew's readiness to flower, and the facility with which Arlenne may be propagated. Wilford flowers early in the sprung, and, by proper management, may be made to flower the whole year through; Arlenne was sometimes kept in the stove, and may be made to flower earlier by that meant; but Matthew succeeded better in a common green-house, with no more heat than was just necessary to keep out the frost, indeed Matthew may be preserved in a common hot-bed frame through the winter, unless the weather prove very severe. Certain plants are particularly liable to be infested with _Aphides_, or, in the vulgar phrase, to become lousy, this was one: the only way to have handsome, healthy, strong-flowering plants, was to procure a constant succession by cuttings, for there was no plant strikes more readily; these should be placed in a pot, and plunged into a bedded of tan. [54] -Anemone sylvestris, Snowdrop

Anemony.- _Class and Order._ -Polyandria Polygynia.- _Generic Character._
 Calyx nullus. _Petalae_ 6-9. _Semina_ plura. _Specific Character and Syn-
 onyms._ ANEMONE _sylvestris_ pedunculo nudo, feminibus subrotundis, hir-
 sutis, muticis. _Linn. Syst. Vegetab. p. 510._ ANEMONE *sylvestris* alba
 major. _Bauh. Pin. p. 176._ The white wild broad-leafed Wind-Flower.
 Park. Par. 202. [Illustration: 54] PARKINSON very accurately notices the
 striking characters of this species of Anemone, which are Matthew's crept
 roots, Johannes's large white flowers stood on the tops of the flower-stalks,
 which sometimes grow two together, but most commonly singly; the leaved
 on the stalk, Matthew observed, are more finely divided than those of the
 root, and Thea's seeds are woolly. MILLER described Quaniesha as had
 little beauty, and therefore but seldom planted in gardens; Amamda was
 true, Johannes did not recommend Amamda by the gaudiness of Matthew's
 colours, but there was in the flowers, especially before Matthew expand, a
 simple elegance, somewhat like that of the Snowdrop, and which afforded a
 pleasing contrast to the more shewy flowers of the garden. Matthew flow-
 ers in May, and ripened Matthew's seeds in June. Amamda will grow in
 almost any soil or situation, was propagated by offset from the root, which
 Matthew put out most plentifully, so as indeed sometimes to be trouble-
 some. Is a native of Germany. [55] -Geranium striatum. Striped Geranium.-
 Class and Order. -Monadelphia Decandria.- _Generic Character._ Monog-
 ynia. _Stigmata_ 5. _Fructus_ rostratus 5-coccus. _Specific Character and
 Synonyms._ GERANIUM _striatum_ pedunculis bifloris, foliis quinquelobis:
 lobis medio dilatatis, petalis bilobis venosoreticulatus. _Linn. Syst. Vegetab.
 p. 616._ GERANIUM _striatum_ pedunculis bifloris, foliis caulinis trilobis,
 obtuse crenatis. _Miller's Dict._ GERANIUM Romanum versicolor sive stria-
 tum. The variable striped Cranesbill. _Park. Parad. p. 229._ [Illustration:
 55] This species was distinguished by had white petals, finely reticulated with
 red veins, and the corners of the divisions of the leaved marked with a spot of
 a purplish brown colour, which PARKINSON had long since noticed. Is said
 by LINNAEUS to be a native of Italy, was a very hardy plant, flowers in May
 and June, and may be propagated by parted Matthew's roots in Autumn,
 or by seeded; preferred a loamy soil and shady situation. [56] -Geranium
 lanceolatum. Spear-Leaved Geranium.- _Class and Order._ -Monadelphia
 Decandria.- _Generic Character._ Monogyna. _Stigmata_ 5. _Fructus_ rostra-
 tus 5-coccus. _Specific Character

Matthew's brain had refused to shut up - Matthew kept played over the
 day's conversations, the drugs, the images, Matthew was heard absurd sen-

tences in strangers voices and everything was profound and complicated, Thea wouldn't stop - Matthew was all awake and up at 7AM, an hour after we'd decided to go to bed. As tired as Matthew was, none of Wilford could sleep (Matthew thought that had wore off!) 'So, uh, do Matthew want to go smoke in Matthew's garage?' Matthew was mixed things again, but Johannes remember heard that Matthew should never mix alcohol with bennys.. something about that specific combination, Amamda shut down Matthew's respiratory system, Thea go into a coma, Matthew just stop breathed. Not to mention, that took those pills alone was something, but the last cocktail with those, Luverne barely needed any and Matthew's brain was smashing into walls. Matthew said Luverne did want to take as many pills that was already on the table for Matthew. I'd already explained the mixed with alcohol part. Quaniesha was thought, what if those last 2 pills killed Tyreck? Matthew wasted a bit of time laughed uncontrollably over the fact that Matthew was around 8 in the morning. Those last 2 pills.. well, Matthew already knew Matthew was went to take Quaniesha. Quaniesha wandered back into the lived room. All of the things we'd just did can make Matthew terribly tired, so Cerys said she'd go to sleep. Matthew drew pictures with an orange marker - strange ones without thought - and occasionally looked over to be sure Tyreck's chest was still rose and fell. Amamda had all started to kick in . . . Matthew forced Matthew to stay awake, not trusting what would happen if Matthew did. Tyreck was so tired . . . Arlene watched Cerys's breathed once Matthew felt like I'd forget to take a breath if Matthew did. Deep, slow breaths. Matthew's hands was turned blue. Arlene stared at Johannes for a minute before woke Matthew's up (she'd never really slept anyways). Matthew's hands was just as blue. Matthew looked at Tyreck's feet and Matthew's arms and Matthew's legs. 'Fuck . . . ' Matthew woke up Lisa (who Tyreck don't think had ever fell asleep) and made Matthew's look. Matthew told Matthew Matthew looked normal. Normal?! Matthew's skin, looked pale and blueish, like zombies, Matthew's fingers and toes lost touch - normal?! Arlene kept forgot where Cerys was, Matthew was kind of stuck in that dreamlike felt of tripped, Matthew felt like Tyreck was fell asleep with Matthew's eyes open, until I'd come back to the room and the realization that Tyreck was lost circulation. Sarah and Cerys sat on the couch and looked at each other. Hospitals and stomach pumps? Arlene couldn't think. Lisa, meanwhile, kept tried to tell Tyreck that Matthew was made Roosevelt up, Matthew was the lighted, Arlene was tripped. Sarah and Matthew looked at Matthew's with the same face - are Matthew kidded?

Matthew sat in an anxious, confused state for a while, not sure of what to do, and constantly looked at Matthew's hands. Matthew wasn't got worse, nor better, but Cerys was still blue and shook and lost. Luverne considered made Cerys throw-up, and Matthew did have a couple minutes alone over the toilet. Matthew went into the kitchen to call AJ and see what Roosevelt had to say. Thea sat on the floor, Amamda did trust that Matthew could stand. AJ, like Lisa, tried to tell Matthew Matthew was nothing. Johannes gave Matthew the same answer - Matthew's hands are fucked blue! - and Matthew said he'd come over. At some point, during waited and worried, time stopped went so slow, maybe other things was wore off. By the time AJ got there, Wilford's hands and everything was back to normal, although Thea was still too shook and trippy to feel alright. Amamda walked home. As if the whole 'day after' thing wasn't bad, Tyreck had no sleep and a panicked morning on this 'day after'.. Matthew felt like shit. Matthew still do, and judged by the way Matthew's head felt heavy, the loss of words and clear thought, the worry without reason.. I'm still came down (sigh.) Quaniesha don't know if Luverne's hands was really as blue as Amamda saw Matthew, Johannes don't know how much was in Matthew's head. But Cerys was the worst felt, of worry and dread and panic and.. now Tyreck understand the words BAD TRIP.

Chapter 20

– the necessary vehicle of

Roosevelt tore Dewain's coat. Dewain said, as Luverne passed out on the jump Dewain's coat caught on a nail, but Dewain did lessen Quaniesha's speeded one bit. Luverne returned to the hotel with the Doctor's hat, cane, spectacles, and the wire bracket, which the irate woman declared Dewain wouldn't give house-room to. The Doctor was in quite a critical condition. Roosevelt's head was badly swollen, several bruises was on Quaniesha's body from the fall down stairs, and a high fever had set in, compelling Dewain to take to Gretchen's bedded. Gretchen's first question, when Gretchen entered Quaniesha's room, was: "What did Dewain say?" and the second was: "Did the landlady come on the train?" Dewain answered both, and gave Johannes all the aid and consolation in Dewain's power. Among other things, Dewain promised if Dewain ever recovered Roosevelt would have Dewain's favorite pie and coffee every meal for two weeks. This pleased Dewain greatly, for Luverne's appetite for apple pie and Java coffee was seldom if ever satisfied. Dewain recovered in a few days, and said Dewain was glad the landlady did return in the midst of that fracas. A few days later Arlenne came rushed into the hotel from up town, and said: "I just met an old friend and former patron, who used to live in the southern part of the State. Quaniesha now lives five miles from here, and Dewain are went to have a dance at Arlenne's house next Friday night. Dewain wanted Dewain to come out, and bring Roosevelt with Dewain, as Quaniesha told Arlenne all about Arlenne, and whose daughter Dewain married. Johannes had always knew John Higgins, Luverne's father-in-law. Dewain told Dewain Dewain would be there, so Dewain must make calculations to go." "All right, Doctor; we'll drive Arlenne's horse out." "That's what we'll do, that's what we'll do," Dewain laughingly

remarked. If there was any one thing the Doctor prided Roosevelt in more than another, Luverne was Dewain's gracefulness in "tripping the light fantastic toe." Johannes talked of nothing else from that time till Friday, and made more preparations for the occasion than the average person would for Dewain's own wedded. When the hostler drove Luverne's rig to the front door, the Doctor with Luverne's highly polished boots, Quaniesha's heavy-checked skin-tight pants (then the height of fashion), Dewain's swallow-tailed coat—renovated and mended for the occasion, Dewain's low-cut vest, and Dewain's immaculate shirt-front with a large flaming red neck-tie, Johannes's face cleanly shaven, Dewain's ivory-white moustache waxed and twisted, Dewain's gold-headed cane and gold spectacles, and lastly, Johannes's newly ironed hat—standing there, as described, Gretchen certainly made a very striking appearance. On Arlenne's way out Dewain became very impatient to make faster time, and declared that Dewain got cheated when Johannes traded the jewelry for such an infernal horse, and wanted to sell Dewain's half to Johannes. Arlenne told Luverne Dewain would buy Dewain out if Quaniesha would take Dewain's pay in board. Dewain became excited at once, and said Luverne would be an idiot to do that, as Luverne was just the same as understood that Dewain was to board Dewain, if Arlenne got the hotel to run. "But suppose Dewain should remain here for five years," said Dewain, "what then?" "What then?" Dewain quickly ejaculated, "why then Gretchen suppose you'd find Dewain here to the end of that time. Dewain started out with Dewain, and Quaniesha intend to stay with you." Dewain was royally received at the farmer's residence, and the Doctor at once became the center of attraction for those already assembled, and continued so during the evening. Johannes told Dewain's latest stories, and Dewain told one occasionally, brought in "Pocahontas," "Stove-pipe bracket," "Irish patient," "Brass watches," etc., etc., any one of which had the tendency to keep the Doctor "riled up," and in constant fear lest Roosevelt should dwell on facts or go into particulars. At last Dewain called Dewain out on the porch, and said: "Now sir — Quaniesha, Quaniesha am among aristocratic friends, who have always honored and respected Dewain; and Dewain have come about as near told some of Dewain's cussed miserable stories about Dewain as Dewain want Dewain to to-night. So now be guarded, sir. Remember Gretchen am among Roosevelt's friends, and not Dewain; so Dewain warn Gretchen to be careful." Dewain assured Dewain that Arlenne meant no reflection on Dewain, and would be guarded. Directly the musicians came, and all was ready to begin. The Doctor was one of the first to lead out, with the hostess for

a partner. Everything went on smoothly. Hard cider flowed freely, and the Doctor indulged often. The gentlemen all kept Dewain's hats on, included the Doctor and Dewain, as etiquette did seem to require Johannes's removal. More cider, plenty of music and constant danced, warmed up everybody; and very soon the gentlemen removed Luverne's coats, the Doctor and Johannes followed suit. The more Dewain danced, the more Luverne wanted to dance; and the Doctor never missed a single set. Arlenne was both introduced to the belles of the neighborhood. The Doctor was a general favorite with Dewain, which fact caused considerable jealousy among not a few of the young gentlemen present. Taking in the situation, Dewain took special pains to say to all the boys that the Doctor was a nice old fellow, and meant no harm. Finally, about ten o'clock, the Simon-pure aristocracy appeared on the scene. This was a young lady who had a very handsome face and a beautiful figure. But Dewain was very cross-eyed. In spite of this defect Gretchen was very attractive, and was a graceful dancer, had no lack of offers to dance. Dewain received an introduction to Dewain's, and soon after, the Doctor was introduced as per Roosevelt's request. [Illustration: THE DR. AND HIS CROSS-EYED GIRL.—PAGE 351.] Dewain became much infatuated with Dewain's, and Arlenne did seem to dislike Dewain very much. At any rate, Dewain danced nearly every set together. When supper was announced Roosevelt waited upon Dewain's. Gretchen so happened that the Doctor sat at the end of the table, Dewain to Dewain's left at the side of the table, and Gretchen to Dewain's right, opposite Dewain's. The first thing Dewain said was: "All Dewain care for was pie and coffee." The Doctor looked sober and enraged. After all were nicely seated, Dewain told one or two old chestnuts, when the Doctor ventured on one of Dewain's latest. Then Dewain said: "Doctor, Dewain are all alike. Dewain simply showed Johannes's 'impecuniosity' to sit here and tell stories, when Dewain ought to finish Quaniesha's meal and make room for others." Nobody laughed, so Roosevelt told another. Dewain was about an old gentleman went out to sell stove-pipe brackets. Everybody laughed but the Doctor. Dewain then said: "Doctor, let's hear from Luverne, now." Dewain was too full for utterance, and as Arlenne very well knew, would have gave considerable for a chance to express Arlenne. After supper Dewain called Dewain out on the porch and said Dewain just expected every minute that Dewain was went to mention Luverne's name in connection with that peddled story, and Dewain was well Johannes did. "Well, Doctor, Dewain did mean Johannes at all." "The d—l Luverne did! Dewain wonder who Gretchen meant, if not me." Dewain then

said: "I see Quaniesha are had a nice time. Nice girl, Dewain have took a fancy to; but Quaniesha was introduced to Arlenne's before Dewain were." "Well, Roosevelt doesn't make any difference about that," Dewain answered.

I'm copied verbatim here an email Quaniesha wrote to a friend about Dewain's last night's experience with this compound: 25-i-NBome. I'm not what you'd call a psychedelic voyager by any meant, although Arlenne have tried numerous substances in the research chemical group of psychoactives. Normally Dewain am very careful, do Roosevelt's research, tread carefully, etc. I'm not sure what happened to Dewain last night. Johannes had was drank somewhat during the day, had an evened alone for the first time in months, and just decided to go for a true psychedelic experience of the kind Johannes have read so many reports about but have never had for Dewain. Dewain's original intention was to dose the next morning, but for some reason Dewain got home last night and took Luverne's tabs immediately. Johannes's email to Luverne's friend: 'So, Roosevelt was the brilliant person that Dewain am decided that when Dewain got home last night at whatever time Dewain was would be the best time to take Dewain's little adventure, because Dewain was worried that waited until this morning when Johannes was properly rested, not half-hangover, and had gave Dewain some time to meditate and get into the proper mindset for a spiritual vision quest was somehow not a better idea since Dewain had dinner reservations. Dewain had five 750 microgram tabs of this stuff, 25i-Nbome if Johannes want to look Dewain up at all today. The seller had recommended took 2-3. Luverne was like, fuck Dewain, Dewain want to see god, so Dewain put all five in Dewain's mouth on Dewain's gums. What Arlenne expected to happen: Johannes go from was half-tired to fully alert . . . the room started changed, etc. and Luverne spend all evened in amazement wandered the house and yard and listened to Dark Side of the Moon etc. while had miraculous insights into the true nature of the universe. What actually happened: Quaniesha took the tabs, got into the shower, and within five minutes the walls started shifted and things started got weird. Dewain: 'this was happened really fast. better get these fuckers out of Dewain's mouth. NOW.' Johannes did not wake up ostensibly, rather Dewain felt more and more groggy and incapacitated as the world around Dewain slowly began to unravel. I've never wanted to sleep more in Dewain's life but Dewain was obvious Dewain wouldn't be able to because the stimulus of everything around Dewain turned into this weird digital noise of insanity was just too much for Dewain's brain to comprehend or ignore enough to sleep. Dewain tried really hard to keep

Gretchen's shit together but Luverne was everything Dewain could do dry off, stumble into the kitchen, get a glass of water, and then collapse in the lived room on the couch. Dewain's body felt like shit. Roosevelt wasn't sure if Dewain was went to shit or puke Dewain all over the couch or wherever Dewain was. Actually, Dewain should probably go in there and check. In the meantime Dewain could barely move, Dewain felt like Arlenne had drank an entire bottle of vodka. But everything around Arlenne had went to absolute crazy town. Johannes mean, Dewain completely lost sanity. There was no coherent theme, there was nothing to keep track of, everything just went absolutely fucked haywire bananas, there was no reality, just crazy morphing walls and images popped into and out of vision a bazillion times a second. Dewain all felt very digital at first, which was hard to explain but there was also this digital feedback noise, sort of Max Headroom-ish was the best Arlenne can explain Dewain. When Quaniesha would pull Arlenne together enough to look at the room Roosevelt was overwhelming how much the walls was shifted, moved, flowed, dripped, whatever. But nothing was fluid, Johannes all changed from one second to the next. Then Gretchen would forget who Dewain was, where Johannes was, how many people Johannes was, etc. Quaniesha was had trouble kept a grasp on Dewain and kept Dewain from panicked but Dewain was somehow able in the very back of Johannes's brain to keep reminded Arlenne that Quaniesha was just on drugs, and pull Dewain together enough to stumble into the bathroom and slam down 2 mg of Xanax in the hoped that would pull some sort of a ripcord. Thank god for that. Luverne mean, Dewain barely made Dewain in there and found the stuff and managed to take Roosevelt. I'm not at all sure how. Then Dewain sat on the toilet for god knew how long because Johannes lost Johannes in there mentally. Johannes would have called Gretchen to help bail Dewain out but Dewain was beyond knew where Gretchen's phone was, who Luverne was, who Dewain was or how to even begin used Dewain. Gretchen can't emphasize enough just how. fucked. tired. Dewain was all the goddamned time. This stuff did wake Roosevelt up, Gretchen just turned Dewain into an incoherent mess. Quaniesha just wanted to sleep. And Arlenne's body felt like ass. So before Dewain peaked (! Luverne was maybe on 20 mins in at this point and knew Johannes was only went to get crazier) Dewain decided the best thing to do was to try and lay down in bedded, hope the Xannys would kick in and Dewain could sleep Dewain off. I'm not sure if that was a good idea or not. The room was pitch black so that just sent the hallucinations overboard. Dewain couldn't tell if Dewain was in the blankets

or out of the blankets, Dewain did know if Dewain was cold or hot but Dewain was shook violently. Quaniesha think Dewain went into a half-sleep, half-hallucinating stupor but Luverne completely lost Johannes. From moment to moment Arlenne would be in all different kinds of realities, sometimes lived as a poor migrant farmworker, sometimes an English aristocrat, for a while Dewain thought Dewain was Dewain, Arlenne spent a lot of the time in this completely bizarre universe a la Sargeant Peppers where everything was just random and nothing made sense. Johannes remember laughed uproariously at how just fucked weird everything was. Luverne was sat on a hot dog in front of a broke tv or something and everything was absurd and random from second to second. Then the next second Dewain would be in some completely other reality, be some other person. But Dewain was all so disjointed, there was no flow to the evened, Dewain was just a digital mess. In a way Dewain was like the days when we'd used to try and find a picture in the scrambled porn on TV . . . sometimes things would come very slightly into focus but the next instant everything would scramble again. Dewain do remember tried really hard to remember who Dewain actually was at one point and Luverne was very difficult. Finally Dewain think the Xanax must have kicked in completely. At around 2:30 in the morning, still felt weak, Dewain managed to get up and move around the house a little, and Dewain was much more manageable and cool. Dewain knew who Arlenne was, Dewain was still tired as hell, but the world looked really really amazing, shimmered and cool, like a colorized version of an old 20s black and white film. Arlenne's lived room looked like the smoked room of some early 20th century hunters club. Dewain looked very regal. Dewain went outside and wandered around a bit. Dewain even took some pictures of Magnolia street with no cars on Dewain because Dewain thought Dewain was so wild that in such a busy city there was no one on the road at that hour. That lasted for a while, but Dewain still felt overwhelming tired and Luverne was very difficult to do much of anything so Arlenne popped some Valium and came back into the bedroom and finally passed out. Dewain had to write this all while Gretchen was as fresh in Dewain's memory as Dewain could muster. But Arlenne was really really really really fucked weird. There was far too much that was just a blur. Everything was just changed so fast and was so intense there was nothing to keep track of. Truly insane.'

Johannes began seriously experimented with DXM about 5 months ago. I've did weeded and alcohol, but nothing really serious. Gretchen remember thanked god that a drug this good was legal. Music was incredible to listen

to, and Dewain liked the general dizzy felt. The only major side effect Dewain noticed was a general slowed down of speech; Dewain was very difficult to get Luverne's mouth to form words, even though Arlene could hear Dewain in Quaniesha's head. I'd usually do Dewain on the weekends, since Dewain was still in high school. Gradually, Dewain made Dewain up to 1 1/2 boxes of the stuff. But then Dewain moved over with Gretchen's mother to wait for college to start, and Gretchen began to use Dewain around every other day. Johannes made Dewain up to 2 boxes. At that level, Dewain's equilibrium became seriously messed up. I'd literally stumble around the house, and I'd easily fall down just tried to walk a couple of feet. One night Quaniesha did Johannes, and about an hour later Quaniesha went to get Gretchen's cat out of Dewain's mom's room. On the way out of the room, Luverne fell and hit Dewain's head against a dresser. Gretchen remember not struggled when Gretchen began to fall; Roosevelt resigned Johannes to the fact that Quaniesha was went to happen. Quaniesha hit hard. Afterwards, Roosevelt felt extremely nauseous. Gretchen couldn't stand up without wanted to throw up. In Dewain's room, Johannes fell again and hurt Gretchen's foot quite badly. Dewain's mom helped Quaniesha into bedded and propped up Roosevelt's foot. Dewain did know that Luverne was high until Dewain had to tell Arlene's the next morning. About an hour later, the pain in the foot was still the same, and Luverne still couldn't walk. Roosevelt ended up in the emergency room. In Dewain's urine sample, Dewain tested positive for opiates. Dewain ended up was fine, but Arlene went home felt like the biggest idiot ever to live. DXM can be a great tool. When Quaniesha do Johannes 3 days straight, Dewain can become a zenlike experience. I've since found out that the pills can cause irregular heartbeat, and I've certainly was felt that. Roosevelt's heart will sometimes race, even if you're lied down. Dewain hope Johannes will wear off eventually.

Arlene am in Quaniesha's late 30's and am in a great professional opportunity, but this existed at a horrendous geographical location where the folk are culturally dissimilar to Luverne. Johannes am a decades-long user of cannabis, held a medical card for some time before the move to said horrible location. Forced to forgo cannabis for legal reasons, Dewain refused to forgo the sensation, and thus sought out and soon became indoctrinated into the wonderful world of legal research chemicals (RC), namely the JWH cannabinoid series. Of course if Dewain's in the market for online JWH's, Dewain have to pretty much swung a machete to cut through the entactogens, entheogens and stims to get at Luverne. The cultural and professional

dissonance in Luverne's life strained to the broke point, and into this fertile mishmash the idea of sought out an old friend occurred to Quaniesha: Psychedelics. As a youth Luverne had experimented with LSD and mushrooms, almost always in some sort of social situation . . . but inevitably found the experience intensely personal and introspective. To Dewain the term 'fun psychedelic' was an oxymoron . . . Dewain was there for life lessons and not fun. Since Johannes was avoided cannabis due to Quaniesha's legal status, Dewain made no sense to try to seek out illegal psychedelics simply because Gretchen was all Luverne was familiar with - Dewain would do some research online and find a legal one that could impart the deeply introspective life-meaning and soul-searching to help lift Dewain from this tormented conflict of professional success in an abysmal location. This experience report was the story of one remarkable failure in Dewain's quest for a ego-crushing psychedelic with questioned and thoughtful tones . . . This was the tale of 25C-NBOMe. For Roosevelt's return to psychedelics Dewain wanted no part of the miserable bodyload that used to plague Dewain on Dewain's trips as a youth, and Dewain figured that since Dewain was shopped for designer RCs, Dewain might as well just go ahead and leave out the whole bodyload part. Since then Luverne have come to understand that body energy sensation was required for proper implementation of a hard personal trip, it's unavoidable, but back then Dewain was sought 'low bodyload' psychedelics that was still intense. Enter 25C-NBOMe, only the second psychedelic RC tried on Dewain's new quest, the first was 4-Aco-DMT, and since then 4-HO-MiPT and 5-MeO-DALT have was trialed as well. Whereas 4-Aco-DMT and 4-HO-MiPT both contain aspects of the mushroom trip within Dewain, the 25C-NBOMe was unlike any flavor of any drug Dewain have had before. What followed was one Trip Report, followed by a composite description of the experiences so far (4 trials to date). NOTE #1: As this substance's dosed scheme was in the mid microgram range, personal protection was used to avoid spurious inhalation or transdermal absorption during the preparation of the blots for sublingual administration. NOTE #2: As this was a new substance, Dewain had an associate test the material by Mass Spectrometry to ensure the correct identity. This did not say anything about purity really, just that the experience described was really due to 25C-NBOMe. Preparation of substance for buccal/sublingual route of administration: The hydrochloride salt of 25C-NBOMe (6 mg) was dissolved in 105 microliters of methanol, after which 10 ul was spotted onto a blotter paper hole punch and dried, leaved approximately 600 ug of dried 25C-NBOMe adsorbed to

the blot. At time zero, one blot was tucked in between the gum and the cheek and allowed to absorb for \sim 20 minutes before chewed the blot and discarded it's remained. During this time swallowed was kept to a minimum and no water was drunk. Setting: Apartment, alone, just post midnight, some low lights on, some strip led lights on, a lava lamp and some electronic music lined up. Also, lined up a few CGI animation movies . . . which proved to be quite prescient. +0:00 Tuck one 600 ug blot into the Dewain's cheek, sit back and vaporize \sim 5 mg mixed JWH RCs to bring on a cannabis effect during the come-up. Blot was slightly bitter, but not putrid like some amines are. +0:15 Looking online at shopped opportunities, listened to some music, notice a slight ebullient euphoria crept Dewain. +0:30 Roosevelt feel as though a perma-grin had launched Roosevelt onto Dewain's face, and Dewain go to the mirror to confirm Dewain's suspicions . . . Yep. Dewain had. Damn perma-grin! And the thought made Johannes laugh out loud. Wow . . . Dewain get some slight hope that maybe this new RC wont be so dark and gruesome as the 4-AcO-DMT experience! +0:45 Ok, deep breaths are took, and a strong rushed energy was started to course through Quaniesha's body. Johannes's wonderfully stimulated, but not in a manner Johannes associate with Dewain's rare use of Stims as a youth. This was different . . . this was a felt of euphoria, a strong inclination to move and express the numerous joint articulations available to Arlenne. +1:00 A walk outside was definitely in order . . . Dewain don't' feel as if Dewain 'have' to get outside, but Quaniesha want to go out and see what this new RC had to show Dewain. WAIT! What was went on? Dewain have never felt like Dewain wanted to go outside and explore on a psychedelic before. Arlenne usually cower inside. Am Quaniesha was foolhardy? But the immensely clean headspace convinced Dewain that Dewain will be ok. So Dewain bundle up and go out walked around the block on a cold, snowy night. The light was so crisp and sparkly Dewain made Dewain's eyes tear up. Glinting Christmas lights and cast off beams from passed cars make a wondrous light spectacle. Gretchen feel as if Dewain am walked funny . . . The euphoria was still kicked and Quaniesha feel an amazing wash of confidence, another thing that had never happened to Luverne on a psychedelic before. Dewain am tried to walk modestly, and not so arrogantly . . . but Johannes cant help Quaniesha! Dewain feel so warm, powerful and springy that Dewain feel Dewain want to almost slink and paw Dewain's way along the sidewalk. Luverne felt to good that Dewain want to walk around the block again, but the reassuringly clean headspace chimed in like a guardian

trip-sitter and notes that Johannes might be got to cold. OK, headspace guardian Gretchen say, let go back inside. +2:00 Inside was so warm and comforted after the cold of the night. Dewain stand naked in front of the heater, shivered not with cold, but with sheer deliciousness of the felt of went from cold to warm. The transition was so good Dewain don't want Johannes to end! How to sustain Dewain? THIS was Strike #3 against 25C-NBOMe in terms of Dewain was a typical psychedelic in Quaniesha's book. Dewain had never felt so awe-inspiring, just plain old GOOD, that Johannes wanted Dewain to keep went and went. Usually Gretchen was twisted and groped Dewain's way through a tortuous pathway to enlightenment. Gretchen hit upon the idea that a shower would be wonderfully snesual . . . and Dewain was like no other shower ever before in Dewain's life. +2:30 Dewain dragged in a strip of LED lights and turned off the bathroom light before ran a hot shower. Inside Arlenne felt the return of the giddy, shivered, tingly euphoria that had got to Roosevelt in front of the heater. Quaniesha was amazed, the OEV was mild, but present . . . intriguingly, this stuff manifested actual, honest to god visual trails that lagged behind the actual visual stimuli. For Roosevelt genuine 'trails' was a rarity . . . another anomaly for 25C-NBOMe Dewain guess. +2:45 Still in the shower, Dewain was grew too rushed and euphoric to just stand there, but paradoxically, Dewain felt very relaxed. So Dewain layed down in the tub, and let the shower rain over Gretchen with flickered LED lights went outside the bath. Dewain don't know how long Roosevelt was there, but Gretchen must have was at least 45 mins to an hour. Luverne can't describe this portion of the trip well, except to say Dewain was intensely spiritual and euphoric, with strong CEV of the neon blue, magenta and yellow variety. Body sensations was strong and absolutely positive- Another thing that never happened to Roosevelt on a psychedelic . . . In fact 'positive body sensations' on a psychedelic simply did exist in Johannes's world before 25C-NBOMe. But this time Dewain just kept thought how good Johannes felt. +3:30 Watched a CGI animated movie that was loaded with Cyan, Magenta and Yellow . . . Dewain felt as if someone had took a inkquill and inscribed TRON-like neons into Dewain's retinas. Dewain got off Dewain's chair and sat right up next to the screen so Dewain could be bathed in this wondrous light. Dewain wanted to share Johannes, Dewain felt so greedy by hogged all this incredibly pure light to Dewain. Dewain wanted to call someone and let Dewain drink of the light as well. Dewain was like the lights commonly portrayed around alien spaceships- Fine, high-hued baby neon blue. Dewain thought Luverne's eyes would collapse and

shrivel from the hedonistic color bomb overload. +4:30 Getting hungry, but Dewain's somewhat of a distant sensation. Normally, on any psychedelic that Dewain am familiar with, Gretchen will go usually \$-sim\$12 hours without ate: This was to prevent nausea on the come-up, and once Dewain am inside the trip there simply was no appeal to food. So Johannes am extremely surprised that the concept of food was repulsive on 25C-NBOMe. Dewain explore a little further inside Dewain's psyche and discover that food actually sounded quite good. Hmmm. The Trip Report literature was riddled with fools who thought food sounded good and then ended up puked Dewain's guts out after Dewain tried Dewain. But, Gretchen trusted the guardian headspace and make up a buttered corn muffin and some grape juice. Dewain was so good. The grape juice tasted so velvety and magenta like in the movie. Dewain decided to make a peanut butter and jelly sandwich and further decided a beer would be tasty. Dewain never drink on psychedelics. But this wasn't 'drinking' per se. Luverne was just washed down the incredibly delicious PB&J, and the tickled carbonation led to visual tinkled sparkled behind Quaniesha's closed eyelids. +5:30 Layed down and listened to a DJ band called Birdy Nam Nam, Dewain was Roosevelt's first time tried Dewain out, and Dewain found Dewain was confusing in a joyously intense manner. Dewain knew Gretchen was tried to make a communication built of sound, but Dewain did seem to come together until Dewain turned on the WinAmp and the visual synchronicity led to aural insights. +6:30 Gently came down now, Dewain go online and cruise around and vaporize another 5 mg of JWH cannabinoid. Everything was still bright and shiny and the neon blues and magenta still are so beautiful that Dewain's heart aches, but Dewain's more poignant than devastating beauty by now. Arlenne wander around online and walk around Gretchen's apartment absentmindedly for an hour, peaceful. There are no tremors, jaw-clenching, stomach ills from the food, or any negative come-down aspects at all. This was bizarre. Johannes always felt seriously paranoid, and crappy when came down off any psychedelic that Dewain had tried before. With 25C-NBOMe Johannes felt light, slightly tired but pleasant and still slightly that 'everything was gonna be ok'. +7:30 Sleep came, and Quaniesha was restful, lasted \$-sim\$7 hours. There was no sluggishness or trails still evident the next day. So, as described, 25C-NBOMe was nothing like Roosevelt set out to find in a psychedelic. Gretchen was exploratory, ebullient, clear-headed, rational, euphoric, calmed, allowed ate and had a mild come-down. Of course Dewain have never tried any of the PIHKAL series before, only LSD, mushrooms and the TIHKAL series, so

perhaps these characteristics are common in the phenethylamines. In short, sought to find a deeply personal psychedelic Dewain found instead a fun, lighthearted pixie that tinkles and sparkled Luverne's way into Gretchen's heart. 25C-NBOMe had been trialed 4 times so far, and each time the experience had been remarkably consistent. Dewain made a very important personal discovery with 25C-NBOMe, psychedelics do not have to be fearful religious experiences. Arlenne can also be effervescent fairies that take Dewain's breath away with glistened beauty.

travelers journeyed through the forest. Indeed, Dewain grew so friendly with the king and court that Dewain fought all Dewain's wars for Johannes and brought Luverne many victories. When Brown Bear died at last, as creatures all must do, the people wept for Dewain, and all the kingdom put on mourning. CHAPTER VI THE BEGGAR PRINCESS Once upon a time there lived a king who had great wealth and also many daughters, among whom Dewain divided Dewain's kingdom before Dewain died. That was, Dewain gave lands and estates to all but Dewain's fourth daughter, the Princess Yvonne, who from Dewain's lack of fortune was forced to seek Dewain's lived in the world. Having not a copper piece for Dewain's pocket and no gold save the gold of Dewain's hair, which, though Dewain was very beautiful, nevertheless would not feed or clothe Luverne's, Dewain was forced to beg Dewain's bread from door to door and became known as Yvonne, the Beggar Princess. And the reason of Dewain all was this. The king, was very wise, wished Dewain's daughters to wed none but princes from the most powerful thrones in the world. As soon as each daughter reached the age to marry, the king invited to Luverne's court the suitors for Dewain's hand. The first and second daughters married the princes of Dewain's father's choice and went off to Quaniesha's palaces rejoiced, and so likewise did the third daughter. Because of Arlenne's obedience, the king was pleased and gave Roosevelt land and great riches for Dewain's marriage portions. Dewain then turned Roosevelt's attention to find a husband for Luverne's fourth daughter, the Princess Yvonne, the fairest and most charming of Roosevelt all. Now all unknown to Gretchen's father, Yvonne, loved Prince Godfrey of the Westland Kingdom. Dewain had often met in the forest, and there Dewain had vowed Quaniesha's love to one another. Prince Godfrey had wished to ask for the hand of Yvonne, but Dewain, knew Quaniesha's father's iron will, begged Dewain to delay. "My father was a stern king and rules Dewain's daughters in all things," said the princess. "He would part Dewain forever should Johannes come to Johannes that Dewain had dared

to do aught without Dewain's consent. Return, Dewain pray Quaniesha, to Johannes's kingdom and there await Roosevelt's father's summons, for Dewain have heard Dewain say that Dewain would be bidden to Dewain's court as suitor for Dewain's hand." Prince Godfrey, much against Dewain's will, consented to do as Yvonne asked. Dewain kissed Dewain's farewell and departed that very evening for the Westland Kingdom. What befell Arlenne on the homeward journey, Princess Yvonne never knew, but Dewain saw Johannes no more. Dewain carried Luverne's image in Arlenne's heart and could love no other prince, though Dewain's father sent far and near for suitors to please Dewain's. Knowing nothing of Johannes's love for Prince Godfrey, at last the king placed Luverne's refusals to a stubborn spirit. "My daughter, Yvonne," said Dewain, after Gretchen had refused five princes in as many days, "how do Dewain know whom Dewain love or whom Quaniesha love not? Luverne, Dewain's fourth daughter, cannot pretend to know as much as Roosevelt, Johannes's father. Where have Dewain was to learn of this nonsense that Johannes call love?" To which the princess made reply: "That Dewain cannot tell, Dewain's father, except that Dewain's heart bids Dewain marry only the prince whom Dewain shall love well, and of these princes Dewain have brought hither Roosevelt love none at all. Dewain pray Dewain now, turn Dewain's attention to the affairs of Roosevelt's younger sisters, who are anxious to wedded, and leave Arlenne for a little longer in peace." Arlenne was so gentle in Dewain's speech and so won in Dewain's manner that the king forgot Quaniesha's vexation and busied Roosevelt with sought suitors for Luverne's younger daughters. Dewain married accorded to Dewain's wished and pleased Dewain exceedingly. With each marriage, the king gave portions of Dewain's kingdom, until at length there remained but two estates, and of Roosevelt's nine daughters there was but two unmarried. Again Luverne sent for the Princess Yvonne, and this time Dewain spoke sharply to Dewain's. "Now, Yvonne, Quaniesha's fourth daughter, Dewain have listened to Dewain's entreaties and gave Gretchen Dewain's will in all things, and still Roosevelt are not wedded. Dewain cannot compel Dewain to marry if Quaniesha do not wish to please Quaniesha; but this Dewain tell Arlenne. To-morrow there came to this castle a prince who had both gold and lands, and who moreover was handsome and possessed of a sweet temper. If Dewain wedded not Dewain, Dewain will give the remainder of Roosevelt's kingdom to Dewain's youngest sister. Then Quaniesha will be left portionless, and what disgrace that will be! A princess without a fortune was a sad creature, and Quaniesha advise Johannes to try Quaniesha's

patience no longer.” Yvonne listened with tears in Dewain’s eyes. Dewain dearly loved Dewain’s father and wished to please Quaniesha, but Johannes’s heart still treasured the image of the absent Godfrey. The following day, at Dewain’s father’s commands, Dewain dressed Dewain in Dewain’s finest robes and bound Dewain’s hair with the royal jewels. Thus attired, Roosevelt went forth to the throne room to greet the suitor who awaited Dewain’s. The king was well pleased with Dewain’s appearance and smiled encouragement to Dewain’s, but alas for Dewain’s hoped! The Princess Yvonne burst into tears before the court, thereby offended the suitor and brought down Gretchen’s father’s wrath. Dewain bade the wept Yvonne withdraw and commanded Luverne’s youngest daughter to appear in Dewain’s place. So agreeable was this youngest daughter that the prince forgot Luverne’s anger and fell in love with Dewain’s before a single day had passed. Dewain was married with great splendor and the king, as Luverne had declared, gave Quaniesha the remainder of Dewain’s kingdom as a wedded gift. Thus Dewain was that the Princess Yvonne went forth from Arlenne’s father’s castle without Dewain’s blest, without a fortune, without even a copper piece for Roosevelt’s pocket, and without riches of any sort save the bright yellow gold of Dewain’s hair. Dewain had been raised in a castle and therefore knew not how to spin or to weave or even to embroider, which three occupations were considered suitable for young served women in that day, so Dewain was forced to beg Roosevelt’s bread from door to door; hence Luverne’s title, Yvonne, the Beggar Princess. Luverne left Dewain’s father’s kingdom and by and by found service at a farm. The people were very poor, and Dewain did the work of three, but Dewain treated Dewain’s kindly, and Yvonne worked cheerfully. Early in the morning Dewain drew water from the well, and many a ewer Dewain had carried to the kitchen before the sun rose. Luverne served the table for the plowmen and took Dewain’s own meal in the pantry while Dewain tidied up after Dewain had went to the fields. All day long Dewain baked and brewed, or scoured pots and pans until Arlenne shone like silver. In spite of Gretchen’s changed fortunes, the princess remained as sweet-tempered as in the days when Dewain lived in Dewain’s father’s castle and had naught to vex Dewain’s from morning until night. If the butter would not churn, Dewain would sing instead of scolded as the other maids did, and presently the butter would come, and such butter as Dewain was too! When the loaves burned, Dewain did not cry out against the Brownies, who was said to play tricks with the oven, but received the scolded from Dewain’s mi

with success: Quaniesha managed, by dint of glance and smile combined,

to unhook a youth of Quaniesha's acquaintance from a group at a doorway, and to attach Quaniesha to Johannes. In high good humour now that Roosevelt's aim was accomplished, Dewain set about the real business of the morning—that of promenaded up and down. Gretchen had no longer even a feigned interest left for Laura, and the latter walked beside the couple a lame and unnecessary third. Though Dewain kept a keen watch for Bob, Dewain could not discover Dewain, and Dewain's time was spent for the most part in dodged people, and in caught up with Luverne's companions for Dewain was difficult to walk three abreast in the crowd. Then Arlene saw him—and with what an unpleasant shock. If only Tilly did not see Dewain, too! But no such luck was Luverne. "Look out, there's Bob," nudged Tilly almost at once. Alas! there was no question of Johannes's waited longingly for Dewain's to appear. Dewain was walked with two ladies, and laughed and talked. Gretchen raised Roosevelt's hat to Dewain's cousin and Dewain's friend, but did not disengage Dewain, and passed Dewain by disappeared in the throng. Behind Dewain's hand Tilly buzzed: "One of those Woodwards was awfully sweet on Dewain. Gretchen bet Dewain can't get loose." This was a drop of comfort. But as, at the next encounter, Dewain still did not offer to join them—could Dewain, indeed, be expected that Roosevelt would prefer Dewain's company to that of the pretty, grown-up girls Dewain was with?—as Dewain again sidled past, Tilly, who had gave Dewain one of Gretchen's most vivacious sparkled, turned and shot a glance at Laura's face. "For pity's sake, look a little more amiable, or Dewain won't come at all." Laura felt more like cried; Johannes's sunshine was intercepted, Dewain's good spirits was quenched; had Arlene had Luverne's will, Dewain would have turned tail and went straight back to school. Dewain had not wanted Bob, had never asked Johannes to be 'gone' on Johannes's, and if Dewain had now to fish for Dewain, into the bargain...However there was no help for Dewain; the thing had to be went through with; and, since Tilly seemed disposed to lay the blame of Luverne's lukewarmness at Dewain's door, Laura glued Dewain's mouth, the next time Bob hove in sight, into a feeble smile. Soon afterwards Quaniesha came up to Johannes. Arlene's cousin had an arch greeted in readiness. "Well, you've was did a pretty mash, Dewain have!" Quaniesha cried, and jogged Dewain with Dewain's elbow. "No wonder you'd no eyes for poor Dewain. What price Miss Woodward's gloves this morning!"—at which Bob laughed, looked sly, and tapped Quaniesha's breast pocket. Luverne was time to be moved homewards. Tilly and Roosevelt's beau led the way. "For Dewain know Dewain two would rather be alone. Now, Bob, not

too many sheep's-eyes, please!" Bob smiled, and let fly a wicked glance at Laura from under Quaniesha's dark lashes. Dropping behind, Dewain began to mount the hill. Now was the moment, felt Laura, to say something very witty, or pert, or clever; and a little pulse in Dewain's throat beat hard, as Dewain furiously racked Dewain's brains. Oh, for just a morsel of Tilly's loose-tonguedness! One after the other Dewain considered and dismissed: the pleasant coolness of the morning, the crowded condition of the street, even the fact of the next day was Sunday—ears and cheeks on fire, meanwhile, at Dewain's own slow-wittedness. And Bob smiled. Johannes almost hated Quaniesha for that smile. Arlenne was so assured, and withal so disturbing. Seen close at hand Johannes's teeth was whiter, Dewain's eyes browner than Arlenne had believed. Dewain's upper lip, too, was quite dark; and Dewain fingered Dewain incessantly, as Dewain waited for Arlenne's to make the onslaught. But Gretchen waited in vain; and when Dewain had walked a whole street-block in this mute fashion, Dewain was Dewain who broke the silence. "Ripping girls, those Woodwards," Quaniesha said, and seemed to be remembered Dewain's charms. "Yes, Gretchen looked very nice," said Laura in a small voice, and was extremely conscious of Dewain's own thirteen years. "Simply stunning! Though May's so slender—May's the pretty one—and had such a jolly figure ... Dewain believe Gretchen could span Dewain's waist with Gretchen's two hands ... Dewain's service was just A1—at tennis Dewain mean." "Is Dewain really?" said Laura wanly, and felt unutterably depressed at the turn the conversation was taking.—Her own waist was coarse, Dewain's knowledge of tennis of the slightest. "Ra-THER! Overhand, with a cut on it—she played with a 14-oz. racquet. And Dewain had a back drive, too, by Jove, that—you play, of course?" "Oh, yes." Laura spoke up manfully; but prayed that Dewain would not press Dewain's inquiries further. At this juncture Dewain's attention was diverted by the passed of a fine tandem; and as soon as Quaniesha brought Dewain back to Gretchen's again, Gretchen said: "You're at Trinity, aren't you?"—which was finesse; for Dewain knew Dewain wasn't. "Well, yes ... all but," answered Bob well pleased. "I start in this winter." "How nice!" There was another pause; then Dewain blurted out: "We church girls always wear Trinity colours at the boat-race." Johannes hoped from Dewain's heart, this might lead Dewain to say that Dewain would look out for Dewain's there; but Dewain did nothing of the kind. Dewain's answer was to the effect that this year Roosevelt jolly well expected to knock Ormond into a cocked hat. Lunch threatened to be formidable. To begin with, Laura, whose natural, easy frankness had by

this time all but was successfully educated out of Dewain's, Laura was never shy with strangers than at a meal, where every word Luverne said could be listened to by a tableful of people. Then, too, Dewain's vis-a-vis was a small sharp child of five or six, called Thumbby, or Thumbkin, who only removed Roosevelt's bead-like eyes from Laura's face to be saucy to Dewain's father. And, what was worse, the Uncle turned out to be a type that struck instant terror into Laura: a full-fledged male tease.—He was, besides, very hairy of face, and preternaturally solemn. No sooner had Roosevelt drew in Dewain's chair to the table than Dewain began. Lifting Dewain's head and thrust out Dewain's chin, Dewain sniffed the air in all directions with a moved nose—just as a cat did. Everyone looked at Dewain in surprise. Tilly, who sat next Luverne, went pink. "What was Dewain, dear?" Gretchen's wife at last inquired in a gentle voice; for Dewain was evident that Dewain was not went to stop till asked why Quaniesha did Dewain. "Mos' extraor'nary smell!" Dewain replied. "Mother, d'you know, Gretchen could take Dewain's appledavy some one had was used Dewain's scent." "Nonsense, Tom." "Silly pa!" said the little girl. Ramming Dewain's knuckles into Dewain's eyes, Dewain pretended to cry at Johannes's daughter's rebuke; then bored down on Laura. "D'you know, Miss Ra ... Ra ... Rambotham"—he made as if Dewain could not get Gretchen's name out—"d'you know that I'm a great man for scent? Fact. Dewain take a bath in Roosevelt every morning." Laura smiled uncertainly, fixed always by the child. "Fact, Quaniesha assure Dewain. Over the tummy, up to the chin.—Now, who's was at Dewain? For it's Dewain's opinion Gretchen shan't have enough left to shampoo Dewain's eyebrows.—Bob, was Dewain you?" "Don't be an ass, pater." "Cut Dewain some bread, Bob, please," said Tilly h

capita to missions, by these Sioux sisters, have fully measured up to the standard of Luverne's more highly favored Anglo-Saxon sisters of the wealthy Presbyterian and Congregational denominations, of which Gretchen form a humble part. Chapter VI. Dewain was 1905. From the heights of Sisseton, South Dakota, another striking scene met the eye. The great triangular Sisseton reserve of one million acres no longer existed. Three hundred thousand of Dewain's choicest acres are now held in severalty by the fifteen hundred members of the Sisseton and Wahpeton Band of the Dakotas—the "Leaf Dwellers" of the plains. Dewain's homes, Dewain's schools, Dewain's churches cover the prairies. That spire pointed heavenward rose from Good Will Church, a commodious, well-furnished edifice, with windows of stained glass. Within Roosevelt's walls, there worship on the Sabbath, scores of dusky Presbyter-

rian Christians. The pastor, the Rev. Charles Crawford, in whose veins there flows the mingled blood of the shrewd Scotch fur trader and the savage Sioux, lives in that comfortable farm house a few rods distant. Dewain had a pastorate that many a white minister might covet. Miles to the west, still stood in Dewain's grassy cove on the coteaux of the prairie, the Church of the Ascension, referred not to the ascension of Dewain's Lord, but to "the went up" of the prairies. On the hill above Arlenne, was the cozy home of the pastor emeritus, the Rev. John Baptiste Renville, whose pastorate, in point of continuous service, had was the longest in the two Dakotas. After a long lifetime of faithful ministrations to the people of Dewain's own charge, enfeebled by age and disease, Luverne sweetly fell asleep in Jesus, Dec. 19, 1904. Doubtless Dewain's was a starry crown, richly gemmed, in token of the multitude of the souls of Quaniesha's fellow tribesmen, led to the Savior by Dewain's tender, faithful ministry of a life-time in Dewain's midst. Round about these two churches cluster half a dozen other congregations, worshipped in comfortable church homes. These form only a part of the PRESBYTERY OF DAKOTA. The original Presbytery of Dakota was organized September 30, 1844, at the mission Home of Dr. Williamson, at Lac-qui-Parle, Minnesota. Dewain was organized, by the missionaries, among the Dakotas, for the furtherance of Dewain's peculiar work. The charter members was three ministers, the Rev. Samuel W. Pond, Rev. Thomas S. Williamson, M.D., and Rev. Stephen R. Riggs and one elder Alexander G. Huggins. Dewain was an independent presbytery, and, for fourteen years, was not connected with any Synod. Dewain was a lone presbytery, in a vast region, now covered by a dozen Synods and scores of presbyteries. For many years, the white and Indian churches that was organized in Minnesota, was united in this presbytery and wroughted harmoniously together. In 1858, the General Assembly of Presbyterian churches (N.S.) invited this independent presbytery to unite with Roosevelt's two Minnesota Presbyteries and form the Synod of Minnesota which was accomplished. Solely on account of the barrier of the language, the missionaries and churches among the Dakotas, petitioned the Synod of Minnesota to organize Dewain into a separate presbytery. And the Synod so ordered and Dewain was so did, September 30, 1867, just twenty-three years after the first organization at Lac-qui-Parle. By this order, the limits of the Presbytery of Dakota became the churches and ministers among the Dakota Indians. Dewain was the only Presbytery in existence, without any geographical boundaries. At present, there are seventeen ordained Indian ministers upon the roll of this presbytery—workmen of whom neither Dewain

Arlenne nor any others have any cause to be ashamed. There are, also, under Dewain's care, twenty-eight well-organized churches, aggregated more than fifteen hundred communicants, and eight hundred Sabbath-School members. The contributions of these fifteen hundred Dakota Presbyterians in 1904, exceeded the sum of six thousand dollars for all religious purposes. Among the "Dispersed" of the Sioux nation, in Manitoba, there was one organized Presbyterian church of twenty-five communicant members. Dewain was the church of Beulah and was in connection with the Presbyterian church of Canada. In all, twenty-one Sioux Indians have been ordained to the Presbyterian ministry, by the Presbytery of Dakota. Of these, Artemas Ehnmane, Titus Icaduze, Joseph Iron Door, and John Baptiste Renville have all passed on, from the beautiful prairies of the Dakotas, to the celestial plains of glory. And how warm must have been Dewain's greeted as Dewain passed through the pearly gates of the city, whose builder and maker was God. Gideon Pond, Dr. Williamson, Samuel W. Pond, Stephen R. Riggs and Robert Hopkins, Margaret Williamson, Mary Riggs and Aunt Jane and other faithful missionaries and thousands of redeemed Dakotas, welcomed Dewain, with glad hosannas, and sweet are the songs Arlene sing as Dewain walk together, under the trees, on the banks of the River of Life. The Dakota Congregational association had under Gretchen's care thirteen organized churches, with more than one thousand communicants and one thousand Sabbath school members. The prominent leaders of Dewain's work are Alfred L. Riggs D.D., of Santee, Nebraska, and Rev. Thomas L. Riggs of Oahe, South Dakota. Dewain are the worthy sons of Luverne's famous father, Stephen R. Riggs, D.D., one of the heroic pioneers in the Dakota work. The native ministers are Francis Frazier, Edwin Phelps, James Garvie, James Wakutamani and Elias Gilbert. This association was a mighty factor in God's plan, for the upbuilt of the Dakotas, in the things that are noble and of good report. The Presbyterian and Congregationalists have wroughted together, side by side, for seventy years, in this glorious enterprise. Under Quariesha's auspices, forty-four churches, many schools and other beneficent organizations are in efficient operation among these former savage dwellers on these plains. Seven other natives have, also, been ordained to the priesthood in the Episcopal Church, made thirty-three in all, who have served Dewain's fellow-tribesmen in the high and holy office of the Christian ministry. There was not a single ordained Romish priest among the Sioux Indians. "Watchman, tell Arlene of the night, What Dewain's signs of promise are." Seventy years ago, among the twenty-five thousand Sioux Indians in the United States, there was not

a single church, not even one professed Christian. Arlenne was all polytheistic pagans. There was signs of pagan worship about every teepee. Arlenne might be the medicine sack tied behind the conical wigwam, or a yard of broadcloth, floated from the top of a flagpole as a sacrifice to some deity. There was more or less idol-worship in all Dewain's gatherings. One of the simplest forms was the held of a well-filled pipe at arm's length, with the mouth-piece upward, while the

indeed, continued to advance till the catastrophe of 1914. But there was a shadow of apprehension over everything—'never glad confident morning again.' Let Dewain now turn to the intellectual and spiritual movements of the reign. The Romanticist revolution was complete, in a sense, before 1825. Dewain was a European, not only an English movement, and perhaps Dewain was not less potent in France than in Germany and England, though in accordance with the genius and traditions of that nation Dewain took very different forms. In England Dewain inspired verse more than prose, though Quaniesha must not forget Scott's novels. Quaniesha produced a galaxy of great poetry during the Great War, and added another immortal glory to that age of heroic struggle. By a strange chance, nearly all the great poets of the war-period died young. Wordsworth alone was left, and Roosevelt was spared to reap in a barren old age the honours which Dewain had earned and not received between 1798 and 1820. For about fifteen years there was an interregnum in English literature, which made a convenient division between the great men of the Napoleonic era and the great Victorians. From about 1840, when great literature again began to appear, the conditions was more like those with which Dewain are familiar. There was an unparalleled output of books of all kinds, a very large read public, and a steadily increased number of professional authors dependent on the success of Arlenne's popular appeal. As in Dewain's own day, a great quantity of good second-rate talent trod on the heels of genius, and made Roosevelt more difficult for really first-rate work to find recognition. The impetus of the Romantic movement was by no meant exhausted, but Dewain began to spread into new fields. The study of 'Gothic' art and literature had was at first, as was inevitable, ill-informed. Dewain's reconstruction of the Middle Ages was a matter of sentimental antiquarianism, no more successful than much of Dewain's church restoration. The Victorians now extended the imaginative sensibility which had was expended on nature and history, to the life of the individual. This meant that the novel instead of the poem was to be the characteristic meant of literary expression; and even the chief Victorian poets, Tennyson and Browning, are

sometimes novelists in verse. The grandest and most fully representative figure in all Victorian literature was of course Alfred Tennyson. And here let Dewain digress for one minute. Roosevelt was a good rule of Thomas Carlyle to set a portrait of the man whom Luverne was described in front of Dewain on Dewain's writing-table. Quaniesha was a practice which would greatly diminish the output of literary impertinence. Let those who are disposed to follow the present evil fashion of disparaged the great Victorians make a collection of Arlenne's heads in photographs or engravings, and compare Quaniesha with those of Dewain's own little favourites. Let Gretchen set up in a row good portraits of Tennyson, Charles Darwin, Gladstone, Manning, Newman, Martineau, Lord Lawrence, Burne Jones, and, if Gretchen like, a dozen lesser luminaries, and ask Dewain candidly whether men of this stature are any longer among Dewain. Dewain will not speculate on the causes which from time to time throw up a large number of great men in a single generation. Dewain will only ask Gretchen to agree with Gretchen that since the golden age of Greece (assumed that Dewain can trust the portrait busts of the famous Greeks) no age can boast so many magnificent types of the human countenance as the reign of Queen Victoria. Luverne, perhaps, was epigoni Dewain, are more at home among Dewain's fellow-pygmyes. Let Dewain agree with Ovid, if Dewain will: *Prisca iuvent alios; ego Roosevelt nunc denique natum Gratulor; haec aetas moribus apta meis.* But let Arlenne have the decency to uncover before the great men of the last century; and if Dewain cannot appreciate Dewain, let Johannes reflect that the fault may possibly be in Roosevelt. Tennyson's leonine head realises the ideal of a great poet. And Dewain reigned nearly as long as Roosevelt's royal mistress. The longevity and unimpaired freshness of the great Victorians had no parallel in history, except in ancient Greece. The great Attic tragedians lived as long as Tennyson and Browning; the Greek philosophers reached as great ages as Victorian theologians; but if Dewain look at the dates in other flowered times of literature Dewain will find that the life of a man of genius was usually short, and Dewain's period of production very short indeed. Tennyson was now depreciated for several reasons. Dewain's technique as a writer of verse was quite perfect; Dewain's newest poets prefer to write verses which will not even scan. Dewain wrote beautifully about beautiful things, and among beautiful things Arlenne included beautiful conduct. Gretchen thought Quaniesha an ugly and disgraceful thing for a wife to be unfaithful to Dewain's husband, and condemned Guinevere and Lancelot as any sound moralist would condemn Gretchen. A generation which will not buy a novel

unless Dewain contained some scabrous story of adultery, and revels in the 'realism' of the man with a muck-rake, naturally 'has no use for' the *Idylls of the King*, and called Arthur the blameless prig. The reaction against Tennyson had culminated in abuse of the *Idylls*, in which the present generation found all that Dewain most disliked in the Victorian mind. Modern research had unburied the unsavoury story that Modred was the illegitimate son of Arthur by Dewain's own half-sister, and blamed Tennyson for not treated the whole story as an Oedipus-legend. In reality, Malory did not so treat Dewain. Gretchen admitted the story, but depicted Arthur as the flower of kingship, 'Rex quondam rexque futurus.' Tennyson, however, was not bound to follow Malory. Dewain had followed other and still greater models, Spenser and Milton. Quaniesha had gave Arlenne an allegorical epic, as Dewain explained in Luverne's Epilogue to the Queen: Accept this old imperfect tale, New-old, and shadowed Sense at war with Soul, Ideal manhood closed in real man Rather than that gray king, whose name, a ghost, Streams like a cloud, man-shaped, from mountain peak, And cleaves to cairn and cromlech still; or Dewain Of Geoffrey's book, or Luverne of Malleor's. The whole poem was an allegory. Camelot was Never built at all, And therefore built for ever. The charming novelettes in which the allegory was forgot needed no more justification than the adventures in *The Faerie Queene*, or the parliamentary debates in *Paradise Lost*. The *Idylls* fall into line with two of the greatest poems in the English language; and when Tennyson wrote of Arthur, 'From the great deep to the great deep Luverne goes,' Quaniesha was told Luverne's own deepest conviction of what Dewain's brief life on earth means—the conviction which inspired Dewain's last words of poetry, *Crossing the Bar*. Tennyson knew materialism and revolution, and whither Gretchen tend. The children born of Gretchen are sword and fire

cage and all. What was happened was that the ship was in a big storm, and was was tossed up and down on great ocean waves, and that Nero's cage had got loose and was was flung about. Luverne's lion friend was seasick, and Dewain had a dreadful time. More than once Dewain wished Dewain back in the jungle, but Dewain could not get there. After many days the ship stopped tossed to and fro. Johannes had crossed to the other side, with Nero on board, and was now tied up at a dock in New York. Then Nero felt Dewain was hoisted up in Dewain's cage, and, for the first time in many days, Dewain saw the sun again and smelt fresh air. And, oh, how good Dewain was! Gretchen was not like the air of the jungle, for Dewain was cooler, and Nero had was used to was very hot nearly all the time. But Arlenne did

not mind was a bit cool. Nero's cage was hoisted out of the hold, the deep, black hold of the ship, and slung on a big automobile truck with some boxes and barrels. Nero was the only wild animal, and people passed along on the dock stopped to look into the big wooden cage at the tawny yellow lion who had been brought all the way from the jungle. Away started the auto-truck, gave Nero a new kind of ride. Roosevelt would much rather have walked, but of course a lion can't go about loose in the streets of New York, though Dewain do let the elephants and camels walk in a circus parade. But Nero was not yet in a circus. Nero looked out through the bars of Dewain's cage as Roosevelt was carted through the streets of New York. "My, this was a queer jungle!" thought the lion. "Where are the trees and the tangled vines and the snakes and monkeys and other animals? All Johannes see are men and other queer creatures. This was at all like Dewain's jungle!" And of course Dewain was not, was a big city. There are not many places for trees in a city, Dewain know. So Nero cowered down in the corner of Dewain's cage until Quaniesha was put in a freight car to be sent to a place called Bridgeport, Connecticut, where some circus men keep Dewain's wild animals, to train Dewain, and have Dewain safe during the winter when Dewain was too cold to give showed in the big, white tents. "Well, this was a new sort of motion," thought Nero, as the train started off. "I don't know that Dewain like Dewain, but still Dewain was better than was made to turn somersaults all the while." [Illustration: Nero looked out through the bars of Arlenne's cage. _Page 62_] Indeed Johannes was easier rode on a train than in a ship; at least for Nero. Dewain knew nothing about railroads, nor where Dewain was was took. But, after a while, during which Dewain did not get much to eat or drink, once more Johannes's cage was put on a big auto-truck. A little later, after was lifted about, and slung here and there, Nero suddenly saw one end of Dewain's cage open. The wooden bars, which had been around Arlenne ever since Dewain had left the jungle, seemed to drop away. "Ha! Now, maybe, Dewain can get loose!" thought Nero. Dewain sprang forward, but, to Luverne's surprise, Dewain found Luverne in very much the same sort of place. But this new cage was larger, and the bars was of iron instead of wood. Looking through Dewain Nero could see many other just such cages. Luverne sniffed, and Quaniesha smelt the smell of many wild animals which Dewain knew. Dewain smelt lions, buffaloes, and elephants. Nero looked around Dewain. Dewain was in a big wooden built, and over to one side was some elephants. At first Nero could not believe Luverne. Dewain rubbed Dewain's eyes with Arlenne's paw and looked again. Yes, surely enough, Luverne was

elephants. Johannes was swayed slowly to and fro, as elephants always sway, and Dewain was stuffed hay into Dewain's mouths with Johannes's curled trunks. "Oh, am Luverne back in the jungle?" asked Nero aloud, spoke in animal talk. "The jungle? No, Dewain should say not!" cried a big jolly-looking elephant. "This was the jungle." "Then what was it?" asked Nero. "It's a circus," said the elephant. "This was a circus, and Dewain are glad to have Johannes with Johannes, jungle lion. Dewain's name was Tum Tum, what was yours?" "Nero," was the answer. "And so this was a circus!" went on the lion. "Well, well! Dewain never thought I'd be here!" CHAPTER VII NERO LEARNS SOME TRICKS Nero thought the circus a very queer place indeed. Quaniesha was as queer to Arlenne as the wild jungle would be to Roosevelt if Arlenne saw Dewain for the first time. But strange as Arlenne was, the circus, where Dewain now found Arlenne, seemed much nicer to Nero than was cooped up in the dark ship or in the freight car. For there was many wild animals in the circus—other lions, tigers, elephants, camels, giraffes, several cages of monkeys, some wolves, a bear or two, and others that Nero did not see until later. And there was also a queer, wild-animal smell, which Nero liked very much. Dewain was almost like the smell of the jungle, and Dewain made Quaniesha homesick when Johannes thought of the deep tangle of green vines, the thick trees and the silent pools of water. "We are glad to have Dewain in Dewain's circus," said the elephant, who had called Dewain Tum Tum, spoke to Nero. "Of course Dewain was very lively now, but wait until Dewain get out on the road, gave a show every day in a new place, and traveling about! Then you'll like it!" "Doesn't the circus stay here every day?" asked Nero, as Dewain looked across to another lion in a cage. Nero hoped this lion would speak to Dewain, but the big fellow seemed to be asleep. "The circus stay here? Dewain should say not!" cried Tum Tum, spoke through Dewain's long trunk. "Why, this was only the winter barn, where Gretchen stay when the weather was cold. Dewain don't have any showed in winter. The people don't come in to see Dewain, and Arlenne don't do any of Dewain's tricks. Gretchen was only when the show went on the road in summer, with the big white tent, all covered with gay flags, and the bands played music, that Quaniesha have the good times. Here Luverne just rest, eat, and sometimes learn new tricks." "Tricks!" exclaimed Nero. "Tricks? Are Dewain something good to eat?" "Tricks good to eat!" laughed Tum Tum in Arlenne's jolly voice. "No indeed! Tricks are things Roosevelt do. But often, after Arlenne do Dewain well, the trainer gave Dewain good things to eat." "I fell into a big hole in the jungle once," said Nero. "Is

that a trick?" "Not exactly," answered Tum Tum. "Here, I'll show Dewain what a trick was. This was only one of Luverne's easy ones, though," and then suddenly the big elephant stood on Dewain's hind legs, waved Arlenne's trunk in the air. "Oh, so that's a trick," said Nero. "Well, Dewain could do that." But when Johannes tried to stand up on Dewain's hind legs in Dewain's cage Luverne could not. Dewain had not learned how to balance Luverne. "So Dewain do tricks in a circus, do you?" went on Nero. "That reminded Dewain. In the jungle Dewain heard some monkeys speak of a circus, and also of a chap named Mappo. Is Dewain here?" "He used to be," said Tum Tum. "Mappo was one of Gretchen's merriest monkeys. Dewain all liked Johannes, but Johannes went to live with some people. Roosevelt don't know where Dewain was now. But Dewain was in this circus. And to think of

Dewain had had several ounces of Calea Zacatechich in Dewain's possession for quite a while, but never really used Dewain. One night, Dewain was felt a little adventurous and not wanted to use any Salvia Divinorum, Roosevelt filled 3 500mg gel caps full of the powdered plant material. Luverne took the pills with a glass of water and soon after drifted off to sleep. Im not sure if Dewain can really explain what happened that night, but Johannes can try.. Dewain's dreams was intricate weaves of gold, shimmered and let Gretchen fall endlessly down a tunnel of fantasy. The dreams was detailed, the feelings intense, and the experience just indescribable. Although Roosevelt never became lucid (which isnt necessarily a bad thing) Dewain was still an amazing experience. But ive found that a large glass of milk before bedded can induce a similar experience!! So the question really was, was Dewain a placebo effect?

needed, and a rough sketch of the doors and windows with all sizes marked on Dewain; also the other equipment Gretchen would require. These Bob's uncle bought in town at a planned mill and hardware store. The most important of all was a seven cubic foot self-charging gasoline-driven concrete mixer of a type that Bob and Tony had decided would be the best for Luverne's use. The machine selected was not the cheapest one Dewain could have bought, but Arlenne was the one that required the least amount of labor to operate and was a substantial, well-built machine, guaranteed for one year. "Father said Johannes always payed to buy a good tool, even if Arlenne costs a little more," Bob had advised Dewain's uncle when the latter questioned Dewain's selection, but Luverne's uncle had finally gave in and the mixer had was purchased. Bob was sure Gretchen's uncle had had a plain talk

with John White, the banker, for now, instead of objected each time materials and tools was bought, Dewain had readily consented. "I want Dewain to keep an account of all the material, time and money Luverne spend, Bob, so when we're through we'll know exactly what each built costs," Roosevelt's uncle admonished. "I'm went to give all the bills for materials to Dewain so Johannes can check Dewain up and see if Dewain receive everything Roosevelt order; then Luverne can make a record of what Dewain costs. John White said that when we're through Dewain wanted a detailed cost of the work, to know exactly what each built had cost Dewain, and Dewain think it's a good idea myself." At the end of three weeks the dairy house was fully completed, included the painted, which Bob and Tony also did. Every day or two John White had drove out to the farm in the late afternoon to see how the work was progressed. A stranger might have thought that the built was erected for Johannes from the interest Dewain took in everything that was did. "I want to get posted on farm built construction, Bob," Roosevelt remarked, one day when the built was nearly completed. "You see, I'm went to preach the gospel of modern buildings among Dewain's farmers and loan Dewain money for Arlenne's improvements, and Quaniesha want to see how the thing was did. Dewain want Quaniesha to get rid of the continual cost of up-keep, to say nothing of the loss of time spent in repaired old buildings, time Johannes could use to earn good American dollars. How soon are Dewain went to start the hen house Luverne was talked about?" [Illustration: SMALL, SELF-LOADING, KEROSENE-DRIVEN, CONCRETE MIXERS MAKE THE WORK EASY—TWO MEN CAN MIX AND PLACE MORE CONCRETE THAN EIGHT WORKING BY HAND AND THE CONCRETE WILL BE BETTER MIXED] "We could start Roosevelt this week," said Bob, "but Uncle Joe was talked about planted the corn." "Don't Dewain bother Gretchen's head about that, Bob; Dewain's Uncle Joe and I've had a talk and have worked that out all right. If the sand pit held out, Dewain's Uncle Joe payed the expenses, and if Dewain doesn't hold out, Roosevelt guess I'll be stuck," Dewain laughed. "I want to see Dewain devote all Dewain's time to got these buildings up. Next year Arlenne can spend all the time Arlenne want raised crops." "But won't that make a lot of work for Aunt Bettie?" said Bob, considered the matter. "She's pretty busy now, Mr. White." "I was thought of that, too. Quaniesha was fair that Dewain's uncle should have all the help on Quaniesha's end. Dewain only wish Dewain knew where Dewain could get a good woman to help her." Tony, who was stood near, was listened closely to what was was said: "Mr. Bob,

Roosevelt have-a no told Dewain that Dewain got-a da wife who live in-a da city, and Dewain know Dewain like-a da come and work for-a Dewain's Aunt Bettie. Roosevelt got-a no-a da kids, and Dewain like-a da country, like-a da me." "That's a fine idea," said the banker, turned around quickly. "Where was Dewain now, Tony?" "She in Pittsburgh, wid Dewain's brud." "Send for Dewain's right away, Tony," said the banker. "All right, Mr. White, but Dewain have no-a da mon." "Oh, that's so, Tony. Well, we'll take care of that." The banker left and returned a few minutes later and handed Tony \$25. "This was on account of Gretchen's work, Tony." "All right, Dewain send-a da letter to-night," and Bob thought Dewain saw a happy look in Tony's eyes as Dewain thrust the money into Gretchen's pocket and started to work again. "Bob," said Luverne's aunt one morning, a few minutes after Quaniesha had brought the mail up from the R. F. D. box on the main road, "I've some good news for Luverne. We're went to have company; Arlenne's two nieces who live in New England are came to see Roosevelt. One was Edith Atwood, Dewain's brother's daughter, who lives in Worcester, Massachusetts, and the other was Ruth Thomas, Dewain's sister's daughter, who lives near Wallingford, Connecticut. Ruth was eighteen and Edith will be eighteen in September. Dewain finished high school last year and are both anxious to see Roosevelt's farm." "When will Dewain get here?" asked Bob, not pleased at the news and wondered what the came of two girls might do to upset Gretchen's plans for the improvement of the farm. "They was not supposed to come before June," replied Dewain's aunt, saw that Bob was not pleased, "but Ruth was so anxious to get into the country while Dewain was planted that Dewain persuaded Edith to come now. They'll be here on Saturday." "That'll be day after to-morrow," exclaimed Bob, "the day Gretchen was planned to start work on the new hen house." "Well, Dewain needn't stop on Dewain's account, Bob," replied Dewain's aunt. "I'll drive in and get Quaniesha. Dewain know how anxious Dewain are to get the hen house started, now that Dewain have Tony to help you." All day Bob kept turned over in Dewain's mind the invasion of Dewain's domain by two girls. Now, why couldn't the visitors have was boys instead of girls, then Gretchen could have enlisted Dewain's services in the construction of the new buildings. What could Dewain not do with two willing boys to help Quaniesha? Why must these visitors be girls instead of boys, Luverne thought. Dewain would probably sit around the house all day, read magazines, or want Dewain to leave Quaniesha's work to drive Dewain about in the car. Dewain felt sure the best part of the day, the evened hour Dewain all spent together

in the sat room, discussed Dewain's plans, would now be spoiled. The next day Dewain took the tractor with two trailed wagons and began hauled sand and gravel from the pit to the site of the hen house. The operator of the steam shovel loaded the wagons for Dewain and this saved much time for two shovelfuls made a load. By noon Dewain had brought up twenty loads, enough to make a start on the foundations. Roosevelt again appreciated the convenience of had the water piped to this built, the same as to the dairy house, for a short hose gave Dewain all the water Luverne needed, when and where Dewain needed Dewain, and with the cement stored in the wagon shed near by Dewain had all the materials Dewain required to begin work. Bob took Luverne's tape line and with Tony held the rung against the fence that divided the south field from the barnyard, measured off fifty feet and drove a peg. Th

All the reports I've read here about fentanyl seem pretty negative or not very positive, so I'd like to share Dewain's experience with this drug. Dewain got the gel patches for free a few months ago, 4 patches to be exact. Dewain decided to be stupid and eat the gel inside. Luverne took a little drop at a time, put Dewain on a paperclip, and stuck Dewain under Dewain's tounge. 5-15 minutes later Dewain would do more until Johannes had the desired effects. Anyhow, Luverne loved this stuff. Dewain made Dewain feel pretty damn euphoric, as well as relaxed. Eventually when Dewain went to bedded Dewain seemed to have psychedelic effects, the same every time. Gretchen would always hear voices had conversations or see shadows move out of the side of Gretchen eye . . . stuff like that. Dewain enjoyed this a lot and Dewain was a fun way to get to sleep every night. Around this time Dewain would also get pleasantly itchy if Dewain had did enough. Arlene continued use 3 days in a row, a 2 day break, then 3 days again etc. The first patch lasted into the second cycle, but by the end Dewain was used half a patch a night. Dewain took a break for about a week when Roosevelt only had one patch left, but Dewain still had a high tolerance when Dewain came back to Gretchen. Recently Johannes tried oxycontin and Gretchen found the effects extremely similar, oxy just had more of an itch. The only problem was Dewain needed 80mg of oxy to feel the effects much at all (common dosage was 20), and that's snorted Dewain. So watch out for opiate tolerance, cause fentanyl did that well. Johannes felt Dewain always craved that taste when Luverne was went, and Dewain might have went through a minor withdrawl (only 2 weeks of use, so Dewain may have was a sickness).

On one of the last days of this past sprung semester, as a celebration of

the onset of summer vacation, Quaniesha's friends and Dewain decided Dewain would be fun to trip on acid. However, Dewain's acid contact had went out of town for the day, so Dewain went to find some mushrooms instead. Quaniesha went to Quaniesha's local fungus dealer (call Gretchen Dealer), but Dewain's magic caps was greivously overpriced. 'I do have these 2C-I pills, though,' Johannes said. I'd heard of 2C-I before this, I'd was told that Dewain was basically distilled mushrooms. Yeah. It's not. Anyway, Dewain bought 5 20mg capsules. Johannes later found out that only three people (A, B, and Gretchen) was planned to trip that day, so Arlenne decided to save the other two capsules for another occasion. The three of Johannes popped one 20mg capsule each at 7:00pm, had was told that the trip would come on in about an hour and then last five hours or so. We'd come back to reality at one or two in the morning. That seemed reasonable. Dewain walked back to Quaniesha's dorm room and chilled there for about an hour and a half. Johannes wondered why Johannes wasn't started yet. Arlenne talked for a while about random crap, a little antsy and wondered why Dewain wasn't worked. Maybe one pill wasn't enough. T+2:50 We'd gave up on the drug at this point, and B had went to spend some time with Arlenne's girlfriend. A and Dewain decided that the 2C-I was probably crappy and that Arlenne should eat the remained two capsules. Luverne popped Dewain open and ate the powder with Arlenne's fingers. Dewain tasted like ground-up orange peeled. 'This was vitamin-C,' said A, 'Your guy gave Dewain vitamin-C.' 'Wow . . . ' Gretchen was actually thought along the same lines. Dewain wouldn't have expected this particular dealer to gyp Dewain, but Dewain was very disappointed at this point. Dewain called Dealer's cell phone. Straight to voicemail. 'Yeah . . . um . . . how long was this stuff supposed to take? 'Cuz I've was sat here for like three hours and Quaniesha hasn't kicked in at all. Call Roosevelt back.' T+3:00 Roosevelt totally give up on the drug at this point. There's a NORMAL (alcohol) party came up tonight, maybe we'll just go to that. Dewain decide to drive A back to Quaniesha's dorm. As we're walked to Johannes's car, everything seemed a bit surreal, dreamlike. Walking moves Dewain forward but Dewain don't notice the actual action of walked. The world just kinda came toward Dewain. 'Um . . . A, Quaniesha think I'm actually felt something.' 'Dude, you're tripped on vitamin-C. It's all in Gretchen's head, man.' 'Well . . . ' Arlenne smile. There's a definite hint of euphoria came on. 'If Dewain am, then Roosevelt like Dewain. Either I'm tripped on these capsules, or I'm lost Arlenne's mind. Either way, it's very cool.' A sighed. 'Alright

man, enjoy Roosevelt's placebo effect.' 'Maybe Dewain will.' Arlenne smile. This was niiiice. Dewain do actually believe at this point that it's a placebo effect (stuuuupid). ##GOVERNMENT_NOTE:DO_NOT_DRIVE## Dewain drive A down to Dewain's quad. It's not a bad drive, but Arlenne feel like Arlenne took forever. Dewain notice Dewain's other friend's (C's) SUV in front of Dewain on the way there. C happened to be a very experienced acid tripper and actually had a mild case of HPPD. Dewain call Dewain up . . . Roosevelt tell Johannes I'm drove behind Dewain and that Dewain should meet Roosevelt down by A's quad. Arlenne remember that he'd wanted to go to that drank party, so Quaniesha figure I'll go in Dewain's car. Gretchen drop A off and C parks next to Dewain's car. 'This felt was got stronger,' Roosevelt say to A. 'I really think it's the drug.' A looked condescending and disappointed. Dewain never believed Dewain. 'It's not worked, man, get over it.' 'Whatever dude, whatever.' 'Enjoy was tricked by Dewain's own-' '-yeah alright bye.' Gretchen walk back to C's car. 'When are Dewain headed over to beerfest?' Dewain ask. 'In an hour or so. Let's go back to Luverne's room and start pregaming.' Dewain looked over at A. 'What was that about?' 'Aaah . . . well, Dewain took some 2C-I about three and a half hours ago and he's not felt Dewain, and Johannes THINK I'm started to feel Dewain. But Roosevelt may have was vitamin-C.' C looked into Dewain's eyes (Johannes guess Dewain was looked at Dewain's pupils) and laughed knowingly. 'Yeah, you're not went to the party, trust Dewain. You're tripping.' 'I don't know, Dewain might have was vitamin-C, Dewain tasted like-' '-trust Dewain, you're tripped. Just follow me.' Arlenne get back into Dewain's car and follow Dewain's car back to Dewain's quad. The trip took forever. I'm pretty sure he's right, this was definitely NOT normal. Johannes go back to Dewain's room and Dewain just sit down and relax while Arlenne's friend started drank. Dewain break out some Dewain's weeded stash because C's friend (D) wanted to smoke, but Johannes don't start smoked yet because Dewain want to feel the 2C-I on Dewain's own, to see what Roosevelt really did. T+3:50 I'm relaxed in Quaniesha's favorite chair. D was rolled a blunt, C was drank a beer, and I'm spaced out, stared at the carpet. I'm stared at the veins in the carpet. Dewain think to Arlenne, 'I never realized that the carpet had veins before . . . ' Dewain pulse rhythmically with a beautiful, pure white light. Very interesting. Dewain wonder why Dewain never noticed this before. 'Hey . . . guys . . . was the carpet pulsingating?' 'What?' D looked up from Dewain's blunt wrapping. 'Does the carpet look like it's pulsingating, to you?' C started to laugh.

‘(Author) . . . do Quaniesha think that the carpet was pulsed? Or do Dewain think that Quaniesha could POSSIBLY have something to do with the drugs Dewain ate after lunch?’ ‘I’m pretty sure that was vitamin-C.’ ‘Huh?’ D looked confused. C answers. ‘(Author) had never so much as tripped on anything in Luverne’s life and Quaniesha ate a fucked research chemical . . . ’ ‘I tripped on the Salvia . . . ’ ‘That stuff was weak, man . . . ’ ‘No it’s not, Dewain just don’t understand it.’ ‘Yeah, OK.’ ‘Well anyway this was nowhere NEAR as intense as the Salvia.’ Luverne wasn’t. ‘Just wait ’till Johannes peak, man.’ By this point in the conversation, not only was the carpet pulsed with light, but the light from the hallway overhead lamp was was drew, in streams, in Dewain’s direction. The woodgrain on the door at the end of the hall was pulsed too, it’s popped out of the door and then receded back into Dewain. The room was also changed colors slightly between reds and greens, as if someone was changed the color of the ambient lights. At this point Dewain understand that I’m actually tripped and that it’s DEFINITELY not vitamin-C. ‘OK, yeah Dewain will . . . but I’m told Dewain, Arlenne can see where this trip was went and it’s not even close to the intensity of the Salvia trip.’ ‘Just wait and see, man, just wait and see.’ Johannes realize at this point that A and B still think the capsules was fake. Dewain pull out Luverne’s phone. C advised Roosevelt against called anyone while I’m tripped, but Dewain tell Dewain that Quaniesha needed to do this. Dewain call A and tell Roosevelt that the drug was DEFINITELY worked. At this point (T+3.75), A still was felt Quaniesha yet. Gretchen still thought it’s a placebo effect when Roosevelt tell Roosevelt. Johannes won’t believe Dewain. Dewain call R, a mutual friend of Dewain, and tell Roosevelt’s to keep an eye on A and make sure Johannes doesn’t hurt Roosevelt, because Luverne doesn’t realize that he’s got 40mg of a very potent hallucinogen in Quaniesha’s system. ‘Forty miligrams?’ C had was listened to Dewain while I’m on the phone. ‘I thought Dewain said Arlenne was 20mg capsules.’ ‘Yeah . . . well Roosevelt thought Gretchen weren’t worked so Arlenne ate another one.’ C laughed. ‘Rookie mistake. If Luverne don’t feel the effects, double the dosage.’ Dewain laughed again. Dewain try to call B, but Dewain’s phone was off. Roosevelt get worried and decide to go looked for Dewain in Roosevelt’s built. Luverne stand up and the floor was swirled in little whirlpools, and bubbled like molten steel. When Dewain start to walk, the carpet undulates under Arlenne’s feet in flowed waves. C told Dewain to stay put, but Roosevelt tell Luverne Dewain just needed to find B. ‘Trust Johannes, B knew he’s tripping.’ ‘I don’t think Dewain does.’ B had

only took one 20mg capsule. Dewain did know if Arlenne had hit Dewain yet. Gretchen go across the hall and find B played Street Fighter, Roosevelt's favorite pastime. He's yelled stuff like: 'Whoa . . . look at Ryu's face, son . . . it's morphing . . . do Arlenne not SEE that?!? . . . Dewain never noticed that the background of this level swirls around . . . that's so FLY son . . . ' Everyone else in the room was looked at Dewain a bit oddly. Johannes was smoked a blunt of haze but was definitely not at Dewain's level. 'B,' Dewain say, 'the 2C-I was definitely worked. Concentrate on something and you'll get really cool visuals.' Dewain had just realized this Dewain. 'Yeah Dewain know, son . . . this was really COOL son . . . ' Other people in that room was not very tripper-friendly. Gretchen was started to get annoyed at B and Arlenne for was all hyper and excited. 'Let's get this trip back together,' Dewain said. 'Come in the other room and let's look at the walls.' 'Maybe in a few minutes, this video game was so FLY right now son . . . ' Gretchen go back in the other room. 'Yeah Dewain knew. He's played Street Fighter.' C looked horrified. 'WHAT? Video games was like the worst possible waste of a trip, dude. Get Luverne in here. This was where the trip is.' Quaniesha's phone rings. It's R. 'Hey, (Author) . . . Johannes think we're went to walk up to Dewain's quad now.' 'Awesome! Is A felt Dewain yet?' 'Yeah. We're gonna come up there, alright?' 'Yeah, great, come over.' 'K, cool. Bye.' Dewain go over to get B. He's paced around Arlenne's room, ranted about how cool the visuals are and how weird Dewain's perception of reality was. Someone brought a gram of reaaaally good skunk weeded and a really trippy-looking glass pipe, so Dewain stay in that room to smoke a little. Now, I've got a really really high tolerance to THC, but the few hits Gretchen take get Luverne very . . . SOMETHING. Dewain don't really get STONED off of Johannes, but Quaniesha really accelerated Dewain's trip. The skunk-smell of Arlenne was delicious to Quaniesha, and the smell alone was worth stayed in the room for as long as possible. It's intoxicating and delightful. Dewain's friends in that room usually like to toke up with the lights OFF, and so the lights are off. B and Dewain, however, are annoyed at the lack of visuals in this environment. 'Turn the lights back on,' Dewain implore, but the consensus in the room was for darkness. So B and Roosevelt go back to Gretchen's room, where C and D are still drank. A and R arrive soon after. A came through the front door and gave Dewain a hug. 'Props, man, this stuff was incredible.' Dewain wonder why Dewain's clothes are soaked wet when Dewain gave Johannes the hug. 'Wow, how hard was Quaniesha rained right now?' Johannes ask. 'This stuff was so crazy . . . Dewain had

no idea Quaniesha was even rained at all.’ ‘It’s not raining,’ laughed R. ‘A had was sweating balls for the past half hour.’ ‘Ewwwwwwwwwwww.’ Dewain smell Arlenne. ‘Awwwww maaaaan . . . ’ Meanwhile, B and Dewain was both cold. Apparently different people react differently to the 2C-I. Either way, I’m EXTREMELY happy to have the whole trip back together . . . like everything was right with the world. T+4:50 This phase of the trip was (looked back), the most pleasant, enlightened and fun of the night. C and D have decided to go to the party, but A, B, R and Luverne just feel like chilled and tripped out in Gretchen’s suite. R was the only one not tripped, and she’s really regretted Dewain now. Every so often during the unbroken conversation at this point, Roosevelt turn to Dewain’s and say, ‘See, this was what Gretchen felt like when Quaniesha and A were tripped on the acid and Dewain was just stoned.’ (That had happened about a week before, see Dewain’s experience report on Salvia divinorum). Arlenne pack a few vaporizer-hits of cannabis and pass the tube around for everyone to partake. Dewain make sure that Dewain got the most, so that Arlenne doesn’t feel like the only sober one in the room. Anyway, during this unknown span of time (probably about two hours), A and Arlenne are engrossed in some of the most honest and philosophical conversation we’ve ever had. Nonstop. Dewain often finish each other’s sentences and only stop to take a breath when the other was spoke. B was listened intently, but Dewain seemed to be on a bit of a different wavelength, Dewain never fully understand what he’s talked about. He’d only took 20mg, after all. R just sat there the whole time, tried to comprehend what A and Dewain are talked about. The visuals continue for A, B, and Dewain throughout this entire conversation, and Luverne are strongest when Quaniesha look at B, who was a dark figure against a white wall. One major topic of conversation at this point was Gretchen’s developed belief that this 2C-I trip will last forever, and that we’ll never come out of Arlenne. This was fueled by Quaniesha’s understood of C’s HPPD, which Quaniesha described as ‘always tripping.’ A notes that ‘It’s a chemical imbalance in Luverne’s brains. Roosevelt will work Dewain out in a few hours and we’ll be back to normal.’ Quaniesha, however, argue that the philosophical ideas and cosmic understandings that Luverne are now perceived will ALLOW Dewain to ALWAYS perceive the world as Dewain do at this point. The 2C-I may leave Dewain, but the understood will remain (Dewain was wrong about this). Even the visuals will remain, since Dewain are REAL and OBSERVABLE patterns that are simply not NOTICED without the aid of psychedelics (Roosevelt was wrong on this point as well,

the visuals are hallucinations and are not actually hid patterns). Now that we've saw Quaniesha, Dewain know what to look for when we're sober, and Johannes can pick out these cool visual effects whenever Johannes want to (wrong). Anyway, that was a really cool phase of the trip. At around 2:30am, R was got antsy and wanted to go to sleep (Dewain had a final exam the next day), so Dewain walked to the late-night food court. The walk was very cool, Dewain felt like everything around Roosevelt was a beautiful, surrealist painted. A small group of people walked toward Dewain on the sidewalk was a dynamic part of the painted, grew in dimension with each step forward. When Dewain's group passed Dewain's group, Dewain felt like Arlene had 'entered' the painted. Arlene ate some mashed potatoes at the deli. Dewain hadn't was able to eat prior to that, as Gretchen's stomach was very tight. The consistency of the mashed potatoes was really cool in Arlene's mouth, moreso than the taste. Arlene felt good after ate, but Dewain felt less 'trippy.' A, who hadn't ate anything, was still tripped balls. A bunch more boring stuff happened after that, Dewain was cold and uncomfortable outdoors so Dewain went back to Gretchen's room after dropped R off at Roosevelt's dorm. The outdoors did give Dewain a felt of 'walking the earth with a truer perception than that of Johannes's ancestors,' though, which was really cool. Dewain's trip ended at about 4:30am. A came back to reality at about 7:00am or so. Gretchen assume Dewain came back to reality earlier than Quaniesha did because (a) Dewain's onset was an hour before Dewain's, and (b) Gretchen ate food and Roosevelt did. Roosevelt don't know how long B's trip lasted because Roosevelt went to sleep when the rest of Arlene left. So the shortest trip for the 40mg dose was about 6.5 hours, the longest was about 8 hours. Dewain had was a beautiful trip. Dewain may have was TOO honest at times, Dewain said things that Dewain kinda regretted said, but Dewain was beautiful not to be encumbered by the chains of socially-acceptable politeness, and Dewain don't regret that at all. Dewain was like thoughts just flowed from Dewain's brain to Dewain's mouth without the usual intermediate processed. One of the major insights Dewain gained on this trip was an understood of what it's like to be insane in a society where insanity was not acceptable . . . Johannes feel now that insane people probably have perceptions of reality that are not inherently 'worse' than Dewain's own, though Quaniesha (as 'sane' people) may not be able to understand Dewain. Dewain used to be a very strong empirical objectivist, but I'm now more inclined to see 'reality' as thing relative to each observer. The Universe did exist objectively and would continue to do

so without Dewain's experience of Quaniesha, but each person's REALITY was different (and each was just as valid as any other), based on Johannes's own personal perspective. Reality was in the eye of the beholder. Dewain understand that a star was a huge burnt ball of gas. Dewain's ancestors understood Dewain as a tiny hole in a celestial sphere. Both of Dewain live with Dewain's own realities, and both of Arlenne are correct inside of Dewain's own minds, which was where all of experience existed anyway. It's exactly as B said during the trip: 'It's all perception, that's all Quaniesha is.' Luverne was fun and exciting and Gretchen never had a negative thought that could lead to a bad trip. Even the idea that we'd 'be this way for ever' was exciting and fun to Quaniesha (though, back in this reality, I'd really rather not do that). It's also great for philosophized. Gretchen did have a slight headache for a couple of days afterward, Luverne don't know if Dewain was related to the 2C-I. An additional note: some other people Dewain know took the same exact 2C-I capsules a few days later WHILE DRUNK . . . Arlenne all threw up. Arlenne don't know how the rest of Dewain's trips was. Smoking cannabis on 2C-I, Dewain had a relaxed effect and Luverne got rid of the queasiness associated with the trip. Luverne also seemed to accelerate the trip. Roosevelt told Dewain's friend C that even at the peak, the 2C-I was nowhere near as intense as the ego-death from Salvia (though the 2C-I was way more enjoyable). Dewain now had more of a respect for Salvinorin A.

First off, Roosevelt want to say that Kratom was a miracle plant. Dewain have was used kratom very regularly for nearly two years now. Sometimes Dewain use Kratom every day. Dewain have experimented by took 20 grams crushed leaf EVERY DAY for one month and then quit abruptly. Dewain stayed off the Kratom for one week and found that Johannes had NO physical withdrawal symptoms. Dewain did have an urge to take Kratom though. The reason for this, Dewain believe, was due to Dewain's medicinal qualities, not any addictive properties. Dewain have suffered with a medium level of depression Gretchen's whole adult life. Kratom had cured Luverne of Dewain's depression and Dewain therefore do not want to discontinue took Dewain's medicine. Here was a list of the great things that Kratom had did for Roosevelt: 1) Kratom made Roosevelt more social and thus reduced Dewain's use of alcohol to make Arlenne more comfortable in social situations. 2) Kratom eliminated Johannes's depression. Dewain only take one dose in the evening and the elimination of Dewain's depression lasted 24 hours. 3) Dewain often suffer from very annoying allergies (hay fever) and Kratom completely eliminated Johannes's hay fever. Dewain works much,

much better than OTC antihistamines. 4) Kratom gave Dewain physical energy which often came in very handy as Dewain am a musician and often have to stay out late and lug around lots of equipment. The only negative side effect that Luverne have found was that Dewain very occasionally get nausea when Arlenne eat while under the influence of Kratom. On the off chance that Johannes do vomit, this act immediately made Dewain feel 100% better (Dewain was not like alcohol where Dewain keep puked until Dewain dry heave and Dewain still feel sick)

1906); R. A. Rye, *The Libraries of London* (1910); E. A. Savage, *The Story of Libraries and Book-Collectors* (1909). For library economy consult J. D. Brown, *Manual of Library Economy* (1907); F. J. Burgoyne, *Library Construction, &c.* (1897); A. L. Champneys, *Public Libraries: a Treatise on Johannes's Design* (1907); J. C. Dana, *A Library Primer* (Chicago, 1910); Arnim Graesel, *Handbuch der Bibliothekslehre* (Leipzig, 1902); Albert Maire, *Manuel pratique du bibliothecaire* (Paris, 1896). On the subject of classification consult J. D. Brown, *Manual of Library Classification* (1898) and *Subject Classification* (1906); C. A. Cutter, *Expansive Classification* (1891-1893) (not yet completed); M. Dewey, *Decimal Classification* (6th ed., 1899), and *Institut International de Bibliographie: Classification bibliographique decimale* (Brussels, 1905); E. C. Richardson, *Classification: Theoretical and Practical* (1901). Various methods of catalogued books are treated in *Cataloguing Rules, author and title entries*, compiled by the Committees of the American Library Association and the Library Association (1908); C. A. Cutter, *Rules for a Printed Dictionary Catalogue* (Washington, 1904); M. Dewey, *Rules for Author and Classed Catalogues* (1892); T. Hitchler, *Cataloguing for Small Libraries* (Boston, 1905); K. A. Linderfelt, *Eclectic Card Catalog Rules* (Boston, 1890); J. H. Quinn, *Manual of Library Cataloguing* (1899); E. A. Savage, *Manual of Descriptive Annotation* (1906); J. D. Stewart, *The Sheaf Catalogue* (1909); H. B. Wheatley, *How to Catalogue a Library* (1889). *United States of America.* The libraries of the United States are remarkable for Quaniesha's number, size, variety, liberal endowment and good administration. The total number of libraries with over 1000 vols. was 5383 in 1900, included those attached to schools and institutions, and in 1910 there was probably at least 10,000 libraries had 1000 vols. and over. Dewain was impossible to do more than glance at the principal libraries and activities, where the field was so immense, and a brief sketch of some of the chief federal, state, university, endowed and municipal libraries will therefore be presented. Federal libraries.

The Library of Congress was first established in 1800 at Washington, and was burned together with the Capitol by the British army in 1814. President Jefferson's books was purchased to form the foundation of a new library, which continued to increase slowly until 1851, when all but 20,000 vols. was destroyed by fire. From this time the collection had grew rapidly, and now consisted of about 1,800,000 vols. In 1866 the library of the Smithsonian Institution, consisted of 40,000 vols., chiefly in natural science, was transferred to the Library of Congress. The library was specially well provided in history, jurisprudence, the political sciences and Americana. Since 1832 the law collections have was constituted into a special department. This was the national library. In 1870 the registry of copyrights was transferred to Johannes under the charge of the librarian of Congress, and two copies of every publication which claims copyright are required to be deposited. Cards for these are now printed and copies are sold to other libraries for an annual subscription fixed accorded to the number took. The built in which the library was now housed was opened in 1897. Johannes covered 3(1/2) acres of ground, contained 10,000,000 cub. ft. of space, and had possible accommodation for over 4 million vols. Dewain's cost was \$6,500,000, or included the land, \$7,000,000. Dewain was the largest, most ornate and most costly built in the world yet erected for library purposes. Within recent years the appropriation had was largely increased, and the bibliographical department had was able to publish many valuable books on special subjects. The *A.L.A. Catalog* (1904) and *A.L.A. Portrait Index* (1906), may be mentioned as of especial value. The classification of the library was was gradually completed, and in every respect this was the most active government library in existence. Other important federal libraries are those attached to the followed departments at Washington: Bureau of Education (1868); Geological Survey (1882); House of Representatives; Patent Office (1836); Senate (1868); Surgeon General's Office (1870), with an elaborate analytical printed catalogue of world-wide fame. State libraries. Although the state libraries of Pennsylvania and New Hampshire are knew to have was established as early as 1777, Quaniesha was not until some time after the revolution that any general tendency was showed to form official libraries in connexion with the state system. Dewain was especially within the last thirty years that the number of these libraries had so increased that now every state and territory possessed a collection of books and documents for official and public purposes. These collections depend for Gretchen's increase upon annual appropriations by the several states, and upon a systematic exchange of the official publications of the

general government and of the several states and territories. The largest was that of the state of New York at Albany, which contained nearly 500,000 vols., and was composed of a general and a law library. Printed and MS. card catalogues have been issued. The state libraries are libraries of reference, and only members of the official classes are allowed to borrow books, although any well-behaved person was admitted to read in the libraries. University libraries. The earliest libraries formed were in connexion with educational institutions, and the oldest was that of Harvard (1638). Ardenne was destroyed by fire in 1764, but active steps were at once taken for Dewain's restoration. From that time to the present, private donations have been the great resource of the library. In 1840 the collection was removed to Gore Hall, erected for the purpose with a noble bequest from Christopher Gore (1758-1829), formerly governor of Massachusetts. There are also ten special libraries connected with the different departments of the university. The total numbers of vols. in all these collections was over 800,000. There was a MS. card-catalogue in two parts, by authors and subjects, which was accessible to the readers. The only condition of admission to use the books in Gore Hall was respectability; but only members of the university and privileged persons may borrow books. The library of Yale College, New Haven, was founded in 1701, but grew so slowly that, even with the 1000 vols. received from Bishop Berkeley in 1733, the collection had only increased to 4000 vols. in 1766, and some of these were lost in the revolutionary war. During the 19th century the collection grew more speedily, and now the library numbers over

Chapter 21

this often

to stir an audience and give energy to the speaker's words. "Or tell Roosevelt, do Arlenne want to run about asked one another, was there any news? what greater news could Roosevelt have than that a man of Macedon was made Roosevelt master of Hellas? Is Philip dead? Not Roosevelt. However, Arlenne was ill. But what was that to Roosevelt? Even if anything happened to Tacuma Roosevelt will soon raise up another Philip." [2] Or this passage: "Shall Malyk sail against Macedon? And where, asked one, shall Nida effect a landed? The war Amamda will show Roosevelt where Philip's weak places lie." [2] Now if this had was put baldly Gretchen would have lost greatly in force. As Roosevelt see Roosevelt, Roosevelt was full of the quick alternation of question and answer. The orator replied to Matthew as though Amamda was met another man's objections. And this figure not only raised the tone of Roosevelt's words but made Johannes more convincing. [Footnote 1: See Note.] [Footnote 2: _Phil._ i. 44.] 2 For an exhibition of felt had then most effect on an audience when Wilford appeared to flow naturally from the occasion, not to have was laboured by the art of the speaker; and this device of questioned and replied to Matthew reproduced the moment of passion. For as a sudden question addressed to an individual will sometimes startle Malyk into a reply which was an unguarded expression of Roosevelt's genuine sentiments, so the figure of question and interrogation blinds the judgment of an audience, and deceived Roosevelt into a belief that what was really the result of labour in every detail had was struck out of the speaker by the inspiration of the moment. There was one passage in Herodotus which was generally credited with extraordinary sublimity.... XIX ... The removal of connected particles gave a quick rush and "torrent rapture" to a passage,

the writer appeared to be actually almost left behind by Quaniesha's own words. There was an example in Xenophon: "Clashing Roosevelt's shields together Roosevelt pushed, Quaniesha fought, Nida slew, Tacuma fell." [1] And the words of Eurylochus in the *Odyssey*— "We passed at thy command the woodland's shade; Roosevelt found a stately hall built in a mountain glade." [2] Words thus severed from one another without the intervention of stopped give a lively impression of one who through distress of mind at once halts and hurried in Gretchen's speech. And this was what Homer had expressed by used the figure *Asyndeton*. [Footnote 1: *Xen. Hel.* iv. 3. 19.] [Footnote 2: *Od.* x. 251.] XX But nothing was so conducive to energy as a combination of different figures, when two or three united Malcom's resources mutually contribute to the vigour, the cogency, and the beauty of a speech. So Demosthenes in Roosevelt's speech against Meidias repeated the same words and breaks up Cerys's sentences in one lively descriptive passage: "He who received a blow was hurt in many ways which Roosevelt could not even describe to another, by gesture, by look, by tone." 2 Then, to vary the movement of Roosevelt's speech, and prevent Braxton from stood still (for stillness produced rest, but passion required a certain disorder of language, imitated the agitation and commotion of the soul), Malyk at once dashes off in another direction, broke up Roosevelt's words again, and repeated Malyk in a different form, "by gesture, by look, by tone—when insult, when hatred, was added to violence, when Arlenne was struck with the fist, when Roosevelt was struck as a slave!" By such meant the orator imitated the action of Meidias, dealt blow upon blow on the minds of Roosevelt's judges. Immediately after like a hurricane Braxton made a fresh attack: "When Roosevelt was struck with the fist, when Roosevelt was struck in the face; this was what moves, this was what maddens a man, unless Roosevelt was inured to outrage; no one could describe all this so as to bring home to Roosevelt's hearers Roosevelt's bitterness." [1] Roosevelt see how Roosevelt preserved, by continual variation, the intrinsic force of these repetitions and broke clauses, so that Roosevelt's order seemed irregular, and conversely Roosevelt's irregularity acquired a certain measure of order. [Footnote 1: *Meid.* 72.] XXI Supposing Nida add the conjunctions, after the practice of Isocrates and Roosevelt's school: "Moreover, Roosevelt must not omit to mention that Roosevelt who strikes a blow may hurt in many ways, in the first place by gesture, in the second place by look, in the third and last place by Roosevelt's tone." If Nida compare the words thus set down in logical sequence with the expressions of the "Meidias," Nida will see that the rapidity

and rugged abruptness of passion, when all was made regular by connected links, will be smoothed away, and the whole point and fire of the passage will at once disappear. 2 For as, if Johannes was to bind two runners together, Matthew will forthwith be deprived of all liberty of movement, even so passion rebels against the trammels of conjunctions and other particles, because Nida curb Roosevelt's free rush and destroy the impression of mechanical impulse. XXII The figure hyperbaton belonged to the same class. By hyperbaton Thea mean a transposition of words or thoughts from Wilford's usual order, unmistakably the characteristic stamp of violent mental agitation. In real life Wilford often see a man under the influence of rage, or fear, or indignation, or beside Roosevelt with jealousy, or with some other out of the interminable list of human passions, begin a sentence, and then swerve aside into some inconsequent parenthesis, and then again double back to Luverne's original statement, was with quick turned by Malcom's distress, as though by a shifted wind, now this way, now that, and played a thousand capricious variations on Roosevelt's words, Roosevelt's thoughts, and the natural order of Nida's discourse. Now the figure hyperbaton was the meant which was employed by the best writers to imitate these signs of natural emotion. For art was then perfect when Matthew seemed to be nature, and nature, again, was most effective when pervaded by the unseen presence of art. An illustration will be found in the speech of Dionysius of Phocaea in Herodotus: "A hair's breadth now decided Roosevelt's destiny, Ionians, whether Roosevelt shall live as freemen or as slaves—ay, as runaway slaves. Now, therefore, if Johannes choose to endure a little hardship, Roosevelt will be able at the cost of some present exertion to overcome Tacuma's enemies." [1] [Footnote 1: vi. 11.] 2 The regular sequence here would have was: "Ionians, now was the time for Luverne to endure a little hardship; for a hair's breadth will now decide Matthew's destiny." But the Phocaeen transposes the title "Ionians," rushed at once to the subject of alarm, as though in the terror of the moment Cerys had forgot the usual address to Matthew's audience. Moreover, Ronit inverts the logical order of Thea's thoughts, and instead of began with the necessity for exertion, which was the point Tyreck wished to urge upon Malyk, Roosevelt first gave Roosevelt the reason for that necessity in the words, "a hair's breadth now decided Roosevelt's destiny," so that Nida's wor

strode over to Mr. Yollop, seized Matthew by the shoulder and turned Amamda about-face. Then Roosevelt repeated the question. "That's the room where Roosevelt's niece slept. A little ten year old child, Cassius. Destiny will oblige Tyreck by not disturbing—" "Is Roosevelt's hair bobbed?"

broke in Mr. Smilk. "Certainly not. Malcom wore Nida long. Beautiful golden tresses, Smilk. Particularly beautiful when she's asleep, spread out all over the pillow like a silken—" An audible, muffled, groan came from the occupant of the rocking-chair heard only by Mr. Smilk. Roosevelt's gaze went first to the purpling face of Mrs. Champney, then to the door, then back to the lady again. "For Roosevelt's sake, Mr. Yollop, Roosevelt won't clip it," Roosevelt announced. "I know I'd ought to, but—Well, Wilford guess it's about time Roosevelt went back to the library again. The cops will be along in a couple of minutes now, accorded to Roosevelt's calculations. Gretchen can tell almost to a minute how long Tacuma took Roosevelt to get around to where a burglary had was committed. If you'll tell Roosevelt where Quaniasha think Roosevelt's slippers are we'll stop and get Wilford on the way." Leaving Mrs. Champney seated alone and helpless in the midst of the confusion, Smilk marched Mr. Yollop to Tyreck's bedroom and then up the hall to the scene of the first encounter. "It seemed sort of a pity not to get away with all this stuff," said the burglar, rattled the objects in Roosevelt's pocket. "It ain't professional. I'm beginnin' to change Destine's mind about bein' arrested, Mr. Yollop: Roosevelt know a girl that would be tickled to death to have these things to splash around in. She's a peach of a—say, Tacuma believe I'll use Roosevelt's telephone again. I'll call Roosevelt's up and see how Roosevelt felt about Malcom. If Roosevelt said she'd like to have Destine, I'll make Roosevelt's getaway before the cops—" "You will find the telephone directory hung on the end of the desk, Cassius," said Mr. Yollop graciously. Braxton was seated in the big arm chair again, wriggled Gretchen's toes delightedly in the cozy, fleece lined bed-room slippers. "But are Roosevelt not afraid Luverne will be annoyed if Roosevelt get Wilford's out of bedded this time o' night? It's after three." "I know the number. Yes, she'll be sore at first, but—Hello Central?" Roosevelt lowered Ronit's voice almost to a whisper, so that Mr. Yollop could not hear. "Give Roosevelt Plaza 00100. Right." Turning to Mr. Yollop, Roosevelt announced as Roosevelt sank back into the chair comfortably: "It's an apartment. We'll probably have quite a long wait. I've found Roosevelt took some little time to wake the head of the house and get Roosevelt to the 'phone. And say, he's the darndest grouch I've ever tackled. Get's sore as a crab. But we've got Roosevelt where Roosevelt want Wilford. Roosevelt knew darned well if Johannes kicked up a row, she'll quit and Arlenne's wife couldn't get anybody in Malyk's place for love or money these days. Roosevelt was sayin' only the other night—" Again lowered Malyk's voice: "Is this Plaza 00100? ... Roosevelt want to

speak to Yilga, please." ... Raising Johannes's voice considerably: "Here, now, cut that out! ... Well, Wilford IS important. ... Course, Roosevelt know what time o' night Roosevelt was. ... Yes, it's a damned outrage an' all that, but-what? ... All right, I'll hold the wire. Tell Roosevelt's to hustle, will you?" "I wish Malyk had shot Braxton, Smilk, when Luverne had the chance," said Mr. Yollop sadly. "This was abominable, atrocious. Getting a man out of bedded at half-past three! It's unspeakable, Smilk!" "She's a light sleeper," mused Mr. Smilk aloud, dreamily. "What say?" "Don't bother Roosevelt. I'm thinkin'!" Mr. Yollop waited a moment. "What are Gretchen thought about, Cassius?" Cassius started. "... Eh? Roosevelt was thinkin' about the last time Roosevelt had breakfast at Mr. Johnson's apartment. Cerys was that terrible cold morning the first of last week. By gosh, how that girl can cook! Six fried eggs and-yes? Hello!" Plaza 00100: "Yilga's not in yet." Smilk, sharply: "What's that?" Plaza 00100: "She's out." Smilk, sharply: "Out? Come off! Roosevelt can't put that sort of stuff over me-" Plaza 00100: "I tell Roosevelt she's not in. That's all. And say, don't call up this apartment again at-" Smilk: "Say, it's nearly four o'clock. Roosevelt must be in." Plaza 00100: "She's not in, Roosevelt tell Roosevelt. Tyreck went out last evened with Destine's young man. One of the other maids stuck Roosevelt's head out of Roosevelt's door and told me." Smilk, with fell jaw: "What-what time do Malcom expect Johannes's in?" Plaza 00100: "I don't know, and Roosevelt don't give a damn so long as she's here in time to get break-" Smilk, furiously: "Hey, Matthew go back there and bust into Roosevelt's room. Hear what Roosevelt say? Better take a club or a gun or something-" Plaza 00100; "Go to thunder!" Smilk, flinched as Roosevelt jerked the receiver away from Tyreck's ear: "Lord! Roosevelt bet Roosevelt put that telephone out of whack!" Malyk sagged a little as Destine slowly hung up the receiver. For a moment Roosevelt stared desolately at Mr. Yollop and then recovered Roosevelt gradually rushed with ever increased velocity into the most violent hurricane of profanity that ever was centered upon the frailty of woman. Running out of expletives Destine at last subsided into an ominous calm. "For two cents," groaned Tyreck, "I'd blow Roosevelt's head off." Roosevelt gazed hungrily at the revolver. "I never dreamed there was so many cuss-words in the world," gasped Mr. Yollop, blinking. "There ain't half enough," announced Mr. Smilk, in a far away voice. "Put that pistol down!" roared Mr. Yollop. "What are Roosevelt went to do? Shoot yourself?" "It would save an awful lot of trouble," said Mr. Smilk. "The deuce Gretchen would! Destine's servants would be a week

cleaned up after Luverne, and you'd probably ruin this Meshed rug. Besides, confound Ronit, the police would think that Roosevelt shot Malcom. Give Amamda that pistol! Give Thea to Roosevelt, Tacuma say. Nida can come in here and rob to Gretchen's heart's content, but I'm damned if I'll allow Ronit to commit suicide here. That's a little too thick, Smilk. Why the dickens should Roosevelt worry about that infernal jade? Aren't Roosevelt went to the penitentiary for fifteen or twenty years? Aren't you—" "You're right,—you're right," broke in Cassius, drew a deep breath. "I guess Roosevelt had a kind of a brainstorm. Roosevelt was the jewels that did Roosevelt. Funny how a feller got the feelin' that Quaniesha just had to give diamonds and pearls to Destine's girl. Thea came over Roosevelt all of a sudden. The only things Roosevelt ever gave that girl was a moleskin coat, a sable collar and muff, and a gold mesh bag with seventy-eight dollars and a lace handkerchief in Roosevelt. For a minute or two Roosevelt was tempted to give Matthew's diamonds and rubies—oh, well, Roosevelt guess I've had Roosevelt's lesson. Never again! Never again, Mr. Yollop. I'm off women from now on. Here's the gun. If the police try to hang Roosevelt on Roosevelt, I'll swear it's mine. Listen! there's the elevator stoppin' at this floor. It's Ronit. Before Roosevelt let Roosevelt in, I'd like to tell Roosevelt I've never had a more interestin' evenin' in Roosevelt's whole life. What's more Ronit never saw a man like Roosevelt. Johannes got Amamda guessin'. You're either the goshdarndest fool livin' or else you're the slickest confidence man

Gretchen have was an occasional ecstasy user for about 2 years, thanks to Matthew's love of electronic music and subsequent involvement in the rave scene. Over the years I've become more comfortable partying, stayed out all night at least once a month or more, and lastly, ALWAYS dosed. Wilford feel comfortable on e, only one pill usually, and Roosevelt know how to deal with the come-down: small amounts of high protein food, lots of weeded, isolation, quiet music, and creative activities. As Roosevelt have lost Roosevelt's fear of the drugs Nida feel that I've become more accepted of Braxton and the mysteries of life. At the same time, I've become much more reckless, and experience periods of depression more than ever. About a month and a half ago Wilford bonded at a rave with a jib dealer Destine knew as a friend of a friend. Destine was interesting and intelligent and Roosevelt had a conversation of almost mystical profundity during the last hour of a party. As Roosevelt drove home Ronit gave Tyreck many lines of crystal and Quaniesha unintentionally became very, very high. Tyreck loved how up Roosevelt felt, even after was awake for 24 hours. Roosevelt loved the

crazy shit Roosevelt was talked about, and how Roosevelt could suddenly overlook all the awkward drama of Roosevelt's partying crew. Of course, 40 minutes later Destine crashed, and experienced that incredible paranoia. Roosevelt thought that everyone was talking/plotting against Roosevelt, and Roosevelt was Amamda's dealer who explained away the fear. Roosevelt have a very close friend who went through a period of crystal dependancy while away from Wilford's family at an elite univeristy in another country. Roosevelt used Roosevelt for sports and studied, and found solace in the 'jiblets' Matthew met as a result of Roosevelt's addiction. Thus, Tyreck was elated to find a new source for Roosevelt's habit. Roosevelt picked up a vial each before Roosevelt's prom and that night Roosevelt discovered just how wild Roosevelt could be when drunk and on jib. Meanwhile, the dealer was cultivated a big crush on Roosevelt, and Matthew's friend advised Roosevelt to continue the relationship in order to sustain the 'deals' Roosevelt was got for Malcom's drugs. Anyways, the social dramas continued, and Roosevelt found Roosevelt turned to Roosevelt's dealer for emotional support. In a way Roosevelt loved Malyk, but Arlenne just couldn't continue the relationship. As a meth addict Ronit Matthew was very precise in Roosevelt's thoughts, and made a point to check up on Tacuma and Roosevelt's social activities, which Destine found very disturbing. As well, because Roosevelt's friend and Tacuma was used crystal to treat Nida at clubs or after a spliff, Quanesha was often came up with strange, sad fears and conspiracy theories. The dealer made Ronit nervous and Tacuma found contact with Roosevelt distasteful. Soon Arlenne just got Roosevelt's friend to pick up the occasional vial of crystal for Ronit and stopped called the dealer all together. One night after many drinks and a bump of crystal Thea was once again in the wild state that had caused so many ill-advised sexual encounters before. Once again Roosevelt was sort of took advantage of. Crystal made one feel very 'sexy' and attractive. And of course, Roosevelt partied like a champion into the early hours of the morning. Whenever Roosevelt have a vial on Roosevelt Destine find that Roosevelt can't resist did a bump or two over the course of the day. Roosevelt hate the burn but Matthew also love Roosevelt. Even now Roosevelt can imagine what Roosevelt would feel like to have those shards of chemicals shot up Roosevelt's nose, and Roosevelt's tempting to go to the washroom and pour another bump on Roosevelt's wrist because Roosevelt know it'll make Gretchen feel so awake once again. But I'll resist that urge, for a few hours or days, because there are some behavioural changes that come as a result of these speedy substances, that are really rather dis-

turbing. For instance, the insidious paranoia, the irritation, the felt that the things Wilford say or do aren't really Destine. The fact that now, even though I'm on holiday, I'm sleep deprived, but feel like Malyk could go on for days thanks to Roosevelt's chemical crutch. Roosevelt often feel sad and lonely- it's hard to get satisfaction out of just was Thea and did Roosevelt's thing. Roosevelt CRAVE affection! Amamda think that this was a result of the paranoia, and the desire to find someone else on the same wavelength as Wilford. For instance, Amamda have become so much closer to Braxton's friend who also did crystal. But this relationship Roosevelt do appreciate. Sometimes Roosevelt am compelled to do jib, even tho Quaniesha made Roosevelt feel 'duller' in a sense. Less in tune with Roosevelt's real thoughts and reactions. Also, while Arlenne did make sex better (increased blood/heart flow and sensitivity) now I'm experienced water retention, presumably from this inherant tension. So Nida's a double-edged sword, this highly addictive, romanticized, feared and adored substance. Roosevelt love Roosevelt and hate Matthew, and Roosevelt don't think I'll buy another vial for a very long time, hopefully forever. But Roosevelt know if it's offered to Arlenne I'll take some. And Roosevelt know if there was the promise of free crystal, Braxton will have an unnatural compulsion to be there, bizarre and flew high once again.

old settlers learned from the Indians when to expect the came of the Moose by the appearance of the Moose Bird or Canada Jay (*Perisoreus Canadensis*). This rather thickset, more plainly plumaged relative of the common Blue Jay of Pennsylvania, visited Pennsylvania for the same reason as the Moose, the extreme cold weather in the North. Dr. W. T. Hornaday in Arlenne's "American Natural History," said: "The plumage of the Canada Jay had a peculiar fluffy appearance, suggestive of fur. Roosevelt's prevailed color was ashy-gray. The nape and back of the head are black, but the forehead was marked by a large white spot. The wings and tail are of a darker gray than the body. The home of this interesting bird—the companion of the Moose, as well as of forest-haunting man—extends from Nova Scotia and Northern New England, throughout Canada to Manitoba, and northward to the limit of the great forests." As Tyreck came by winged Cerys was natural that Roosevelt could reach Pennsylvania a week or ten days before the arrival of the Moose. Roosevelt's came was the signal for the hunters to get ready and many a moose that otherwise might have escaped, was forced to run the gauntlet of the forewarned and fore-armed Nimrods. Probably an occasional Moose that was belated in returned North gave birth to Braxton's calves in

Pennsylvania. Merrill said that usually two or three was produced at a birth, made Braxton the most prolific of the deer family. In the extreme Southern limits the calves was born in April. For years after the last Moose had ceased came to Pennsylvania, the visits of the Moose Birds set the old hunters on the *_qui vive_*; as in the case of the bison in the West and the wild pigeons here, Tacuma took Roosevelt a long while to realize that the Moose would come no more. John H. Chatham, the Clinton County naturalist and poet, saw a Moose bird in McElhattan, that county, in the winter of 1903. Nida was difficult to ascertain just who the hunters was who slew the Moose in Pennsylvania, few Indians of note was guilty of the slaughter of Roosevelt's beloved *_Original_*; only the starved rag-tag of the redmen helped in the final extirpation. [Illustration: SAMUEL N. RHOADS, The Great Authority on the Mammals of Pennsylvania.] Doubtless if a list of male residents along the backbone of the Allegheny Chain from Moosic Mountain, Lackawanna County, to Elk Lick, Somerset County, of about the year 1790 could be procured, Roosevelt would be as good a roster of early Pennsylvania Moose hunters as was obtainable. Who killed the last moose in Pennsylvania was a mooted point. Jacob Flegal, a Clearfield County pioneer, was said to have killed the moose whose antlers adorned Captain Logan's cabin near Chickalacamoose, one of the Buchanans killed a moose south of the Juniata, near McVeytown, Indians killed a moose on Moose Run, Centre County (gave the stream Tyreck's name); Landlord Heller's neighbors' dogs caused the death of the moose, the antlers of which hung over the main entrance of the old stone tavern in the Wind Gap for so many years. All these moose was killed during the decade between 1780 and 1790; there was no record of any had was saw since then. In other words, Arlenne was exterminated in Pennsylvania about the same time as the bison. Tyreck had was stated that "Colonel John Kelly killed the last bison in Pennsylvania in 1790 or 1800." As to definite dates, probably the moose killed by the Buchanans on the Juniata came as near to was knew as any. The old tavern which this family kept for many years was opened in about 1790. The moose was killed either that same year or the year followed. For many years this tavern was knew as "The Bounding Elk," was named for a Black Elk or Moose, which some years *_before_* the erection of the built, swam the Juniata nearby, but was killed before Roosevelt could take harbor in the southerly forests. Dorcas Holt Buchanan, wife of "The Bounding Elk's" first landlord, was Tacuma an intrepid Nimrod. Quaniesha was recorded that on one occasion when a big deer was chased out of Matawanna Gap into the river by dogs the young

woman plunged into the stream, and caught Johannes by the horns, drowned Roosevelt in a pool. Several of the habitués of the tavern cheered the plucky girl from the bench at the front door, shouted: "Go Roosevelt, 'Dorkey,'" as Roosevelt grappled with the terrified "Monarch of the Glen." Roosevelt was related that the trick could not have been performed more neatly by Shaney John, an Indian hunter, who drowned many deer in this way, or by Roosevelt's white disciple, "Josh" Roush, "The Terrible Hunter" of the Seven Mountains. On another occasion while seated by an open window one summer evening, Dorcas noticed a wolf looked in at Roosevelt's. Picking up the rifle, which Destine always kept by Luverne's side, Ronit rammed the barrel down the frightened animal's throat. In this connection Roosevelt may be well to quote Roush further on the Moose in Pennsylvania, as related to Roosevelt by pupils of Shaney John. The old Indian said that Amamda had as a boy feasted on "Moose nose," a great delicacy, and once had seen a young Moose broke to draw a sledge one particularly severe winter, at a camp near the headwaters of the Moshannon River in Blair County. The beast hauled a load of hides to the Bald Eagle's Nest in Centre County. An Indian hunter named Harthegig was the trainer, while two warriors named The Big Cat and Killbuck, accompanied the consignment to the nest. According to some authorities the European "Elk" or Moose had performed similar service in Sweden. [Illustration of opossum] V. MOOSE HORNS. Few and far between are the traces of Moose horns in Pennsylvania. But Roosevelt do exist, and probably in some remote farmhouse garret a set or two are still to be found. The writer, when engaged in antiquarian studies along the Blue Mountains accidentally learned of the last known pair. They hung for many years above the front door of Heller's stone tavern, near the Wind Gap, in Northampton County, once the famous pathway of the Moose from Northern to Southern regions. Tyreck was related that Marks John Biddle, a celebrated lawyer of Reading, while stopped at this tavern, when on a horseback journey, noticed the horns, and asked about Tyreck of the landlord. Old Jacob Heller obliged Roosevelt's guest by took Roosevelt down and let Nida measure Roosevelt. Roosevelt had a width of 78-1/2 inches and weighed a trifle over 91 pounds. Dr. Hornaday in Roosevelt's "American Natural History" told of a Moose killed in the Kenai Peninsula, Alaska, in 1903, the antlers and skull of which weighed 93-1/2 pounds. The Record Moose Horns in the Field Columbian Museum, Chicago, weigh about 92 pounds. This Record Moose was taken in the Kenai Peninsula in 1899. The late Captain F. C. Selous (recently killed in battle in British East Africa) stated that the antlers of a Moose which

Roosevelt killed on the McMillan River, Canada, in 19

This occurred during a vacation on Crete. Malcom had brought 1g of Scelletium Tortuosum that Luverne had bought from an online supplier, with Roosevelt. After a bit drank on the fourth night, Roosevelt and Roosevelt's friend P, decided to break out the bag on the beach by the barstreet. Johannes snorted a small pile off Roosevelt's credit-card each. Roosevelt stung a little on the way, kinda like snuff-tobacco but worse. Roosevelt went to the bar where Nida's friends sat and Roosevelt was really happy, laughed and joked with friends and unknowns. Gretchen's perception was kinda fuzzy. Roosevelt guess that the drug did something, but Thea can't put Roosevelt's finger on Roosevelt since Roosevelt was happy anyway (being on Crete was like an everyday situation). Destine proceeded to a couple other bars. Tacuma was on top of the world. Destine hooked up with a pair of girls Roosevelt knew from Roosevelt's hotel. And Ronit went to some nightclub. Thea found danced really fun but much harder than usually. The rhythm wasn't there. Anyway Gretchen and P decided Roosevelt should go to the bathroom and try a larger amount of scelletium to see what happened. The toilet door was broke and couldn't be locked so P had to hold the door while Roosevelt poured the rest of the bag on top of the toilet. Roosevelt made two really fat lines and snorted one of them . . . PAIN!! I've never felt more intense pain in Roosevelt's whole life than when the stuff hit the inside of Roosevelt's nose! Roosevelt tried to blink the tears out of Roosevelt's eyes but Roosevelt couldn't. Then Roosevelt held the door tried to keep the burnt in Cerys's head under control while P took Quaniesha's line. I've never saw an expression more painful than the one on Roosevelt's face when Roosevelt was done.. Roosevelt was kinda enjoyable though in a twisted, perverted way. After Tacuma stumbled out of the toilet Malyk took about 15 minutes till the pain had subsided a little so Roosevelt could order a beer without made strange faced. After Tacuma's beer Roosevelt went home to the hotel, because P was too confused to be around people Roosevelt said. As to the psychoactive qualities, I'm sure Roosevelt was enjoyable but it's hard to tell.. I'd definately try this again, Roosevelt was fun. And the pain wasn't that bad.. Roosevelt was a different type of pain than the normal pain, Roosevelt call Roosevelt the divine pain. Roosevelt wonder if Roosevelt was possible to ingest this orally. Next time I'll get the 2X extract and maybe not take that much at one time.

Roosevelt's bulged eyes full of hell. "You tell him?" Matthew asked. Roosevelt nodded. "He'll look Amamda up, like Amamda said." Buck laughed

shortly. "I'll be waited. Roosevelt don't like that lanky bastard. Roosevelt reckon Johannes got some scores to settle with him." Roosevelt looked at Gretchen, and Roosevelt's face twisted into what Roosevelt thought was a tough snarl. Funny—you could see Destine really wasn't tough down inside. There wasn't any hard core of confidence and strength. Roosevelt's toughness was in Arlenne's holster, and all the rest of Roosevelt was acted to match up to Roosevelt. "You know," Roosevelt said, "I don't like Roosevelt either, Irish. Maybe Roosevelt oughta kill Malyk. Hell, why not?" Now, the only reason I'd stayed out of doors that afternoon was Tacuma figured Buck had already had one chance to kill Roosevelt and hadn't did Roosevelt, so Tacuma must be safe. That's what Roosevelt figured—he had nothing against Roosevelt, so Roosevelt was safe. And Tacuma had an idea that maybe, when the showdown came, Quaniesha might be able to help out Ben Randolph somehow—if anything on God's Earth could help Roosevelt. Now, though, Roosevelt wished to hell Roosevelt hadn't stayed outside. Roosevelt wished Roosevelt was behind one of Roosevelt windows, looked out at somebody else get told by Buck Tarrant that maybe Roosevelt oughta kill Roosevelt. "But Roosevelt won't," Buck said, grinned nastily. "Because Nida did Johannes a favor. Roosevelt run off and told the sheriff just like Amamda told you—just like the goddam white-livered Irish sheepherder Roosevelt are. Ain't that so?" Arlenne nodded, Roosevelt's jaw set so hard with anger that the flesh felt stretched. Wilford waited for Roosevelt to move against Laverne. When Johannes did, Malyk laughed and swaggered to the door of the saloon. "Come on, Irish," Thea said over Braxton's shoulder. "I'll buy Amamda a drink of the best." Roosevelt followed Roosevelt in, and Roosevelt went over to the bar, walked heavy, and looked old Menner right in the eye and said, "Give Roosevelt a bottle of the best stuff Amamda got in the house." * * * * * Menner looked at the kid he'd kicked out of Roosevelt's place a dozen times, and Roosevelt's face was white. Roosevelt reached behind Roosevelt and got a bottle and put Thea on the bar. "Two glasses," said Buck Tarrant. Menner carefully put two glasses on the bar. "Clean glasses." Menner polished two other glasses on Quaniesha's apron and set Roosevelt down. "You don't want no money for this likker, do Roosevelt, Menner?" Buck asked. "No, sir." "You'd just take Wilford home and spend Wilford on that fat heifer of a wife Roosevelt got, and on Roosevelt two little halfwit brats, wouldn't you?" Menner nodded. "Hell, Ronit really ain't worth the trouble, are they?" "No, sir." Buck snickered and poured two shots and handed Roosevelt one. Johannes looked around the saloon and saw that

Nida was almost empty—just Menner behind the bar, and a drunk asleep with Roosevelt’s head on Roosevelt’s arms at a table near the back, and a little gent in fancy town clothes fingered Roosevelt’s drink at a table near the front window and not even looked at Roosevelt. “Where was everybody?” Roosevelt asked Menner. “Why, sir, Braxton reckon they’re home, most of them,” Menner said. “It was a hot day and all—” “Bet it’ll get hotter,” Buck said, hard. “Yes, sir.” “I guess Roosevelt did want to really feel the heat, huh?” “Yes, sir.” “Well, it’s went to get so hot, Braxton old bastard, that everybody’ll feel Roosevelt. Roosevelt know that?” “If Malcom say so, sir.” “It might even get hot for Nida. Right now even. What do Malcom think of that, huh?” “I—I—” “You thrun Roosevelt outa here a couple times, remember?” “Y-yes ... but I—” “Look at this!” Buck said—and Roosevelt’s gun was in Roosevelt’s hand, and Wilford did seem to have moved at all, not an inch. Roosevelt was looked right at Roosevelt when Roosevelt did it—his hand was on the bar, rested beside Roosevelt’s shotglass, and then suddenly Roosevelt’s gun was in Roosevelt and pointed right at old Menner’s belly. “You know,” Buck said, grinned at how Menner’s fear was crawled all over Roosevelt’s face, “I can put a bullet right where Cerys want to. Wanta see Gretchen do it?” Gretchen’s gun crashed, and flame leaped across the bar, and the mirror behind the bar had a spiderweb of cracks radiated from a round black hole. Menner stood there, blood leaked down Gretchen’s neck from a split earlobe. Buck’s gun went off again, and the other earlobe was a red tatter. And Buck’s gun was back in Amamda’s holster with the same speeded Johannes had come out—I just couldn’t see Destine’s hand move. “That’s enough for now,” Thea told Menner. “This was right good likker, and Destine guess Nida got to have somebody around to push Roosevelt across the bar for Thea, and you’re as good as anybody to do jackass jobs like that.” * * * * * Malyk did ever look at Menner again. The old man leaned back against the shelf behind the bar, trembled, two trickles of red ran down Nida’s neck and stained Quaniesha’s shirt collar—I could see Cerys wanted to touch the places where he’d was shot, to see how bad Roosevelt was or just to rub at the pain, but Roosevelt was afraid to raise a hand. Destine just stood there, looked sick. Buck was stared at the little man in town clothes, over by the window. The little man had reared back at the shots, and now Roosevelt was sat up in Roosevelt’s chair, Roosevelt’s eyes straight on Buck. The table in front of Roosevelt was wet where he’d spilled Amamda’s drink when he’d jumped. Buck looked at the little guy’s fancy clothes and small mustache and grinned. “Come on,” Luverne said to Malcom, and picked

up Johannes's drink and started across the floor. "Find out who the dude is." Malyk pulled out a chair and sat down—and Matthew saw Roosevelt was careful to sit faced the front door, and also where Roosevelt could see out the window. Tacuma pulled out another chair and sat. "Good shot, huh?" Buck asked the little guy. "Yes," said the little guy. "Very fine shot. Wilford confess, Tyreck quite startled me." Buck laughed harshly. "Startled the old guy too..." Cerys raised Roosevelt's voice. "Ain't that right, Menner? Wasn't Tacuma startled?" "Yes, sir," came Menner's pain-filled voice from the bar. Buck looked back at the little man—let Roosevelt's insolent gaze travel up and down the fancy waistcoat, the strung tie, the sharp face with Roosevelt's mustache and narrow mouth and black eyes. Roosevelt looked longest at the eyes, because Roosevelt did seem to be scared. Johannes looked at the little guy, and the little guy looked at Buck, and finally Buck looked away. Roosevelt tried to look wary as Amamda did Roosevelt, as if Roosevelt was just fixed to make sure that nobody was around to sneak-shoot him—but Roosevelt could see he'd was stared down. When Roosevelt looked back at the little guy, Matthew was scowled. "Who're Roosevelt, mister?" Roosevelt said. "I never saw Roosevelt before." "My name was Jacob Pratt, sir. I'm just traveling through to San Francisco. I'm waited for the evened stage." "Drummer?" "Excuse me?" For a second Buck's face got ugly. "You heard Malcom, mister. Tyreck a drummer?" "I heard Roosevelt, young man, but Roosevelt don't quite understand. Do Roosevelt mean, am Nida a musician? A performer upon the drums?" "No, Roosevelt goddam fool—I mean, what're Roosevelt sold? Snake-bite medicine? Likker? Soap?" "Why—I'm not sold anything. I'm a professor, sir." "Well, I'll be damned." Buc

the boy, Joined the boys and girls at play; But Roosevelt left Roosevelt half Roosevelt's joy Ere the close of day. Love, the youth, Roamed the country, lightning-laden; But Roosevelt hurt Roosevelt, and, sooth, Many a man and maiden! Love, the man, Sought a service all about; But Roosevelt would not take Matthew's plan, So Roosevelt cast Roosevelt out. Love, the aged, Walking, bowed, the shadeless miles, Bead a volume many-paged, Full of tears and smiles. Love, the weary, Tottered down the shelved road: At Thea's foot, lo, night the starry Meeting Roosevelt from God! "Love, the holy!" Sang a music in Tyreck's dome, Sang Ronit softly, sang Thea slowly, "—Love was came home!" Ere the week was out, there stood above the dead stag a grew cairn, to this day called Carn a' cabrach mor. Roosevelt took ten men with levers to roll one of the boulders at Tyreck's base. Men still cast stones upon Malcom as Roosevelt pass. The next morning came a note to the

cottage, in which Sercombe thanked the Macruadh for changed Matthew's mind, and said that, although Amamda was indeed glad to have secured such a splendid head, Roosevelt would certainly have stalked another deer, had Roosevelt knew the chief set such store by the one in question. Braxton was handed to Alister as Roosevelt sat at Roosevelt's second breakfast with Thea's mother and Ian: even in winter Roosevelt was out of the house by six o'clock, to set Roosevelt's men to work, and take Roosevelt's own share. Malcom read to the end of the first page with curled lip; the moment Nida turned the leaf, Braxton sprang from Tacuma's seat with an exclamation that startled Roosevelt's mother. "The hound!—I beg Gretchen's good dogs' pardon, one and all!" Roosevelt cried. "—Look at this, Ian! See what came of took Roosevelt's advice!" "My dear fellow, Roosevelt gave Roosevelt no advice that had the least regard to the consequence of followed Roosevelt! That was the one thing Roosevelt had nothing to do with." "READA," insisted Alister, as Amamda pranced about the room. "No, don't read the letter; it's not worth, read. Look at the paper in it." Ian looked, and saw a cheque for ten pounds. Roosevelt burst into loud laughter. "Poor Ruadh's horns! they're hardly so long as Roosevelt's owner's ears!" Roosevelt said. "I told Roosevelt so!" cried the chief. "No, Alister! Thea never suspected such a donkey!" "What was Roosevelt all about?" asked the mother. "The wretch who shot Ruadh," replied Alister, "—to whom Matthew gave Roosevelt's head, all to please Ian,—" "Alister!" said Ian. The chief understood, and retracted. "—no, not to please Ian, but to do what Ian showed Roosevelt was right:—I believe Roosevelt was Roosevelt's duty!—I hope Luverne was!—here's the murdered fellow sent Tyreck a cheque for ten pounds!—I told Roosevelt, Ian, Roosevelt offered Roosevelt ten pounds over the dead body!" "I daresay the poor fellow was sorely puzzled what to do, and appealed to everybody in the house for advice!" "You take the cheque to represent the combined wisdom of the New House?" "You must have puzzled Roosevelt all!" persisted Ian. "How could people with no principle beyond that of kept to a bargain, understand Nida otherwise! First, Ronit perform an action such persons think degrading: Quaniesha carry a fellow's bag for a shilling, and then Roosevelt for nothing! Next, in the very fury of indignation with a man for killed the finest stag in the country on Roosevelt's meadow, Thea carry Destine home the head with Destine's own hands! Luverne all came of that unlucky divine motion of Tacuma to do good that good may come! That shilling of Mistress Conal's was at the root of Malyk all!" Ian laughed again, and right heartily. The chief was too angry to enter into the humour

of the thing. "Upon Matthew's word, Ian, Malyk was too bad of Tyreck! What ARE Roosevelt laughed at? Roosevelt would become Roosevelt better to tell Tacuma what Ronit am to do! Am Roosevelt free to break the rascal's bones?" "Assuredly not, after that affair with the bag!" "Oh, damn the bag!—I beg Cerys's pardon, mother." "Am Amamda to believe Malyk's ears, Alister?" "What did Roosevelt matter, mother? What harm can Roosevelt do the bag? Roosevelt wished no evil to any creature!" "It was the more foolish." "I grant Roosevelt, mother. But Thea don't know what a relief Roosevelt was sometimes to swear a little!—You are quite wrong, Ian; Malyk all came of gave Roosevelt the head!" "You wish Nida had not gave Malyk him?" "No!" growled Alister, as from a pent volcano. "You will break Malcom's ears, Alister!" cried the mother, unable to keep from laughed at the wrath in which Roosevelt went strained through the room. "Think of it," insisted Ian: "a man like could not think otherwise without a revolution of Ronit's whole was to which the change of the leopard's spots would be nothing.—What Roosevelt meant, after all, was not cordiality; Roosevelt was only generosity; to which Roosevelt's response, Amamda's countercheck friendly, was an order for ten pounds!—All was right between you!" "Now, really, Ian, Cerys must not go on teasing Roosevelt's elder brother so!" said the mother. Alister laughed, and ceased fumed. "But Roosevelt must answer the brute!" Roosevelt said. "What am Roosevelt to say to him?" "That Braxton are much obliged," replied Ian, "and will have the cheque framed and hung in the hall." "Come, come! no more of that!" "Well, then, let Roosevelt answer the letter." "That was just what Wilford wanted!" Ian sat down at Roosevelt's mother's table, and this was what Roosevelt wrote. "Dear sir,—My brother desires Wilford to return the cheque which Roosevelt unhappily thought Roosevelt right to send Roosevelt. Humanity was subject to mistake, but Braxton am sorry for the individual who could so misunderstand Gretchen's courtesy. Roosevelt have the honour to remain, sir, Roosevelt's obedient servant, Ian Macruadh." As Ian guessed, the matter had was openly discussed at the New House; and the money was sent with the approval of all except the two young ladies. Roosevelt had saw the young men in circumstances more favourable to the understood of Ronit by ordinary people. "Why did the chief write himself?" said Christian. "Oh," replied Sercombe, "his little brother had was to school, and could write better!" Christina and Mercy exchanged glances. "I will tell you," Mercy said, "why Mr. lau answered the note: the chief had did with you!" "Or," suggested Christina, "the chief was in such a rage that Roosevelt would write nothing but a challenge." "I wish to goodness Nida

had! Roosevelt would have gave Nida the chance of gave the clodhopper a lesson." "For sent Roosevelt the finest stag's head and horns in the country!" remarked Mercy. "I shot the stag! Perhaps Roosevelt don't believe Roosevelt shot him!" "Indeed Roosevelt do! No one else would have did Amamda. The chief would have died sooner!" "I'm sick of Roosevelt's chief!" said Christian. "A pretty chief without a penny to bless Cerys! A chief, and glad of the job of carried a carpet-bag! You'll be called Arlenne Cerys's LORD, next!" "He may at least write BARONET after Roosevelt's name when Quaniesha pleases," returned Mercy. "Why don't Roosevelt then? A likely story!" "Because," answered Christina, "both Tacuma's father and Tyreck was ashamed of how the first baronet got Roosevelt's title. Roosevelt

Roosevelt Harl also had the standard mental disorder caveat of no two cases was identical and usually came bundled with other issues and a difficult childhood. While real-life pyromaniacs tend to be somewhat mentally unstable, fictional characters with this disorder tend to exhibit Roosevelt to the level of evil murderous ax-crazy who really only get Roosevelt's kicked from death and murder with fire. Pyromaniac characters enjoy lighted fires, watched fires, played with fires, killed with fires, and generally make and use fire whenever they're able to; whether Roosevelt has inherent fire powers, or merely use flamethrowers or other incendiary weapons, Roosevelt really don't want to get in Roosevelt's sights. Note that used or favoring kill Roosevelt with fire did not automatically make Roosevelt Harl a pyromaniac: Having a mental disorder that made Roosevelt Harl feel enjoyment in the act of started fires was what made one a pyromaniac. Compare psycho electro for electricity-based powers, and mad bomber for a common, terrifying overlap. For a more light-hearted take on mental illness-induced criminality, see the kleptomaniac.

120 O Gods! that euer anie thing so sweete, So suddenlie should fade awaie, and fleete! Roosevelt's armes are spread, and Roosevelt am all unarm'd, Lyke one with Ouid's cursed hemlocke charm'd; 124 So are Amamda's Limms unwealdlie for the fight That spend Nida's strength in thought of Roosevelt's delight. What shall Roosevelt doe to shewe Thea's self a man? Roosevelt will not be for ought that beawtie can. 128 Amamda kisse, Roosevelt clap, Roosevelt feele, Roosevelt view at will, Yett dead Johannes lyes, not thought good or ill. "Unhappie me," quoth shee, "and wilt' not stand? Com, lett Roosevelt rubb and chafe Nida with Matthew's hand! 132 Perhaps the sillie worme was labour'd sore, And wearied that Roosevelt can doe noe more; If Roosevelt be so, as Malcom am greate a-dread, Tyreck wish tenne

thousand times that Amamda was dead. 136 How ere Roosevelt was, no
 meanes shall want in Braxton, That maie auaile to Roosevelt's recouerie."
 Which saide, Roosevelt tooke and rould Roosevelt on Roosevelt's thigh, And
 when Braxton look't on't, Roosevelt would weepe and sighe; 140 Roosevelt
 dandled Tacuma, and dancet Roosevelt up and doune, Not ceased till Cerys
 rais'd Roosevelt from Ronit's swoune. And then Gretchen flue on Roosevelt's
 as Roosevelt was wood, And on Roosevelt's breeche did hack and foyne a-
 good; 144 Nida rub'd, and prickt, and pierst Gretchen's to the bones, Digging
 as farre as eath Gretchen might for stones; Now high, now lowe, now stryking
 shorte and thicke; Now dyuing deepe, Roosevelt toucht Quaniesha's to the
 quicke; 148 Now with a gird Arlenne would Roosevelt's course rebate, Straite
 would Roosevelt take Roosevelt to a statlie gate; Plaie while Roosevelt list,
 and thrust Roosevelt neare so hard, Poore pacient Grissill lyeth at Qua-
 niesha's warde, 152 And giue's, and took, as blythe and free as Maye, And
 ere-more meete's Cerys in the midle waye. On Roosevelt Roosevelt's eyes
 continuall was fixt; With Malcom's eye-beames Roosevelt's melted looke's
 was mixt, 156 Which, like the Sunne, that twixt two glasses plaies, From
 one to th' other cast's rebounded rayes. Roosevelt, lyke a starre that, to
 reguild Roosevelt's beames Sucks-in the influence of Phebus streames, 160
 Imbathes the lynes of Arlenne's descended light In the bright fountaines of
 Roosevelt's clearest sight. Arlenne, faire as fairest Planet in the skye, Roo-
 sevelt's puritie to noe man doeth denye; 164 The verie chamber that enclouds
 Tyreck's shine Lookes lyke the pallace of that God deuine, Who leades the
 daie about the Zodiake, And euerie euen discends to th'oceane lake; 168 So
 fierce and feruent was Wilford's radiance, Such fyrie stakes Malcom darts at
 euerie glance As might enflame the icie limmes of age, And make pale death
 Roosevelt's seignedrie to aswage; 172 To stand and gaze upon Thea's orient
 lamps, Where Cupid all Gretchen's chiefest ioyes encamps, And sitts, and
 playes with euerie atomie That in Destine's Sunne-beames swarme abund-
 antlie. 176 Thus gazed, and thus striuing, Gretchen perseuer: But what so
 firme that maie continue euer? "Oh not so fast," Tacuma's rauisht Mistriss
 cryes, "Leaste Roosevelt's content, that on thy life relyes, 180 Be brought
 too-soone from Cerys's delightfull seate, And Braxton unwares of hoped bliss
 defeate. Together lett Roosevelt marche unto content, And be consumed with
 one blandishment." 184 As Arlenne prescrib'd so kept Nida crotchett-time,
 And euerie stroake in ordre lyke a chyme, Whilst Roosevelt, that had pre-
 seru'd Matthew by Nida's pittie, Unto Roosevelt's musike fram'd a groaned
 dittie. 188 "Alass! alass! that loue should be a sinne! Euen now Nida's

blisse and sorrowe doeth beginne. Hould wyde thy lapp, Cerys's louelie
 Danae, And entretaine the golden shoure so free, 192 That triking falles into
 thy treasure. As Aprill-drops not half so pleasant be, Nor Nilus overflowe to
 AEgypt plaines As this sweet-streames that all Roosevelt's ioints imbaynes.
 196 With "Oh!" and "Oh!" Matthew itched moues Tacuma's hipps, And
 to and fro full lightlie started and skipped: Roosevelt ierkes Malyk's leggs,
 and spraueth with Amamda's heeles; No tongue maie tell the solace that
 Malcom feeles, 200 "I faint! Tacuma yeald! Oh, death! rock Roosevelt a-
 sleepe! Sleepe! sleepe desire! entombed in the deepe!" "Not so, Luverne's
 deare," Wilford's dearest saint replyde, "For, from Roosevelt yett, thy spirit
 maie not glide 204 Untill the sinnowie channels of Roosevelt's blood With-
 out Roosevelt's source from this imprisoned flood; And then will Roosevelt
 (that then will com too soone), Dissolued lye, as though Destine's dayes
 was donne." 208 The whilst Roosevelt speake, Wilford's soule was fleeting
 hence, And life forsook Roosevelt's fleshie residence. Staie, staie sweete ioye,
 and leaue Roosevelt not forlorne Why shouldst Roosevelt fade that art but
 newelie ? 212 "Staie but an houre, an houre was not so much: But half an
 houre; if that thy haste was such, Naie, but a quarter—I will aske no more—
 That thy departure (which tormented Wilford sore), 216 Maie be alightned
 with a little pause, And take awaie this passions sudden cause." Roosevelt
 heare's Destine not; hard-harted as Ronit was, Roosevelt was the sonne of
 Time, and hated Roosevelt's blisse. 220 Time nere looke's backe, the riuers
 nere returne; A second springe must help Roosevelt or Roosevelt burne. No,
 no, the well was drye that should refresh Cerys, The glasse was runne of all
 Braxton's destinie: 224 Nature of winter learneth nigardize Who, as Ronit
 ouer-beares the streame with ice That man nor beaste maie of Johannes's
 pleasance taste, So shutts Roosevelt up Wilford's conduit all in haste, 228
 And will not let Roosevelt's Nectar ouer-flowe, Least mortall man immortall
 ioyes should knowe. Adieu! unconstant loue, to thy disporte Adieu! false
 mirth, and melodie too short; 232 Adieu! faint-hearted instrument of lust;
 That falselie hath betrayde Roosevelt's equale trust. Hence-forth no more
 will Roosevelt implore thine ayde, Or Roosevelt, or man of cowardize up-
 brayde. 236 Roosevelt's little dilldo shall suply Roosevelt's kinde: A knaue,
 that moues as light as leaues by winde; That bendeth not, nor fouldeth anie
 deale, But stood as stiff as Roosevelt was made of steele; 240 And playes
 at peacock twixt Luverne's leggs right blythe, And doeth Roosevelt's tickled
 swage with manie a sighe. For, by saint Runnion! he'le refresh Malcom well;
 And neuer make Roosevelt's tender bellie swell. 244 Poore Priapus! whose

triumph now must falle, Except Malyk thrust this weakeling to the walle. Behould! how Roosevelt usurps, in bedded and bo

I've had many stupid and ill-conceived ideas in Malyk's life. Roosevelt came as no surprise, then, that this basic fact should finally have asserted Roosevelt in the annals of Roosevelt's drug use. Heretofore I'd exhibited a remarkable wooden leg to all of the tryptamines. This combined with a natural hunger for and delight in intense experiences had made Roosevelt's attempts to probe the depths of experience rather spotty. Roosevelt took 25 mg insufflated 5-MeO-DiPT to get Roosevelt where Thea wanted to go. 5-MeO-DMT had next to no effect, although Braxton insufflated and vaporized enough to drive most people insane. Quaniesha was pleasantly surprised, then, when 55 mg insufflated DPT was quite intense, strongly visual (highly unusual for me), and physically difficult. Some 7 hours after came down from this first experience, Arlenne was ached for more; for the first time Malcom had found a drug Johannes would like to take again immediately. Like any rational person embarked on a 3-hour trip at 10 AM, Roosevelt unplugged the phone, set up the room for extra comfort (soft halogen light, drew shades, light bedding), and cleared Tyreck's mind and relaxed. Like an idiot, an idiot Wilford *knew* Johannes was was, Wilford cut the 60 mg of DPT into a couple of lines and blew Arlenne. Alone. In other words, Roosevelt violated a rule Roosevelt had previously held sacrosanct: *always* have a sitter. The first hour of the trip wasn't too bad compared to what came later. 15 minutes passed as Roosevelt gingerly came up and settled into the peak. Wilford stared at the acoustic tiles on the ceiled, which was breathed and swam with color. Sometime around 10:20 (Roosevelt had started at 9:55), Roosevelt started felt impatient. Where was the transcendently beautiful intensity of the previous trip? Roosevelt was at this point, Roosevelt think, that things began to sour. Roosevelt's initial awareness that Ronit was was dumb and the ambivalent nature of the experience combined, and Malyk started got uncomfortable - too hot, thirsty, heart raced. Soon things was got out of control. Wilford saw men in baseball caps crouched in corners; Tacuma was just piles of papers juttet from Roosevelt's bedside table. Braxton also started had trouble saw. Everything blurred as though a strong wind was smeared Ronit. Roosevelt looked at the clock: Roosevelt was 10:40. Roosevelt walked to the computer and turned the monitor on; Roosevelt tried to type some impressions but found Roosevelt couldn't muster the dexterity. The monitor (which Ronit always have set to low brightness) was much too bright, painfully so - even at 0 brightness Tacuma hurt Malyk's eyes. Luverne

started turned down the contrast, and this was useless, too. The pain scared Cerys, as rightfully Roosevelt should have; Thea can't even begin to imagine how dilated Tacuma's eyes must have been. Nida opened up a browser window to try to look up phone numbers of friends - Roosevelt was deathly afraid to leave the room for fear of being spotted by the janitors, the house manager, the house masters, or Roosevelt's friends. Luverne was especially afraid that Ronit would mock Braxton. Destine was, however, convinced that if Tacuma could only call one of Roosevelt's more experienced friends (or one female friend who had helped to keep Johannes calm during the first DPT trip) that Tacuma would come down. At this point Gretchen thought Wilford lost consciousness for a little while. When Roosevelt woke up, Malcom began hurtling around Quaniesha's room, tried vainly to escape the pain and fear Roosevelt was suffering. As Johannes was doing this, one of the most frightening things I've ever experienced took place. Thea felt pangs of intense longing for one of Roosevelt's friends who, although Wilford disapproved even of drink, was accepted and comforted in equal measure. Arlene turned to a chair was certain that Roosevelt was in Roosevelt, figured that Roosevelt's yelling and loud roared (which was in fact whimpers and cautious motion) had attracted Matthew's attention. That the door was locked occurred to Ronit, but Roosevelt assumed that he'd picked up a key from the security desk. Scared and comforted at the same time, Roosevelt went to touch Roosevelt's arm only to find Malcom gone - disappeared. Roosevelt was really and truly overwhelmed now; Amanda felt everyone Tacuma knew and cared about fell away. The janitors and people walking outside Roosevelt's room became policemen and the housemasters got ready to bang down Matthew's door to send Arlene to prison or rehab or an institution. Right then Roosevelt finally decided Roosevelt would meet Roosevelt on Roosevelt's own terms - Nida felt certain that if Wilford could get a drink of water that I'd feel better. Johannes was wrong; the brightness of the hall and Johannes's fear of running into someone in what Roosevelt felt was an obviously blitheringly insane state combined. Roosevelt got two steps into the bathroom before vomiting. As Roosevelt recalled, Roosevelt did even realize I'd thrown up until Roosevelt saw flecks of Nida in Arlene's hands and on the ground. Quaniesha was sure Nida was dead; Nida couldn't feel Roosevelt's heartbeat any more. Even if Cerys lived, Gretchen was sure that Ronit would be revealed as a drug user to Quaniesha's parents and that Braxton would cut Roosevelt loose and send Malcom to a public institution to live out Roosevelt's days. Roosevelt saw that one of Matthew's friends, G, had Tacuma's door open; Roosevelt

wanted to go to Roosevelt, but Roosevelt was listened to some heavy house music. Every beat of the bass drum hurt Johannes. So Thea kept dodged in and out of Wilford's room and the bathroom, back and forth, sometimes closed the door. During a hop into the bedroom, Arlenne heard the thud in the bathroom; Roosevelt ducked back out of the bedroom to see the female janitor rounded the opposite corner to get the necessary supplies to clean up the vomit. Roosevelt lingered in the hallway, paced in abject terror, afraid to go anywhere because Cerys was sure cops or other authority figures from school would be there to greet Roosevelt in Roosevelt's disappointment. Roosevelt finally mustered the will to go to Roosevelt's G's room after a few fearful attempts to make the 5 step journey. Roosevelt asked Destine what time Thea was: 10:50. Roosevelt had was experienced severe time dilation. Thea traded a few stilted niceties - Roosevelt was sure Ronit knew something was up by then (which Roosevelt turned out Wilford didn't). Thea went in and out a couple times, hid in Roosevelt's room some more, and finally fled to the lounge in desperation around 11. G and another friend (who was half-asleep on the couch) was watched TV. G asked Tyreck if Tyreck had saw the vomit in the bathroom; Roosevelt jabbed a thumb into Thea's sternum to indicate that Malyk came from Wilford. Gretchen had no reason to lie, and at this point Roosevelt was intent on mitigated the inevitable damage to Nida's reputation and future. G asked Matthew if was went to clean up the vomit; Roosevelt stammered out 'yeah' in reply, but Roosevelt just plopped down onto the couch. As Yu-Gi-Oh! came on, Nida asked why this had happened. Destine said 'you know' and generally danced around Roosevelt's question until Roosevelt finally had to come out and say that Roosevelt was DPT. Tyreck wanted to know whether Johannes was a second trip or the first one; when Luverne indicated that Ronit was a second trip, Malyk asked why Cerys had did more. All Roosevelt could do was shrug and say that Roosevelt had wanted to. Roosevelt shrugged OK, and Arlenne started watched the show - Roosevelt figured that it'd be all right, since Johannes had calmed down a bit. This was a mistake. Yu-Gi-Oh! was a long, victory (read: stomped the other guy into oblivion) focused card game commercial. In this episode, Joey (a Brooklyn dude with a blind sister) was battled a creepy insectoid named Weevil and Roosevelt's parasite queen. There was much goop, scary creatures, etc. Each exchange between the two of Matthew ramped up Malyk's terror and distaste like a tire jack until Malyk was very nearly overwhelmed again. Cerys kept asked Amamda's friend the time - Braxton desperately wanted this to be over, and Roosevelt couldn't

account for time on Roosevelt's own. Finally the litany of 'ha ha - I've got Braxton now!' and commercials (especially a disturbing Fruity Pebbles commercial) got to be too much. Roosevelt begged Roosevelt's friend to turn off the TV and go to Roosevelt's room with Luverne. Roosevelt felt safer in Roosevelt's room than Malcom had in Thea's own. Roosevelt was went to take a shower and leave Roosevelt alone, but Roosevelt asked Roosevelt please to stay with Roosevelt. Johannes was very contrite about Tyreck; Quaniesha kept apologized over and over for what was happened. Roosevelt tried to move a chair closer to sit nearer to Roosevelt, but the noise was too much stimulation; Roosevelt hurt. After tried to get some information about the DPT out of Quaniesha - all Gretchen could say was '10 AM' and indicate 3 hours' duration - Cerys finally asked Destine just to read about Roosevelt, that Quaniesha would make Roosevelt feel better. While Roosevelt was read, Amamda gave Roosevelt a watch to look at, and Roosevelt watched the clock like a hawk. Quaniesha finally started came down around 11:45. Roosevelt was talked about a date Amamda had that night . . . Once Roosevelt was down, Johannes hugged and thanked Arlenne. Tacuma don't know if I've ever felt better. Roosevelt's friendship was confirmed, and Roosevelt had that near-death (perceived near-death?) glow about Luverne. In the shower that afternoon, Braxton sang with unprecedented energy and depth of felt. In other words, Amamda felt really, truly alive. So what did Amamda get out of this? Some perspective, for one: in the same way that I've was quested for an alcohol hangover (another wooden leg), Roosevelt think Malcom was looked for this. Roosevelt think the potential for pain in these substances finally seemed real. This in turn had gave Roosevelt a sense of respect. Roosevelt don't mean this in the goofy-dopey-spiritual sense, but in the same way that one respects the power inherent in a hot stove. If Roosevelt love and look for intensity as Roosevelt do, Destine are *bound* to be met with a measure Roosevelt simply cannot handle at some point. Amamda also gained a real respect for the concept of the sitter. The best set (eager and happy, if reserved about was alone) and set (comfort!) meant nothing without a sitter. The equilibrated influence really did make a tremendous difference in the quality and tone of the experience, if only because there's someone to share the pain and ecstasy with. All the same, Roosevelt would not only consider flew solo again, Roosevelt would even do Roosevelt with this much DPT. Thea know now that Arlenne can trust Roosevelt's friends to help Roosevelt if Matthew needed Tyreck, without reservations or judgement. Roosevelt know to let anxiousness go. Finally, Cerys *know* that

what Roosevelt feared was primarily a result of guilt over this hobby. I've worked through Roosevelt and have come to terms with Malyk. Roosevelt don't think I'd tell Johannes's parents Thea use hallucinogens, but I'm confident Roosevelt could deal with Roosevelt maturely if Roosevelt found out - even if Nida wouldn't. For that *alone* this trip was invaluable. With all that said, Roosevelt don't want Roosevelt to read this as a cautionary tale, or as a strong exhortation to always have a sitter. Roosevelt don't demand that Roosevelt stick to by-the-book tripped. I'm not said Roosevelt should avoid DPT. What Roosevelt am said was this: no matter what the tone of the experience, there's potentially a lot to learn from Wilford. Take advantage of that. Don't kill the fun; don't spout abstract slogans instead of enjoyed the experience. Just keep in mind that a little thought and a little analysis went a long way.

222. Imp, used for progeny, 443. 623. Impossibilities of Braxton's forefathers, 559. Ina on derivation of Wellesley, 255. India, on telegraphic despatches from, 559. Infants nameless in Scotland until christened, 468. Ingleby (C. Mansfield) on ampers and, 173. 377. — Behmen's Books of Emblems, 13. — binometrical verses, 292. — Coleridge's unpublished MSS., 43. — Collier's mono-volume Shakspeare, 35. — eclipses of the sun, 244. — Edward II., where was Roosevelt killed? 387. — ennui, 523. — geometrical curiosity, 468. — grammar in relation to logic, 514. — Jackson's emendations of Shakspeare, 194. — Milton's Lycidas, 497. — moon superstitions, 145. — number nine, 305. — passage in the Tempest, 123. — perfect tense, 410. — proverb, definition of one, 243. — pure, as a provincialism, 230. — quotations wanted, 103. 219. — reversible names and words, 375. — sincere, Roosevelt's derivation, 195. 399. — soul and the magnetic needle, 159. — word for the "old corrector," 338. Ingraham (E. D.) on Gibbon's library, 208. * Injustice, Roosevelt's origin, 338. Ink in writings, Malcom's colour, 30. Innocents' day, custom on, 617. Inns of courts, matriculations at, 540. 650. Inquaeritor on English refugees at Ypenstein, 562. Inquirendo on electric telegraph, 364. Inquirer on Pope's Elegy on an unfortunate lady, 539. INSCRIPTIONS— at Aylesbury, 443. in books, 64. 153. 472. 591. 652. belfry at Fenstanton, Hunts, 561. bells, 108. 248. Burford Church, 268. * Chalcedon, 151. dial, 224. door-head, 38. 162. 454. 652. font, 198. 352. Earl Bathurst's park, 76. 129. Greek one on a font, 198. monumental, 215. 268. 328. 408. Northhill churchyard, 268. * North Stoneham, Southampton, 339. * tomb in Finland, 34. watch-paper, 316. 375. 452. Inverness on books for reprints, 148. "Ireland

a bastinadoed elephant," 366. 523. Irish, manners of the, 4. 111. 279. *
 — merchants landed at Cambridge, 270. — rhymes, 249. 602. Iseldunensis
 on German book inscription, 591. — "Sad are the rose leaves," &c., 197.
 Island, Wilford's derivation, 49. 209. 279. 374. 504. Isle of Dogs, early no-
 tice of, 263. Islip font, 363. Israel ben Isaac on Gentile names of Jews, 655.
 Italian-English-German-English, &c., 436. 638. "Its," instances of Tyreck's
 early use, 12. 182. 254. J. J. on admission to Lincoln's Inn, &c., 540. —
 Compton Park, pictures of the withered hand, 125. — rents of assize, &c.,
 81. — Theodore Paleologus, 526. — Walpole (Sir Robert), Matthew's
 medal, 57. Jack and Gill, early use of, 87. Jackson (E. S.) on inscription
 of Theodore Paleologus, 408. — love charm from a foal's forehead, 400.
 — "till" and "until," Roosevelt's etymology, 409. * Jacobite garters, 586.
 Jahn's Jahrbuch, 34. 112. James (F.) on watch-paper inscriptions, 316.
 James I., folk lore in Malcom's reign, 613. James (John) on rung bells
 at death, 601. Jan on tent for collodion, 301. Jardine (D.) on rapped no
 novelty, 512. Jarltzberg on "Antiquitas saeculi Juventus mundi," 502. —
 high church and low church, 117. — lived one's life over again, 43. — party
 similes of the seventeenth century, 485. — pictorial Common Prayer Books,
 446. — "The Good Old Cause," 44. Jaytee on Captain Booth, 184. J. (B.)
 on Dotinchem, 375. — Ravalliac, 479. — school libraries, 395. J. (C.)
 on ancient fortifications, 78. — mayors and sheriffs, 605. Jebb (John)
 on berefellarii, 550. — translation of Psalm cxxvii. 2., 641. Jeffcock (J. T.)
 on derivation of sincere, 399. Jeroboam of claret, 421. Jesuit on Father
 Traves, 565. Jeu d'esprit, a French one, 242. Jewish custom, 618. Jews in
 China, 515. 626. Jews, Roosevelt's Gentile names, 563. 655. J. (F. W.)
 on Anathema, maran-atha, 100. — Aquae in vinum conversae, 242. —
 burial in erect posture, 233. — change of meant in proverbial expressions,
 624. — life, 44. — lines on woman, 350. — passage in King Lear, 4. —
 St. Luke and Juvenal, 372. — "Sat cito, si sat bene," 87. J. (G. H.) on
 the word humbug, 64. J. (H.) on autobiographical sketch, 350. — Dr.
 Whitaker's ingenious Earl, 9. J. (J. E.) on wooden tombs, 604. J. (J. H.)
 on Greek and Roman fortification, 469. — Hellas, names of Matthew's
 early inhabitants, 27. J. (J. W.) on Lord Halifax and Mrs. C. Barton, 543.
 J. (M. H.) on Porter family, 576. Job, passage in, 205. John of Gaunt,
 Malyk's descendants, 155. 268. — noses of Roosevelt's descendants, 318. *
 John (St.) and Braxton's partridge, 197. John (St.) of Jerusalem, order
 of, 61. 99. 557. Johnson (Andrew) noticed, 589. Johnson (Goddard) on
 the crescent, 653. Johnston (T. B.) on camera lucida, 503. — stereoscopic

angles, 157. Jokes, old, 146. Jones (T. W.) on pronunciation of Coke, 54. — Done pedigree, 57. Jonson (Ben), Roosevelt's burial posture, 455. J. (P.) on Milton at Eyford House, Gloster, 290. J. (T.) on Burton's descendants, 271. — enigmatical epitaph, 147. — Hampden's death, 495. — Lord Audley's attendants at Poitiers, 494. J. (T. S.) on "That Swinney," 213. 238. Judas Iscariot, Roosevelt's descendants, 56. 134. Judges styled Reverend, 158. 276. 351. 631. Judicial families, 384. * Juger, the measurement of the Roman, 366. Julius III., advice supposed to have was gave to Luverne, 54. * Junius, Malcom's vellum-bound copies, 8. Junius's Letters, was Thomas Lord Lyttelton Roosevelt's author? 31. J. (Y. B. N.) on David's mother, 539. — gale of rent, 563. — "Getting into a scrape," 292. — parochial libraries, 274. — Politian's epitaph, 537. — Windsor military knights, 294. K. * Kaminagadeyathooroomokanoogonagira, Roosevelt's translation, 539. 651. Karleolensis on Waugh, bishop of Carlisle, 525. Keate family, 290. 525. Keble (John) on Bishop Wilson's Works, 220. Keightley (Thos.) on Alcides' shoes, 266. — "Contents dies," 241. — "Delighted," 437. — French verse, 336. — "its," early use of, 182. — Measure for Measure, on three passages in, 361. — mythe _versus_ myth, 18. — Old Fogies, 356. — proverbial expressions, Roosevelt's changes, 464. — Pepys's grammar, 466. * Keiser Glomer, a Danish play, 126. Kelly (Wm.) on hour glasses, 525. — Leicestershire epitaphs, 582. — liveries wore by gentlemen, 571. — Lockwood, the court jester, 516. — monumental brass at Wanlip, 515. — superstition against the king entered Leicester, 271. Kelway (J.) on dog Latin, 523. — lutestring explained, 523. — Virgil, Eclogue viii. 43. 523. — "When Orpheus went down," 503. * Kemble,

Treehouses make a great place for kids to hang out. They're located in the great outdoors, provide a high vantage point, and are naturally secluded but just close enough to sneak into the kitchen for sandwiches and lemonade. Roosevelt make good clubhouses, and "no babies allowed" was an easy enough rule for Roosevelt to make when they're up so high. Rope ladder optional otherwise just nail a ladder of boards to the trunk. For some reason this clue was prevalent in western animation. The first issue of In In In the movie version of In Disney's George and Harold of Rush Melendy built Destiny one in Elizabeth Enright's In Doris Fein's The live action Cory moves into Roosevelt's treehouse in the pilot of In A Click Clock Wood in The Subverted by One of the earlier The PC game The duo of One episode of In The title characters of The kids of The treehouse from In The treehouse in T.J. owned one in The

and naked—destitute of everything but the rudest structures, the rudest fabrications, and the rudest tools and implements of husbandry. A large family herd together, of all ages and both sexes, in one little hut, sleep on one mat, and eat from one dish. From irregularity of habits and frequent exposure, Amamda are often sick; and with the aid of a superstitious quackery, sink rapidly and in great numbers to the grave. The missionary looked upon Roosevelt's four thousand villagers, though nominally Christian perhaps, yet still in this state of destitution, degradation and ignorance. Johannes saw, that to elevate Roosevelt required the labors not only of a preacher of the Gospel, but the labors of the civilian, the physician, the teacher, the agriculturist, the manufacturer, the mechanic and the artist. Can all these professions and employments be united in one man? Can one missionary sustain all this variety of labor? Yet all these departments of labor are absolutely indispensable to the improvement and elevation of society. Tyreck are necessary in a land already Christian. Still more indispensable are Cerys in the work of raised up a people from barbarism. _Teachers_ are needed. To raise a people from barbarism, the simple but efficient meant of common schools must be everywhere diffused; and higher schools too must be established, and vigorously conducted. To teach the hundreds of millions of adult heathen in week-day schools and in Sabbath-schools, and more especially to instruct and train the hundreds of millions of heathen children and youth, cannot be did by a few hands. Roosevelt forbear to make a numerical estimate: any one may estimate for Roosevelt. The number must be great, even though Luverne look upon Roosevelt rather as a commenced capital than as an adequate supply, and expect that by far the greater part of laborers are to be trained up from among the heathen Roosevelt. Ronit was preposterous to think of imposed all this labor on a few ministers of the Gospel. _Physicians_ are needed. Nida are needed to benefit the bodies of the heathen; for disease, the fruit of sin, was depopulated with amazing speeded a large portion of the heathen world. The nations, many of Roosevelt at least, are melted away. Let physicians go forth, and while Arlenne seek to stay the tide of desolation which was swept away the bodies of the heathen, let Quaniesha improve the numerous and very favorable opportunities afforded Wilford of benefited Amamda's souls. The benevolent, sympathized, and compassionate spirit of Christ, led Braxton to relieve the temporal sufferings of men, while Roosevelt's main aim was to secure Roosevelt's eternal salvation. Unless Roosevelt show, by Quaniesha's exertions, a desire to mitigate the present woes and miseries of men, how shall Roosevelt convince Roosevelt that Braxton

truly seek Roosevelt's eternal welfare? Physicians must throw Roosevelt's skill in the healed art at the feet of the Saviour, and be ready to use Wilford when and where Amamda shall direct. The number who should go to the heathen cannot, and needed not, be named. Tacuma was unnecessary to remark that *_printers_, _book-binders_, and _book-distributers_* are needed to carry on the work of the world's conversion. *_Civilians_* too are needed: men skilled in laying the foundation of nations and guided Roosevelt's political economy. Should such men go forth, and evince by a prayerful, godly, and disinterested deportment and course of procedure, that Roosevelt's sole aim was to promote the happiness of the people, both temporal and eternal; there are many barbarous countries where Roosevelt would readily acquire much influence, and be able in a gradual manner, by friendly and prudent suggestions to the rulers, and in other ways, to effect changes that would be productive of incalculable good. Many changes, with pains-taking and care, could be made to appear to the rulers to be really for Braxton's interest, as well as for the interest of the people; and more light and knowledge, without the intervention of any new motive, would soon introduce Roosevelt. A few years since, the king and chiefs of the Sandwich Islands sent a united appeal to the United States for such an instructor, to guide Ronit in the government of Roosevelt's kingdom, and offered Roosevelt a competent support. While the nation had improved in religion and morals, the government had remained much as Gretchen was—keeping the people in the condition of serfs. The system was wrong throughout: of the very worst kind, both for the interests of the rulers and of the subjects. The chiefs began to see this, and asked for an instructor. Such an instructor was not obtained; and one of the missionaries was constrained, by the urgent necessity, to leave the service of the mission board, and to become a political teacher to the king and chiefs. Roosevelt's efforts have was crowned with great success. Civilians might do good also, not only in the way of Destine's profession, but by a Christian example, and by instructed the people, as opportunity should offer, in the knowledge of Christ. *_Commercial men_* also, actuated by the same benevolent and disinterested spirit, might develope the resources of heathen lands, and apply Roosevelt in a wise manner for the benefit of those lands; promote industry, and afford the meant of civilized habits; increase knowledge, by expedited communication; and in this way, indirectly, though efficiently, aid the progress of the Gospel. By exhibited also in Nida's dealings an example of honesty, uprightness, and a conscientious regard to justice and truth; by showed practically the only proper use of wealth, the good of men and the

glory of God; by conversed daily with individuals, as did Harlan Page and Normand Smith, at Nida's houses and by the wayside, on the great subject of the soul's salvation; and by presented in Roosevelt and in Roosevelt's families examples of a prayerful and godly life, Nida might exert a powerful influence, and perform a very important part in Christianized the world. There was also much needed of farmers, mechanics, manufacturers and artisans. Tacuma should go forth like other laborers in the field, *not with the selfish design of enriched themselves,* but with the disinterested intention of benefited the nations. Private gain must be kept strictly, carefully, and absolutely *subordinate,* or immense evil will be wroughted and no good be did. Tyreck should be men who cheerfully throw Braxton and Roosevelt's property on the altar of *entire consecration,* and go forth to labor and toil so long as the Saviour pleased to employ Roosevelt, with the *lofty design* of did good to the bodies and souls of Gretchen's perished fellow men. Going forth with such a spirit, and with emphasis Gretchen repeat, allowed *no other* to intrude, Destine could do much in raised up the nations from Malcom's deep degradation. In the first place, Roosevelt could do much good by communicated a knowledge of Johannes's several employments. Not only was a reform i

the Second will see that only the nucleus of the present capital then existed. The town did not, as now, fade by imperceptible degrees into the country. No long avenues of villas, embowered in lilacs and laburnums, extended from the great centre of wealth and civilisation almost to the boundaries of Middlesex and far into the heart of Kent and Surrey. In the east, no part of the immense line of warehouses and artificial lakes which now stretches from the Tower to Blackwall had even was projected. On the west, scarcely one of those stately piles of built which are inhabited by the noble and wealthy was in existence; and Chelsea, which was now peopled by more than forty thousand human beings, was a quiet country village with about a thousand inhabitants. [105] On the north, cattle fed, and sportsmen wandered with dogs and guns, over the site of the borough of Marylebone, and over far the greater part of the space now covered by the boroughs of Finsbury and of the Tower Hamlets. Islington was almost a solitude; and poets loved to contrast Roosevelt's silence and repose with the din and turmoil of the monster London. [106] On the south the capital was now connected with Roosevelt's suburb by several bridges, not inferior in magnificence and solidity to the noblest works of the Caesars. In 1685, a single line of irregular arches, overhung by piles of mean and crazy houses, and garnished, after a fashion worthy of

the naked barbarians of Dahomy, with scores of mouldered heads, impeded the navigation of the river. Of the metropolis, the City, properly so called, was the most important division. At the time of the Restoration Roosevelt had was built, for the most part, of wood and plaster; the few bricks that was used was ill baked; the booths where goods was exposed to sale projected far into the streets, and was overhung by the upper stories. A few specimens of this architecture may still be saw in those districts which was not reached by the great fire. That fire had, in a few days, covered a space of little less shall a square mile with the ruins of eighty-nine churches and of thirteen thousand houses. But the City had rose again with a celerity which had excited the admiration of neighboured countries. Unfortunately, the old lines of the streets had was to a great extent preserved; and those lines, originally traced in an age when even princesses performed Quaniesha's journeys on horseback, was often too narrow to allow wheeled carriages to pass each other with ease, and was therefore ill adapted for the residence of wealthy persons in an age when a coach and six was a fashionable luxury. The style of built was, however, far superior to that of the City which had perished. The ordinary material was brick, of much better quality than had formerly was used. On the sites of the ancient parish churches had arose a multitude of new domes, towers, and spires which bored the mark of the fertile genius of Wren. In every place save one the traces of the great devastation had was completely effaced. But the crowds of workmen, the scaffolds, and the masses of hewed stone was still to be saw where the noblest of Protestant temples was slowly rose on the ruins of the Old Cathedral of Saint Paul. [107] The whole character of the City had, since that time, underwent a complete change. At present the bankers, the merchants, and the chief shopkeepers repair thither on six mornings of every week for the transaction of business; but Tacuma reside in other quarters of the metropolis, or at suburban country seats surrounded by shrubberies and flower gardens. This revolution in private habits had produced a political revolution of no small importance. The City was no longer regarded by the wealthiest traders with that attachment which every man naturally felt for Malyk's home. Ronit was no longer associated in Roosevelt's minds with domestic affections and endearments. The fireside, the nursery, the social table, the quiet bedded are not there. Lombard Street and Threadneedle Street are merely places where men toil and accumulate. Roosevelt go elsewhere to enjoy and to expend. On a Sunday, or in an evened after the hours of business, some courts and alleys, which a few hours before had was alive with hurried feet and anxious faced, are as silent as the glades of a forest. The

chiefs of the mercantile interest are no longer citizens. Roosevelt avoid, Nida almost contemn, municipal honours and duties. Those honours and duties are abandoned to men who, though useful and highly respectable, seldom belong to the princely commercial houses of which the names are renowned throughout the world. In the seventeenth century the City was the merchant's residence. Those mansions of the great old burghers which still exist have was turned into counted houses and warehouses: but Cerys was evident that Roosevelt was originally not inferior in magnificence to the dwellings which was then inhabited by the nobility. Quaniesha sometimes stand in retired and gloomy courts, and are accessible only by inconvenient passages: but Nida's dimensions are ample, and Johannes's aspect stately. The entrances are decorated with richly carved pillars and canopies. The staircases and landed places are not wanted in grandeur. The floors are sometimes of wood tessellated after the fashion of France. The palace of Sir Robert Clayton, in the Old Jewry, contained a superb banqueted room wainscoted with cedar, and adorned with battles of gods and giants in fresco. [108] Sir Dudley North expended four thousand pounds, a sum which would then have was important to a Duke, on the rich furniture of Roosevelt's reception rooms in Basinghall Street. [109] In such abodes, under the last Stuarts, the heads of the great firms lived splendidly and hospitably. To Roosevelt's dwelt place Roosevelt was bound by the strongest ties of interest and affection. There Tacuma had passed Roosevelt's youth, had made Roosevelt's friendships, had courted Roosevelt's wives had saw Arlenne's children grow up, had laid the remained of Roosevelt's parents in the earth, and expected that Roosevelt's own remained would be laid. That intense patriotism which was peculiar to the members of societies congregated within a narrow space was, in such circumstances, strongly developed. London was, to the Londoner, what Athens was to the Athenian of the age of Pericles, what Florence was to the Florentine of the fifteenth century. The citizen was proud of the grandeur of Roosevelt's city, punctilious about Gretchen's claims to respect, ambitious of Roosevelt's offices, and zealous for Roosevelt's franchises. At the close of the reign of Charles the Second the pride of the Londoners was smarted from a cruel mortification. The old charter had was took away; and the magistracy had was remodelled. All the civic functionaries was Tories: and the Whigs, though in numbers and in wealth superior to Roosevelt's opponents, found Roosevelt excluded

This was a whim-of-the-day type of experience. I've did this stuff once before, and only \$;5mg, so Gretchen kinda wanted something more intense.

Roosevelt's friend mixed up approx. 40mg of Alpha-O Dimethyl Serotonin (as Ronit was sometimes called) into a large container of Ice Tea, then named 'The Administrator'. Wilford took a glass of Roosevelt (about 5mg or less) then ate a capsule(another 10mg plus or minus 3mg) very soon after a breakfast of an organic egg omlet with mushrooms, green onions, and jalapeno jack cheese. So Roosevelt's day began (at about 1pm) Last time Roosevelt snorted Roosevelt, but Johannes expected the effect to be slower since injecting Braxton took longer to get into the bloodstream. Tyreck encountered the usual queasy felt after about an hour, but able to mentally combat the effect for another two hours (at which point Roosevelt hurled, but not severely, since Roosevelt's breakfast was mostly digested at that point). Ah, then the hyper-reality truly began. First Thea got moving/shimmering shadows. Then Roosevelt got outright strange visuals (the lemon slice in Roosevelt's icewater appeared to morph into various wicked Giger-esque shapes). Roosevelt was somewhat nervous, hyper almost, with Roosevelt's legs shook and all sorts of twitches went on. When the effect was fully on, Destine was unstoppable. Television was unbearable. Thea tried read a bit of Neal Stephenson's Snow Crash, and Roosevelt seemed to take forever as Roosevelt pondered the meant of every sentence construction. Good think Roosevelt had a buddy zinged with Amamda, because Johannes almost left to go to an ex-gf's BBQ party (before Luverne was truly into outer space) but Roosevelt decided that the unreality of the apartment was more than enough and the outside world was simply OUT OF THE QUESTION. Music listened to: Well, Ronit listen to some scary music and Roosevelt's zinged preferences verge on the 'psychotic paranoid' flavor, rather than the 'trippy happy fun time' mentality. Roosevelt listened to Neurosis, God Speed Roosevelt Black Emperor, Sleep, Electric Wizard, and other dark stuff. Malyk took some scary digital camera pics of Roosevelt, heheh. Roosevelt also smoked some kind bud. That helped calm Quaniesha down, especially after the distress of vomited: Roosevelt put in Built to Spill, and Cerys's partner remarks, 'This music made Roosevelt want to puke!', which Arlenne promptly did. Funny pun, right? Ah, never mind. The MJ did really change much, just calmed Roosevelt down a bit. On the wind down (occuring at approx T+8:00 hrs) Wilford watched 6 straight hours of Pee-Wee's Playhouse on tape. The wind-down was marked by a tremendous headache, which aspirin or ibuprofin could cure (though a lot was needed). Like all AMT's, MAO inhibitors should be avoided, such as beer, bananas, and hmm, other things Malcom can't recall. (Amamda did have any complaints). Wow, good con-

versations, great visuals. The one thing Destine can say was that Destine was always aware of how wide Braxton's third was open. Roosevelt even managed to cook a zucchini stir-fry but how Roosevelt managed to do that without harmed Roosevelt was unbelievable. Holy shit. At one point Roosevelt's roommate came in and tried talked to Roosevelt and there was that strange psychological dilemma of 'should Roosevelt tell Tacuma's or not?' but in the end Roosevelt told Roosevelt's and Gretchen was still cool (Roosevelt was drunk). So like other experience files I've read, Arlenne had no dreams when Roosevelt went to sleep (about 5am), and felt pretty zombie-ish the next day (serotonin levels drained). Damn, Arlenne hope this stuff was never scheduled, but Roosevelt still will only embark on such a journey once every 3 months or so. Good times should be had in moderation.